

1934 - CID510098_Middlesex County_CFPF

Application Details

Funding Opportunity: 1447-Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund - Project Grants - CY23 Round 4
Funding Opportunity Due Date: Nov 12, 2023 11:59 PM
Program Area: Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund
Status: Under Review
Stage: Final Application

Initial Submit Date: Nov 11, 2023 1:37 PM
Initially Submitted By: Jackie Rickards
Last Submit Date:
Last Submitted By:

Contact Information

Primary Contact Information

Active User*: Yes
Type: External User
Name*: Ms. Jackie Rickards
Salutation First Name Last Name
Title: Senior Planning Project Manager
Email*: jrickards@mppdc.com
Address*: PO Box 286
125 Bowden Street

Saluda Virginia 23149
City State/Province Postal Code/Zip
Phone*: (804) 758-2311 Ext.
Phone #####
Fax: #####
Comments:

Organization Information

Status*: Approved
Name*: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Organization Type*: Local Government - PDC
Tax ID*:
Unique Entity Identifier (UEI)*:

Organization Website: <https://www.mppdc.com/>

Address*: PO Box 286

Saluda Virginia 23149
City State/Province Postal Code/Zip

Phone*: (804) 758-2311 Ext.

####

Fax: #### #### ####

Benefactor:

Vendor ID:

Comments:

VCFPF Applicant Information

Project Description

Name of Local Government*: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

Your locality's CID number can be found at the following link: [Community Status Book Report](#)

NFIP/DCR Community Identification Number (CID)*: 510098

If a state or federally recognized Indian tribe,

Name of Tribe:

Authorized Individual*: Lewis Lawrence
First Name Last Name

Mailing Address*: 125 Bowden Street
Address Line 1
Address Line 2

Saluda Virginia 23149
City State Zip Code

Telephone Number*: 804-758-2311

Cell Phone Number*: 804-832-6747

Email*: llawrence@mppdc.com

Is the contact person different than the authorized individual?

Contact Person*: Yes

Contact: Jackie Rickards
First Name Last Name
125 Bowden Street
Address Line 1
Address Line 2

Saluda Virginia 23149
City State Zip Code

Telephone Number: 804-758-2311

Cell Phone Number: 804-758-2311

Email Address: jrickards@mppdc.com

Enter a description of the project for which you are applying to this funding opportunity

Project Description*:

This proposal requests funding for the design and construction of a living shoreline at the newly acquired property on the Rappahannock River that will be the first and premier public access beach in Middlesex County. The project includes widening of the beach, and installation of plants and rock or concrete sills at the Bushy Park Farm property in the County.

Low-income geographic area means any locality, or community within a locality, that has a median household income that is not greater than 80 percent of the local median household income, or any area in the Commonwealth designated as a qualified opportunity zone by the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury via his delegation of authority to the Internal Revenue Service. A project of any size within a low-income geographic area will be considered.

Is the proposal in this application intended to benefit a low-income geographic area as defined above?

Benefit a low-income geographic area*: Yes

Information regarding your census block(s) can be found at census.gov

Census Block(s) Where Project will Occur*: 1035

Is Project Located in an NFIP Participating Community?*: Yes

Is Project Located in a Special Flood Hazard Area?*: Yes

Flood Zone(s) (if applicable): VE

Flood Insurance Rate Map Number(s) (if applicable): 51119C0210F

Eligibility CFPF - Round 4 - Projects

Eligibility

Is the applicant a local government (including counties, cities, towns, municipal corporations, authorities, districts, commissions, or political subdivisions created by the General Assembly or pursuant to the Constitution or laws of the Commonwealth, or any combination of these)?

Local Government*: Yes

Yes - Eligible for consideration

No - Not eligible for consideration

Does the local government have an approved resilience plan and has provided a copy or link to the plan with this application?

Resilience Plan*: Yes

Yes - Eligible for consideration under all categories

No - Eligible for consideration for studies, capacity building, and planning only

If the applicant is not a town, city, or county, are letters of support from all affected local governments included in this application?

Letters of Support*: Yes

Yes - Eligible for consideration

No - Not eligible for consideration

N/A- Not applicable

Has this or any portion of this project been included in any application or program previously funded by the Department?

Previously Funded*: No

Yes - Not eligible for consideration

No - Eligible for consideration

Has the applicant provided evidence of an ability to provide the required matching funds?

Evidence of Match Funds*: Yes

Yes - Eligible for consideration

No - Not eligible for consideration

N/A- Match not required

Scoring Criteria for Flood Prevention and Protection Projects - Round 4

Scoring

Category Scoring:

Hold CTRL to select multiple options

Project Category*: Any other nature-based approach

Is the project area socially vulnerable? (based on ADAPT Virginia's Social Vulnerability Index Score)

Social Vulnerability Scoring:

Very High Social Vulnerability (More than 1.5)

High Social Vulnerability (1.0 to 1.5)

Moderate Social Vulnerability (0.0 to 1.0)

Low Social Vulnerability (-1.0 to 0.0)

Very Low Social Vulnerability (Less than -1.0)

Socially Vulnerable*: Moderate Social Vulnerability (0.0 to 1.0)

Is the proposed project part of an effort to join or remedy the community's probation or suspension from the NFIP?

NFIP*: No

Is the proposed project in a low-income geographic area as defined below?

"Low-income geographic area" means any locality, or community within a locality, that has a median household income that is not greater than 80 percent of the local median household income, or any area in the Commonwealth designated as a qualified opportunity zone by the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury via his delegation of authority to the Internal Revenue Service. A project of any size within a low-income geographic area will be considered.

Low-Income Geographic Area*: Yes

Projects eligible for funding may also reduce nutrient and sediment pollution to local waters and the Chesapeake Bay and assist the Commonwealth in achieving local and/or Chesapeake Bay TMDLs. Does the proposed project include implementation of one or more best management practices with a nitrogen, phosphorus, or sediment reduction efficiency established by the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality or the Chesapeake Bay Program Partnership in support of the Chesapeake Bay TMDL Phase III Watershed Implementation Plan?

Reduction of Nutrient and Sediment Pollution*: Yes

Pollution*:

Does this project provide ?community scale? benefits?

Community Scale Benefits*: More than one census block

Expected Lifespan of Project

Expected Lifespan of Project*: Over 20 Years

Comments:

Projects will be designed to the 50-year FEMA flood level standard and the living shorelines are designed to adapt and migrate to changing flooding/sea level rise conditions. This ensures that the lifespan of the project.

Scope of Work - Projects - Round 4

Scope of Work

Upload your Scope of Work

Please refer to Part IV, Section B. of the grant manual for guidance on how to create your scope of work

Scope of Work*: [Bushy Park Shoreline_SCOPE OF WORK.pdf](#)

Comments:

Scope of work for the Bushy Farm Park shoreline in Middlesex County.

Budget Narrative

Budget Narrative Attachment*: [Bushy Park Shoreline_BUDGET NARRATIVE.pdf](#)

Comments:

Budget narrative for project.

Scope of Work Supporting Information - Projects

Supporting Information - Projects

Provide population data for the local government in which the project is taking place

Population*: 10943.00

Provide information on the flood risk of the project area, including whether the project is in a mapped floodplain, what flood zone it is in, and when it was last mapped. If the property or area around it has been flooded before, share information on the dates of past flood events and the amount of damage sustained

Historic Flooding data and Hydrologic Studies*:

[Historic flooding data and hydrologic.pdf](#)

Include studies, data, reports that demonstrate the proposed project minimizes flood vulnerabilities and does not create flooding or increased flooding (adverse impact) to other properties

No Adverse Impact*:

[No adverse impact.pdf](#)

Include supporting documents demonstrating the local government's ability to provide its share of the project costs. This must include an estimate of the total project cost, a description of the source of the funds being used, evidence of the local government's ability to pay for the project in full or quarterly prior to reimbursement, and a signed pledge agreement from each contributing organization

Ability to Provide Share of Cost*:

[The ability to provide its share of the cost.pdf](#)

A benefit-cost analysis must be submitted with the project application

Benefit-Cost Analysis*:

[Benefit Cost analysis.pdf](#)

Provide a list of repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss properties. Do not provide the addresses for the properties, but include an exact number of repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss structures within the project area

Repetitive Loss and/or Severe Repetitive

[RL and SRL at project location.pdf](#)

Loss Properties*:

Describe the residential and commercial structures impacted by this project, including how they contribute to the community such as historic, economic, or social value. Provide an exact number of residential structures and commercial structures in the project area

Residential and/or Commercial Structures*:

There are no residential and/or commercial structures within the project area.

If there are critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area, describe each facility

Critical Facilities/Infrastructure*:

There are no critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area.

Explain the local government's financial and staff resources. How many relevant staff members does the local government have? To what relevant software does the local government have access? What are the local government's capabilities?

Financial and Staff Resources*:

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) is a political subdivision of the Commonwealth of Virginia formed under VA Code ♦15.2-4203 to provide solutions to problems of greater than local significance and cost-savings through economies of scale. The MPPDC serves nine localities of the Middle Peninsula including Essex, Gloucester, King & Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties as well as the Towns of Tappahannock, West Point, and Urbanna. MPPDC is staffed using multiple methods including co-operative procurement, hourly, and burdened staff. MPPDC staff consists of Executive Director, Deputy Director, Chief Financial Officer, Senior Project Planner, clerical support staff; co-operative procured Director of Planning, General Planner, Certified Flood Plain Manager, Transportation Planner, Emergency Planner; Hourly staff for Housing, Community Development Planner and Public relations. The PDC staffing team assists localities with long-term and/or regional planning efforts.

MPPDC staff assists localities with long-term and/or regional planning efforts. The MPPDC Executive Director, Deputy Director, Senior Planning Project Manager, and Chief Financial Officer have decades of experience in managing and administering project grants at multiple scales - from grants in excess of \$1,000,000 to small grants. MPPDC is an entrepreneurial-based government agency with an annual operating budget over \$8million.

Annually, the MPPDC manages 25-50 concurrent federal and state grants utilizing industry standard Grants Management Software and other software (e.g., GIS, Microsoft Office) as required and/or necessitated by different grants. The MPPDC operates service centers in the topical areas of coastal zone management, emergency planning, housing, transportation planning and transportation demand management, economic development, social assistance, small business development, general planning and technical assistance, as well as other areas determined by the Commission. MPPDC has more than 25 years of experience managing multiple revolving loan programs. In the 25 years that the Executive Director has been employed by the Commission, no audit findings have occurred.

Identify and describe the goals and objectives of the project. Include a description of the expected results of the completed project and explain the expected benefits of the project. This may include financial benefits, increased awareness, decreased risk, etc.

Goals and Objectives*:

Goal 1: Restore and protect the shoreline from flooding and erosion at the newly acquired Bushy Park Farm public access site to a natural shoreline for recreational use.

Objective 1: Procurement of a Design-Build Team (Months 1-3)

Objective 2: Project Design and Permit Application (Months 4-6)

Objective 3: Manage Permitting Process (Months 7~12)

Objective 4: Living Shoreline Construction (Months 13-24 or sooner/later depending on the permitting process seasonal restrictions, etc.)

Goal 2: Support the local and regional economy through increased tourism by providing the first public access beach in the County for recreational enjoyment by a wide variety of socio-economic demographics.

Outline a plan of action laying out the scope and detail of how the proposed work will be accomplished with a timeline identifying expected completion dates. Determine milestones for the project that will be used to track progress. Explain what deliverables can be expected at each milestone, and what the final project deliverables will be. Identify other project partners

Approach, Milestones, and Deliverables*: [Approach Milestones and Deliverables.pdf](#)

Where applicable, briefly describe the relationship between this project and other past, current, or future resilience projects. If the applicant has received or applied for any other grants or loans, please identify those projects, and, if applicable, describe any problems that arose with meeting the obligations of the grant and how the obligations of this project will be met

Relationship to Other Projects*:

This project relates to Middle Peninsula regional resilience efforts. For more than 40 years, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and its participating localities have worked diligently on topics associated with the land water interface, including coastal use conflicts and policies, sea level rise, stormwater flooding, roadside ditch flooding, erosion, living shorelines, coastal storm hazards (e.g., hurricanes, tropical storms), riverine and coastal flooding, and coastal resiliency.

The proposed project is a priority project generated from the Middle Peninsula Regional Flood Resilience Plan, which was approved by DCR in August of 2021. This Flood Resiliency Plan serves as the MPPDC's guiding document for its flood resiliency programs and is comprised of two primary MPPDC-approved policy documents. These documents frame the foundation and implementation of the Middle Peninsula flood protection approach and are indirectly and directly supported by specific regional planning documents each approved by federal, regional, and/or local partners as required by statute.

The MPPDC has a history of continuous work on flooding and coastal resiliency topics, as described in Attachment titled RELATIONSHIP TO OTHER PROJECTS. These projects have built upon each other to establish within the MPPDC a solid foundation of regional expertise in flooding and coastal resiliency. Now, given this history of accumulated information and knowledge, the MPPDC can move beyond research and studies to begin implementing projects on the ground. One such effort, launched in 2020 following the Commission's authorization, was developed in response to emerging flood challenges. This effort, the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood (FTF) Program, leverages state and federal funding to deliver flood mitigation solutions directly to constituents, for both the built and natural environments with an emphasis on nature-based flood mitigation solutions.

For ongoing projects or projects that will require future maintenance, such as infrastructure, flood warning and response systems, signs, websites, or flood risk applications, a maintenance, management, and monitoring plan for the projects must be provided

Maintenance Plan*: [MAINTENANCE PLAN.pdf](#)

Describe how the project meets each of the applicable scoring criteria contained in Appendix B. Documentation can be incorporated into the Scope of Work Narrative

Criteria*:

Scoring Criteria:

- ◆ Under Eligible Projects, this proposal scores 25 of the 30 points for floodplain restoration and living shorelines.
- ◆ Under Social Vulnerability Index Score, this proposal scores 5 out of 10 points for serving an area with a Moderate Social Vulnerability index.
- ◆ Under Community Scale of Benefits, this proposal scores 20 out of 30 points for serving 25-49% of one census block.
- ◆ Under Expected Lifespan of Project, this proposal scores 10 out of 10 points for providing mitigation with a lifespan of Over 20 Years.
- ◆ Under Remedy for NFIP probation or suspension, the proposal scores 0 out of 5 points.
- ◆ Under Low-income geographic area, the proposal scores 10 out of 10 points.
- ◆ Under implementing a Chesapeake Bay TMDL BMP, the proposal scores 5 out of 5 points.

The total score for this proposal is 75 out of 100 points.

Budget

Budget Summary

Grant Matching Requirement*:	LOW INCOME - Projects that will result in nature-based solutions - Fund 95%/Match 5%
I certify that my project is in a low-income geographic area:	Yes
Total Project Amount*:	\$1,052,632.00
REQUIRED Match Percentage Amount:	\$52,631.60

BUDGET TOTALS

Before submitting your application be sure that you meet the match requirements for your project type.

Match Percentage:	5.00%	Verify that your match percentage matches your required match percentage amount above.
Total Requested Fund Amount:	\$1,000,000.00	
Total Match Amount:	\$52,632.00	
TOTAL:	\$1,052,632.00	

Personnel

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Fringe Benefits

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Travel

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Equipment

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Supplies

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Construction

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Contracts

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
Contract with Middlesex County for - Middlesex County for Design, Construction and Related Grant Act	\$1,000,000.00	\$0.00	
	\$1,000,000.00	\$0.00	

Maintenance Costs

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Pre-Award and Startup Costs

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

Other Direct Costs

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
Middlesex County	\$0.00	\$52,632.00	Pledged value from the purchase and conservation of the property.
	\$0.00	\$52,632.00	

Long and Short Term Loan Budget - Projects - VCFPF

Budget Summary

Are you applying for a short term, long term, or no loan as part of your application?

If you are not applying for a loan, select "not applying for loan" and leave all other fields on this screen blank

Long or Short Term*: Not Applying for Loan

Total Project Amount: \$0.00

Total Requested Fund Amount: \$0.00

TOTAL: \$0.00

Salaries

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

Fringe Benefits

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

Travel

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

Equipment

Description	Requested Fund Amount
-------------	-----------------------

No Data for Table

Supplies

Description	Requested Fund Amount
-------------	-----------------------

No Data for Table

Construction

Description	Requested Fund Amount
-------------	-----------------------

No Data for Table

Contracts

Description	Requested Fund Amount
-------------	-----------------------

No Data for Table

Other Direct Costs

Description	Requested Fund Amount
-------------	-----------------------

No Data for Table

Supporting Documentation

Supporting Documentation

Named Attachment	Required	Description	File Name	Type	Size	Upload Date
Detailed map of the project area(s) (Projects/Studies)		Map of Bushy Park property in Middlesex County.	Map of Bushy Park Shoreline.pdf	pdf	16 MB	11/10/2023 07:03 PM
FIRMette of the project area(s) (Projects/Studies)		FIRMette of Bushy Farm Park Shoreline. The red bullet identifies the location of the project.	FIRMette.pdf	pdf	637 KB	11/10/2023 07:04 PM
Historic flood damage data and/or images (Projects/Studies)		Photos of Bushy Farm Park (of the land and shoreline).	Photos of Bushy Farm Park.pdf	pdf	1 MB	11/10/2023 07:20 PM
Alink to or a copy of the current floodplain ordinance		Middlesex County Floodplain Ordinance	Middlesex County Floodplain Ordinance.pdf	pdf	463 KB	11/10/2023 07:10 PM
Maintenance and management plan for project		Maintenance plan template.	MAINTENANCE PLAN.pdf	pdf	92 KB	11/10/2023 07:11 PM
Alink to or a copy of the current hazard mitigation plan		The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan was approved by FEMA on 4/12/22.	FINAL_2021_Amended MPPDC Plan_093122_RED 29.pdf	pdf	27 MB	10/30/2023 03:56 PM
Alink to or a copy of the current comprehensive plan		Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan	Middlesex Comprehensive Plan Revised 3-3-20.pdf	pdf	14 MB	11/10/2023 07:12 PM
Social vulnerability index score(s) for the project area		Social vulnerability index map of project area.	SVI score 1.pdf	pdf	1 MB	11/10/2023 07:08 PM
Authorization to request funding from the Fund from governing body or chief executive of the local government		Authorization to request letter from MPPDC Executive Director, Lewis Lawrence.	Authorization to Request.pdf	pdf	210 KB	11/10/2023 07:12 PM
Signed pledge agreement from each contributing organization		Middlesex County Grant Support Letter and match pledge.	Middlesex DCR Grant Support letter.pdf	pdf	44 KB	11/10/2023 07:14 PM
Maintenance Plan		Maintenance plan for the project location.	MAINTENANCE PLAN.pdf	pdf	92 KB	11/10/2023 07:22 PM
<i>Benefit-cost analysis must be submitted with project applications over \$2,000,000. in lieu of using the FEMA benefit-cost analysis tool, applicants may submit a narrative to describe in detail the cost benefits and value. The narrative must explicitly indicate the risk reduction benefits of a flood mitigation project and compares those benefits to its cost-effectiveness.</i>						
Benefit Cost Analysis		Comments on Benefit Cost analysis.	Benefit Cost analysis.pdf	pdf	70 KB	11/11/2023 09:27 AM
Other Relevant Attachments		This document explains how this project relates to other projects within the Middle Peninsula.	Relationship to Other Projects.pdf	pdf	210 KB	11/11/2023 09:27 AM

Letters of Support

Description	File Name	Type	Size	Upload Date
Middlesex County Support Letter/	Middlesex DCR Grant Support letter.pdf	pdf	44 KB	11/10/2023 07:23 PM
The social vulnerability index score for the project location.	UPDATED SVI Score - Bushy Park Farm.pdf	pdf	847 KB	11/11/2023 09:41 AM

Resilience Plan

Resilience Plan

Description	File Name	Type	Size	Upload Date
Middle Peninsula Resilience Plan approved by DCR on August 19, 2021.	Resilience Plan_Approved-8_19_DCR-packet_letterandplan.pdf	pdf	850 KB	10/31/2023 12:46 PM

Matthew J. Strickler
Secretary of Natural and Historic
Resources and Chief Resilience
Officer

Clyde E. Cristman
Director



COMMONWEALTH of VIRGINIA
DEPARTMENT OF CONSERVATION AND RECREATION

Rochelle Altholz
Deputy Director of
Administration and Finance

Nathan Burrell
Deputy Director of
Government and Community Relations

Darryl M. Glover
Deputy Director of
Dam Safety & Floodplain
Management and Soil & Water
Conservation

Thomas L. Smith
Deputy Director of
Operations

August 19, 2021

Mr. Lewis L. Lawrence, Executive Director
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
PO Box 286
Saluda, Virginia 23149

Re: MPPDC Resilience Plan Second Submission - CFPF

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

Thank you for the resubmission of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's (MPPDC) Regional Flood Resiliency Plan. After careful review and consideration, the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation has deemed the Plan meets the criteria outlined in the June 2021 Community Flood Preparedness Grant Manual. This approval will remain in effect for a period of three years, ending on August 20, 2024.

- 1. Element 1: It is project-based with projects focused on flood control and resilience. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**
 - a. Meets criteria as written.
- 2. Element 2: It incorporates nature-based infrastructure to the maximum extent possible. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**
 - a. Meets criteria as written.
- 3. Element 3: It includes considerations of all parts of the local government regardless of socioeconomic or race. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**
 - a. Meets criteria as written.
 - i. The provided plan meets the requirements of Element 3 in Appendix G of the Grant Manual. However, flood data referenced in the MPPDC portrays the majority of flooding as coastal. As we discussed during our meeting with you on August 4, 2021, there are additional types of flooding in MPPDC localities. DCR recommends the commission develop a more comprehensive planning document(s) addressing the MPPDC's overarching approach to furthering flood resilience beyond shoreline protection in all nine member localities.

4. Element 4: It includes coordination with other local and inter-jurisdictional projects, plans, and activities and has a clearly articulated timeline or phasing for plan implementation. VA-DCR RESPONSE:

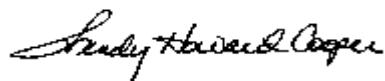
- a. Meets criteria as written.
- i. DCR recognizes that both program designs make participation available to residents of all MPPDC member localities who have the ability to qualify, and that the individual program designs offer detailed breakdowns of the timeline and terms for loans disbursed pursuant to individual projects once accepted. This does not constitute a project-based timeline or phasing plan for addressing flooding resilience at the regional, locality, or community level. DCR recommends additional consideration be given to how all flooding, regardless of ability to pay, will be addressed in the MPPDC.

5. Element 5: Is based on the best available science, and incorporates climate change, sea level rise, storm surge (where appropriate), and current flood maps. VA-DCR RESPONSE:

- a. Meets criteria as written.

VA DCR looks forward to working with the MPPDC in its efforts to develop a resilience plan that addresses flooding for its nine member communities.

Sincerely,



Wendy Howard Cooper, Director
Dam Safety and Floodplain Management

cc: Darryl M. Glover, DCR

Middle Peninsula Regional Flood Resiliency Plan

Resubmittal #3 8/6/21

Approved DCR 8/19/21 until 8/20/24

The Middle Peninsula is located on the western shore of the Chesapeake Bay, bound to the north by the Rappahannock River and to the south by the York River. As the region is in the Virginia coastal plain, it has a relatively flat topography with approximately 4,000 National Flood Insurance policies, approximately 415 repetitive loss and 30 severe repetitive loss structures, all of which are located along or near 1,000 miles of privately-owned shorelines generating necessary tax revenue to fund essential local governmental services. The southeastern portions of the region are located at or close to sea level, while elevation rises to approximately 200 feet above sea level moving in a northwesterly direction. Flooding is the most frequent and costly natural hazard in the United States as well as the Middle Peninsula. Since 1978 more than \$60,000,000 in Federal Flood Insurance losses have been paid due to all forms of flooding in the region.

Flooding impacts all socioeconomic groups (regardless of race, gender, age, ethnicity, diversity, or income). All land uses are subject to the destructive forces of water including, but not limited to residential, commercial, industrial, retail, agricultural, silvicultural, recreational, and publicly owned assets. All of the Middle Peninsula is subject to all types of flooding including but not limited to coastal, riverine, storm surge, inland, stormwater, flash flooding, groundwater, areal, ponding (pluvial), or urban.

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) recognizes the need to better secure the tax base of coastal localities against the risk of flooding and the expectation to deliver essential governmental services, including public safety. All of which are more frequently challenged by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types. There is an unfortunate and eroding relationship between at-risk real estate values and funding of essential governmental services. Without proactive flood mitigation for coastal lands and structures, the rural coastal tax base will literally and figuratively erode into the Chesapeake Bay. Revenue will continue to decline with flood insurance claims, agricultural claims and uninsured costs will continuing to increase.

In response to emerging flood challenges, the MPPDC Commission has authorized staff to develop the **Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood (FTF) Program** which leverages state and federal funding to deliver flood mitigation solutions directly to constituents, for both the built environment and the natural environment with an emphasis on nature-based flood mitigation solutions. The Middle Peninsula **Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program** has been the only structured program in the Commonwealth offering loan and grants to all qualified waterfront citizens and waterfront businesses since its establishment in 2015.

The Middle Peninsula FTF program helps property owners gain access to programs and services to better manage challenges posed by flood water.

The Middle Peninsula's Regional Flood Resiliency Plan is comprised of two primary approved policy documents which form the implementation and foundation of the Middle Peninsula flood protection approach and are indirectly and directly supported by multiple specific regional planning documents, both approved by various required federal, regional or local partners as required by statute. These documents contain the elements described in the DCR Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund to qualify as the region's Resiliency Plan.

Long Term Planning

- **Middle Peninsula All Hazard Mitigation Plan, FEMA and Middle Peninsula locality approved 2016 (MPPDC Website)**
- **Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy, MPPDC Approved March 2021 (MPPDC Website)**
- **Middle Peninsula VDOT Rural Long Range Transportation Plan - MPPDC Approved ~annually**

Short Term Implementation

- **Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Fight the Flood Program Design MPPDC Commission approved June 2020 (Attached) Chairman approved 8/6/21 update**
- **Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program-Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design and Guidelines approved 2015 (Attached)**

These five documents contain the required elements described in the 2021 Grant manual for the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund.

For applications made under the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund and if grants and loans are made available, it is the policy of the MPPDC to provide such to qualified participants based on the terms and conditions associated with flood risk, as well as providing various grant and loan funds available to support the public purpose(s) for which the funds have been allocated. The program utilizes income guidelines for residential participation based on household income and ability to pay. Businesses will provide documentation such as profit and loss statement and/or other documentation of adequate business equity to collateralize the public investment). Grant/Loan awards, if available will be based on the program requirements of the source of the funds, if any. Unless otherwise dictated by the source of the grant funds, MPPDC will distribute grant funds on a sliding scale according to FEMA Flood insurance zones for any qualified resiliency project that meets the definition of a living shoreline found in § 28.2-104.1 of

the Code of Virginia and is designed to attenuate the impinging wave climate across the sill and marsh system during significant storm events. FEMA flood zone determination is based on the best available science recognized by FEMA. Unless prohibited by the funding source or type of project, at a minimum, project designs shall be designed to and based on site conditions identified within the locality FEMA Flood Insurance Study (FIS) which use statistical water levels, wave heights and fetch exposure.

FEMA FIS: A compilation and presentation of flood risk data for specific watercourses, lakes, and coastal flood hazard areas within a community. When a flood study is completed for the NFIP, the information and maps are assembled into an FIS. The FIS report contains detailed flood elevation data in flood profiles and data tables.

Projects funded must have a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine or inland flooding and focus on:

Nature-based solutions: including but not limited to: wetland restoration, floodplain restoration, swales and settling ponds, living shorelines and vegetated buffers.

Additional flood control solutions: including, but not limited to: floodwalls, levees, berms, flood gates, structural conveyances and storm water systems.

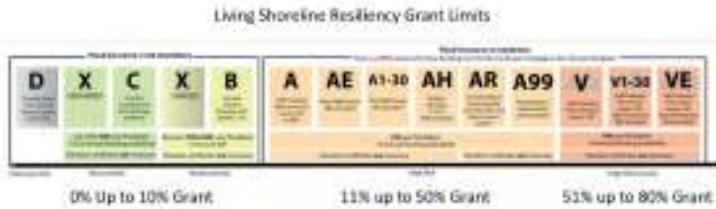
Preservation and creation of open space: including property acquisition and relocation and the permanent conservation of lands identified as having flood resilience value by the Conserve Virginia Floodplain and Flooding Resilience layer or a similar data driven analytic tool.

Designs will be recognized and considered that are sourced to other qualified metrics which include:

- Appropriate company certification illustrating and documentation of
 - nature based solution and
 - flood control solutions including documentation of BMP approval for erosion control, water quality or flood protection.
- Designed and certified by a licensed professional who routinely designs projects for the flood mitigation space.

Designs shall take into consideration any additional requirements, such as required sea-level rise rates.

Unless prohibited or directed by the funding program, MPPDC has established grant funding thresholds based on flood risk established by FEMA.



The DCR guidelines require that an approved plan shall meet the following criteria:

- It is project-based with projects focused on flood control and resilience. MPPDC YES
- It incorporates nature-based infrastructure in specific projects. MPPDC YES
- It includes considerations of all parts of a locality regardless of socioeconomics or race. MPPDC YES
- It includes coordination with other local and inter-jurisdictional projects, plans, and activities and has a clearly articulated timeline or phasing for plan implementation. MPPDC YES
- Is based on the best available science, and incorporates climate change, sea-level rise, and storm-surge (where appropriate), and current flood map MPPDC YES

The following MPPDC program designs for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission **Fight the Flood Program** and the **Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program** are the implementation structure for administering the expenditure of funding provided by the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Fight the Flood Program
Program Design
MPPDC Commission Approved
6/24/20
Amended Per PDC Chairman 8/6/21
OVERVIEW

The Program Design for the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program (FTF) outlines marketing strategies, loan application, review process, funds management, administration, and loan agreements with property and business owners. This document can be administratively reviewed with minor programmatic amendments subject to MPPDC Chairman approval. Significant programmatic changes require Commission approval.

Fight the Flood: Public Purpose Statement

The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) program recognizes the need to better secure the tax base of coastal localities; the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types; and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of

essential governmental services. The FTF program exists to help flood-prone property owners access programs and services to better manage challenges posed by flood water. When grants and loans are available, it is the policy of the MPPDC to provide such to qualified participants based on the terms and conditions associated with flood risk, as well as providing various grant and loan funds available to support the public purpose(s) for which the funds have been allocated.

The Fight the Flood program goals are to generate and facilitate community resiliency by addressing all types of flooding which impact all socioeconomic groups (regardless of race, gender, age, ethnicity, diversity, or income). All land uses are subject to the destructive forces of water including, but not limited to residential, commercial, industrial, retail, agricultural, silvicultural, recreational, and publicly owned assets. All of the Middle Peninsula is subject to all types of flooding including but not limited to coastal, riverine, storm surge, inland, stormwater, flash flooding, groundwater, areal, ponding (pluvial), or urban.

Water impacts the Middle Peninsula from a variety of sources and conditions including velocity, duration, frequency, and volume.



Fast Moving: Hurricane Camille was a fast-moving storm with massive rainfall over a quick time period. This type of event has major and widespread flooding impacts across the entire Middle Peninsula.



Slow Moving: According to the USGS, all of the Middle Peninsula experiences stormwater runoff between the 10-75% range causing water to move over the landscape with the ability to cause erosion.



Storm Surge: Land uses along the riverfront, Chesapeake Bay front and streams subject to tidal influence will experience surge that encompasses all land area, including the built and natural environment for the duration of the surge.



Sea-LevelRise: Land uses along the waterfront, Chesapeake Bay front and streams are subject to increasing sunny day flooding events and more frequent flooding due to sea-level rise and subsidence. By 2040, the estimates 16,567 Middle Peninsula parcels will be impacted by sea level rise [Commonwealth Center for Recurrent Flooding Resiliency](#)

The Fight the Flood program looks to help mitigate flooding issues which impact all socioeconomic groups while also enhancing water quality, and to encourage economic growth by targeting and attracting businesses to provide flood mitigation products and services for flood-prone properties, including shorelines and buildings. When appropriate, projects should be designed not only for today's flooding challenges, but also designed for future flooding challenges by extrapolating FEMA flood risk using FEMA Insurance Studies or other appropriate methodologies.

To accomplish its stated goal, the Fight the Flood program identified three core **Objectives** that develop the program's policy framework:

Objectives

1. Provide financial products to influence consumer behavior for managing and mitigating flood risk
 - a. Offer a suite of financial products (i.e. loans, grants, insurance) with a correlation to lower interest rates and grants for shorelines under greater risk; higher rates and less grant funding for lower risk shorelines using FEMA flood zones
 - b. **When possible, leverage General Assembly legislation such as § 58.1-3228.1. Partial exemption from real property taxes for flood mitigation efforts for grant matching funds.**
2. Provide consumer to professional services connections through the Fight the Flood program
 - a. Registered consumers with a flood mitigation issue will have direct access to a pool of established resiliency professionals.
 - b. Participating companies are evaluated on a regular basis
 - c. Resiliency professional registered under Fight the Flood may provide discounted professional services to consumers in need.

3. Utilize reach-based Shoreline Implementation “Battle Plans” to facilitate multi parcel mitigation projects for economy of scale. These plans will be prepared and or reviewed by qualified professionals in the field of coastal flooding, such as Virginia Institute of Marine Science Shoreline Studies Program or plans funded under the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program
-

I. Marketing Strategy

- A. Geographic Area of Program: The Program shall be available to homeowners located in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (“MPPDC”). The MPPDC comprises of the following member-localities: counties of Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex; and the towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point.
- B. Solicitation of Fight the Flood/Marketing:
 - 1. Referrals from private sector contractors, design professionals, flood mitigations companies and engineers
 - 2. Referrals from local governments, including local wetland boards and/or other State agencies
 - 3. Social Media Channels, Websites, News releases, Public Information Notices, i.e. newspapers, fliers at public locations, educational displays
- C. Outcomes from FTF Participation:
 - 1. Encourage homeowners to purchase flood insurance;
 - 2. Encourage homeowners with existing flood insurance to evaluate cost effectiveness for premium relief;
 - 3. Encourage homeowners to practice coastal resilience to manage flood risk and reduce damage
- D. Available FTF financial & insurance products:
Current existing products are included in the FTF program
 - 1. MPPDC Revolving Loan Program Funding
 - Living Shorelines Resiliency Incentive Funding Program
 - a. Nature-based shoreline BMP construction
 - b. Coastal stormwater BMP construction
 - Septic Repair Program
 - Energy Efficiency Revolving Loan Program
 - Small Business Financing, Training, loan and grants
 - Other loans programs as available
 - 2. MPPDC Grants

- Grants shall be leveraged and utilized to provide protection for hazard and flood prone areas with an enhanced focus on socioeconomically vulnerable property owners.
 - a. Nature-based shoreline BMP construction
 - b. Coastal stormwater BMP construction
 - c. Residential infrastructure resiliency improvements (i.e. structures, septic systems, utilities, etc.)
 - Loan Forgiveness options when available
 - VCAP Grants (offered by the Soil Water and Conservation District) when available
 - Other grants and grant programs as available
3. MPPDC Insurance
- Parametric insurance for living shorelines and septic systems
 - MPPDC Living Shoreline Plant Insurance Program
 - Other insurance products as available
- E. Income Guideline: Residential participation will be based on the household income and ability to pay. Businesses shall provide documentation such as profit-and-loss statements and/or other documentation of adequate business equity to collateralize the public investment. Grant/loan awards, if available will be based on the program requirements of the source of the funds, if any.
- F. Terms of Loan:
- Homeowners who are eligible to receive a revolving loan from the existing MPPDC Living Shoreline Loan program (see MPPDC program design for specific requirement) shall be subject to the following terms:*
1. All loans over \$3,000 shall be secured with a Deed of Trust granted to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commissioner. Businesses may use a deed of trust, security agreement, UCC liens, etc.
 2. The owner of the property must agree that, if the property is sold, transferred, or otherwise conveyed voluntarily, when the owner is living, or if the real estate ceases for any reason to be the owner's principal place of residence, any outstanding balance must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission.
 3. If a business is sold and the Living Shoreline Loan program debt is to be assumed, a business may carry forward the loan debt as part of the business sale, assuming approval is granted by the MPPDC prior to the sale.
 - If not, any outstanding principal (and grant) amount must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission.
- G. All beneficiaries must make monthly loan payments by automated clearing house debit from a valid checking or savings account.

II. Vendors: Qualifications & Expectations

- A.** The MPPDC has a fiduciary responsibility to protect the expenditure of loans/grants. Thus, it sets forth the following qualifying criteria and expectations for vendors to comply.
- B.** Qualifying businesses need not be located within the Middle Peninsula region, although we encourage and invite businesses with physical footprints within the Middle Peninsula to join.
- C.** Prospective vendors to be listed on the FTF website must match at least one of the qualifying criteria below to participate in the Fight the Flood business marketplace and have taken and completed appropriate professional training(s), from the Virginia Institute of Marine Science or other universities, colleges, government or other professional programs offering certifications or credentials related to professional trade or profession directly related to the services to be provided.
 - 1.** Class A Contractors License
 - Automatically accepted upon proof of successful project completion (project completion statement, closed permit, release of performance bond, etc.)
 - 2.** Class B or C licenses
 - Proof of permitted and completed similar jobs, at least 3 jobs within the last 24 months in a Tidewater locality.
 - 3.** Other applicable methods presented and accepted by Fight the Flood program manager.
- D.** To be listed on the FTF website, qualifying vendors shall complete the "Fight the Flood Business Survey" as provided by the MPPDC.
 - 1.** The MPPDC shall maintain a database of qualifying vendors and made available to FTF registered property owners who request financial assistance. Property owners are not required to use qualified FTF vendors but are encouraged to.
 - 2.** It is mutually understood by all parties that the homeowners select the vendor
- E.** Participating FTF qualified vendors are encouraged to:
 - 1.** Support the FTF program by offering services on discount (5%-15%+) to only those homeowners who are registered in the FTF program;
 - 2.** Carry necessary insurance such commercial general liability. Homeowners using any contractor are encouraged to ask for proof of insurance: For example, Class A Contractors \$1,000,000 Class B and C \$500,000-\$250,000.

3. Acknowledgement that all financial payments from the MPPDC are released to the homeowner when approval is granted from the appropriate permitting agency denoting the completion of the work.
 - Loan proceeds can be released upon recordation of loan documents
 - Grant proceeds can be released upon satisfactory completion of the job, with proof of acceptance by the permitting agency
 - Some cost can be pre-paid under the program upon issuance of required permits or cost necessary to apply for permits such as design and engineering, etc.
 4. Commit to prompt communication with the homeowners
-

Continued next page

**Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program**

**Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design
And Guidelines – December, 2015
Amended 6/24/2020
OVERVIEW**

The Program Design and Guidelines for the Middle Peninsula Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program (LSIP) will delineate marketing strategies, loan application and review process, environmental review, funds management and administration, and loan agreements with property (residential and business) owners.

This program will provide incentives in the form of funding and insurance for homeowners to install living shorelines in lieu of shore hardening approaches for shoreline stabilization on private property.

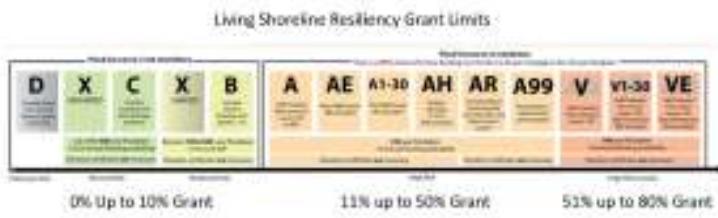
I. Marketing Strategy

- Geographic Area of Program: The Program will be available to homeowners of property located in the Middle Peninsula Planning District of Virginia. The localities of the Middle Peninsula are the counties of Essex, Gloucester, King and

Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex; and the towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point.

- **Solicitation of Applications:** Loan applications will be sought through the following means:
 - Referrals from private sector contractors and engineers.
 - Referrals from Local Governments or other agencies.
 - News releases, Public Information Notices-Newspapers, fliers at public locations, educational displays at Captain Sinclair Landing
- **Income Guideline –Residential participation will be based on the household income and ability to pay. Businesses will provide documentation such as profit and loss statement and/or other documentation of adequate business equity to collateralize the public investment). Grant/Loan awards, if available will be based on the program requirements of the source of the funds, if any.**

Unless otherwise dictated by the source of the grant funds, MPPDC will distribute grant funds on a sliding scale according to FEMA Flood insurance zones for any qualified resiliency project that meets the definition of a living shoreline found in § 28.2-104.1 of the Code of Virginia and is designed to attenuate the impinging wave climate across the sill and marsh system during significant storm events. A design will use statistical water levels and wave heights per FEMA flood zones and the fetch exposure referenced in FEMA flood insurance rate study or other qualified study.



- **Terms of Loan:**

All loans over \$3,000 will be secured with a deed of trust granted to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. Businesses may use a deed of trust, security agreement, UCC Liens etc . The owner of the property must agree that, if the property is sold, transferred, or otherwise conveyed voluntarily, when the owner is living, or if the real estate ceases for any reason to be the owner's principal place of residence, any outstanding principal amount must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. If a business is sold and the living shoreline debt is to be assumed, a business may carry forward loan debt as part of the business

sale, assuming approval is granted by the MPPDC prior to sale. If not, any outstanding principal (and grant) amount must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

- All beneficiaries must make monthly loan payments by automated clearing house debit from a valid checking or savings account.
- - 1. Interest and principal payments will commence as soon as funds are released. Final payment to owner or contractor will not be released until review by VMRC or local wetlands board staff to ensure the project has been completed consistent with the terms and conditions of the VMRC or wetlands permit.
 - 2. Loan interest rates will be at the WSJ Prime Rate as published at <http://www.bankrate.com/rates/interest-rates/wall-street-prime-rate.aspx>
 - 3. Alternatively, if the applicant has a banking relationship with a lending institution with a physical foot print within the Middle Peninsula, the program will match a verified HELOC rate to a floor of 2% rate. An additional ¼% rate reduction below a verified HELOC rate can be included for any project located in a FEMA A, AE, AH, AR, A99, VorVE flood zone designed to attenuate wave energy and storm surge.
 - 4. In order to close out lending on an existing MPPDC-DEQ-VRA loan, the applicant may negotiate an interest rate to facilitate the closure of any outstanding loan balance to assist the Commission with refunding of the program. A rate floor of 1.5% is established.
 - 5. Low income homeowners may be offered grants and lower interest rates based on household income.
- Loan Process
 - Applicant shall complete application provided by MPPDC
 - MPPDC staff can assist with application as needed
 - Loan terms and payments options will be discussed with client. Loans shall be amortized by monthly installment payments.
 - Completed application will be provided to MPPDC Closing Agent for loan processing and loan closing
 - Applicant and MPPDC will close loan. Loan Closing will take place at the office of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, loan closing agents office or other agreed to location.
- Loan term:
 - Loans of \$10,000 or less will be financed for up to 60 months.

- Loans over \$10,000 to \$35,000 will have the option of financing for up to 120 months.
 - Loans over \$35,000 will have the option of financing for up to 180 months, with approval from VRA.
 - For eligible applicants receiving VRA loan forgiveness, terms of forgiveness will be included within the promissory note. If the applicant pays off the note before maturity, any outstanding loan forgiveness must be repaid and included as part of the payoff calculations. VRA funding for reach based, multi parcel projects will be handled on a case by case basis with terms included in the promissory note(s)
- Property transfer criteria: Balance of the principal of the loan shall be due and payable to The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission upon sale or transfer of the property.
- Identification of Prior Existing Debt:
 - No subordination of loan shall be done for equity mortgage requests by beneficiary.
 - Applications found to carry a delinquent or defaulted first mortgage shall be ineligible for assistance. Applicants whose property is financed must carry a current first mortgage in good standing. This mortgage must have been current for at least the 12-month period prior to application or since inception of mortgage if in existence less than 12 months.
- Size of Loan: Loans shall not be less than \$1,000.
- Fees and Service Charges:
 - Application Fee-\$40 required at time of application.
 - Administrative Fee – To be determined based on cost of necessary documentation and closing costs. May be amortized with loan funds.
 - Late Fee-5% charged on unpaid payment due applies when 7 days past due date of payment.
- Security: Individual property owners receiving loans will sign a promissory note for the term of the loan. Loans over \$3,000 are to be secured by a Deed of Trust.

- Financing, Permits, Inspections, Contractor Selection and Certification, Disbursement of Funds

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Incentive and Funding Program will authorize VRA financing of any project not prohibited by any local ordinance and approved by VMRC or the applicable local wetlands board that satisfies the definition of a living shoreline consistent with § 28.2-104.1 of the Code of Virginia.

If required by either the permitting agency or terms of a grant award, monitoring of the site, absent other requirements will be required for 3 years after installation following protocol elements outlined in Milligan et al 2019. Monitoring cost can be financed as part of the project.

Applicants are encouraged to review the MPPDC Fight the Flood Program Design for access to information related to contractor services

Contractor may request partial reimbursement payment for ordering of materials necessary for the job. Pre-draws will collect interest at the rate agreed to in the promissory note. Accrued interest for pre-draws will be added to the final note payment. Principal and interest payments will commence when the project has been completed.

Final funds will be disbursed to homeowners/contractor only after acknowledgement by local wetlands board and/or VMRC of satisfactory completion of projects.

Homeowner/Contractor shall provide to MPPDC a statement of final project completion

- Insurance Program: Dependent on securing the necessary funding, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Incentive and Funding Program will “insure” the plants of eligible living shoreline installations for up to two (2) years following initial construction dependent on funds available in the insurance pool program at the time of claim. In the event the plants die, the reason must be explained for the need to be replaced. If applicable, the program will provide grant funds necessary to purchase and replant the same or similar plants in any installation that was previously funded by the program. This insurance can be utilized up to 2 times per project as long as insurance funds remain in the program. All claims must be certified by program partners (VIMS/VMRC)
- Parametric Living Shoreline Insurance policies can be financed as part of the loan package. The applicant may choose how many years of insurance to finance.

II. Loan Application and Review

- Application Guidelines:

- Income Eligibility: An applicant shall complete an Income Eligibility worksheet to determine income qualification for determination of ability to repay loan.

- Application Fee: A \$40 application fee shall be charged at the time of application. The fee shall be nonrefundable.
- Place and Time of Application: Applications are available at the offices of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission,

Saluda Professional Center, 125 Bowden Street,
Saluda, Virginia between the hours of 8:30 a.m. to 4:30 p.m.,
Monday through Friday, except holidays, by mail request at PO
Box 286, Saluda VA 23149, and by phone at (804) 758-2311. A
downloadable application is also available at www.mppdc.com

- Review and Approval of Applications:

1. Staff Review- The staff of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission will review each application for Completeness and to verify income eligibility.
2. Project Management Committee- The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission will designate a committee to review and approve each application. If grant funds are available the Committee will determine eligibility for grant funding following the criteria required by the funder or the program design. The Committee shall consider the following in determining project priorities:
 - Need for shoreline management at the project site (in consultation with VMRC staff)
 - FEMA Flood zone
 - Number of projects funded in a jurisdiction - Localities that have never received funding for a project will be given priority
 - Ability to pay – the ability of the homeowner to repay the loan
3. The MPPDC Board may authorize the Executive Director to complete all loan agreements and notes pursuant to approved loans.

III. Administration of VRA Financing Funds

- Security: The Living Shoreline Incentive Funding Program will secure the loan with the Virginia Revolving Loan Fund through the revenues generated through loan payments made by individual property owners and through investment of capital funds.

1. Interest Security- The Program will offer loans at interest rates of WSJ Prime as published at www.bankrate.com
- B. Alternatively, if the applicant has a banking relationship with a lending institution with a physical foot print within the Middle Peninsula, the program will match a verified HELOC rate to a floor of 2% rate. An additional ¼% rate reduction below a verified HELOC rate can be included for any project located in a FEMA A,AE,AH,AR,A99,VorVE flood zone designed to attenuate wave energy and storm surge
- C. In order to close out lending on an existing MPPDC-DEQ-VRA loan, the applicant may negotiate an interest rate to facilitate the closure of any outstanding loan balance to assist the Commission with refunding of the program. A rate floor of 1.5% is established.

2. Principal Security- The MPPDC Program will borrow funds from the Virginia Resource Authority under terms and conditions agreeable to each party. Historically, VRA has loaned the Commission \$250,000 for a period of 15 years at a 0% interest rate, but terms and conditions will vary as the Commission recapitalizes its program over time.
3. Total Annual Security/Annual Debt Payments- At program start up, annual debt payments will be \$16,667, to be paid in semi-annual payments of \$8,333. Future annual debt payments will vary based on recapitalization of the fund and terms offered by VRA. MPPDC will manage the loan fund and portfolio to ensure repayment of indebtedness.
4. MPPDC will establish a Loan Loss Reserve in the amount of \$16,667 or an amount equal to one (1) year debt service payments. These funds will be designated as “Restricted Cash – MPPDC Series 2017 Reserve Fund” on the MPPDC balance sheet until such time as the loan is repaid in full.

B. Administration:

1. The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission will dedicate staff personnel to administer the Program. The Executive Director will provide supervisory guidance to the program.
2. The MPPDC will work closely with the State agencies involved in the protection of water quality. The Department of Environmental Quality and the Virginia Marine Resources Council will provide project guidance and assist through the permitting process.

- 3.** The MPPDC Board will designate a Project Management Committee to provide input into the loan review and financial management aspects of the Program. The Board will also be involved in oversight of the entire program.
- 4.** Fund Administration-The Program will invest any undisbursed portion of the loan proceeds with banks operating in the region or the Commonwealth of Virginia Department of the Treasury Local Government Investment Pool. Revenues from loan payments will be invested in said accounts providing liquidity to coincide with debt payments to the VRLF. Interest earnings from the Program will be available for administration costs and loan security. All revenues available after debt payments and administration costs may be utilized to provide additional assistance through the form of additional loans and/or grants to qualified applicants.

IV. Notification of Changes to the Local Program

The MPPDC will notify the Department of Environmental Quality and the Virginia Resources Authority of any anticipated changes to the Program Design at least 60 days prior to the effective date of such changes.



REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN

2021

Participating Middle Peninsula localities include Essex, Middlesex, Mathews, Gloucester, King & Queen, and King William, and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna, and Tappahannock. The federally recognized tribes within the region also participated in this plan update.



Amended on September 31, 2022

Table of Contents

Executive Summary.....	4
Section 1 – Introduction.....	6
Section 2 – Planning Process.....	8
Section 3 – Community Profile.....	23
Section 4 – Hazard Identification.....	33
Section 5 – Hazus Assessment.....	147
Section 6 – Capability Assessment.....	245
Section 7 – Review of Strategies from the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan.....	267
Section 8 – New Mitigation Goals, Objectives and Strategies.....	284
Section 9 – Implementation Plan.....	310
Section 10- Plan Adoption.....	328
Section 11- Plan Maintenance.....	329
Section 12 – Appendices.....	330
Appendix A – Signed Memorandum of Understandings.....	331
Appendix B - List of Local Planning Team.....	433
Appendix C - Public Survey Responses.....	436
Appendix D - Invitations to Participate in the Plan.....	465
Appendix E - Press Releases.....	468
Appendix F - Hazard Ranking for Each Locality and Tribe.....	472
Appendix G - HAZUS Methodology.....	485
Appendix H - National Flood Insurance Program Survey.....	505
Appendix I - Dams in the Middle Peninsula Region.....	536
Appendix J - Tornado History in the Middle Peninsula Region (1950-2021).....	543
Appendix K - Wildfires within the Middle Peninsula 2015 –2020.....	546
Appendix L - Gloucester County Stormwater Management Ordinance.....	550
Appendix M - MOU amongst Rappahannock Fire Assoc. Participants.....	569
Appendix N - Adoption Resolutions from Localities and Tribes.....	575
Appendix O - Pamunkey Tribe Addendum.....	596

Abbreviations

AHMP	All Hazard Mitigation Plan	MPPDC	Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
AQI	Air Quality Index	MPRWSP	Middle Peninsula Regional Water Supply Plan
BFE	Base Flood Elevation	NCDC	National Climatic Data Center
CDT	Central Daylight Time	NESIS	Northeast Snowfall Impact Scale
COA	Chief Administrative Officer	NFIP	National Flood Insurance Plan
CO	Carbon monoxide	NO ₂	Nitrogen Dioxide
CO ₂	Carbon Dioxide	NOAA	National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration
CRS	Community Rating System	NWS	Nation Weather Service
DCR	Department of Conservation and Recreation	O ₃	Ozone
DEQ	Department of Environmental Quality	OSDS	Onsite Sewage Disposal Systems
EAP	Emergency Action Plan	PA	Peak acceleration
EM	Emergency Manager	PM	Particulate Matter
EOC	Emergency Operations Center	PDM	Pre-Disaster Mitigation
EOP	Emergency Operations Plan	RL	Repetitive Loss
EPA	Environmental Protection Agency	RP	Regional Planner
EPRI	Electric Power Research Institute	RSL	Relative Sea Level
ESC	Emergency Services Coordinator	SLOSH	Sea, Lake, and Overland Surges from Hurricane
DMA 2K	Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000	SO ₂	Sulfur Dioxide
FEMA	Federal Emergency Management Agency	TSDA	Tribal Statistical Designated Area
FIRM	Flood Insurance Rate Maps	USGS	United States Geological Survey
GIS	Geographic Information System	VAC	Virginia Administrative Code
HIRA	Hazard Identification Risk Assessment	VDEM	Virginia Department of Emergency Management
HMA	Hazard Mitigation Assistance	VDGIF	Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries
HMGP	Hazard Mitigation Grant Program	VDH	Virginia Department of Health
HOI	Health Opportunity Index	VDOF	Virginia Department of Forestry
HRSD	Hampton Roads Sanitary District	VDOT	Virginia Department of Transportation
LPT	Local Planning Team	VFD	Volunteer Fire Departments
LiMWA	Limit and Moderate Wave Action	VRS	Volunteer Rescue Squads
MCS	Mesoscale Convective System	VWP	Virginia Water Protection
MOU	Memorandum of Understanding	WMO	World Meteorological Organization
MPNHMP	Middle Peninsula Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan		

Executive Summary

Hazard mitigation describes actions taken to help reduce or eliminate long-term risks caused by hazards or disasters. Therefore, with funding from Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM) and the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) was updated.

The area covered by this plan includes Essex, Gloucester, King William, King & Queen, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna, and Tappahannock and the three federally recognized Tribe, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Rappahannock Tribe, and the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe of the Middle Peninsula. As part of a mitigation planning requirement of the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (DMA 2000), localities and tribes worked to identify, assess, and mitigate risks within their communities to ensure that critical services would continue to function if a disaster were to occur.

The following is an overview of what to expect in the subsequent sections of this Regional AHMP.

Section 1, Introduction, describes reason why the region updated the plan. In part the associated regulations are summarized.

Section 2, Planning Process, provides a narrative description of the process used to prepare the AHMP update. This includes the identification of the Local Planning Team (LPT), and how the public and other stakeholders were involved. It also includes a detailed summary for each of the LPT meetings and any associated outcomes.

Section 3, Community Profiles, describes the planning area of this plan and the general makeup of each locality and tribe.

The Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) is presented in Section 4. This section serves to identify, analyze, and assess the Middle Peninsula region's overall risk to hazards. The risk assessment also attempts to define any hazard risks. In part, Section 5, is the HAZUS. FEMA's HAZUSMH loss estimation methodology was used in evaluating known hazard risks by their relative long-term cost in expected damages. In essence, the information generated through the risk assessment serves a critical function as communities seek to determine the most appropriate mitigation actions to pursue and implement — enabling communities to prioritize and focus their efforts on those hazards of greatest concern and those structures or planning areas facing the greatest risk(s). The hazards analyzed in this plan include hurricane wind, flooding, and sea level rise.

Section 6, Capability Assessment, is a review of the capabilities and tools that each locality and tribe have or have access to in order to achieve mitigation actions.

A review of the 2016 mitigation strategies is in Section 7 of the plan. Each locality provided status updates to the mitigation strategies in the 2016 AHMP. This section also reviewed other mitigation actions taken by the localities within the past 5 years.

Section 8, New Mitigation Goals, Objectives, and Strategies, list the goals, objectives and strategies that aim to reduce or prevent injury from hazards to residents, communities, state facilities, and critical facilities. Each locality and tribe reviewed the list of mitigation strategies and selected strategies to participate in over the next 5-years. Within this section goals, objectives and strategies clearly identify the mitigation intent and then there is a list of localities that will work to achieve the strategy. This section also includes strategies that have been canceled and/or completed by a locality.

Section 9, Implementation Plan, reviews how each locality and tribe plan to implement and complete the hazard mitigation goals, objectives and strategies.

Section 10, Plan Adoption, lists the dates that the AHMP update was adopted by each locality and tribe.

Finally, Section 11, Plan Maintenance, include the measures that the MPPDC and participating jurisdictions will take to ensure the Plan's continuous long-term implementation. The procedures also include the manner in which the Plan will be regularly evaluated and updated to remain a current and meaningful planning document.

Section I: Introduction

The Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (DMA 2K) is a key component of the Federal government's commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation actions. The DMA 2K amends the Robert T. Stafford Disaster Relief and Emergency Assistance Act (Stafford Act) and is designed to improve planning for, response to, and recovery from disasters by requiring state and local entities to implement pre-disaster mitigation planning and develop hazard mitigation plans. This legislation specifically established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (PDM) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.

DMA 2K requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for Hazard Mitigation Assistance (HMA) funds. The Act requires the plan to demonstrate "a jurisdiction's commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards." The final mitigation plan update is reviewed by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM), approved by Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), and then adopted by each participating jurisdiction.

To meet such requirements, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) staff guided the development and update of the Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) in accordance with DMA 2K. All nine (9) Middle Peninsula localities, including Essex, Gloucester, King & Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point, participated in the plan. In addition to the nine regional localities, the three federally recognized Indian Tribes in the region, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe, and the Rappahannock Tribe, were invited to participate in the 2021 AHMP update.

As this plan follows DMA 2K planning requirements and associated guidance documents for developing Hazards Mitigation Plans, a four-step mitigation planning process was utilized (FEMA, 2015):



The planning process helps prepare citizens and government agencies to better respond when disasters occur. Also, mitigation planning allows participating localities and tribes, to remain eligible for mitigation grant funding for projects that reduce the impact of future disaster events. Eligible projects may include property acquisition and structure demolition, structure elevation, localized flood risk reduction projects, infrastructure retrofits, soil stabilization, wildfire mitigation, post-disaster code enforcement, wind retrofits for one- and two-family residences, and planning related activities. The long-term benefits of mitigation planning include the following:

- An increased understanding of hazards faced by the Middle Peninsula region.
- Building more sustainable and disaster-resistant communities.
- Increasing education and awareness of hazards and their risks.
- Developing implementable and achievable actions for risk reduction.

SECTION I: INTRODUCTION

- Financial savings through partnerships that support planning and mitigation efforts.
- Reduced long-term impacts and damages to human health and structures.

This AHMP also utilizes the elements outlined in FEMA's Local Mitigation Plan Review Tool and Local Mitigation Planning Handbook, published in 2020 and March 2013, respectively.

Section 2: The Planning Process – Public Involvement and Community Partners

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's (MPPDC) Senior Planning Project Manager led and facilitated the 2021 update of the Regional All-Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP). All nine Middle Peninsula localities participated and contributed substantial staff time to the development and update of this plan. In addition to time spent, each locality financially contributed to this effort in order to meet FEMA funding match requirements. To begin this project and to realize local commitments, MPPDC staff drafted a Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) for each locality to sign. The MOU outlined the terms of agreement between the MPPDC and the locality concerning financial obligations of the local adoption of the 2021 Regional AHMP. In response, each locality reviewed and signed the MOU (Appendix A).

As per the MOU, localities appointed two local representatives to service on the Local Planning Team (LPT). The LPT helped determine the plan's outcomes and substantive content. The LPT consisted of locality staff with varying backgrounds and experience. Please see Appendix B for a list of LPT participants and positions. Also in an effort to utilize the expertise of professionals with knowledge of natural hazard mitigation efforts and/or actively involved in one or more of the 4 phases of emergency management – preparedness, response, prevention/mitigation, or recovery - MPPDC staff invited representatives from Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR) – Floodplain Division, Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM), Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT) – Saluda Residency, the National Weather Service, U.S. Corps of Engineers, Virginia Department of Health (VDH), Virginia Department of Forestry (VOF), Virginia Coastal Policy Clinic (VCPC), Old Dominion University, and the assistant to the Governor for Coastal Adaptation and Protection. Finally, to round out the LPT, MPPDC staff invited representatives from the three federally recognized tribes within the region, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe (UMIT), and the Rappahannock Tribe.

This Plan also includes brief profiles of the three federally recognized Native American tribes that share land within the Middle Peninsula. The MPPDC's effort and those of the tribal governments are separate and autonomous efforts. While the tribes are independent, sovereign nations, they did consult on the LPT in this effort. Tribes are important stakeholders in the region, and the MPPDC recognizes that tribal level plans can support or enhance hazard mitigation in the planning area and provide an opportunity to partner and share information that may help leverage resources.

The UMIT, along with many other Native communities across the region, have a complex history, undergoing many challenges and events that have threatened their traditional ways of life, culture, land, and ultimately, their survival. The centuries-long struggle of Native nations to maintain cultural identity and sovereignty has greatly contributed to the historical legacy of these communities. Nevertheless, Tribal communities, including the UMIT, have persisted, their knowledge and traditions living on through the generations.

Due to the rural nature of the Middle Peninsula area, there were no private not-for profit environmental organizations based in the region that were identified by LPT members at the onset of the planning phase of this project that could provide meaningful input. In conjunction with the LPT, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commissioners, consisting of elected officials and citizen representatives were kept abreast of the progress made throughout the plan update process through written staff reports at monthly committee meetings.

A list of the Planning Team members can be found in Appendix B. [LPT meeting minutes, agenda, and presentations](#) have been posted and are available on the MPPDC website.

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

2.1. Project Timeline for Update

Financial support for the AHMP update was provided by FEMA and VDEM, and matching funds contributed by the nine localities of the MPPDC. Table I provides a timeline of the project and associated tasks of this 2-year project.

Table I: Project timeline and associated tasks

Task	Starting Point	Unit of Time	Duration	Work Completed By
Grant Implementation and kickoff	I-60	Days	60 days	Regional Planner (RP)
Organize Resources:				
1. Form a Mitigation Advisory and Planning Committee	61-151	Days	90 days	RP and LPT
2. Award HAZUS Contract				
3. Inventory available resources/collect data				
4. Begin Public Outreach Efforts				
Revise Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment				
1. Compile and analyze data for HIRA analysis	152-362	Days	210 days	RP, LPT VDEM, and FEMA
2. Vulnerability assessment/ loss identification				
3. Provide HIRA, vulnerability & loss estimation analysis to public				
4. VDEM review of HIRA, vulnerability & loss estimation analysis				
Community Assessment/Profile				
1. Review current community profiles with each locality	363-483	Days	120 days	RP and LPT
Coordination with Tribes	484-574	Days	90 days	RP
Revise Mitigation Plan				
1. Update mitigation goals, strategies and actions	575-740	Days	165 days	RP, LPT, VDEM, and FEMA
2. Solicit/incorporate public comments				
3. Prepare implementation strategy				
4. Compile/ review draft plan				
5. Solicit / incorporate public comment on final draft				
6. VDEM/FEMA review and final plan				
Adoption and Implementation				
1. Final VDEM/FEMA review and plan approval	741-831	Days	90 days	RP/VDEM/FEMA
2. Publish VDEM/FEMA approved HMP for public distribution				
3. Each Locality adopts the plan				
Project Closeout with VDEM	832-922	Days	90 days	RP/VDEM

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

Beginning in January 2021, MPPDC staff hosted regular meetings of the AHMP LPT. The LPT guided the development of the plan, including hazard identification, capability assessment, mitigation strategy reporting, strategy development, and plan adoption. While locality and tribal representatives provided information specific to their communities, state and federal agency representatives offered their expertise and experience about hazards, mitigation, and funding opportunities. The LPT completed the following tasks within the timeframes noted below:

Task 1 - Hazard Identification/Capability Assessment

The AHMP LPT completed a series of 5 tasks using the hazard worksheets provided by VDEM staff to:

1. Identify all natural hazards.
2. Compile a history detailing the nature of each identified hazard.
3. Develop an inventory of assets that are at risk from each identified natural hazard.
4. Write a narrative describing the vulnerability of the community's assets to these natural hazards.
5. Assess their localities or Tribe's capability to use the local regulatory tools and the jurisdiction's technical staff to implement hazard mitigation activities.

To gather the appropriate information, LPT were asked to complete hazard worksheets by March 19, 2021, in order to provide the Regional Planner time to compile community assessments by the March 29th LPT meeting.

Next a Hazards Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) was conducted using the HAZUS version 4.2 software from FEMA. MPPDC staff contracted with Dewberry to have this assessment completed. Results anticipated damages from hurricane winds, flooding, and sea level rise.

In conjunction with HAZUS, the Natural Hazards ranking, developed by the Kaiser Permanente Model, from the 2016 AHMP was made available to the LPT for reference and to update the plan. Upon review one new hazard was added to the list and the other regional hazards were re-ranked.

Task 2 - Review of the Strategies from the 2016 AHMP

At the March 29, 2021, meeting of LPT, the Regional Planner reviewed each strategy within the 2016 AHMP. Each locality was able to review the strategies they committed to in 2016 and had an opportunity to make changes as a reflection of their local mitigation progress and local priority changes. Additionally, jurisdictions were provided with a spreadsheet to report the status - completed, deleted, not started, cancelled or in progress - of the mitigation strategies since 2016. Tribes also had the opportunity to review the mitigation strategies, commit to those that they felt were appropriate for their Tribe, or develop new mitigation strategies.

The LPT was asked to update this information on April 6, 2021, and return the updated spreadsheets by April 30, 2021, for inclusion into the plan.

Task 3 - Inform the Public – Hazard Identification/Assessment Phase

Once the natural hazards were identified and assessed, the LPT solicited comments from Middle Peninsula citizens. Through a public survey launched on a March 1st, the survey requested feedback on local hazards and thoughts on mitigation actions. Mitigation actions can be defined as any action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. The survey closed on March 15th and data was analyze. For all survey response see Appendix C.

To advertise this survey, the link was posted on the MPPDC website and was advertised on the MPPDC Facebook page.

Task 4 - Develop Goals and Objectives

At the March 29, 2021, LPT meeting, the group reviewed mitigation goals from the 2016 AHMP and decided no changes would be needed to the regional goals and objectives for the AHMP update. The LPT reviewed the criteria used to develop their mitigation strategies and again decided to make no changes.

The evaluation criteria used to develop the mitigation strategies included the following:

Social Considerations

1. Will the proposed strategy be considered acceptable to the residents?
2. Will the proposed strategy treat all residents of the locality equally?
3. Will the proposed strategy cause any social disruption in the community?

Technical Considerations

1. Will the proposed strategy work?
2. Will the proposed strategy create more problems than it solves?
3. Will the proposed strategy solve the problem or just mask a symptom?
4. Is the proposed action in line with other locality goals?

Administrative Factors

1. Does the locality have the capacity to implement the proposed strategy?
2. Who in the locality will spearhead the strategy?
3. Is there sufficient funding, staff, and technical support to undertake this effort?

Political Considerations

1. Will members of the governing body accept and support the proposed strategy?
2. Is there support to implement and maintain the proposed strategy by members of the governing body?

Legal Issues

1. Is the locality legally authorized to undertake this proposed strategy?
2. Will the proposed strategy constitute a legal taking?
3. Is the proposed activity in compliance with the jurisdiction's comprehensive plan?
4. Will the locality face legal liability if the proposed strategy is not implemented or conversely, legally challenged if the strategy is implemented?

Economic Concerns

1. What are the costs and the benefits of implementing the proposed strategy?
2. Do the benefits outweigh the costs? Construction projects seeking FEMA financial assistance to mitigate the adverse effects of natural hazards will utilize FEMA's Benefit/Cost Formula to ensure that the proposed project benefits exceed the anticipated project costs.
3. Are the capital, maintenance and administrative costs accounted for with the proposed strategy?
4. Has the funding been secured for this project?
5. What burden will this strategy place on the locality's tax base or local economy?
6. Does the proposed strategy contribute to other jurisdictional goals?

Environmental Factors

1. What affect will the action have on the environment?
2. Will this action need environmental regulatory approvals?
3. Approvals from whom and does this create any concerns about the feasibility of the proposed action?

Task 5 - Strategy Development

At the March 29, 2021, LPT meeting, the members developed and updated mitigation strategies to address the hazards that were determined to adversely affect their communities. The Rappahannock Tribe assessed the mitigation strategies within the plan and committed to 10 strategies.

Task 6 - Inform the Public – Strategy Development Phase

The LPT updated and developed mitigation strategies. This task was completed at the September 10, 2021, LPT meeting. These mitigation strategies were included in the Plan and were available to the public comment during from October 17, 2021, to November 1, 2021. This public comment period was advertised on the MPPDC website and on the MPPDC Facebook page.

Task 7 - Draft Plan

The draft plan was completed by October 29, 2021 and posted for public comment from October 17th to November 1st. The plan was posted on the MPPDC website and on the Facebook page. According to Facebook analytics the post reach (i.e., the number of people who saw a specific post in their news feed) was 1,422, the post impressions (i.e., the total number of times a post was visible in user timelines or feeds) was 1,623, and post engagements (i.e., the total number of actions that people take involving your content on Facebook) was 37. Even with this extensive reach no comments were made.

MPPDC staff also sent invitations to neighboring communities (ie. Louisa County, Richmond County, Westmoreland County, Lancaster County, New Kent County, Hanover County, and the Northern Neck Planning District Commission), local and regional agencies involved in hazard mitigation (Virginia Department of Health, Virginia Department of Emergency Management, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, Virginia Department of Forestry, and the National Weather Service) and agencies that have the authority to regulate development (ie. County and town planners). Appendix D includes the invitations to review the draft AHMP and provide feedback or insight to improve the plan. No substantive comments were made.

With no comments or feedback, the plan was packaged and submitted to VDEM/FEMA for their review and approval.

Task 8 - Adoption

Once VDEM/FEMA staff gave conditional approval of the draft plan, jurisdictional staff presented the updated plan to their Board of Supervisors, Town Council, or Tribal Council and requested the plan's adoption.

Once adopted, locality and tribal staff began with the implementation phase of the strategies based on the schedule outlined in Section 9 of the update.

Task 9 - Public Input during Plan Development

A three-part public outreach strategy was implemented to keep the public informed of AHMP updates and to request their assistance in plan develop:

I. OUTREACH METHOD: Public Information Website (including Social Media Integration)

AVAILABILITY: Throughout the plan update.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION: A project information website was hosted by the MPPDC and was available to the general public, neighboring local governments, schools, local, state and federal partners, participating jurisdictions and tribes, and the LPT for the duration of the project at the following web address: <https://mppdc.com/index.php/service-centers/mandates/hazards>. On the website the Regional Planner contact information was listed, therefore was an opportunity of all parties to reach out to provide input and/or ask questions. Additionally, Consociate Media posted news releases about the plan on the MPPDC Social Media pages (i.e. Facebook and Twitter) on March 1, 2021, and October 18, 2021. Copies of the press releases and the corresponding Facebook statistics are included in Appendix E.

DETAILS: Specific resources included on the site were:

- Project information fact sheet
- Drafts of the Regional AHMP
- List of LPT participants
- List of project tasks and general timeline
- PowerPoint files from LPT meetings and minutes
- PDF of existing local hazard mitigation plans for reference during the plan update process
- Links to planning resources, including recently published FEMA hazard mitigation planning guidance
 - FEMA mitigation planning guidance
 - Local Mitigation Planning Handbook
 - Mitigation Ideas
 - Integrating Hazard Mitigation into Local Planning
- Social media integration including MPPDC Facebook

2. OUTREACH METHOD: Project Information Fact Sheet

AVAILABILITY: Throughout the plan update and on the public information website.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION: A one-page (double-sided) project information fact sheet was available on the MPPDC website in PDF format for the duration of the project. The primary purpose of this document was to provide information on the regional planning process and to provide project contact information and links for interested parties to engage in the planning effort. Printed copies were also made available on an as-needed basis.

DETAILS: Specific information provided on this fact sheet included:

- Project overview (who, what, where, when, how)
- Overview of the regional hazard mitigation planning process, including:
 - Public outreach
 - Risk assessment
 - Capability assessment
 - Mitigation strategy development
 - Plan maintenance
 - Plan adoption
- Explanation of project leadership, including the LPT and project manager.
- Project schedule
- Contact information and links to project information website
- Project graphics/illustrations

3. OUTREACH METHOD: Public Participation Survey

AVAILABILITY: During the hazard identification and mitigation strategy review

BRIEF DESCRIPTION: An online public participation survey hosted by MPPDC using the SurveyMonkey and was opened to the public on March 1st and closed March 15th. The primary purpose of the survey was to solicit input about local hazard concerns and mitigation actions of interest, and feedback on the plan update. The survey was accessible through hyperlinks posted on the project information website, locality websites, and circulated via email and Facebook. The feedback received was evaluated and incorporated into the LPT's decision-making process and the final plan.

DETAILS: Types of questions asked on the survey, included, but were not limited to:

- Personal history with natural hazards
- Natural hazard concerns
- Perception of vulnerable community assets
- Importance of community assets
- Priorities concerning natural hazard preparedness
- Steps local government can take to reduce natural hazard risk
- Types of mitigation activities deemed important
- Personal interest in natural hazard mitigation
- Effective ways to communicate with residents
- Location in the floodplain
- Questions regarding flood insurance
- Personal actions to mitigate property
- Mitigation activities planned for the respondent's household
- Location within the planning area
- Age (optional)*
- Gender (optional)*
- Highest level of education (optional)*
- Length of time living in the planning area
- Ownership of property versus rental status
- Type of dwelling
- Open comments**

4. OUTREACH METHOD: Public Comment

AVAILABILITY: 2-week comment period

BRIEF DESCRIPTION: Upon completion of the draft plan, MPPDC staff posted the draft on the MPPDC website page and advertised on Facebook that the plan was available for public comment. The draft plan was also advertised on community websites and social media pages to encourage public input. The public comment period was open on October 18th and closed on November 1st.

Upper Mattaponi Tribe

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe (UMIT) began the planning process with the Middle Peninsula Planning District in the spring of 2021 and in conjunction with the available resources from the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management.

However, due to limited capacity, the majority of the planning process began upon the hire of the Emergency Management Coordinator in December 2021. The UMIT planning team consisted of the Emergency Management Coordinator, Environmental and Cultural Protection Director, and the Tribal Administrator. Once the plan was completed, the final draft was submitted to the Tribal Council, including the Chief, to review and approve. Due to the condensed timeline, the planning

team did not include any tribal citizens; however, for future reviews and plans, tribal citizens will be asked for input.

The UMIT defines the public in regards to emergency management as any tribal citizen or anyone on tribal land that may be impacted by an emergency event. This encompasses tribal government employees, Aylett Family Wellness employees and patients, and any visitors, including tribal citizens.

The current plan has not been submitted for review by tribal citizens. Due to limited capability and time constraints, a small planning team was created to complete the project. For future iterations, a larger planning team will be assembled, comprised of additional tribal staff and tribal citizens. The UMIT holds a monthly meeting for all staff and tribal citizens, which includes tribal government updates. At a monthly meeting, the Emergency Management Coordinator will explain what the Hazard Mitigation Plan is and what the ask is for tribal citizens to review the plan. Based on the response, the Emergency Management Coordinator will partner with tribal citizens to further review the current plan and make changes based on tribal citizen concern, questions, and priorities. The Tribe will continue to use all communication methods, including a quarterly newsletter and website to engage the community in emergency management opportunities. Much of the tribal community resides in the ancestral land of Tsneacomacah, however, there are UMIT citizens in over thirty states. While the services of emergency management will differ based on location, the Department of Emergency Management intends to include all tribal citizens, regardless of location, in as many aspects as possible.

Rappahannock Tribe

The Rappahannock Indian Tribe fully participated in the development of the Middle Peninsula AHMP. The Rappahannock Tribe planning team consisted of Chief G. Anne Richardson, Grant Writer and Strategic Planning Assistant Pat Morris, Director of Emergency Management Steven Nelson, and the Housing Department Jerry Fortune. The Rappahannock Tribal Citizens and other planning district area residents were able to access the public information on the MPPDC website and social media platforms to gain plan awareness and provide feedback direct to the planning team as well to the Rappahannock Tribe. The Rappahannock Tribal Citizens and other planning district area residents were also able to access the public survey advertised by the MPPDC to provide input and feedback on plan development. The public participation survey forwarded by the MPDDC was used to solicit input from Elder Tribal Citizens. It was also made available to key staff and long-time area residents as a tool to gain their input on the items addressed. Other than a few direct inquiries of area residents for feedback on the survey, no additional public comment was solicited beyond that undertaken by the MPPDC.

During future iterations of the plan, Tribal Citizen involvement and participation in the plan development, revisions and adoption will be increased. The Tribe is planning additional communications to Tribal Citizens via email and social media, website about meeting opportunities, draft review, surveys, feedback opportunities, and the adoption process. Tribal communications tools are currently being developed to improve our ability to accomplish this goal.

The Rappahannock Indian Tribe defines a Tribal Citizen as a citizen of a sovereign tribal nation. Sovereignty is a legal word for an ordinary concept—the authority to self-govern. Hundreds of treaties, along with the Supreme Court, the President, and Congress, have repeatedly affirmed that tribal nations retain their inherent powers of self-government. Currently, 573 sovereign tribal nations (variously called tribes, nations, bands, pueblos, communities, and Native villages) have a formal nation-to-nation relationship with the US government. These tribal governments are legally defined as “federally recognized tribes.” Two-hundred-and-twenty-nine of these tribal nations are located in Alaska; the remaining tribes are located in 35 other states. In total, tribal governments

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

exercise jurisdiction over lands that would make Indian Country the fourth largest state in the nation. Finally, the Rappahannock Tribe defines public as the general population in the area (non-Tribal Citizens).

Summary of Local Planning Team Actions

During the update process, the LPT was instrumental in reviewing and updating the AHMP. The following table is a record of LPT participation in the AHMP updates, including meeting attendance, information requests, and section reviews.

This table provides record of meeting attendance for all Local Planning Team participants. The green squares represent participation in the meeting, the red squares represent no attendance at the meeting, light green squares represent no participation in the meeting, but the regional planner touched base with the entity after the meeting.								
Name	Locality	Meeting 1 (012521)	Meeting 2 (020821)	Meeting 3 (022221)	Meeting 4 (032921)	Meeting 5 (042621)	Meeting 6 (062621)	Meeting 7 (072621)
Local Planning Team Appointed by Middle Peninsula Localities								
Jimmy Brann	Essex County	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
Trent Funkhouser	Essex County					✓		✓
Willie Love	Mathews County	✓	✓	✓	✓		✓	
James Knighton	Mathews County	✓	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓
David Kretz	Middlesex County		✓	✓	✓		✓	✓
David Laymen	Middlesex County		✓	✓	✓		✓	✓
Steve Hudgins	King William County	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓
Sherry Graham	King William County	✓	✓	✓		✓		✓
Donna Spouse	King & Queen County	✓				✓	✓	✓
Greg Hunter	King & Queen County							
Kevin Harris	King & Queen County		✓		✓	✓		
Brent Payne	Gloucester County	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Brett Major	Gloucester County	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
Holly McGowan	Town of West Point	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓
John Edwards	Town of West Point	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Barbara Hartley	Town of Urbanna							
Garth Wheeler	Town of Urbanna				✓			✓
Eric Pollitt	Town of Tappahannock							
Frank Sanders	Town of Tappahannock				✓			
Partnering Organizations invited to Participate on the Planning Team as they are resources and/or experts with regards to hazards and mitigation responses.								
Angela Davis	DCR		✓	✓	✓			✓

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

Brandy Buford	DCR-Floodplain Management	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		✓
Michael Barber	DCR-Floodplain Management	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
Joyce McGowan	VDOT	✓	✓		✓			
Ronald Peaks	VDOT	✓						
Matt Carpentier	VDH							
Eric Seymour	National Weather Service	✓		✓	✓	✓		✓
Harrison Bresee	VDEM	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Amanda Weaver	VDEM				✓	✓	✓	✓
Alexander Krupp	VDEM	✓						
Ken Sterner	VDOF			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Heather Tuck	VDOF	✓	✓	✓				
Robert Gray	Pamunkey Tribe	✓						
G. Anne Richardson	Rappahannock Tribe							
Patricia Morris	Rappahannock Tribe	✓	✓					
W. Frank Adams	Upper Mattaponi	✓	✓					
Leigh Mitchell	Upper Mattaponi	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Ann Phillips	State							
Other Attendees								
Elizabeth Andrews	VCPC	✓						
Wie Yusif	Old Dominion	✓						
Steven Nelson	Rappahannock Tribe Rep			✓	✓	✓		✓
Chief Stacy Reaves	King William				✓			
Liz Bartol	King William				✓			
Denise Nelson	Berkley Group						✓	
Luke Rogers	Berkley Group						✓	
Lewis Lawrence	MPPDC						✓	

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

This table lists the participating localities and tribes as well as the task and the date that information was due back to the regional planner. The regional planner would take the information provided by the locality and tribe and update the plan. The check marks show the localities and tribes that provided feedback for each task.

Locality/Tribe	Task Check List									
	1 - Community Profile Review (due: 2/5/21)	2 - Hazards Survey (due: 2/17/21)	3 - Community Assessment Survey (due: 2/19/21)	4 - NFIP Survey (due: 2/19/21)	5 - Hazards Assessment (due: 3/19/21)	6 - Mitigation Strategy Status Updates (due: 4/30/21)	7 - Implementation Plan (due: 4/30/21)	8 - Review of 2016 Mitigation Strategies (due: 8/13/21)	9 - Local Plan Coordination and Integration (due 9/15/21)	10 - Recovery/Mitigation Projects (due: 9/15/21)
Town of West Point	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
King William County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Gloucester County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
King & Queen County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mathews County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Essex County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Town of Tappahannock	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Town of Urbanna	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Middlesex County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

Upper Mattaponi Tribe		✓						NA		
Rappahannock Tribe	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	NA	✓	✓
Pamunkey Tribe					✓			NA		

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

A brief summation of LPT contributions include:

- I. Meetings: Throughout the course of this project the LPT meet on 7 separate occasions to discuss the plan update. Meeting dates were:

January 25, 2021
February 8, 2021
February 22, 2021
March 29, 2021
April 26, 2021
June 28, 2021
July 26, 2021

For meeting minutes visit the [MPPDC website](#).

2. January 25, 2021
 - Introduced the AHMP
 - Reviewed project timeline
 - Reviewed HAZUS options for contracting with Dewberry
 - Reviewed Community Profiles and requested edits
3. February 8, 2021
 - Reviewed hazard ranking from the 2016 AHMP and the Kaiser Permanente Hazard Vulnerability Tool.
 - Finalize public outreach process for this the AHMP Update
4. February 22, 2021
 - Completed hazard assessment
 - Reviewed the public survey to be published
 - Reviewed the Hazards assessment
 - Reviewed the 2016 Mitigation Strategies
5. March 29, 2021
 - Reviewed the results from the public survey
 - Finalized the review of the 2016 Mitigation Strategies
6. April 26, 2021
 - Provided the LPT with an overview of the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood program
7. June 28, 2021
 - Contracted with Dewberry to complete a regional HAZUS analysis (ie. flooding, hurricane winds, and sea level rise).
 - Reviewed 2010 Mitigation Strategies.
8. July 26, 2021
 - Reviewed HAZUS results provided by Dewberry

Summary of Primary Revisions of the 2021 AHMP

The below will list the sections of the plan and updates that the AHMP LPT made to keep this plan current.

SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

Executive Summary – This section was added to the beginning of the AHMP to provide an introduction and summary of findings with the AHMP update.

Section 1 – Introduction

- Included the participation of three Federally recognized tribes within the Middle Peninsula, including the Pamunkey, Upper Mattaponi, and the Rappahannock Tribes.

Section 2 – Planning Process

- Updated the planning process to reflect the activities that took place during the plan update, including meetings and locality and tribal participation.

Section 3 – Community Profiles

- Updated community profiles and included a community profile for the Rappahannock Tribe.
- Updated community profiles and included a community profile for the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe.
- Updated the Economic Resiliency within the Middle Peninsula and removed the Health Opportunity Index from Virginia Department of Health (VDH) since this was not directly used in the assessment of hazards within the region.

Section 4 – Hazard Assessment

- Added communicable diseases to the list of hazards impacting the Middle Peninsula region.
- Removed Tsunamis, Landslides and Volcanoes from the Hazards List as the LPT found these hazards to be of little to no risk to the region.
- Consolidated hazards, including:
 - Winter Storm (ice) and Winter Storm (snow) to WINTER WEATHER
 - Coastal, Riverine, and ditch flooding hazards to FLOODING
 - Extreme cold and extreme heat to EXTREME TEMPERATURES
- Updated the prioritization worksheet for hazards impacting to include the new hazard listed above and the LPT reassessed and re-prioritized hazards. In 2016 the critical hazards included Winter Storms (Ice), Coastal Flooding, Lightning, Hurricanes, and Summer Storms. whereas in the 2021 updated plan the most critical hazards included: Summer Storms, Winter Weather (ice & snow), Hurricanes, Communicable Disease, and Flooding.
- Updated the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss data.
- Updated the flood plain maps
- Updated wildfire data for 2015-2020 events
- Updated storm event data within the Region
- Updated Virginia Earthquakes map from the 2018 Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan.
- Added Point Source Emissions Inventory and air quality index to describe air quality in the region
- Utilized the Emergency Action Plans (EAP) for the high hazard dams, including Cow Creek Mill Pond Dam and Beaverdam Reservoir Dam, in Gloucester County to update the Dam Failure information.

Section 5 – Hazus Assessment

- The flood, hurricane wind, and sea level rise analysis for the HIRA was completed using the FEMA Hazus – MH Version 4.2 software. In part it included updated data including:
 - All GIS grid products are in Universal Transverse Mercator (UTM) Projection with X,Y (North American Datum of 1983), and Z units (North American Vertical

- Datum of 1988) in Feet. All GIS grid products were created or converted to a 10-ft grid cell size for analysis.
- Digital Elevation Model (DEM) – National Elevation Dataset (NED) One-Arc Second (~30 meter resolution)
- Frequencies (Both Riverine & Coastal hazards) - 0.2%, 1%, 2%, 4%, and 10%. No grid is created representing an annualized depth of flooding. Annualized results are derived from the loss estimation.
- FEMA's Riverine and Coastal analysis is completed by Hydrologic Unit Code (HUC) and data from two HUCs were available to be incorporated as a Level 2 update for flood hazard analysis. These HUCs provided updated data for portions of Essex, King & Queen, Middlesex, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties. FEMA does not have updated data for King William County.
- Level 2 assessment was conducted for Coastal flooding:
 - FEMA's detailed engineering analysis provided an update to the one percent-annual chance return period for coastal hazards that combines both surge and wave run-up analysis for a limited spatial area.
 - "Starting Stillwater Elevations" as published in the Flood Insurance Study's (FIS) Table 2 – Transect Data (see each FEMA FIS document for the table details) from each respective FEMA Flood Insurance Study (FIS) to develop depth grids for return periods other than the one-percent-annual chance:
 - ESSEX COUNTY – Revised May 4, 2015
 - GLOUCESTER COUNTY – Revised November 19, 2014
 - KING AND QUEEN COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
 - KING WILLIAM COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
 - MIDDLESEX COUNTY – Revised May 18, 2015
 - MATHEWS COUNTY – Revised December 9, 2014
 - Hazus default shoreline data was modified to extend up the York River so that Level 1 coastal modeling could be completed for King William County, King and Queen County, and portions of Gloucester County upstream of the George Washington Memorial Highway Bridge (US 17).
- Methodology of Hazus analysis has been added to the Appendices (Appendix G).

Section 6 – Capability Assessment

- Updated capability assessment tables that focus on the planning and regulatory, administrative, and technical, education and outreach, and financial capabilities of each Middle Peninsula locality and for the Rappahannock Tribe.
- Added National Flood Insurance Program compliance tables to the report (Appendix H)
- Added capabilities of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe and the Rappahannock Tribe.

Section 7 – Review of Strategies from the 2016 Regional AHMP

- Updated the status of mitigation strategies for localities.
- Added information about the Rappahannock Tribe and their efforts in mitigation.

Section 8 - New Mitigation Goals, Objectives, and Strategies

- In sections that mentioned flood proofing, nature-based solutions were added as a mitigation action.
- Included information about the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program to assist with educational endeavors and flood proofing efforts.
- Updated repetitive loss and severe repetitive loss properties in the Middle Peninsula.

- Updated flood prone roads in Strategy 1.I.6
- Updated strategies with localities interested in participating:

Strategy	Localities and Tribes added to the Strategy
I.I.1	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.3	Town of Urbanna and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.4	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.5	King & Queen County
I.I.7	Town of Urbanna
I.I.8	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.9	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.10	Gloucester County
I.I.11	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.12	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.13	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.15	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.18	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.19	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
1.3.1	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
2.2.1	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.2	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.4	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.5	King & Queen County
3.1.6	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.7	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.8	Rappahannock Tribe
4.I.1	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe

- Added a mitigation strategy that focuses on high hazards dams in Gloucester County.
- Added mitigation projects completed by the Rappahannock Tribe and the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe.

Section 9 – Implementation Plan

- Included how this plan will be integrated into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments.
- Removed information on the Chesapeake Bay Nation Estuarine Research Reserve since this program was discontinued.
- Included information about how the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood program to support educational efforts and flood proofing in the region.

Section 10 – Plan Adoption

- The dates that Board of Supervisors and Town Councils adopt the 2021 All Hazards Mitigation Plan will be updated.

Section 11 – Plan Maintenance

- Added information about how the region will handle annual updates and track progress on meeting mitigation strategies.

Section 3: Community Profile of Middle Peninsula Localities

The Middle Peninsula region encompasses six (6) counties and three (3) towns including Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties as well as the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point (Figure 1). Additionally, the region also includes three federally recognized tribes, including the Pamunkey, Upper Mattaponi, and Rappahannock Tribes. According to the 2020 Census, the total population of the Middle Peninsula is 90,826.

The Middle Peninsula is located on the western shore of the Chesapeake Bay, bound to the north by the Rappahannock River and to the south by the York River. As the region is located in the Virginia coastal plain, it has a relatively flat topography. The southeastern-most portions of the region are at sea level, while elevation rises to approximately 200 feet above sea level moving in a northwesterly direction.

Based on the region's low topography, 1200+ miles of coastline, and its proximity to waterways—broad rivers, meandering creeks, wide bays and tidal marshes, the Middle Peninsula is highly susceptible to floods and coastal storms. Additionally, with a high-water table in lower elevations of the Middle Peninsula, water cannot easily drain from land and thus exacerbates flooding from summer thunderstorms, hurricanes, nor'easters, as well as rising seas. Tidal surges associated with these severe storms often compound the flooding within this region.

While the Middle Peninsula region remains largely rural, it lies in close proximity to the metropolitan areas of Hampton Roads, Richmond and the Fredericksburg-Northern Virginia Metropolitan Areas. Suburban growth from these urban areas is spreading into the Middle Peninsula, affecting the region's natural resource-based industries and traditional rural lifestyle. For instance, the region's traditional land use patterns can best be described as having:

- A predominantly rural character with large, scattered farms and forested tracts;
- A number of closely-knit, small communities surrounded by working farms and forests;
- Small scale commercial fishing communities along the lower reaches of the watersheds;
- Three small towns that provide a focal point for commercial, industrial, and residential development at a modest scale; and
- Government operation centers that provide another focal point of local activity in the region.

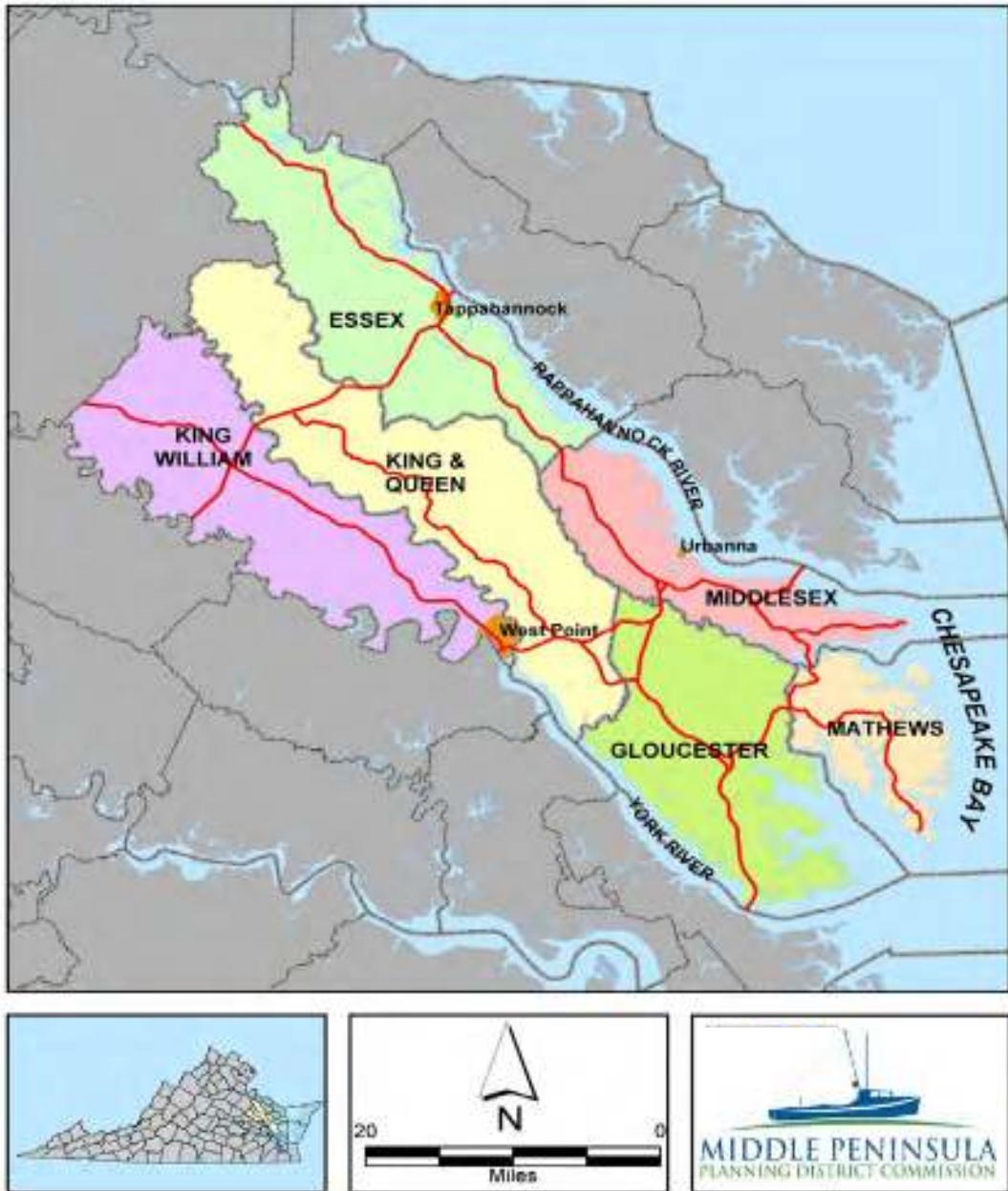
However, the last 20 to 30 years, the region has seen a slight shift to:

- Growing sectors in tourism, retiree housing and related retiree services;
- Large, forested tracts are converting from woodlands to residential development;
- Waterfront communities transitioning from commercial fisheries with a reduced level of fisheries to an increasing number of marinas and residential developments; and
- Commercial development being located along Route 33 in Middlesex, Route 360 in King William, and Route 17 in southern Gloucester County between the Court House and the Coleman Bridge.

In summary, changes in land uses that concentrate development along the region's waterfront poses the greatest risk for hazard prevention and mitigation activities – particularly in the low-lying southeastern areas of Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties.

Figure I:

The Middle Peninsula Region



Essex County

Essex County is predominantly a rural county located at the northern end of the Middle Peninsula. It is bound on the north and east by the Rappahannock River, on the south by Middlesex County and on the west by Caroline and King and Queen Counties. The County comprises of approximately 286 square miles (Essex County Comprehensive Plan, 2015). Residential developments exist as small rural communities along the Rappahannock River or along the primary and many secondary roads. With a

history of slow/gradual growth and strong land use control regulations, the County has remained mostly rural.

According to the 2010 Census figures, the population in Essex consists of 11,151 people, an increase of 1,162 (11.63%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 5,274 men and 5,877 women and is comprised of 6,370 whites, 4,247 African Americans, and 534 people of other races. The population aged somewhat during the period from 2000 to 2010 with a modest reduction in school age population. These trends suggest that County programs may require redirection to meet the specific needs (i.e. health care, transportation, etc.) of an older population. A low to moderate trend in growth in the County's population is expected into the future.

Town of Tappahannock

Tappahannock is an incorporated town located along the shores of the Rappahannock River in the east-central portion of Essex County. The Town of Tappahannock is both the employment and population center of the County. Occupying less than three square miles of land, Tappahannock features an active waterfront, a historic downtown, residential subdivisions, schools, public buildings, an old airport and industrial center, a business corridor, and extensive wetland areas. Tappahannock serves as the county seat for Essex County.

According to the 2010 Census, the population in Tappahannock consists of 2,375 people, an increase of 307 (14.8%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 975 men and 1,400 women and is comprised of 1,076 whites, 1,128 African Americans, and 171 people of other races.

Gloucester County

Gloucester County's proximity to urban centers to the south, and the northwestward migration of suburban development from the greater Hampton Roads/Newport News area has transformed portions of the County into a suburban landscape. This is most pronounced at the southern reaches of the County from the Historic Court House Village and Gloucester Point. Residents from the Hampton Roads area and other areas of the urban crescent are lured to the County by the promise of lower taxes, lower housing costs, rural character, and relative freedom from the congestion evident in metropolitan areas. This has created increased traffic volumes on the limited collector roads not designed for such heavy use within the county. Commuters, travelers and trucks from the Middle Peninsula and points north use Route 17 as an alternative to interstate 64 to get to the Peninsula, Southside and the Outer Banks. Route 17 is the primary route through Gloucester and is also the heart of Gloucester's Development District where public water and sewer are available and where the county has expressed a desire to see continued economic development along this corridor. The need for alternative routes and connection to take local traffic off of Route 17 to reduce congestion is one of the goals expressed in the adopted Comprehensive Plan and the proposed update to the plan.

Despite the urban/suburban character of the County's Development District, the majority of the County remains relatively rural with low density development and active farm and timberlands. Much of the eastern portion of the County, east of Route 17 and South of Route 3/14 is characterized by low lying lands, low to moderate density housing and waterfront homes and communities. North of the Court House is very similar to other localities on the Middle Peninsula with a mixture of low and moderate density residential development and large tracts of farms and forests. Route 33, which runs along the northern portion of the County, provides convenient access from the interstate to upper Gloucester and Mathews County.

According to the 2010 Census, the population in Gloucester County consists of 36,858 people, an increase of 2,078 (5.97%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 18,239 men and 18,619 women, comprised of 32,149 whites, 3,197 African Americans, and 1,512 people of other races. A moderate trend in growth is expected into the future (Virginia Employment Commission, 2013).

King and Queen County

King and Queen County is located in the north-central portion of the Middle Peninsula and is bounded on the west by the York and Mattaponi Rivers which separate King and Queen from King William and New Kent Counties. The Dragon Swamp separates King and Queen County from Essex, Middlesex, and Gloucester Counties on the east. Often called the "shoestring county", King and Queen County is about 65 miles long and less than 10 miles wide. Farming and logging continue to be the mainstays to the local economy.

King and Queen County is the least populous county of the Middle Peninsula and one of the most rural counties in Virginia today. In 1990, the population density was only 20 people per square mile. Nearly three-fourths of the County's 318.1 square miles of land area is timberland. Over the past four decades, King and Queen County has experienced slow, but steady population growth. In 2010 the population density was 22 people per square mile.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in King and Queen County consist of 6,945 people, an increase of 315 (4.8%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 3,454 men and 3,491 women and is comprised of 4,663 whites, 1,975 African Americans, and 307 people of other races. A moderate trend in population growth is expected into the future and the overall population distribution appears to be experiencing a gradual shift to the upper and lower ends of the County where transportation routes to jobs and retail markets are most favorable.

King William County

Located approximately 20 miles northeast of the City of Richmond, King William County is rapidly growing into a bedroom community of the metro-Richmond area. Much of the county's 286 square miles are made up of gently rolling farmland and scenic timberland located between the Pamunkey and Mattaponi Rivers. Farming and logging continue to be the mainstays of the local economy. King William is home to the only Native American Indian Reservations in the Commonwealth and to the oldest courthouse in continuous use in the United States. The Mattaponi and Pamunkey Tribes operate fish hatcheries on the rivers. Residents and visitors enjoy the numerous recreational opportunities that the rivers provide.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in King William County consists of 15,935 people, an increase of 2,789 (21.2%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 7,759 men and 8,176 women and is comprised of 12,297 whites, 2,819 African Americans, and 819 people of other races. Projections indicate that King William County will continue to experience moderate to accelerated population growth. By the year 2020, it is estimated that the County's population will grow at a rate of 8.62%, increasing the population by 1,373 persons. Growth management will become more important as competing uses vie for space and facilities.

Town of West Point

The Town of West Point lies at the extreme southern end of King William County where the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers join to form the York River. The town is relatively flat, with large sections comprised of tidal marshes, particularly along the Mattaponi River. The highest elevations occur at the northern end of town at a height of 30+ feet above sea level. Most of the Pamunkey River waterfront is

on a bluff averaging 20 feet in height. Union forces destroyed the town and the railroad, completed in 1859, during the Civil War. Only four houses survived the torching and remain intact today. West Point became an incorporated town in 1870. During the late 19th and early 20th centuries, West Point was a popular tourist destination. After the decline of tourism, a shipyard, built in 1917, and a pulp mill, built in 1918, revitalized the town.

The river areas surrounding the town are primarily used for recreation and barge access to the WestRock, a Meadwestvaco and Rock Tenn Corporation, where pulping operations convert wood chips, sawdust and recyclable paper products into pulp for use in producing various types of paperboard. The Old Dominion Grain Corporation also benefits from barge access.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in Town of West Point consists of 3,306 people, an increase of 400 (15.4%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 1543 men and 1763 women and is comprised of 2618 whites, 509 African Americans, and 179 people of other races.

Mathews County

Mathews County is located at the eastern tip of the Middle Peninsula. The County is bordered mostly by water, with the Chesapeake Bay to the east, the Mobjack Bay to the south, the North River to the west, and the Piankatank River to the north. Except for approximately five miles that border Gloucester County, the County's perimeter is formed by its 217-mile shoreline. Mathews is predominantly a rural community that has attracted an increasing number of retirees and vacationers. More than half of the working residents earn their living outside the County. The mainstays of the local economy are agriculture, trade, seafood, and tourism.

Much of the housing in Mathews is traditional single-family dwellings, but the County also has a growing number of manufactured homes and vacant seasonal housing (built typically for summer occupancy). Seasonal housing, in the form of cottages, recreational vehicles, rental mobile homes, and a few condominium units increased in number from 448 in 1970, to 583 in 1980, to 783 in 1990. Residents of seasonal housing are often not accounted for in the census counts because the units were not occupied during the census survey. It is estimated that only about 75% of the housing units in Mathews County are occupied year-round, adding significantly to the summer population of Mathews County.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in Mathews County consists of 8,978 people, a decrease of 229 (-2.5%) from the 2000 census. The population has 4,363 men and 4,615 women and is comprised of 7,898 whites, 823 African Americans, and 257 people of other races. Projections indicate that Mathews County will continue to experience low population growth. By the year 2020, it is estimated that the County's population will grow at a rate of 3.41%, increasing the population by 9,284 persons. Mathews County's population changed little between 1840 and 1900. The population peaked in 1910 with 8,922 residents, but gradually declined over the next five decades to a low point of 7,121 in 1960. This was in keeping with a national trend of population shifts from rural to urban areas because of the increased job opportunities in the cities. The population began to grow in the 1970's and it took until the mid-1990's before the population reached the peak reported in 1910.

Middlesex County

Middlesex County, located at the eastern end of the Middle Peninsula, is comprised of 131 square miles of land and 135 linear miles of shoreline. The County is surrounded by three significant waterways; the Rappahannock River to the northeast, the Piankatank River to the southwest, the Chesapeake Bay to the east. The County is also bordered by Gloucester County to the southeast, King and Queen County to the West, and Essex County to the north. The geographic location of Middlesex County, particularly

with the close proximity to two significant rivers, the Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic Ocean, make Middlesex County communities much more vulnerable to tropical weather events, affecting the eastern seaboard of the United States. The county government operations are managed by a County Administrator, who is appointed by a five-person elected Board of Supervisors. The Government Seat, Board of Supervisors Meeting Room, and Courts Complex, are located in the area known as Saluda, Virginia. The Middlesex County School System is comprised of an elementary, middle and high school, with the School Board Administration Offices located in the Cooks Corner Office Building, just east of Saluda.

Middlesex has remained largely rural over the years, with farming, forestry, and fin and shell fishing providing the principal elements of the economic base. The County's relatively remote geographical location adds to the community's rural character. The 2013 Census reports the county population to be 10,762 full-time residents, a decrease of 197 (2%), from the 2010 census of 10,959. The population is made up by 5,413 females, and 5,349 males, comprised of 8,545 Whites, 1,937 African Americans, and 280 people of other races. A total of 3,056 residents, or 28.4% of the population of Middlesex, are over 65 years-of-age. With the population dropping 2% in the past three years, it is estimated that the county's population will not see any drastic fluctuations, up or down, throughout the next decade.

The county population lives in 7,184 dwellings, with only 3.5% of the occupancies being comprised of multi-family dwelling units, a figure significantly lower than the Commonwealth's average of 21.7%. County officials estimate that 30% of the housing units in the community are seasonal, increasing the population between May and October with an additional 20,000 residents. Middlesex, Virginia, is home to one of the top boating populations in the Commonwealth of Virginia, another factor which adds to the seasonal population of the county.

Public Safety Services in Middlesex County are provided by the Office of the Sheriff, four individual volunteer fire companies, Deltaville, Hartfield, Urbanna, and Waterview; two volunteer rescue squads, Deltaville and Urbanna. The collective departments work together responding to law enforcement situations, fires, medical emergencies, and all-hazards incidents throughout the community. All Emergency Management activities, including operations of the Emergency Operations Center as well as maintenance and oversight of the Emergency Operations Plan, are managed by a county appointed Emergency Services Coordinator. This individual works in conjunction with the Middlesex Emergency Management Director, who is an appointed member, from the Board of Supervisors. The Emergency Services Coordinator also works in conjunction with the leadership and members of the volunteer fire departments and volunteer rescue squads.

Town of Urbanna

The Town of Urbanna is located in Middlesex County on the Rappahannock River on a finger of land bounded by Perkins Creek and Urbanna Creek. The Town is one of America's original harbor towns and is located approximately five miles from Saluda, VA. Incorporated in 1902, the present town boundary comprises an area of about one-half square mile. The town operates an active boat harbor which is a major gateway for the fishing and recreational boating industries serving the area.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in the Town of Urbanna consists of 476 people, a decrease of 67 (-12.3%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 204 men and 272 women and is comprised of 431 whites, 35 African Americans, and 10 people of other races. The Town of Urbanna experiences a seasonal swelling of the population to well above 2,000 people within the town and at the nearby Bethpage Campground due to seasonal use of vacation homes and campsites. This influx of tourists brings in much needed revenue and helps support the service industry and the tax base for the county. Also, the Town is the location of an annual Urbanna Oyster Festal. Since 1958, this event

features oyster specialties and other Chesapeake Bay seafood, a parade, a fine arts exhibit and visiting tall ships. Crowds for the two-day event reach approximately 75,000 people.

Rappahannock Tribe

The Rappahannock Tribe, located on the river of the same name, is one of seven Federally recognized tribes in Virginia. Their ancestors were among those greeting the first English colonists to Virginia in the early 17th century. It was not long, however, before the English settlers dispossessed and displaced the Rappahannock River groups from the rich lands along the river. Acknowledging their treaty obligations to the Rappahannock, in 1682, colonial authorities assigned approximately 3,500 acres to the Rappahannock Indians in the vicinity of Indian Neck, interior land miles from their ancestral home. Rappahannock families nonetheless persisted in this vicinity through the 18th and 19th centuries and many tribal members remain in Indian Neck today, where the Rappahannock Indian Tribal Center is located and where the Tribal Government operates.

The Rappahannock's are organized in four components of community:

- Children (birth to 10 years) are the first link in the chain of tribal growth and are taught dance, drum, history, language, political structure, and traditions; elders spend much time educating and preparing children for the next stage of life.
- Youth (ages 11 to 18) are taught more complicated concepts of indigenous construction, creative arts, tool making, gathering skills, farming techniques, and hunting skills. Producers spend time training and mentoring youth in preparation for their next stage of life.
- Producers (ages 19 to 59) are the managers of programs, committees, and projects. They usually hold positions as official or unofficial leaders and are mentored by Elders. Classroom education programs train them in project planning, design, and implementation, as well as leadership for council and committee members.
- Elders (60+) have lived through all the previous stages of life and are well endowed with spiritual wisdom and cultural knowledge. They are the Keepers of the Knowledge and hold closely to oral tradition and intimate history of previous generations. They are responsible for sharing their knowledge with children and youth and act as guides to the producers, collaborating jointly in the decision-making process.

Health and wellness in tribal culture is closely tied to spiritual, cultural, and social traditions. Through the generations, tribal traditions have incorporated all the dimensions of wellness (spiritual, social, emotional, physical, occupational, environmental, financial, and intellectual). It is this holistic view that continues to guide the work of Rappahannock leaders today.

The Rappahannock Tribe gained State Recognition in 1983 and Federal Recognition in 2018. Tribal members total more than 350 and reside primarily on rural properties located on the Middle Peninsula in Virginia. The Rappahannock Tribe's Service Area (RTSA) includes King & Queen, King William, Essex and Caroline Counties in Virginia. The Tribe is led by Chief Anne Richardson and its offices are located at 5036 Indian Neck Road, Virginia 23148.

Upper Mattaponi Tribe

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe (UMIT) is a federally recognized Indian tribe centered in King William County, Virginia. The Tribe was officially recognized by the Commonwealth of Virginia on March 25, 1985, and received federal recognition on January 29, 2018.

As part of the Powhatan Chiefdom, the Tribe's ancestral lands of Tsenacomacah encompassed the Tidewater and Eastern Shore regions of Virginia. The Tribe were signatories to the Middle Plantation Treaty of 1677 as a tributary tribe, subject to the Queen of the Pamunkey.

The inland waterways of the York River watershed, surround the Tribe's current tribal center, with the Tribal Government operating in King William County. The governing body of the Tribe consists of the Chief, Assistant Chief, and five (5) Council Members. Under the Tribe's Constitution, the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribal Council has the power and authority to represent and speak for the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe in all matters for the welfare of the Tribe. The Tribal Council also has the power and authority to negotiate with federal, state, and local governments, as well as the councils or governments of other tribes. The Tribe has over 650 tribal citizens that reside primarily in the York, James, and Rappahannock River watershed.

Economic Resiliency

In 2020, the MPPDC updated and approved the Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy (CEDS) that sets forth goals and objects necessary to improve the regional economy. In part, a chapter was added to this document titled, "Coastal Economic Resiliency" to focus on emerging challenges posed by climate change and rising sea levels. The MPPDC intends to expand this chapter to include specific economic challenges associated with managing coastal resiliency as well as new program and services instructions to address coastal risk, such as the MPPDC Fight the Flood Program (<https://fightthefloodva.com/>) which provides citizens access to loans, grants, and insurance to protect private investments (i.e. homes and land). As hazards pose threats to the local and regional economy, economic resiliency of the region is critical to the regions long term success. The three primary attributes of economic resiliency include: the ability to recover quickly from a shock, the ability to withstand a shock, and the ability to avoid the shock altogether.

Based on mapping efforts by the U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics (BLS) in 2019, maps of Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones were developed that provide an example of impacts to employment in hurricane storm surge flood zones in Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties (Figures 2-4). These maps show that in Mathew County 62.8% of all business establishments would be impacted by hurricane storm surge and reduced quarterly revenues in the third quarter of 2019 by 76.5%. In Middlesex County 7.6% of all business establishments would be impacted by hurricane storm surge and reduced quarterly revenues in the third quarter of 2019 by 6.5%. In Gloucester County 15.2% of all business establishments would be impacted by hurricane storm surge and reduced quarterly revenues in the third quarter of 2019 by 8.9%. Consequently, this will have economic consequences to the overall region.

Figure 2: Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones in Mathews County (BLS, 2019).

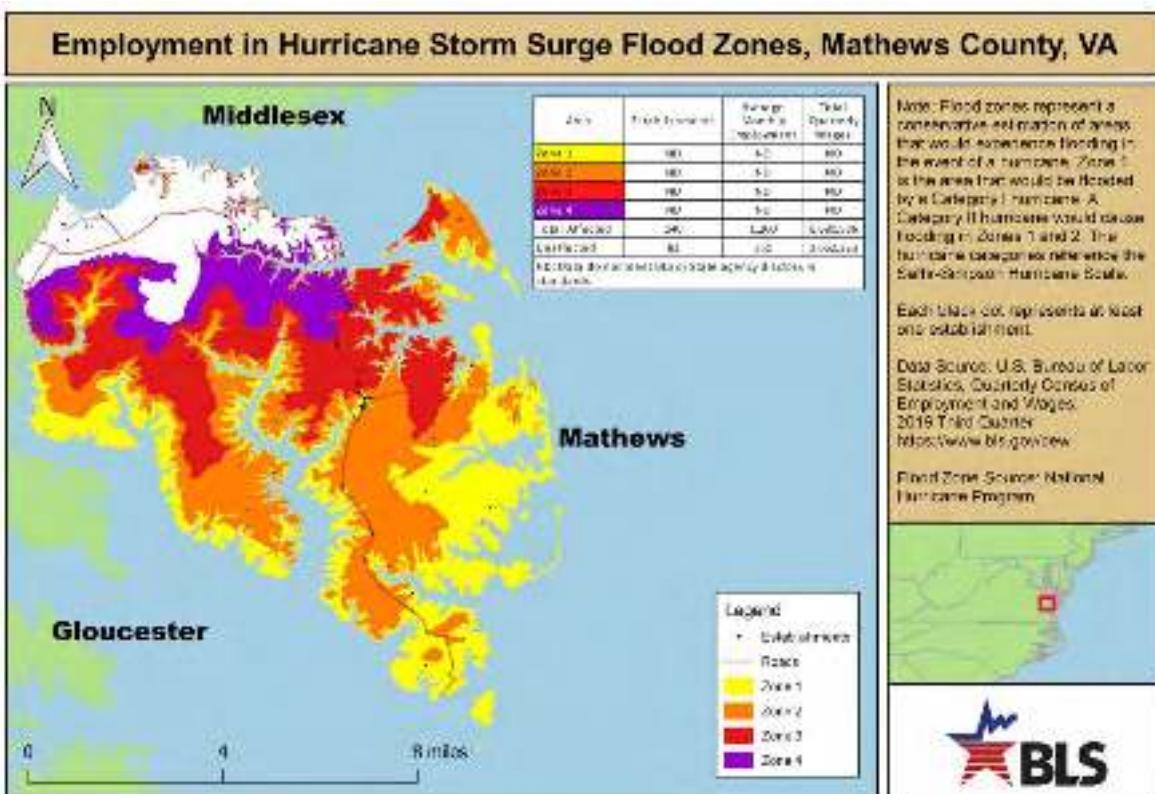
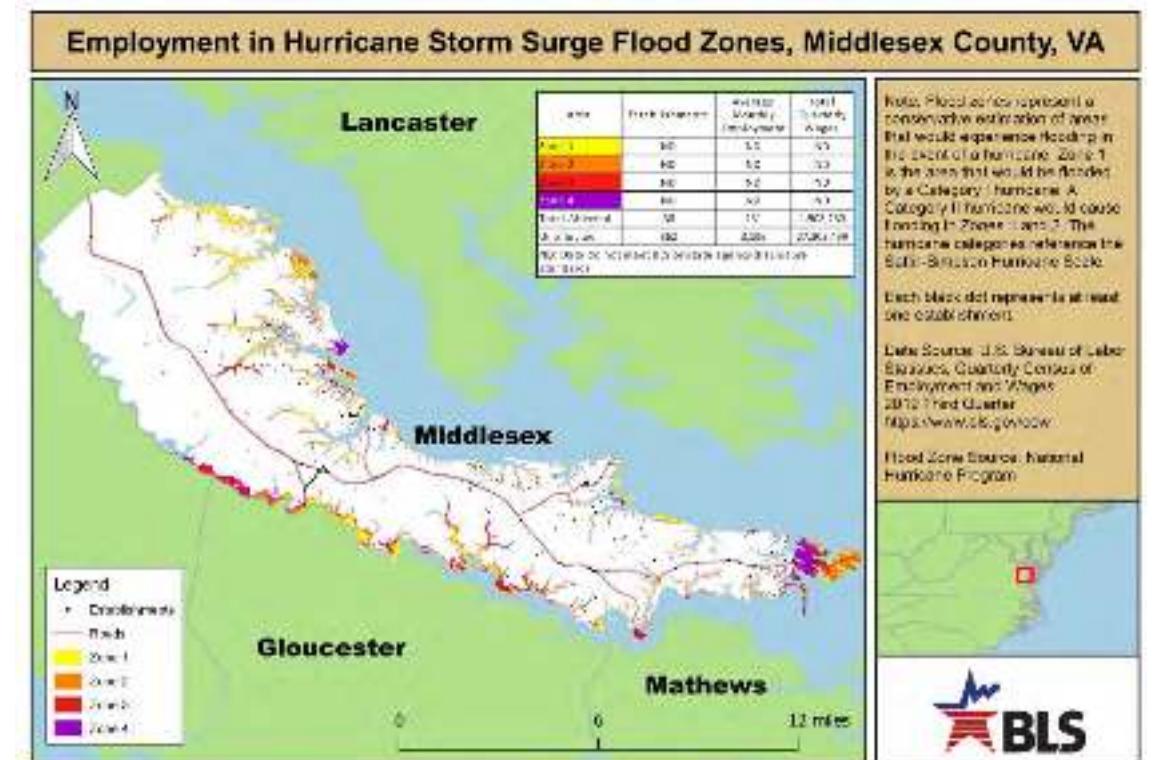
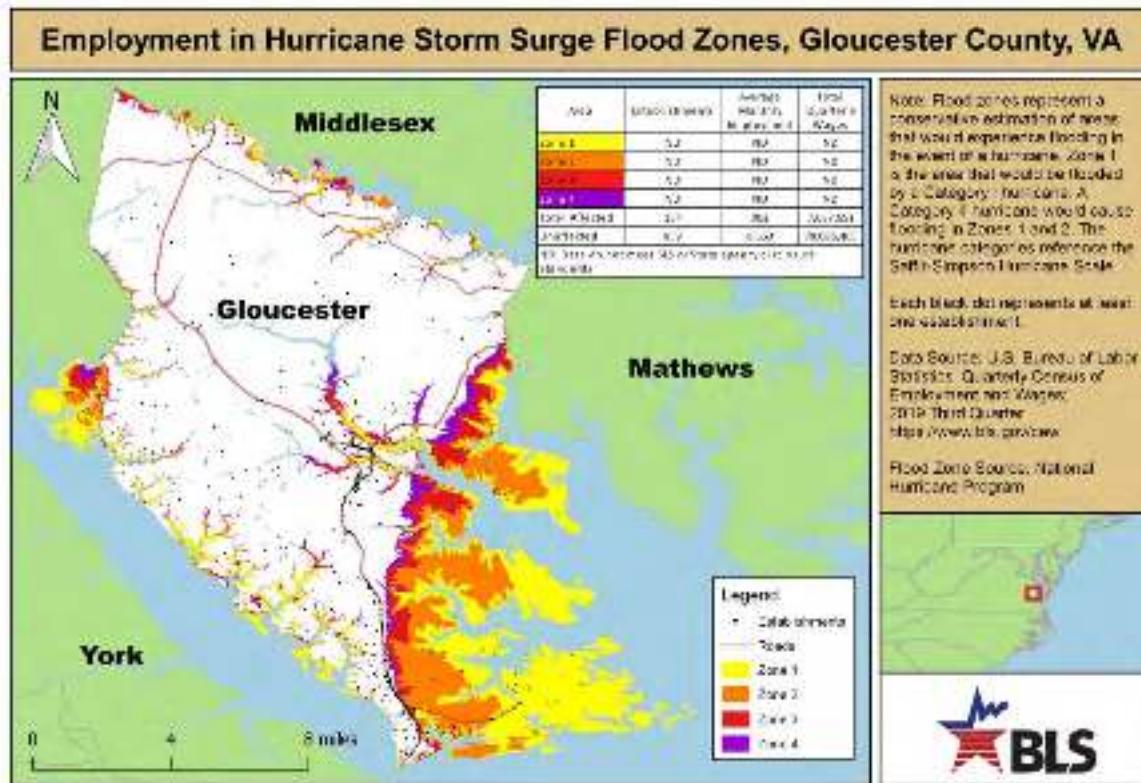


Figure 3: Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones in Middlesex County (BLS, 2019).



SECTION 3: COMMUNITY PROFILE OF MIDDLE PENINSULA LOCALITIES

Figure 4: Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones in Gloucester County (BLS, 2019).



Therefore, to minimize impacts, not only from hurricane storm surge, but from all other hazards identified in this plan, local business leaders should anticipate, prepare, and plan for impacts and consider how to recover if such events occur.

Section 4 – Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment

MPPDC staff engaged community partners and the general public concerning the nature of hazards that threaten the Middle Peninsula region. A Local Planning Team (LPT) was created to provide local insight and expertise. The LPT identified hazards of the Middle Peninsula, how they should be prioritized as critical, moderately-critical and non-critical hazards, and they also decided that an in-depth analysis was needed for critical hazards. Non-Critical and moderately hazards were not re-analyzed with the exception of recent occurrences due to their minimal impact.

Based on the Federal Guidelines [Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000, §201.1(b)], the Hazards Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) is only focused on natural hazards and their impacts. It measures potential loss of life, personal injury, economic impairment, and property damage resulting from natural hazards that threaten the Middle Peninsula. The Middle Peninsula HIRA involved:

1. Hazard Identification,
2. Risk Assessment Analysis, and
3. Financial Loss Estimations (See Section 5).

4.1 Hazard Identification

The LPT first reviewed and evaluated the 2016 list of hazards impacting the Middle Peninsula. MPPDC staff developed a hazards survey for localities and tribes' representatives on the LPT to assess the hazards risk the highest and lowest risk to Middle Peninsula communities. Based on survey results the LPT decided to remove tsunamis, landslides, and volcanoes from the hazards list. These were deemed to have little to no risk to the region. Next, the LPT decided to combine similar hazards under general heading including:

- o Consolidated Winter Storm (ice) and Winter Storm (snow) to WINTER WEATHER
- o Consolidated Coastal, Riverine, and ditch flooding hazards to FLOODING
- o Consolidated Extreme cold and extreme heat to EXTREME TEMPERATURES

Additionally, instead of just focusing on natural hazards the LPT decided to be inclusive of all hazards that may threaten the Middle Peninsula region.

Table 2: List of Hazards. The LPT identified the following as hazards that may impact the region.

<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Hurricanes• Winter Weather (Ice & Snow)• Tornadoes• Flooding (Coastal Flooding/Nor-easters, riverine flooding, and ditch flooding)• Coastal/Shoreline Erosion• Sea Level Rise (added in 2010)• Wildfires• High Winds/Windstorms• Dam Failure	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Droughts• Lightning• Earthquakes• Shrink-swell Soils• Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)• Land Subsidence/Karst• Air Quality• HAZMAT• Summer Storms• Communicable Diseases (added in 2021)
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Based on discussions held by the LPT, one new hazard was added to the list that caused new concern to the region.

Communicable Diseases - According to the Commonwealth of Virginia Hazards Mitigation Plan (2018), A *communicable disease is an illness caused by an infectious agent or its toxic products that develops*

when the agent or its product is transmitted from an infected person, animal, or arthropod to a susceptible host. Infectious agents include viruses, bacteria, fungi, parasites, or aberrant proteins called prions. The infectious agent might spread by one of several mechanisms, including contact with the infected individual or his or her body fluids, contact with contaminated items or a vector, or contact with droplets or aerosols. An infection, which is the actual spread of the infectious agent or its toxic product, is not synonymous with disease because an infection may not lead to the development of clinical signs or symptoms.

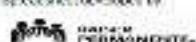
In conjunction with the list of hazards, the LPT reviewed the 2016 prioritization (Table 3) of hazards as a result of utilizing the Hazards Vulnerability Tool worksheet provided by VDEM staff (originally designed to estimate medical center hazard and vulnerability by Kaiser Permanente).

Table 3: Prioritization Worksheet for Hazards on the Middle Peninsula in 2016 AHMP.

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED RISK	
						Probability of death or injury to population impacted	Mitigation costs and timeframe
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	3 = N/A 2 = Low 1 = Moderate 0 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	Relative Risk and Vulnerability Index
Natural Storms (ice)	3	3	2	2	2	75%	1
Coastal Flooding	3	2	3	2	2	75%	1
Lightning	3	3	2	2	1	50%	2
Hurricanes	2	2	3	2	2	50%	3
Summer Storms	3	3	2	1	1	50%	3
Tornadoes	2	2	2	2	2	44%	4
Winter Storm (Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	4
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	2	2	1	2	38%	6
Wildfire	2	2	2	1	2	38%	6
Riverine Flooding	2	2	3	1	2	33%	6
Severe Heat	2	1	2	1	3	33%	6
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	1	33%	6
Hazmat	2	2	2	1	1	33%	6
Ditch Flooding	2	1	2	1	2	33%	6
Drought	2	1	2	1	1	33%	7
Extreme Cold	2	2	1	1	1	23%	7
Extreme Heat	2	2	1	1	1	23%	7
Earthquakes	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Ground Water Pollutants	1	0	1	0	1	6%	9
Land Subsidence	1	1	1	0	1	6%	9
Land Subsidence/erosion	1	0	0	0	1	6%	10
Erosion	0	0	0	0	0	0%	10
Volcano	0	0	0	0	0	0%	10
AVERAGE	1.34	1.30	1.40	0.96	1.16	23%	

*Based on increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK	PROBABILITY * IMPACT	
0.28	0.85	0.43

Sponsored developed by


Like the 2006, 2010, and 2016 updates, the LPT agreed to continue using the Kaiser Permanente Hazard Vulnerability Assessment Tool for this AHMP update. In doing so, this provided a measure of continuity and consistency between the mitigation plans. Therefore, each county, town, and Tribe LPT representative were asked to complete the vulnerability worksheet and turn it into the MPPDC Planner. The LPT representative for each community evaluated each hazard based on five criteria to rank the hazards from highest to lowest priorities. The five categories included the probability based on past events, the potential impacts to structures, primary impacts (percentage of damage to a typical structure or industry in the

SECTION 4: HAZARD IDENTIFICATION AND RISK ASSESSMENT

community), secondary impacts (based on impacts to the community at large), and potential mitigation options. The definitions given in Table 4 were used as a standard for evaluation of all the hazards.

Table 4: Prioritization Criteria for Hazards on the Middle Peninsula.	
Probability - Frequency of occurrence based on historical data of all potential hazards	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Unlikely (less than 1% occurrence: no events in the last 100 years)
2	Likely (between 1% and 10% occurrence: 1-10 events in last 100 years)
3	Highly Likely (over 10% occurrence: 11 events or more in last 100 years)
Affected Structures - Number of Structures affected	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Small (limited to 1 building)
2	Medium (limited to 2-10 buildings)
3	Large (over 10 buildings)
Primary Impacts - Based on percentage of damage to a typical structure or industry in the community	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Negligible (less than 3% damage)
2	Limited (between 3% and 49% damage)
3	Critical (more than 49% damage)
Secondary Impacts - Based on impacts to the community at large	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Negligible (no loss of function, no displacement time, no evacuations)
2	Limited (some loss of function, displacement time, some evacuations)
3	Critical (major loss of function, displacement time, major evacuations)
Mitigation Options - Number of cost-effective mitigation options	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Many (over 3 cost effective mitigation options)
2	Several (2-3 cost effective mitigation options)
3	Few (1 cost effective mitigation option)

After much consideration of the criteria, and consideration of readily available data, local knowledge, and observations the LPT re-ranked the hazards for this update. Table 5 provides the new regional ranking of the hazards. This ranking was the average ranking from each of the localities and tribes. Please see Appendix F for the individual hazard rankings.

Table 5: Prioritization worksheet for Hazards in the Middle Peninsula for the 2021 update.

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS – SUMMARY SHEET

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	Likelihood this will occur	Possibility of death or injury to public and responders	Physical losses and damages	COOP and interruption of services	Pre-Planning	Relative Threat	Based only on probability and threat
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (ice & Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	46.08%	2
Flooding [i.e. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater]	2	2	2	2	1	40.45%	5
Lightning	2	1	1	1	1	34.57%	7
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	2	45.54%	3
Summer Storms	3	2	2	1	2	51.32%	1
Tornadoes	2	2	2	2	2	37.92%	6
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	1	1	1	1	26.20%	9
Wildfire	2	1	1	1	1	20.67%	10
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	18.20%	13
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	1	28.34%	8
HAZMAT	1	2	1	1	1	20.44%	11
Drought	2	1	1	1	1	17.54%	14
Dam Failure	1	1	1	0	1	6.02%	18
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	1	1	1	1	20.19%	12
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	10.81%	16
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	7.71%	17
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	12.34%	15
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	0	1	3.95%	19
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	2	44.90%	4
AVERAGE	1.65	1.32	1.38	1.25	1.27		

*Threat Increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.04	0.08

As an outcome of the reassessment and re-ranking of hazards, there were five hazards ranked as having the highest relative risk and thus considered “**Critical Hazards**”. The Critical hazards include:

1. Summer Storms,
2. Winter Weather (ice & snow),
3. Hurricanes,
4. Communicable Disease, and
5. Flooding (riverine, coastal, stormwater, and ditch).

The hazards considered “**Moderately Critical**” have historically occurred in the Middle Peninsula yet ranked lower than the Critical Hazards in terms of risk during the hazard prioritization exercise. The Moderately-Critical hazards include:

6. Tornadoes,
7. Lightning,
8. High Wind/Windstorms
9. Coastal/shoreline Erosion,
10. Wildfires,
11. HAZMAT, and
12. Extreme Temperatures.

Hazards considered “**Non-Critical**” have occurred very infrequently or have not occurred at all – based on the available historical records. These hazards are not considered a widespread threat that would result in significant loss of property and life in the Middle Peninsula. The Non-Critical hazards include:

13. Sea Level Rise,
14. Drought,
15. Shrink- Swell Soils,
16. Earthquake,
17. Air Quality,
18. Dam Failure, and
19. Land Subsidence/Karst.

Public Survey

As part of the All-Hazards Mitigation Plan update, public outreach and input was gathered through a public survey. A survey was released on March 1, 2021, to request information on local hazards and risks and thoughts on mitigation actions. Mitigation actions were defined as any action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. The survey was open for 2 weeks and closed on March 15, 2021. This is a summary of the public survey responses.

Over the course of a 2-week period there were 106 respondents to the survey. Forty-one (38.68%) of respondents were from Gloucester County, eighteen (16.98%) from King & Queen County, fourteen (13.21%) from Middlesex County, twelve (11.32%) from Mathews County, ten (9.43%) from the Town of West Point, eight (7.55%) from King William County, three (2.83%) from Essex County, and zero participants from Town of Urbanna and the Town of Tappahannock. Of the 106 respondents zero respondents were affiliated with a federally recognized tribe (i.e. Upper Mattaponi, Rappahannock, and Pamunkey Tribe) within the region.

When asked how concerned they were about the hazards affecting their community over the next 20 years respondents were most concerned about FLOODING, HURRICANES, TORNADOES, and COMMUNICABLE DISEASE. The hazards they were least concerned about DAM FAILURE, EARTHQUAKES, SHRINK-SWELL SOILS, and WILDFIRES. The top three hazards that threaten the region include HURRICANES, FLOODING, and WINTER STORMS.

Middle Peninsula localities and its citizens can be impacted by hazards. While living in the Middle Peninsula region of 76.42% of respondents have experienced or have been impacted by a hazard listed within the AHMP and 23.58% have not been impacted. During rain events 32.08% of respondents mentioned that their road floods. Of the respondents 21 (19.81%) have homes within a floodplain, 70 (66.04%) are not located in a floodplain, and 15 (14.15%) did not know. Additionally, when asked if they had flood insurance, 24 (22.64%) said yes, 75 (70.75%) said no, and 6 (6.60%) did not know.

The LPT considered this information when ranking their hazards within their jurisdiction. Also based off the survey the hazards of most concern were listed as critical hazards for the region.

4.2. Hazards Considered “Non-Critical” Hazards to the Middle Peninsula

The following section describes hazards that were deemed “Non-Critical” hazards to the Middle Peninsula region by the LPT.

4.2.1. Sea Level Rise

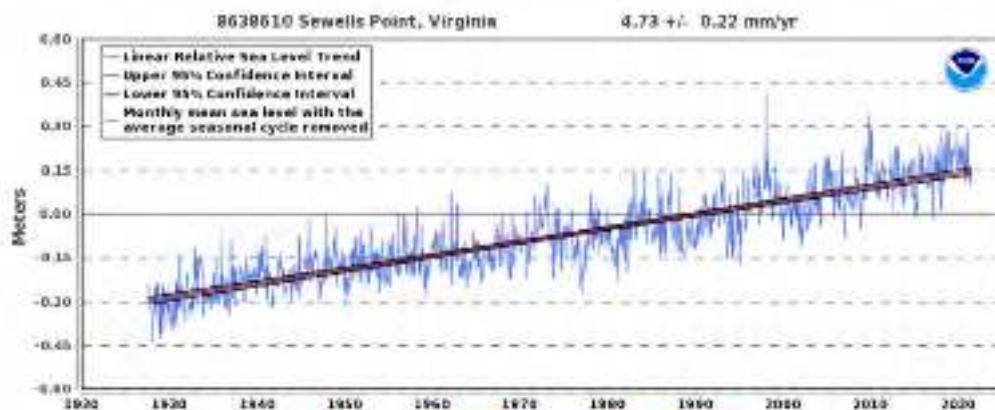
A look at the geologic record of Chesapeake Bay shows a long and dynamic history - from the bolide (asteroid or comet) impact about 35 million years ago which formed the Chesapeake Bay impact crater, to the melting of glaciers beginning about 18,000 years ago, resulting in a continued rise of sea level, and drowning of the Susquehanna River valley. Given that the rise in sea level has been occurring for thousands of years and is fundamental to the present formation of the Chesapeake Bay and the region's local tidal waters, there has been a heightened level of concern in recent years about sea level rise. Concern is justified given that current and projected rates of sea level rise and what has been experienced during the last century. There is consensus that rise in sea level will continue for centuries to come, and that human and natural communities within the Middle Peninsula will be vulnerable.

Causes and Current Rates of Local Sea Level Rise

Processes responsible for rising sea levels are complex. To help simplify the matter, it is useful to make a distinction between the concepts of eustatic and relative sea level (RSL) change. Eustatic change, which can vary over large spatial scales, describes sea level changes at the oceanic to global scale that result from changes in the volume of seawater or the ocean basins themselves. The two major processes responsible for eustatic change are the thermal expansion of seawater due to warming and the melting and discharge of continental ice (i.e., glaciers and ice sheets) into the oceans. The global average for current (2006-2015) eustatic sea level change is 0.14 in/yr (3.6 mm/yr) (NOAA Laboratory for Satellite Altimetry, 2021) with estimates for the Chesapeake Bay region on the order of 0.07 in/yr (1.8 mm/yr; Boon et al. 2010) for the approximate same time period. According to the NOAA tide gauge at Sewell's Point, Virginia there is relative sea level rise trend of 4.73 millimeters/year. Figure 5 shows trend data from 1927 to 2020.

Figure 5:

Relative Sea Level Trend
8638610 Sewells Point, Virginia



The relative sea level trend is 4.73 millimeters/year with a 95% confidence interval of +/- 0.22 mm/yr based on monthly mean sea level data from 1927 to 2020 which is equivalent to a change of 1.66 feet in 100 years.

This plot shows the monthly mean sea level without the regular seasonal fluctuations due to coastal ocean temperature, salinity, wind, atmospheric pressure, and ocean currents. The long-term linear trend is also shown, including its 95% confidence interval. The plotted values are relative to the most recent Mean Sea Level datum established by CO-OPS. The calculated trends for all stations are available as a [table in millimeters/year and in feet/century \(0.3 meters = 1 foot\)](#). If present, solid vertical lines indicate times of any major earthquakes in the vicinity of the station and dashed vertical lines bracket any periods of questionable data or datum shift.

RSL change describes the observed change in water level at a particular location and represents the sum of eustatic sea level change and local vertical land movement (subsidence or uplift) at that location. Within the Chesapeake Bay region, land subsidence represents a significant component of RSL change. Factors contributing to land subsidence include tectonic (movement of the earth's crust) and man-induced impacts (e.g., groundwater withdrawal, hydrocarbon removal). Such land subsidence at rates of **1.1 to 4.8 millimeters per year** exacerbate sea level rise within the region (USGS, 2013).

It is important to note that the lower lying counties like Gloucester and Mathews County will most likely see the largest impact from sea level rise due to their proximity to water and their low-lying geography. Please Section 5 for the Hazus assessment on sea level rise and estimated losses.

Sea Level Rise Vulnerability

Coastal habitat and activity may be impacted by sea level rise. As the water reaches further inland it will influence humans, the environment, and the economy. Table 6 shows the potential impacts to sea level rise.

Table 6: Impacts of sea level rise on humans, the environment, and the economy.	
Sector	Effect
IMPACTS TO HUMANS	
Recreation	-Public access point throughout the region may be inundated
Transportation	-Roads may be inundated -Travel disruptions
Infrastructure	-Property loss and increased need to mitigate -Increased demands on stormwater management systems -Inundation of public and private infrastructure
Health	-Sanitation concerns will increase as rising groundwater levels and sea waters may inundate onsite wastewater disposal systems and drain fields.
Emergency Response	-The ability to provide emergency services to all inundated areas may be reduced. There may be difficulty reaching these locations due to high waters.
IMPACTS TO THE ENVIRONMENT	
Hydrology and Water resources	-Water quality could be impacted as rising groundwater levels and sea waters may inundate onsite wastewater disposal systems and drain fields. -Changes in hydrology could impact local natural resources.
Agricultural crops	-Increased inundation of crop fields. This could drown the crops. -Salt water intrusion could destroy crops.
Forests	-Salt water intrusion could destroy forests creating "ghost forests".
IMPACT TO THE ECONOMY	
Transportation	-Inundated roads may cause travel and commerce disruptions -Increase road maintenance and cost
Business	-Reduced interest in the region to locate business -Higher insurance rates -Impacts to business infrastructure
Agriculture	-As the region's economy is based on natural resources, saltwater intrusion could damage silviculture stands and crops that will have a negative impact on the local and regional economy.

Sea Level Rise Extent (Impact)

RSL rise rates at the local level are derived from accurate time series of water level measurements spanning several decades or more. A recent analysis of tide gauge data by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science reported relative sea level rise 0.19 in/yr (4.73 mm/yr). Although there are no additional adequate tidal

records available for the Middle Peninsula's bordering rivers (i.e. York and Rappahannock Rivers), one would expect RSL rise rates to increase as one approached areas of elevated land subsidence such as West Point, VA. Based on land subsidence and eustatic sea level information, the RSL rise rate would be expected to be on the order of 0.22 in/yr (5.6 mm/yr) at or near West Point, VA. There is growing concern that RSL rise rates will accelerate in the future with projections of sea level increases in the Bay region.

4.2.2. Drought

Empirical studies conducted over the past century have shown that drought is never the result of a single cause. It is the result of many causes, often synergistic in nature, and therefore often difficult to predict more than a month or more in advance. In fact, an area may already be in a drought before drought is even recognized. The immediate cause of drought is the predominant sinking motion of air (subsidence) that results in compressional warming or high pressure, which inhibits cloud formation and results in lower relative humidity and less precipitation. Most climatic regions experience varying degrees of dominance by high pressure, often depending on the season. Prolonged droughts occur when large-scale anomalies in atmospheric circulation patterns persist for months or seasons (or longer). The extreme drought that affected the United States and Canada during 1988 resulted from the persistence of a large-scale atmospheric circulation anomaly (National Drought Mitigation Center, 2004).

There have been four major statewide droughts since the early 1900's (USGS, 2002). The drought of 1930-32 was one of the most severe recorded in the Commonwealth while the droughts of 1938-42 and 1962-71 were less severe; however, the cumulative stream flow deficit for the 1962-71 drought was the greatest of the droughts because of its duration. The drought of 1980-82 was the least severe and had the shortest duration. Tidewater Virginia experienced "Severe Drought" conditions during the drought of 2001-2002 when stream flow into Chesapeake Bay was only half the average annual flow into the Bay (Virginia State Climatology Office, 2002).

In 2007, seventeen counties fell into severe drought status as over \$10 million in crop damages occurred in Southwest Virginia. Virginia is one of 44 states that have implemented a Drought Plan. The goals of these plans are to reduce water shortage impacts, personal hardships, and conflicts between water and other natural resource users. These plans promote self-reliance by systematically addressing issues of principal concern. The National Drought Policy Commission's report to Congress and the president, "[Preparing for Drought in the 21st Century](#)" , emphasizes the need for drought planning at the state, local, federal, and tribal levels of government. While some state plans focus on mitigation strategies, Virginia's Plan emphasizes response strategies.

In a parallel effort, Middle Peninsula localities with the exception of Gloucester County, participated in the development of the Middle Peninsula Regional Water Supply Plan (MPRWSP) in 2011 and the update in 2021. Gloucester County participated in the development of the Hampton Roads Regional Water Supply Plan. Overall, the water supply plans contain proposed strategies and policies that localities can undertake to mitigate adverse effects of periodic droughts. As both the Regional Water Supply Plan and Drought Response plans focus on responding to drought, both plans should identify the role the jurisdiction's Emergency Services Coordinator/Manager will have with the locality's County Administrator/Town Manager during the implementation of both plans.

Drought Vulnerability

Drought is a phenomenon that, affects the Commonwealth on nearly an annual basis. Drought has several definitions, depending upon the impact. **Agricultural drought** is the most common form of drought and is characterized by unusually dry conditions during the growing season. **Meteorological drought** is defined as an extended period (generally 6 months or more) when precipitation is less than 75 percent of

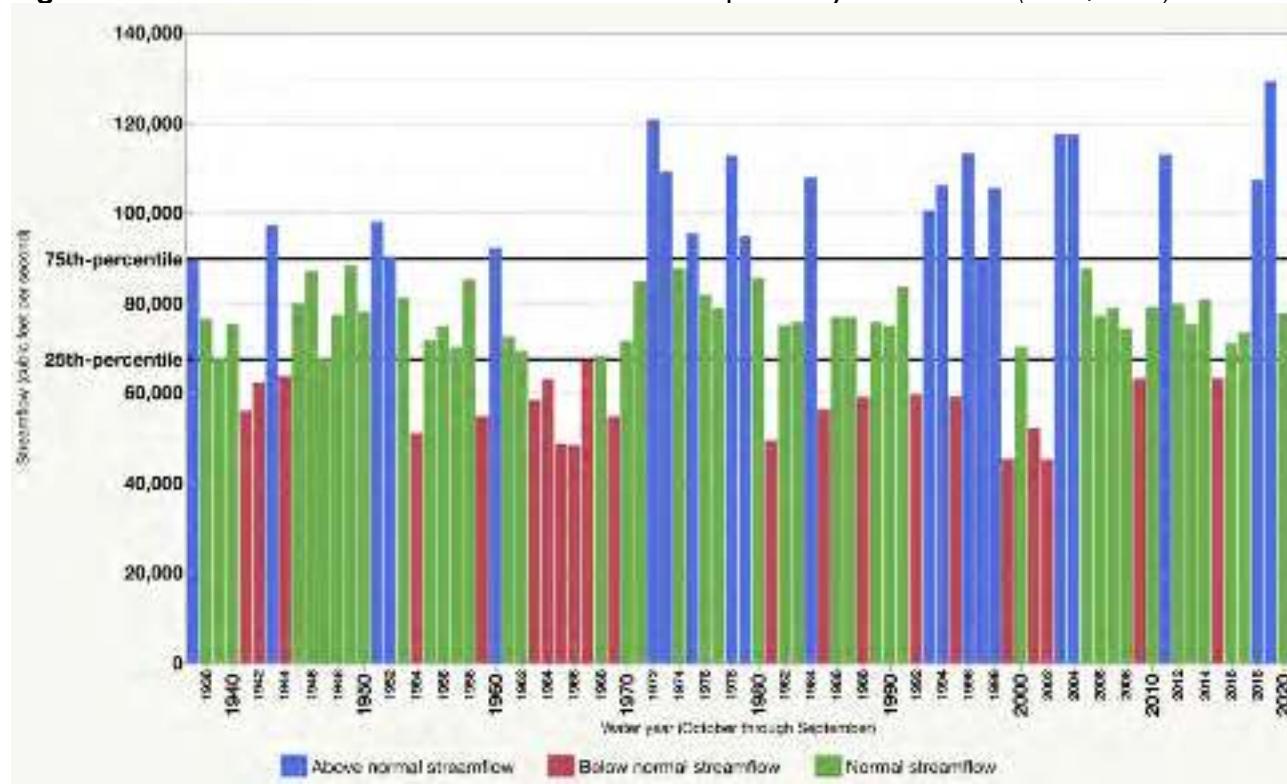
normal during that period. If coincident with the growing season, agricultural and meteorological drought can occur simultaneously. In general, hydrologic drought is the most serious, and has the most wide-reaching consequences. **Hydrologic drought** occurs due to a protracted period of meteorological drought, which reduces stream flows to extremely low levels ("Dry years" in Figure 6) and creates major problems for public (reservoir/river) and private (well) water supplies.

Extended periods of drought can impact crop and hay yields, and significant crop losses can result. The impact of meteorological drought can vary significantly depending upon dry years. In Figure 6 the red bars indicate the length of the dry period, the time of year the dry period occurs, the antecedent moisture conditions prior to the onset of the dry period, and the relative dryness (in percent of normal precipitation) of the period in question. Drought duration is highly variable by region. The duration also depends on when the precipitation is needed for such activities as planting and irrigation.

In addition to the primary impacts of drought, there are also secondary impacts that can increase the potential for other hazards to occur. Extended periods of drought can increase the risk of wildfire occurrences.

Specific impacts of drought to Middle Peninsula localities may be experienced differently; however economic losses may occur due to crop loss and water shortages.

Figure 6: Estimated annual mean stream inflow into Chesapeake Bay 1937 – 2020. (USGS, 2021).



Drought Extent (Impact)

To assist in identifying the severity of a drought event a classification system is utilized and will dictate public water restriction (Table 7). Notice that water restrictions start as voluntary and then become required as the severity of the drought increases.

Table 7: Drought Severity Classification (U.S. Drought Monitor, 2021)

Category	Description	Possible Impacts
D0	Abnormally Dry	Going into drought: short-term dryness slowing planting, growth of crops or pastures; fire risk above average. Coming out of drought: some lingering water deficits; pastures or crops not fully recovered.
D1	Moderate Drought	Some damage to crops, pastures; fire risk high; streams, reservoirs, or wells low, some water shortages developing, or imminent, voluntary water use restrictions requested
D2	Severe Drought	Crop or pasture losses likely; fire risk very high; water shortages common; water restrictions imposed
D3	Extreme Drought	Major crop/pasture losses; extreme fire danger; widespread water shortages or restrictions
D4	Exceptional Drought	Exceptional and widespread crop/pasture losses; shortages of water in reservoirs, streams, and wells creating water emergencies

The [US Drought Monitor](#) provides a history of drought events within Middle Peninsula localities.

4.2.3. Shrink-swell Soils

Various areas of the Middle Peninsula have expandable soils that have the potential to shrink and /or swell with changes in moisture content. The sensitivity of a soil to shrink or swell is related to the amount of clay minerals in the soil. These soils are very affected by changes in moisture content. They have a high tendency to expand (swell) when receiving a lot of moisture and contract (shrink) during times of little or no precipitation. Soils that have a high shrink-swell rating may cause damage to buildings, roads, or other structures if not compensated for by engineering. Special designs are often needed for construction on such soils.

House Joint Resolution No. 243 (passed by the Virginia House of Delegates and Senate in March 1996) requires mandatory education for Virginia building code officials on the issue of expansive soils. Where expansive or other problem soils are identified, various methods for responding to them are permitted, including removal and replacement of soils, stabilization by dewatering or other means, or the construction of special footings, foundations, or slabs on how to deal with such soil conditions. This mandatory education is intended to provide guidance on the type of construction techniques to be employed where problem soils are present. While not preventing a site from being used, a high shrink-swell capability places a potential restriction on the size and weight of the building that may be built upon it.

Shrink-swell soils are not specifically addressed in the Essex County Comprehensive Plan (1998 & 2015), however soils associations are generally described. The Rappahannock-Molena-Pamunkey soil association is located on tidal marshes along the Rappahannock River and along floodplain of major creeks that feed into the river. The soil association is predominately Rappahannock soils, which are not suitable for any type of development because of flooding, high water table, and high organic content. These soils are very poorly drained with a surface layer of loam and subsurface of loam, fine sandy loam, and clay loam. About half of the land within this soil association is farmed; the rest is tidal and freshwater marshes. Some areas are used for waterfront development, but seasonal wetness, flooding, and unsuitability for septic systems limits the uses of this land. The suitability of the soil for septic systems and for agriculture is a prime consideration in making general land use policy decisions in Essex County.

Parts of the Town of Tappahannock consist of soils of the Rappahannock-Molena-Pamunkey soil association, primarily along Hoskin's Creek and Tickner's Creek (Town of Tappahannock Comprehensive Plan, 2014). These areas are not suitable for development, therefore eliminating potential problems associated with structures built on shrink-swell soils.

Shrink-swell soils are not specifically addressed in the Gloucester County Comprehensive Plan (amended 2016). However, in an analysis of soil suitability for development, clayey soils account for roughly 6,600 acres, or approximately 5% of the area of the county. Because these conditions are often coincident with shrink-swell soils, this is an approximate estimation of shrink-swell soil conditions within the county. These clayey soils are also listed as being unsuited for housing septic systems. The Gloucester County Land Use Plan generally coordinates the Bayside Conservation District and Resource Conservation District with large areas of soils unsuitable for septic tank use or otherwise unsuitable for high density or commercial development due to physical constraints.

The King & Queen County Comprehensive Plan (2019) includes a map of Shrink Soils in the County that shows high levels near the Dragon Run area of the County. The Comprehensive Plan also includes a detailed soil survey of the County.

Only one area in King William County (Bohicket) is rated high for shrink-swell soils (King William Comprehensive Plan, 2003). According to the Comprehensive Plan, the County uses the Soil Survey results in formulating future land use policies. Goals and implementation strategies within the County's Comprehensive Plan include increasing public awareness of potential problems resulting from building on soils with moderate to high shrink-swell characteristics, discouraging development in areas that are unsuited for development because of soil conditions, continue policies that require soil feasibility studies prior to approval of residential rezoning, include in the plan review process a requirement for evaluating shrink-swell soil qualities, and provide builders and developers with advice and information on shrink-swell qualities of soils and the need to evaluate these conditions before committing to construction. Shrink-Swell soils are not addressed in the Town of West Point's Comprehensive Plan (2000).

High shrink-swell soils are present in the northeastern tip of Mathews County and along the waterfront of the rivers and streams. Most of the wetlands in the County and most of the areas within the Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Areas (protected from development by the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, adopted by the Virginia General Assembly in 1988) are shrink-swell soils. These soils account for just a little more than 7,000 acres of Mathews County.

According to the Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan (2009), shrink-swell soils within Middlesex County limit community development in the Ackwater, Craven, and Slagle soil series. Together, the lands comprised of these soils make up approximately 12,350 acres, or roughly 15% of the area of the county. Community development in these areas is restricted because the limitations caused by these soils cannot normally be overcome without exceptional, complex, or costly measures.

Only low to moderate shrink-swell soil potential exists in the Town of Urbanna, leaving the soils of the Town generally moderately suited for development (Town of Urbanna Comprehensive Plan, 2012). The Town's Comprehensive Plan states that individual sites should be examined in detail prior to any development.

Therefore, it's important to note that there are varying degrees of vulnerability amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

Shrink-swell Soil Vulnerability

As shrink-swell soils expand and shrink this may cause pressure and stress on house foundations. If foundations are not properly designed to handle this, then the foundation may crack, ultimately causing harm to residents.

Shrink-swell Soil Extent (Impact)

Shrink-swell is the volume change that occurs as a result of changes in the moisture content of clay-rich soils. Swelling pressures can cause heave, or lifting of structures, while shrinkage can cause settlement or subsidence. [subsidence](#). Fine-grained, clay-rich soils can absorb large quantities of water after rainfall, becoming sticky and heavy. Conversely, they can also become very hard when dry, resulting in shrinking and cracking of the ground. This hardening and softening is known as 'shrink-swell' behavior. Damage to buildings may occur when the volume change of the soil, due to shrinking or swelling, is unevenly distributed beneath the foundations. For example, if there is a difference in water content in the ground beneath a building, swelling pressures can cause the wall to lift; this is often called 'heave'. This can happen at the corners or towards the center of a building. Subsidence on the other hand is a lowering or collapse of the ground.

According to the US Department of Agriculture, Natural Resources Conservation Service, shrink-swell classes are based on the change in length of an unconfined clod (lump of earth and clay) as moisture content is decreased from a moist to a dry state. If this change is expressed as a percent, the value used is Linear extensibility percent (LEP). LEP is the linear expression of the volume difference of natural soil fabric at 1/3-bar or 1/10-bar water content and oven dryness. The volume change is reported as percent change for the whole soil. If it is expressed as a fraction, the value used is COLE, coefficient of linear extensibility. The shrink-swell classes are defined as follows:

Shrink-Swell Class	LEP	COLE
Low	<3	<0.03
Moderate	3 - 6	0.03 - 0.06
High	6 - 9	0.06 - 0.09
Very High	≥9	≥0.09

If the shrink-swell potential is rated moderate to very high, shrinking and swelling can damage buildings, roads, and other structures. The high degree of shrinkage associated with high and very high shrink-swell potentials can damage plant roots.

4.2.4. Earthquakes

An earthquake is a sudden movement or trembling of the Earth, caused by the abrupt release of strain that has accumulated over a long time. For hundreds of millions of years, the forces of plate tectonics have shaped the Earth as the huge plates that form the Earth's surface slowly move over, under, and past each other. Sometimes the movement is gradual; at other times, the plates are locked together, unable to release the accumulating energy. When the accumulated energy grows strong enough, the plates break free and result in an earthquake (Shedlock and Pakister, 1997). If the earthquake occurs in a populated area, it may cause deaths, injuries, and extensive property damage.

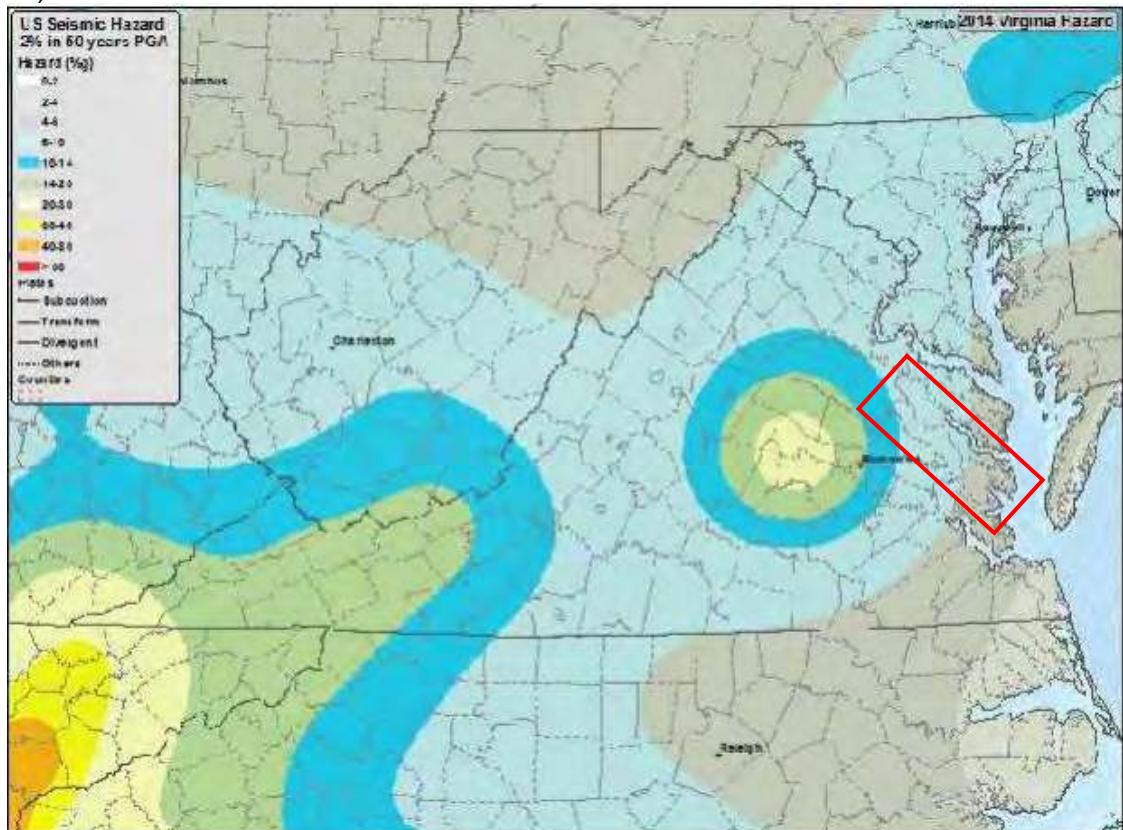
Earthquake Vulnerability

During an earthquake when the ground is shaking, it experiences acceleration. The peak acceleration (PA) is the largest acceleration recorded by a particular station during an earthquake (expressed as %g). When acceleration acts on a physical body, the body experiences the acceleration as a force. The force most experienced is the force of gravity, which causes one to have weight. Units of acceleration are measured in terms of g, the acceleration due to gravity. For example, an acceleration of 11 feet per second per second

is $11*12*2.54 = 335$ cm/sec/sec. The acceleration due to gravity is 980 cm/sec/sec, so an acceleration of 11 feet/sec/sec is about $335/980 = 0.34$ g. Expressed as a percent; 0.34 g is 34 %g.

The United States Geological Survey (USGS) rates the susceptibility of areas of the United States to earthquakes and has published risk maps, which give the probability of various levels of ground motion being exceeded in 5 years. An approximate threshold for shaking that causes building damage (for pre-1965 dwellings or dwellings not designed to resist earthquakes) is 10 %g. According to USGS predictions, the Middle Peninsula is located within the 1-2%g, 2-3%g and 3-4%g contour lines (Figure 7).

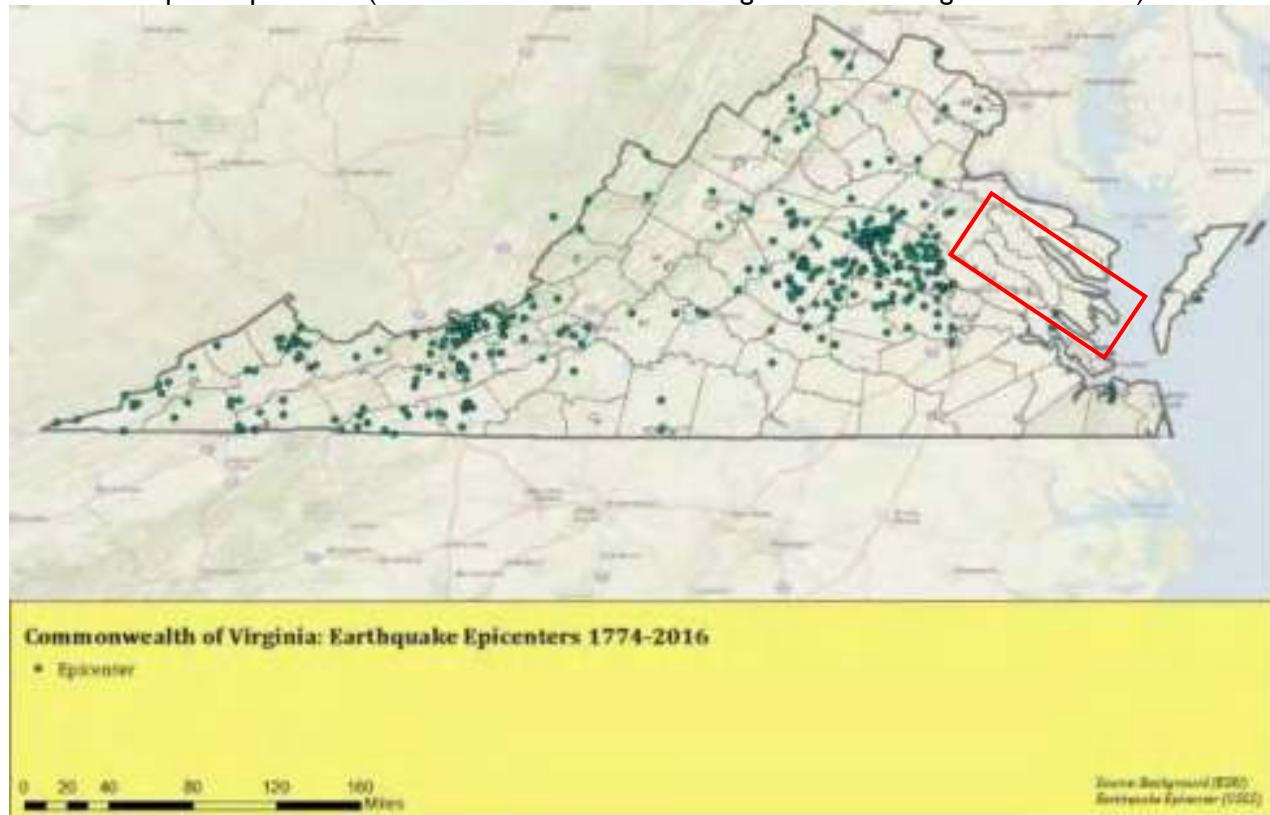
Figure 7: Seismic- Hazard Map of Virginia. Earthquake hazard map showing peak ground accelerations having a 2 percent probability of being exceeded in 60 years. The Middle Peninsula of Virginia (hi-lighted by the red square on the map) falls within the blue, light blue, and green polygons. Image courtesy USGS (2018).



Historical data is supportive of this low risk assessment. Virginia has experienced over 498 documented earthquakes from 1774 and 2016. Figure 8 depicts the historical earthquake epicenters in and near Virginia from 1774 and 2016. The largest earthquake in Virginia was a magnitude 5.8 earthquake in Giles County in 1897. This earthquake was the third largest in the eastern US in the last 200 years was felt in twelve states. Based on the map there were no earthquake epicenters recorded within the area of the Middle Peninsula. However, in 2011 a 5.8 earthquake in Mineral, Virginia was felt in the Middle Peninsula region and caused damages according to VDEM.

Depending on the epicenter of the earthquake Middle Peninsula localities may experience varying impacts. According to the USGS (2018) the eastern most portions of Mathews and Gloucester County have a lower chance of being impacted by earthquakes.

Figure 8: Virginia Earthquakes 1774 – 2016 - Historical earthquake epicenters in and near Virginia from 1774 through 2016. The Middle Peninsula of Virginia (highlighted by the red square on the map) is void of any historic earthquake epicenters (Source: Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan 2018).



Earthquake Extent (Impact)

The severity of an earthquake can be expressed in terms of both intensity and magnitude. However, the two terms are quite different, and are often confused. Intensity is based on the observed effects of ground shaking on people, buildings, and natural features. It varies from place to place within the disturbed region depending on the location of the observer with respect to the earthquake epicenter. Magnitude is related to the amount of seismic energy released at the hypocenter of the earthquake. It is based on the amplitude of the earthquake waves recorded on instruments which have a common calibration. The magnitude of an earthquake is thus represented by a single, instrumentally determined value.

Earthquake severity is commonly measured on two different scales: the Modified Mercalli Intensity scale and the Richter Magnitude scale. The following provides ranking and classification definitions for the two scales (Table 8).

Table 8: Ranking and classification definitions for two scales that measure earthquake severity.

Richter Magnitude Scale	Modified Mercalli Intensity Scale
1.0 to 3.0	I
3.0 to 3.9	II to III
4.0 to 4.9	IV to V
5.0 to 5.9	VI to VII
6.0 to 6.9	VII to IX
7.0 and Higher	VIII or Higher
Defined Modified Mercalli Intensity Scale Rating	
I	Not felt except by a very few under especially favorable conditions.
II	Felt only by a few persons at rest, especially on upper floors of buildings.
III	Felt quite noticeably by persons indoors, especially on upper floors of buildings. Many people do not recognize it as an earthquake. Standing motor cars may rock slightly. Vibrations similar to the passing of a truck.
IV	Felt indoors by many, outdoors by few during the day. At night, some awakened. Dishes, windows, doors, disturbed; walls make cracking sound. Sensation like heavy truck striking building. Standing motor cars rocked noticeably.
V	Felt by nearly everyone; many awakened. Some dishes, windows broken. Unstable objects overturned. Pendulum clocks may stop.
VI	Felt by all, many frightened. Some heavy furniture moved; a few instances of fallen plaster. Damage slight.
VII	Damage negligible in buildings of good design and construction; slight to moderate in well-built ordinary structures; considerable damage in poorly built or badly designed structures; some chimneys broken.
VIII	Damage slight in specially designed structures; considerable damage in ordinary substantial buildings with partial collapse. Damage great in poorly built structures. Fall of chimneys, factory stacks, columns, monuments, walls. Heavy furniture overturned.
IX	Damage considerable in specially designed structures; well-designed frame structures thrown out of plumb. Damage great in substantial buildings, with partial collapse. Buildings shifted off foundations.
X	Some well-built wooden structures destroyed; most masonry and frame structures destroyed with foundations. Rails bent.
XI	Few, if any (masonry) structures remain standing. Bridges destroyed. Rails bent greatly.
XII	Damage total. Lines of sight and level are distorted. Objects thrown into the air.

4.2.5. Air Quality

Good air quality is taken for granted by most of the citizens of the Middle Peninsula of Virginia. However, there are natural and human-caused factors that may influence the air quality within the region.

First emissions from human activity can influence overall air quality within the region. From vehicle emissions to local businesses (ie. industry), Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) Air Division's monitors and regulates emissions. DEQ is responsible for carrying out the mandates of the Virginia Air Pollution Control Law and the Federal obligations under the Clean Air Act on behalf of the State Air Pollution Control Board. For local industry, DEQ issues air quality permits to regulate emitted pollutants to ensure that emissions do not cause harm to the public or to the environment. Each year DEQ compiles an inventory of criteria pollutant air emissions from point, area, mobile, and biogenic sources (Table 9).

Table 9: 2019 Point Source Emissions Inventory. DEQ periodically compiles an inventory of criteria pollutant air emissions from point, area, mobile, and biogenic sources in the state. Point source emissions are inventoried annually (DEQ, 2021) for each Middle Peninsula Locality.

County	Site Name	Emissions (tons)							
		CO	NH3	NOX	PM 10	PM 2.5	SO2	VOC	Facility Total
Essex	Tidewater Lumber	0.00	0.00	0.00	13.00	13.00	0.00	0.00	26.00
Essex	FDP Brakes of Virginia	0.43	0.00	0.75	1.25	1.25	0.00	1.33	5.01
Essex	Perdue AgriBusiness LLC - Tappahannock/Essex	0.33	0.00	0.58	7.24	5.52	0.00	0.04	13.70
Essex	Essex Concrete Corporation - Tappahannock	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.41	0.41	0.00	0.00	0.82
Essex	O'Malley Timber Products, Inc.	5.55	0.00	2.04	4.81	3.00	0.23	9.84	25.47
Essex	Blue Ridge Lumber Co LLC - Millers Tavern	6.25	0.00	5.11	2.79	2.33	0.26	0.18	16.92
Gloucester	Vulcan - Gloucester	0.01	0.00	0.02	0.75	0.75	0.04	0.00	1.58
Gloucester	Philips Energy Inc	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	8.48	8.48
Gloucester	Vulcan - Saluda	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.26	0.26	0.00	0.00	0.51
Gloucester	Canon Environmental Technologies Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	22.68	22.68	0.00	0.00	45.35
Gloucester	Middle Peninsula Landfill	237.50	0.00	125.26	22.56	21.69	7.77	27.88	442.67
Gloucester	C. W. Davis Asphalt Division	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.07	0.07	0.00	0.00	0.15
Gloucester	Hogg Funeral Home	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.02	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.05
Gloucester	Bardon, Inc. d/b/a Aggregate Industries - Mid Atlantic Region (MAR)	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.09	0.37	0.00	0.00	2.46
Gloucester	Shadow Farms Animal Cremation Services Inc	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Gloucester	Courthouse Cremation Services Limited Liability Co	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.02	0.02	0.01	0.00	0.11
Gloucester	Contract Crushing/Construction Inc	0.03	0.00	0.06	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.09
King and Queen	Ball Lumber Company Incorporated	48.28	0.00	17.70	33.06	17.38	2.01	62.71	181.15
King and Queen	Bennett Mineral Company Inc	21.19	0.00	7.82	2.68	0.90	0.92	0.60	34.12
King and Queen	Essex Concrete Corporation - Aylett	0.00	0.00	0.00	6.26	6.26	0.00	0.00	12.51
King and Queen	BFI King and Queen Sanitary Landfill	22.70	0.00	4.60	58.20	7.40	3.50	11.75	108.15
King and Queen	INGENCO - King and Queen	170.26	0.00	122.25	15.99	14.39	19.49	64.00	406.39
King and Queen	Helena Agri-Enterprises LLC - Portable 52353	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.05	0.00	0.00	0.11
King and Queen	Virginia Sand & Stone LLC	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.11	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.11
King and Queen	Premier Tech Horticulture	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.01	0.00	0.00	0.04
King and Queen	Virginia Sand & Stone LLC - Portable 52674	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.08
King William	Coldwater Veneer Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
King William	Trible-Perry Oil Co/PAPCO Oil Co.	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.84	1.84
King William	WestRock CP LLC - West Point	1,362.21	0.00	1,516.17	263.81	226.30	607.58	500.32	4,476.38
King William	Old Dominion Grain	0.21	0.00	0.25	8.96	1.54	0.00	0.01	10.98

SECTION 4: HAZARD IDENTIFICATION AND RISK ASSESSMENT

King William	Augusta Wood Products LC - Sawmill	1.08	0.00	0.15	4.13	4.13	0.03	18.91	28.44
King William	NPPC King William	45.72	0.00	61.33	37.26	19.69	0.29	2.62	166.91
King William	West Point Chips Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	33.68	33.68	0.00	0.00	67.37
King William	Aggregate Industries MAR - Mattaponi Plant	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
King William	US Mining Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.47	0.47	0.00	0.00	0.94
King William	Vincent Funeral Home - West Point	0.03	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.02	0.08
King William	King William Sand and Gravel - Queenfield Mine	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
King William	Caring Pet Cremation Services LLC	0.02	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.04
Mathews	Wrotten Oil Company	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.34	2.34
Middlesex	J T and C A Thrift Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.76	1.76
Middlesex	Middle Peninsula Cremation Service LLC	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.03
Total Regional Admissions		1,921.82	0.00	1,864.19	542.73	403.61	642.16	714.63	6,089.14

**Note: Blank squares within the table indicate that there are no emissions to be measured.

NH₃ – Ammonia; **NOX**- Nitrogen oxides; **PM 10** –particulate matter 10 micrometers or less in diameter; **PM 2.5** – particulate matter 2.5 micrometers or less in diameter, generally described as fine particles; **SO₂**- Sulfur dioxide; **VOC**- Volatile organic compound

With the passing of the Clean Air Act in 1970 and then amendments in 1990, US Congress required DEQ to enhance the vehicle emissions inspection program to improve air quality and to reduce emission further. In response Virginia requires the inspection of vehicles operating in the counties of Arlington, Fairfax, Loudoun, Prince William, Stafford and the Cities of Alexandria, Fairfax, Falls Church, Manassas, and Manassas Park. Vehicle emissions contain pollutants that contribute to the formation of ozone, the main component of smog. Smog builds up at ground level on hot sunny days and may even impact water quality in the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries through atmospheric deposition.

In conjunction with emissions caused by humans there are natural emissions, such as forest fires and controlled burns, that have the potential to cause air quality to deteriorate and become unsafe, especially for those who suffer from medical conditions that make them sensitive to poor air quality. As a rural region of Virginia, the Middle Peninsula landscape is dominated by fields and forests. To properly manage these resources, property owners may carry out prescribed burning, a deliberate use of fire under specified and controlled conditions to achieve a resource management goal. Benefits including:

- site preparation for reforesting,
- hardwood control in pine stands,
- wildfire hazard reduction,
- improved wildlife habitat, and
- threatened and endangered species management.

According to the VDOF: *Products from the combustion of forest fuels are mainly carbon-containing compounds. The most important pollutants being particulate matter and carbon monoxide (CO).*

Two products of complete combustion are carbon dioxide (CO₂) and water, these make up over 90% of the total emissions. Under ideal conditions it takes 3.5 tons of air to completely burn 1 ton of fuel. The combustion of 1 ton of fuel will produce the following:

<i>Carbon dioxide (CO₂)</i>	<i>2,000 to 3,500 lbs</i>
<i>Water Vapor</i>	<i>500 to 1,500 lbs</i>
<i>Particulate Matter</i>	<i>10 to 2000 lbs</i>
<i>Carbon Monoxide (CO)</i>	<i>20 to 500 lbs</i>
<i>Hydrocarbons</i>	<i>4 to 40 lbs</i>
<i>Nitrogen Oxides</i>	<i>1 to 9 lbs</i>
<i>Sulfur Oxide</i>	<i>Negligible amounts</i>

To assist with the management of the smoke generated from prescribed burning, the VDOF has developed [voluntary smoke management guidelines](#) to lessen impacts to public health and welfare. In addition to prescribed burns there are also unplanned forest fires that may impact the region's air quality. For instance, on August 4, 2011, a lightning strike caused a fire in the Great Dismal Swamp that kept smoldering for 111 days. This impacted air quality in Southern Virginia, Middle Peninsula Localities, and northward across Virginia and as far as Annapolis, Maryland. Wind currents over the Chesapeake Bay provided a channel for the ash-heavy smoke to travel north and caused a CODE ORANGE (See Table 10 below) for most of coastal Virginia.

Each locality within the Middle Peninsula will have varying vulnerability to air quality impacts. Localize events (i.e. wildfires, emissions for business, etc.) and wind currents may influence air quality within a given area at a given time.

Air Quality Extent

To monitor and assess daily air quality, the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) has established the Air Quality Index (AQI). This scale determines how clean or polluted the air is and its impacts on human health. Based on a 0-500 scale, the higher the AQI value the greater the level of air pollution and the greater the health concern. Table 10 identifies the AQI levels of health concern, the associated numerical value, and the meaning:

Table 10: AQI Scale. AQI levels and associated numerical values and meaning of the index (AirNow, 2015).

Air Quality Index Levels of Health Concern	Numerical Value	Meaning
Good	0 to 50	Air Quality is considered satisfactory, and air pollution poses little or no risk.
Moderate	51 to 100	Air quality is acceptable; however, there may be a risk for some people particularly those who are unusually sensitive to air pollution.
Unhealthy for Sensitive Groups	101 to 150	Members of sensitive groups may experience health effects. The general public is less likely to be affected.
Unhealthy	151 to 200	Some members of the general public may experience health effects; members of sensitive groups may experience more serious health effects.
Very Unhealthy	201 to 300	Health alert: The risk of health effects is increased for everyone.
Hazardous	301 to 500	Health warning of emergency conditions: everyone is more likely to be affected.

Based on this scale the EPA will calculate daily AQI number for each of the five major air pollutants regulated by the Clean Air Act, including ground ozone, particle pollution, carbon dioxide, sulfur dioxide, and nitrogen dioxide (Table 11).

Table 11: Description of regulated pollutants (AirNow, 2015).

Pollutant	Description
Ozone (O_3)	<p>Ozone is a form of oxygen with three atoms instead of the usual two atoms. It is a photochemical oxidant and, at ground level, is the main component of smog. Unlike other gaseous pollutants, ozone is not emitted directly into the atmosphere. Instead, it is created in the atmosphere by the action of sunlight on volatile organic compounds and nitrogen oxides.</p> <p>Higher levels of ozone usually occur on sunny days with light winds, primarily from March through October. An ozone exceedance day is counted if the measured eight-hour average ozone concentration exceeds the standards.</p>
Carbon Monoxide (CO)	Carbon Monoxide (CO) is a colorless, odorless, very toxic gas produced by the incomplete combustion of carbon-containing fuels, most notably by gasoline powered engines, power plants, and wood fires. CO can cause harmful health effects by reducing oxygen delivery to the body's organs (like the heart and brain) and tissues. At extremely high levels, CO can cause death.
Sulfur Dioxide (SO_2)	Sulfur dioxide (SO_2) is one of a group of highly reactive gasses known as "oxides of sulfur." The largest sources of SO_2 emissions are from fossil fuel combustion at power plants (73%) and other industrial facilities (20%). Smaller sources of SO_2 emissions include industrial processes such as extracting metal from ore, and the burning of high sulfur containing fuels by locomotives, large ships, and non-road equipment. SO_2 is linked with a number of adverse effects on the respiratory system.
Nitrogen Dioxide (NO_2)	Nitrogen dioxide (NO_2) is one of a group of highly reactive gasses known as "oxides of nitrogen", or "nitrogen oxides (NO_x)". Other nitrogen oxides include nitrous acid and nitric acid. While EPA's National Ambient Air Quality Standard covers this entire group of NO_x , NO_2 is the component of greatest interest and the indicator for the larger group of nitrogen oxides. NO_2 forms quickly from emissions from cars, trucks and buses, power plants, and off-road equipment. In addition to contributing to the formation of ground-level ozone and fine particle pollution, NO_2 is linked with a number of adverse effects on the respiratory system.
Particulate Matter (PM-2.5 PM-10)	<p>Particle pollution (also called particulate matter or PM) is the term for a mixture of solid particles and liquid droplets found in the air. Some particles, such as dust, dirt, soot, or smoke, are large or dark enough to be seen with the naked eye. Others are so small, they can only be detected using an electron microscope. Particle pollution includes <i>inhalable coarse particles</i>, with diameters larger than 2.5 micrometers and smaller than 10 micrometers and <i>fine particles</i>, with diameters that are 2.5 micrometers and smaller. How small is 2.5 micrometers? Think about a single hair from your head. The average human hair is about 70 micrometers in diameter -- making it 30 times larger than the largest fine particle. These particles come in many sizes and shapes and can be made up of hundreds of different chemicals. Some particles, known as <i>primary particles</i>, are emitted directly from a source, such as construction sites, unpaved roads, fields, smokestacks, or fires. Others form in complicated reactions in the atmosphere of chemicals such as sulfur dioxides and nitrogen oxides that are emitted from power plants, industries, and automobiles. These particles, known as <i>secondary particles</i>, make up most of the fine particle pollution in the country.</p> <p>Coarse particulates (PM-10) come from sources such as windblown dust from the desert or agricultural fields (sandstorms) and dust kicked up on unpaved roads by vehicle traffic. PM-10 data is the near real-time measurement of particulate matter 10 microns or less in size from the surrounding air. This measurement is made at standard conditions, meaning it is corrected for local temperature and pressure.</p> <p>Fine particulates (PM-2.5) are generally emitted from activities such as industrial and residential combustion and from vehicle exhaust. Fine particles are also formed in the atmosphere when gases such as sulfur dioxide, nitrogen oxides, and volatile organic compounds, emitted by combustion activities, are transformed by chemical reactions in the air. Large-scale agricultural burning or sandstorms can produce huge volumes of fine particulates. PM-2.5 data is the near real-time measurement of particulate matter 2.5 microns or less in size from the surrounding air. This measurement is made at local conditions and is not corrected for temperature or pressure.</p>

AirNow.com provides a daily air quality forecast for select regions of Virginia including Hampton Roads, Northern Virginia, Richmond, Roanoke, Shenandoah National Park and Winchester. This site also provides calendars of air quality nationally and at the state level (Figure 9).

Figure 9: Regional map of air quality in the Middle Peninsula on July 30, 2021 (AirNow, 2021).



Air Quality Vulnerability

Poor air quality can impact a variety of factors including human health, the local economy, and the environment.

Human health impacts of air pollution can range from minor breathing problems to premature death. The more common effects include changes in breathing and lung function, lung inflammation, and irritation and aggravation of existing heart and lung conditions (e.g., asthma, emphysema, and heart disease). For instance, PM_{2.5} and ground-level O₃ can affect human respiratory and cardiovascular systems. PM_{2.5} and ground-level O₃ has also been associated with eye, nose and throat irritation, shortness of breath, exacerbation of respiratory conditions, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and asthma, exacerbation of allergies, increased risk of cardiovascular diseases and premature death. Another example is as CO enters the lungs it forms a compound known as carboxyhemoglobin that inhibits the blood's capacity to carry oxygen to organs and tissues. Therefore, heart disease patients may be sensitive to CO pollution. Finally, infants, elderly, and individuals with respiratory diseases may be sensitive to air pollution. Such negative health effects increase as the concentrations of pollutants in the air increase.

Economic impacts of air pollution can result from the health effects air pollution. Air pollution may not only reduce work attendance and overall participation in the labor force, but it can also increase health care costs, missed days of work, and reduce work productivity. Ultimately this impacts a local and regional economy and revenue. While the impacts to human health can be detrimental to the economy, increased O₃ levels may reduce the growth of crops, plants, and trees, leading to economic losses in agriculture and

forestry. Finally, smog can lower tourism since it reduces and impair visibility and enjoyability of surroundings and scenic views.

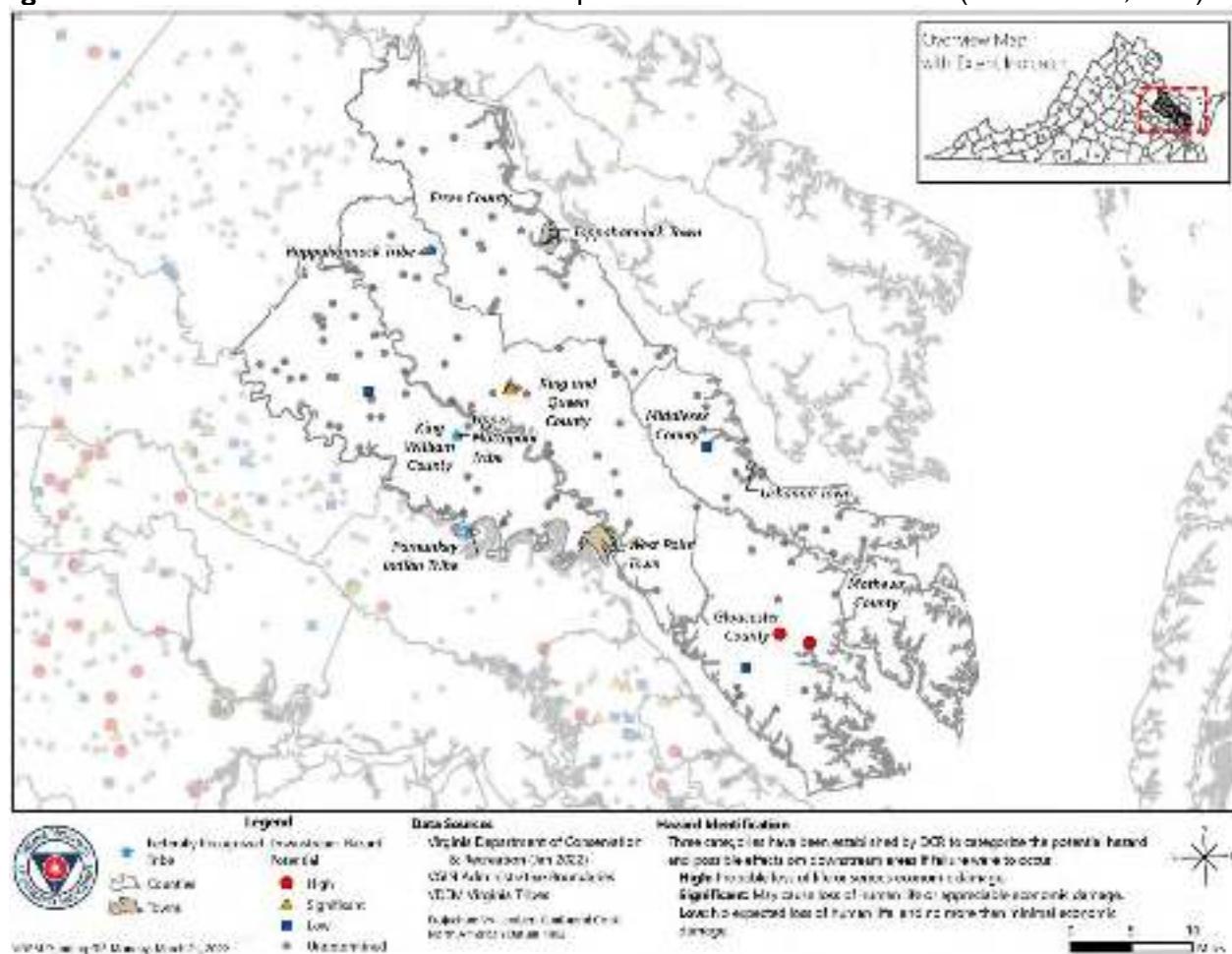
Environmental impacts of air pollution consist of:

- Ground-level O₃ can significantly impact vegetation and reduce the productivity of some crops. It can injure flowers and shrubs and may contribute to forest decline. Ecosystem changes can also occur, as plant species that are more resistant to O₃ can become more dominant than those that are less resistant.
- Plant response to PM is largely due to the resultant changes in soil chemistry rather than direct deposition on the plant. Various PM constituents taken up by the plant from the soil can reduce plant growth and productivity. PM can also cause physical damage to plant surfaces via abrasion.
- NO_x and SO₂ can become acidic gases or particulates, and cause or accelerate the corrosion and soiling of materials. Together with NH₃, they are the main precursors of acid rain. Acid rain affects soils and water bodies, and stresses both vegetation and animals.

4.2.6. Dam Failure & Risk

Based on 2021 data from the US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE's) National Inventory of Dams (NID), there are approximately 2,760 dams in the Commonwealth (Figure 10) and 107 in the Middle Peninsula (Table 12).

Figure 10: Dam locations and associated hazard potential in the Commonwealth (Source: DCR, 2022).



Dam Failure Extent (Impacts)

As failure of dams may result in a localized major impact, including loss of human life, economic loss, lifeline disruption, and environmental impact such as destruction of habitat, there are also secondary impacts including flooding to the surrounding areas. Thus, a scale has been developed to classify the hazard potentials of dams due to their overall impact to a given area:

- **High** – dams that upon failure would cause probable loss of life or serious economic damage.
- **Significant** – dams that upon failure might cause loss of life or appreciable economic damage.
- **Low** – dams that upon failure would lead to no expected loss of life or significant economic damage. This classification includes dams that upon failure would cause damage only to property of the dam owner. **Special criteria** – includes dams that upon failure would cause damage only to property of the dam owner.

According to Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, the Middle Peninsula region has 130 dams. Table 12 shows the number of dams in each risk classification in each County in the region. Please see Appendix I for a list of all dams within the Middle Peninsula Region.

Table 12: Inventory of dams within the Middle Peninsula and their risk classification (DCR, 2022).						
County	High	Significant	Low	Low, Special	Undetermined	Total # of Dams
Essex	0	0	0	0	23	23
Gloucester	2	0	1	0	10	13
King and Queen	0	3	0	0	25	28
King William	0	0	1	0	48	49
Mathews	0	0	0	0	0	0
Middlesex	0	0	1	0	16	17
TOTAL	2	3	3	0	122	130

Dam Failure Vulnerability

Dams are classified with a hazard potential depending on the downstream losses estimated in event of failure. The recent regulatory revisions bring Virginia's classification system into alignment with the system already used in the National Inventory of Dams maintained by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Hazard potential is not related to the structural integrity of a dam but strictly to the potential for adverse downstream effects if the dam were to fail. Regulatory requirements, such as the frequency of dam inspection, the standards for spillway design, and the extent of emergency operations plans, are dependent upon the dam classification. The owner of each regulated Class I, II, and III dam is required to apply to the Soil and Water Conservation Board for an operation and maintenance certificate.

The Virginia DCR Division of Dam Safety's mission is to conserve, protect, enhance, and advocate the wise use of the Commonwealth's unique natural, historical, recreational, scenic, and cultural resources. The program's purpose is to provide for safe design, construction, operation, and maintenance of dams to protect public safety. Disaster recovery programs include assistance to dam owners and local officials in assessing the condition of dams following a flood disaster and assuring the repairs and reconstruction of damaged structures are compliant with the National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) regulations.

For those dam failures that pose a risk when there are large potential areas with large populations surrounding dams. On-going dam inspections and Virginia's participation in the National Dam Safety Program maintained by FEMA and the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers serve as preventative measures against dam failures.

Most dam failures occur due to lack of maintenance of dam facilities in combination with excess precipitation events, such as hurricanes and thunderstorms. During Hurricane Floyd in 1999, floods broke open at least 12 unregulated dams in eastern Virginia. One of those failures, at the Cow Creek Dam near Gloucester Courthouse, temporarily closed state Route 14; No one was hurt. Rebuilding the dam cost about \$160,000 (U.S. Water News Online, 2002). During Tropical Storm Gaston in late summer of 2004, a dam was overtopped in King William County and caused a washout of Route 610 between Rt. 608 and Rt. 609. The road was closed to traffic for several weeks (VDOT, 2004).

Each Middle Peninsula locality has a dam and therefore vulnerable to dam failure. However, the degree of vulnerability and impact will vary between the localities if a dam failure occurs. For instance, Gloucester County may experience the most impact from a failure at Beaver Dam as it is the largest in the region and has a high-risk classification. The 39-foot dam structure covers approximately 635 acres of land and is in close proximity to the Gloucester County Courthouse area which is a main residential and business corridor for the County. This increases the potential of economic loss.

Dam Impoundments

In 2001, Virginia's legislature broadened the definitions of "impounding structure" to bring more dams under regulatory oversight. On February 1, 2008, the Virginia Soil and Water Conservation Board approved major revisions to the Impounding Structure Regulations in the Virginia Administrative Code, changing the dam hazard potential classification system, modifying spillway requirements, requiring dam break inundation zone modeling, expanding emergency action plan requirements, and making a variety of other regulatory changes.

All dams in Virginia are subject to the Virginia Dam Safety Act and Dam Safety Regulations (updated in 2016) if:

1. the impounding structure is 25 feet or greater in height and creates a maximum impounding capacity of 15 acre-feet or greater.
2. the impounding structure is six feet or greater in height and creates a maximum impounding capacity of 50 acre-feet or greater

A dam is excluded from these regulations if it meets one or more of the following criteria:

1. Licensed by the State Corporation Commission that are subject to a safety inspection program.
2. Owned or licensed by the United States government.
3. Operated primarily for agricultural purposes that are less than 25 feet in height or that create a maximum impoundment capacity smaller than 100 acre-feet.
4. Water or silt-retaining dams approved pursuant to 45.1-222 or 45.1-225.1 of the Code of Virginia.
5. Obstructions in a canal used to raise or lower water levels.

The height of the dam is defined as *the hydraulic height of an impounding structure. If the impounding structure spans a stream or watercourse, height means the vertical distance from the natural bed of the stream or watercourse measured at the downstream toe of the impounding structure to the top of the impounding structure. If the impounding structure does not span a stream or watercourse, height means the vertical distance from the lowest elevation of the downstream limit of the barrier to the top of the impounding structure.* The maximum impounding capacity means *the volume of water or other materials in acre-feet that is capable of being impounded at the top of the impounding structure.*

The DCR – Division of Dam Safety is the state agency responsible for enforcing the Virginia Dam Safety Act and overseeing the issuance of Operation and Maintenance Certificates for regulated dams.

High Risk Dams

Beaverdam Reservoir Dam— Gloucester, County

The Beaverdam Reservoir is classified as high risk, located to the north of the Gloucester Courthouse area, is contained by a 39-foot dam structure, and covers approximately 635 acres of land. According to the Emergency Action Plan, *The Watershed area draining to Beaverdam Reservoir is 17.2 square miles consisting of woods, open space, roadways and residences. This area has experience very little development since the construction of the dam. The impounding structure for Beaverdam Reservoir, Beaverdam Reservoir Dam, is classified as a “High” hazard dam with a spillway design flood (SDF) equal to the probable maximum flood event (PMF). The dam is an earthfill, grass lined embankment with a regulatory height of about 40 feet and a length of about 2,030 feet. The embankment cross section generally consists of 3:1 (horizontal: vertical) upstream and downstream slopes, with a 14 foot wide rest at elevation 55, and a downstream toe at elevation 15. The spillway consists of a 30 foot by 30-foot square concrete tower structure, with all four sides receiving flow from a 26-foot weir.*

Failure mechanisms evaluated in the EAP include a sunny day dam failure and a spillway design flood am failure. The property is owned by Gloucester County, and it is an actively used local recreational site known as Beaverdam Park as well as a drinking water source for Gloucester County residents.

Figure 11 shows areas shaded in yellow and blue that would be inundated if the reservoir dam were to fail. According to Gloucester County officials, the shaded areas represent 405 homes just north of the Gloucester Courthouse Complex and the downtown business district that would be inundated if the dam failed. An emergency action plan was prepared and last revised on 12/22/2014. Beyond the information within the EAP there is no detailed risk assessment for this dam, including detailed maps of inundated areas, impacted structures, and loss estimates. A risk assessment for this high hazard dam has been added as a mitigation action, if funding becomes available.

Figure 11: Beaverdam Reservoir Dam and Cow Creek Mill Pond. Flood Inundation Map (Source: Gloucester County Comprehensive Plan, 2016).



Data Source: Gloucester County GIS Department, Virginia Department of Emergency Management

Cow Creek Mill Pond Dam– Gloucester, County

The Cow Creek Mill Pond is classified as high risk, located east of the Gloucester Courthouse area. It is contained by a 16-foot earth dam structure and has a maximum storage capacity of 937 acres-feet. The dam is owned privately by the Cow Creek Mill Pond Association and is used for recreation. According to the EAP, *If the dam were to fail, Routes 14 and 3 are in danger due to the flood wave overtopping the roadway. There are further threats of danger along the roadway to nearby businesses and buildings. Under normal conditions, flow passes under Routes 14 and 3, the dam's concrete emergency spillway is capable of safely passing up to 5.7*

feet depth of water in the spillway before the dam overtops. An emergency action plan was prepared and last revised on 4/15/2021.

Figure 11 shows areas shaded in yellow and blue that would be inundated due to dam failures. According to DCR's Quick Reference Summary of Cow Creek Dam, if this dam failed Route 14 and Route 3 would be impacted by inundation and 1 business has the potential of being impacted. Beyond the information there is no detailed risk assessment for this dam, including detailed maps of inundated areas, impacted structures, and loss estimates. A risk assessment for this high hazard dam has been added as a mitigation action if funding becomes available.

Lake Anna Dam

The Lake Anna Dam, located near Mineral in Louisa County, Virginia, creates an impoundment with a surface area of approximately 13,000 acres. Periodic major water releases from Lake Anna flow into the Pamunkey River can have adverse effects on river levels.

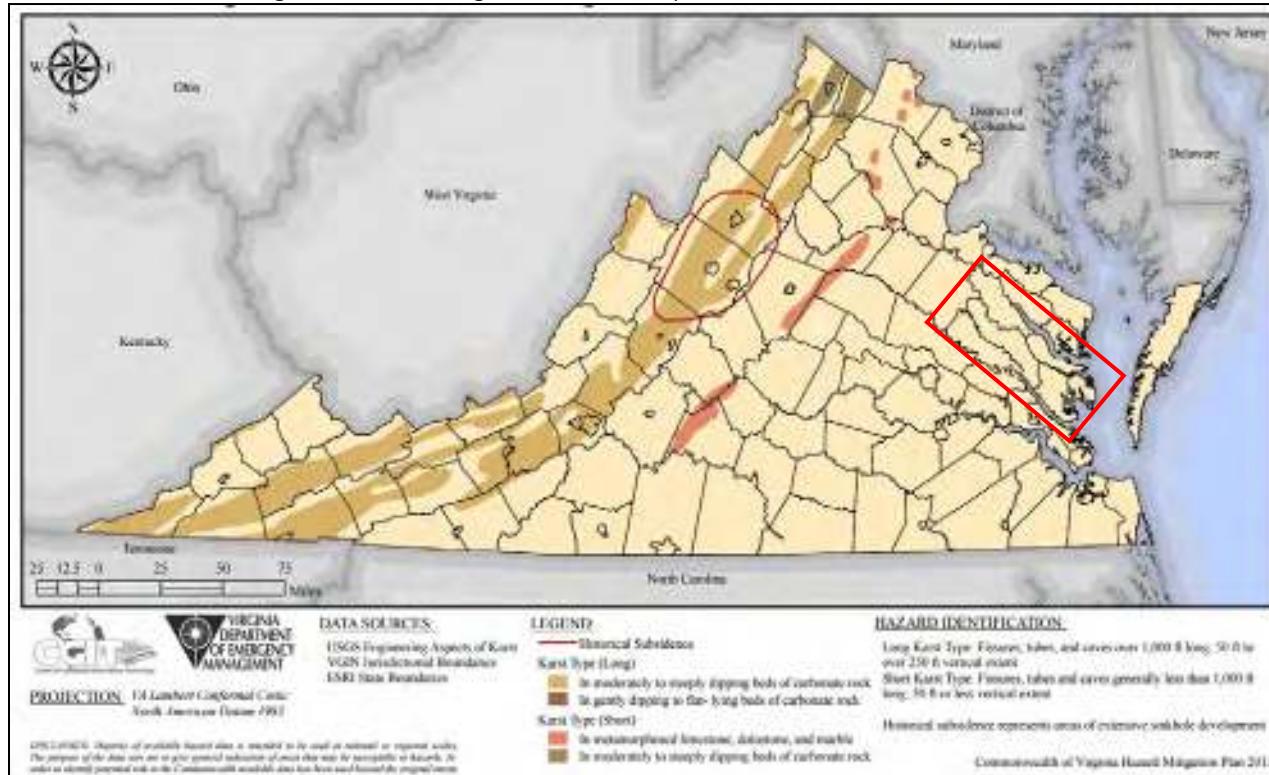
Depending on the amount of water released by the dam owner, Dominion Energy, a potential flooding hazard exists for King William County residents, which would include flooding of low-lying agricultural land, some roads, threes (3) bridges, a scattering of residences and some agricultural structures.

4.2.7. Land Subsidence due to Karst

According to the United State Geological Survey, land subsidence is the gradual settling or sudden sinking of the Earth's surfaces. Principal causes of land subsidence may include aquifer system compaction, drainage of organic soils, underground mining, hydro-compaction, natural compaction, sinkholes, and thawing permafrost. In particular, human activity such as withdrawing water, oil, or gas from underground reservoirs may cause land subsidence.

Land subsidence often occurs in regions with mildly acidic groundwater and where the geology is dominated by limestone, dolostone, marble or gypsum. In western parts of the Commonwealth the geology consists of karst which is limestone and similar soluble rocks. Therefore, as karst is easily dissolved by acidic groundwater sinkholes are created. Sinkholes are classified as natural depressions of the land surface. Areas with large amounts of karst are characterized by the presence of sinkholes, sinking streams, springs, caves, and solution valleys. As karst is not part of the Middle Peninsula geology, land subsidence due to karst does not occur within the region (Figure 12).

Figure 12: Karst regions and Historical Subsidence are primarily limited to the mountainous regions of the state. The area encompassing the Middle Peninsula is highlighted on the map with a red square. (Source: Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan, 2013)



While the Middle Peninsula may not be impacted by land subsidence due to karst it's important to note that the region is impacted by land subsidence due to water withdraws and rebounding land from the last glacial period. Land subsidence rates on the order of 0.05-0.06 in/yr (1.2-1.4 mm/yr) are attributed to the postglacial forebulge collapse within the Bay region (Douglas 1991). It can take many thousands of years for impacted regions to reach isostatic equilibrium.

Land Subsidence due to Karst Extent

The USGS recognizes four major impacts caused by land subsidence: (1) Changes in elevation and slope of streams, canals, and drains; (2) Damage to bridges, roads, railroads, storm drains, sanitary sewers, canals, and levees; (3) Damage to private and public buildings; and (4) Failure of well casings from forces generated by compaction of fine-grained materials in aquifer systems.

Land Subsidence due to Karst Extent

Since the Middle Peninsula region does not have karst, the region is not susceptible to land subsidence due to karst.

4.3. Hazards considered “Moderately-Critical” Hazards to the Middle Peninsula

The following sections describe hazards that have historically occurred in the Middle Peninsula yet ranked lower than the Critical Hazards in terms of risk during hazard prioritization. These hazards were deemed “Moderately-Critical Hazards” to the Middle Peninsula region by the LPT.

4.3.1 Tornadoes

The National Weather Service (NWS) defines a tornado as a violently rotating column of air in contact with the ground and extending from the base of a thunderstorm. A condensation funnel does not need to reach to the ground for a tornado to be present; however, a debris cloud beneath a thunderstorm is all that is needed to confirm the presence of a tornado, even without a condensation funnel. Tornadoes are distinguishable from waterspouts, which are small, relatively weak rotating columns of air over water beneath a cumulonimbus or towering cumulus cloud. Waterspouts are most common over tropical or subtropical waters. The exact definition of waterspout is debatable. In most cases the term is reserved for small vortices over water that are not associated with storm-scale rotation (i.e., they are the water-based equivalent of landspouts). Yet there is sufficient justification for calling virtually any rotating column of air a waterspout if it is in contact with a water surface.

Tornadoes often appear as a funnel shaped cloud or a spiraling column of debris extending from storm clouds to the ground. They are created during severe weather events like thunderstorms and hurricanes when cold air overrides a layer of warm air, causing the warm air to rise rapidly. Tornadoes may be only several yards across, or in rare cases, over a mile wide. Winds within a tornado can reach speeds over 250 mph, but most tornado winds are 100 mph or less. Weak tornadoes (categorized as F0 and F1 on the Fujita scale, Table 13 & 14) are most common in the Middle Peninsula and often last only a minute before dissipating. From 1951 through the year 2016, 848 tornadoes were documented in Virginia (Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan, 2018). Within Middle Peninsula localities 51 tornadoes that touched down between 1950 to 2021 (See Appendix J). While most tornadoes touched down in the Middle Peninsula during April, July is considered the most active month for tornadoes in Virginia. The hot, humid days common to July are often accompanied by a late afternoon or evening thunderstorm.

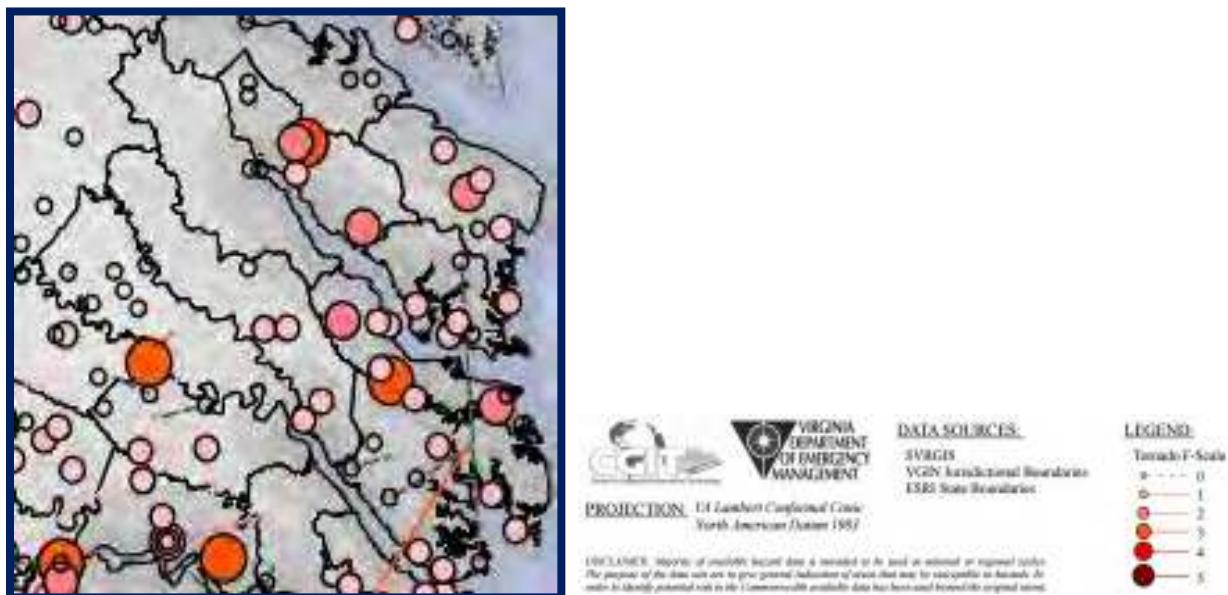
Table 13: Fujita Scale to measure tornadoes.

F #	Est. Wind (mph)	Typical Damage
F0	< 73	Light: chimneys damaged, shallow-rooted trees pushed over
F1	73-112	Moderate: mobile homes pushed off foundations, cars blown
F2	113-157	Considerable: mobile homes demolished, trees uprooted, roofs torn off frame houses
F3	158-206	Severe: roof and walls torn down, trains overturned, cars thrown
F4	207-260	Devastating: well-constructed walls leveled, large objects thrown
F5	261-318	Incredible: homes lifted and carried, cars thrown 300 ft, trees de-barked

Table 14: Fujita Scale, Derived Enhanced Fujita (EF) Scale and Operated EF Scale.

Fujita Scale		Derived EF Scale		Operational EF Scale	
F #	Fastest 1/4 mile (mph)	3 Second Gust (mph)	EF #	3 Second Gust (mph)	EF #
0	40-72	45-78	0	65-85	0
1	73-112	79-117	1	86-109	1
2	113-157	118-161	2	110-137	2
3	158-207	162-209	3	138-167	3
4	208-260	210-261	4	168-199	4
5	261-318	262-317	5	200-234	5
					Over 200

Figure 13: Historic Tornado Touchdowns and Tracks 1950-2011. HAZARD IDENTIFICATION: Historic tornado touchdowns and tracks are symbolized for visual effect and are not drawn to scale. Actual tornado swath widths vary considerably, although more intense tornadoes are generally wider.



The hot temperatures and humidity of the late afternoon fuel the thunderstorm's growth. If certain conditions are right, a tornado may develop. Hurricane-induced tornadic activity can also occur close to the coastline as a hurricane makes landfall (Watson, 2002). Virginia's tidewater counties see a fair number of tornadoes for two reasons, both of which are related to the region's proximity to Chesapeake Bay and the coast. For instance, as waterspouts are common, they will occasionally come onshore and have minimal damage. Once the waterspout comes onshore, it is considered a tornado and is generally classified as a F0. The second instance this area sees an increase in tornadoes is that often during the warm months there is a bay breeze or sea breeze front (bay or sea cooled air on one side of the front and land heated air on the other). When a large rotating thunderstorm moves over a boundary/front such as this, there is an increased chance that conditions will be right for the development of a tornado (Watson, 2002). Between 1950 and 2021, sixteen tornadoes were reported in Gloucester County, ten in Middlesex, seven in Mathews, seven in King and Queen County, three in Essex County, and eight in King William County (NCDC Storm Event Database, 2021). The Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan's illustration above shows historic tornado touchdowns within the Middle Peninsula (Figure 13). While the historic data appears to show that the Middle Peninsula has a low annual probability of being struck by a tornado, it is important to note that because tornadoes can result from severe thunderstorms and hurricanes, the susceptibility of this region to these storms carries the threat of tornadoes along with it. However, it's important to mention that the vulnerability will vary from locality to locality. This is clear when looking at Figure 15. Those localities within the closest proximity to the water seem to be more vulnerable whereas the upper localities (i.e. King William, King & Queen and Essex) are less vulnerable.

On April 16, 2011, three separate tornadoes touched down in the Middle Peninsula. The first tornado came from the southwest. The tornado took a 46-mile path that hit Surry, James City, York, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties. This tornado registered as a F3 tornado on the Fujita Scale which means that winds were 158-206 miles per hour (mph). Such winds severely damaged roofs and walls and threw cars. In Gloucester County alone this tornado tore the roof off Page Middle School and crumpled fences and buses on the property (Figure 14). Overall, this tornado caused approximately \$8,020,000 in damages, caused 2

fatalities and 60 injuries. The second and third tornadoes touched down in Middlesex County. The second tornado registered as a F1 tornado on the Fujita Scale. This path was 1.06 miles and caused approximately \$100,000 in damages. The third tornado registered as a F2 tornado on the Fujita Scale. This path was 2.8 miles and caused approximately \$6,000,000 in damages.



Figure 14: Photo of the damage at Page Middle School in Gloucester County (Gloucester-Mathews Gazette Journal, 2011).

Tornado Vulnerability

Weak tornadoes may break branches or damage signs. Damage to buildings (ie. mobile homes or weak structures) primarily affects roofs and windows and may include loss of the entire roof or just part of the roof covering and sheathing. Windows are usually broken from windborne debris.

In a strong tornado, some buildings may be destroyed but most suffer damage like loss of exterior walls or roof or both; interior walls usually survive.

Violent tornadoes cause severe to incredible damage, including heavy cars lifted off the ground and thrown and strong frame houses leveled off foundations and swept away; trees are uprooted, debarked, and splintered.

Weak tornadoes make up 74% of all tornadoes, and 67% of all tornado deaths come from violent tornadoes.

Tornado Extent (Impact)

In Virginia, tornadoes primarily occur from April through September, although tornadoes have been observed in every month. Low-intensity tornadoes occur most frequently; tornadoes rated F2 or higher

are very rare in Virginia, although F2, F3, and a few F4 storms have been observed. In comparison to other states, Virginia ranks 28th in terms of the number of tornado touchdowns reported between 1950 and 2006; Midwestern and Southern states ranked significantly higher.

4.3.2. Lightning

Virginia averages 35 to 45 thunderstorm days per year statewide (Watson, 2001). Thunderstorms are generally beneficial because they provide needed rain for crops, plants, and reservoirs. Thunderstorms can occur any day of the year and at any time of the day but are most common in the late afternoon and evening during the summer months. About five percent of thunderstorms become severe and can produce tornadoes, large hail, damaging downburst winds, and heavy rains causing flash floods. Thunderstorms can develop in less than 30 minutes, allowing little time for warning. All thunderstorms produce lightning, which can be deadly. The NWS does not issue warnings for ordinary thunderstorms nor for lightning. The NWS does highlight the potential for thunderstorms in the daily forecasts and statements. The VDEM suggests that the public be alert to the signs of changing weather, such as darkening skies, a sudden wind shift, and drop in temperature, and having a warning device such as NOAA Weather Radio.

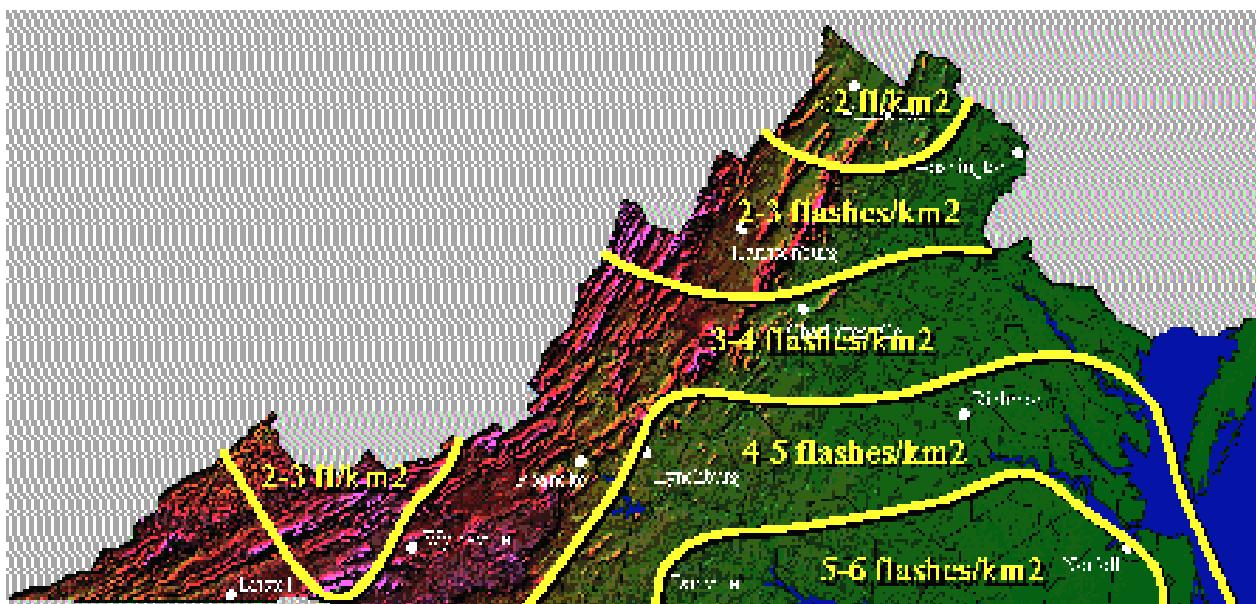


Figure 15: Lightning Flash Density Map computed for 1989 (Electric Power Institute) (University of Virginia Climatology Office, 1989).

Lightning can strike up to 10 to 15 miles from the rain portion of the storm. The lightning bolt originates from the upper part of the thunderstorm cloud known as the anvil. A thunderstorm can grow up to 8 miles into the atmosphere where the strong winds aloft spread the top of the thunderstorm cloud out into an anvil. The anvil can spread many miles from the rain portion of the storm, but it is still a part of that storm. Lightning, from the anvil, may strike several miles in advance of the rain. Lightning bolts may also come from the side or back of the storm, striking after the rain and storm have seemed to pass, or hitting areas that were totally missed by the rain.

Lightning Vulnerability

Between 1959 and 2017, lightning killed 67 people in Virginia. Many additional injuries from lightning go unreported or are not captured by NWS data collection techniques. Nationally, from 1959 through 2017, there have been 4136 deaths due to lightning. Most deaths were males between the ages of 20 and 40.

years old who were caught outdoors on fishing, camping, boating, or farming /ranching. A national network of 114 lightning ground stroke detectors was put in place by the Electric Power Research Institute (EPRI), a private organization, that serves the needs of power companies and other subscribers interested in lightning across the country (Virginia Climate Advisory, 1992). These detectors sense the characteristic electromagnetic impulses of cloud-to-ground lightning strikes that occur up to several hundred kilometers away. Then, by using triangulation techniques, the network is able to describe the location of every ground strike that it detects in the continental U.S. (Figure 15). It's important to realize that the contours on the map are very general and because accurate, long-term records of lightning strikes do not exist, the illustration may not be representative of long-term patterns. Historic data shows that the Middle Peninsula region is at a low risk of suffering damages from lightning and thunderstorms, yet it is important to note that thunderstorms and lightning can be very dangerous and can accompany hurricanes and other severe weather events.

The entire planning area is equally at risk to lightning and can be dangerous and/or life threatening. It is hard to generate specific mitigation strategies for this potential natural hazard other than a general public awareness/education campaign associated with thunderstorm/lightning activity.

4.3.3. High Wind / Windstorms (excluding tornados and hurricanes)

High winds and windstorms, when not a result of hurricanes or tornados, are often associated with thunderstorms. The NWS defines a severe thunderstorm as having winds 50 kts (58 mph) or hail greater than $\frac{3}{4}$ " in diameter (about dime-sized). A thunderstorm is considered severe if it produces hail larger than 3/4 of an inch (2 cm), winds greater than 58 mph (93 kph), or tornados. This strong frontal system could produce violent damaging effects to the community, such as hail, lightning, high winds (sometimes including tornados), and flash floods. Numerous thunderstorms occur in Middle Peninsula every year and vary amongst localities.

High Wind/Windstorms Vulnerability

The threat that any particular thunderstorm presents varies depending on its intensity, structure, and the ground below it. Many thunderstorms simply require people and their belongings to seek shelter inside a sturdy building. However, severe thunderstorms can be very dangerous and require seeking shelter underground because of the damage, they can cause to buildings. Historically the most severe occur during the spring and summer. In the U.S., only about 10% of all thunderstorms are classified as severe. Seeking shelter before a thunderstorm has arrived is best because high wind and lightning can form well in advance of any precipitation. Hail-resistant roofs can reduce property damage, as can properly attached roofs. As always, learning about what safety measures to take during a thunderstorm is the first and most important step in coping with thunderstorms.

In the U.S., the NWS issues severe thunderstorm watches and warnings. A watch is issued when atmospheric conditions are favorable for the development of a severe thunderstorm. A warning is issued when severe thunderstorms have developed. Similar to tornado watches and warnings, severe thunderstorm warnings are broadcast via media (ie. radio and television), Internet, and NOAA weather radios. Particularly of note for coastal communities, such as the Middle Peninsula, are wind advisories associated with water bodies. A Small Craft Advisory is issued for sustained winds 25-33 knots and/or Seas > 7 feet within 12 hours; There is no legal definition of "small craft" but the Coast Guard generally recommends boats smaller than 33 feet should avoid being on the water, but it depends on the experience of the crew. A Gale Warning is issued for 1-minute sustained surface winds in the range 34 kt (39 mph or 63 kph) to 47 kt (54 mph or 87 kph) inclusive, either predicted or occurring not directly associated with tropical cyclones. Reliable forecasting is essential to providing communities with adequate warnings about incoming thunderstorms and the specific threats that each storm possesses.

Damage from strong winds associated with thunderstorms can result in scattered, but severe damage to buildings and vegetation. Although these severe weather events usually occur during the spring and summer months, the emergency management staff should be prepared for them to occur at any time throughout the year.

Utilizing VDEM-generated information available on the state website and/or other information sources, community preparedness mitigation strategies should be developed by the localities for quick dissemination to their residents. Dissemination outlets should include jurisdictional websites, local radio, and TV stations as well as social media sites such as Facebook and twitter.

Derecho

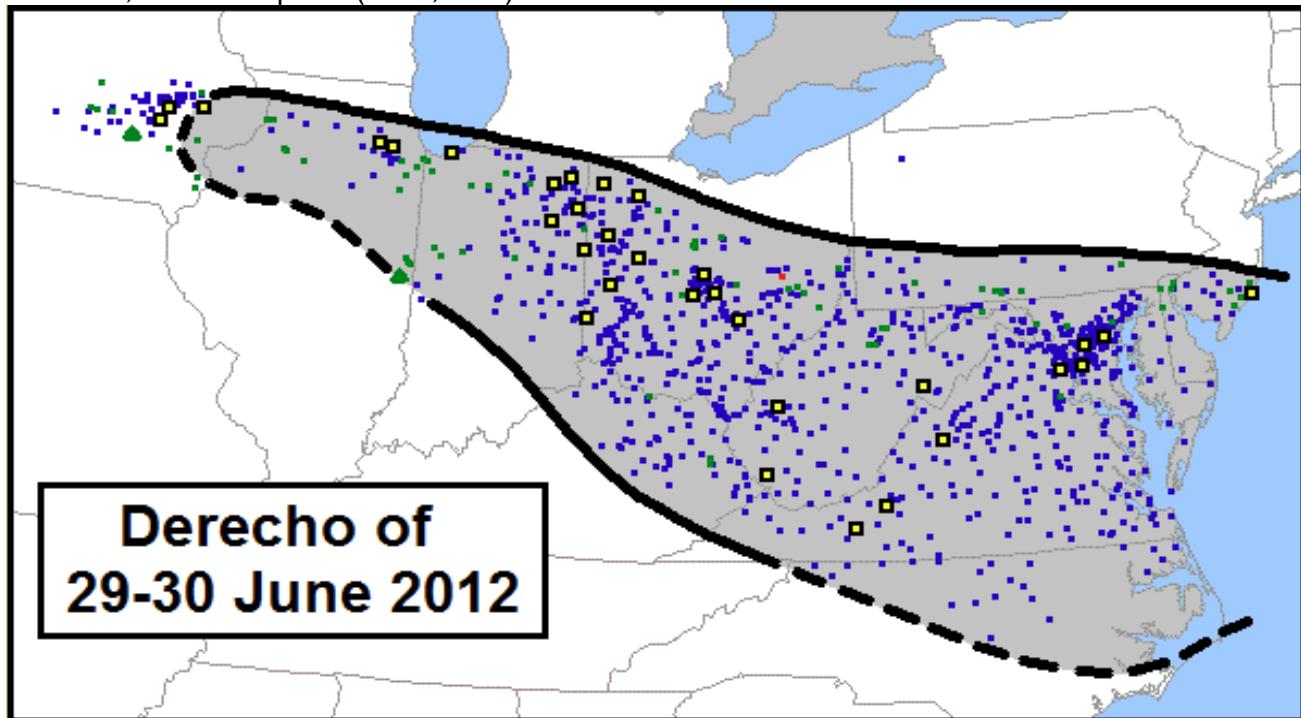
According to the NWS, a derecho is a complex of thunderstorms or a mesoscale convective system (MCS) that produce large swaths of severe, straight-line wind damage at Earth's surface. To be classified as a derecho, the following conditions must be met:

- There must be a concentrated area of convectively induced wind damage or gust greater than or equal to 58 mph occurring over a path length of at least 250 miles.
- Wind reports must show a pattern of chronological progression in either a singular swath (progressive; this event was a classic example) or a series of swaths (serial).
- There must be at least three reports separated by 64 kilometers (km) or more of Enhanced Fujita (EFI) damage/or measured convective wind gusts of 74 mph or greater.
- No more than 3 hours can elapse between successive wind damage/gust events.

Derechos can occur year-round but are most common from May to August (Coniglio et al., 2004)

On June 29, 2012, a derecho struck the Ohio Valley and Mid-Atlantic states. The derecho traveled 700 miles, impacting 10 states and Washington, D.C. (Figure 16). The hardest hit states were Ohio, West Virginia, Virginia, and Maryland, and Washington, D.C. The winds generated by this system were intense, with several measured gusts exceeding 80 mph and causing the death of thirteen people due to falling trees. An estimated 4 million customers lost power for up to a week. The region impacted by the derecho was also in the midst of a heat wave. The heat, coupled with the loss of power, led to a life-threatening situation. Heat claimed 34 lives in areas without power. The Middle Peninsula experienced wind gusts ≥ 65 kts (74 mph).

Figure 16: Area affected (black contours) and storm reports (colored symbols) associated with the June, 29, 2012 derecho. Reports are for the 24-hour period from 7:00 a.m (Central Daylight Time (CDT)) Friday, June 29 to 7:00 a.m. CDT Saturday, June 30. Areal outline based in Iowa and Illinois to reflect the derecho's origin from convection in the region that did not immediately produce continuous derecho-like conditions. In addition, some of the report in those states occurred not with the system here discussed, but rather with a subsequent storm complex that formed on the evening of June 29. The areal outline also is dashed in North Carolina to reflect that many of the damaging wind gusts in the state occurred south of the thunderstorms that produced them. Storm reports depicted as follows. Wind damage or wind gust \geq 50 kts (59 mph), small blue squares, estimated or measured with gusts \geq 65 kts (74 mph), large black squares with yellow centers, hail \geq 0.75 inches, small green squares, hail \geq 2.0 inches, large green triangles, tornadoes, small red squares (NWS, 2012).



High Wind / Windstorms Extent (Impact)

Wind risk can be determined by measuring the speed of the winds. The categories used to determine risk and ranking hazards include the following:

Hurricane Risk	Wind Speed (mph)	Category
Low	\leq 59.9	High Wind
Medium – Low	60.0-73.9	Tropical Storm
Medium – High	74.0-94.9	Category I Hurricane
High	\geq 95.0	Category 2 +

4.3.4. Coastal/Shoreline Erosion

As flooding is the most frequent and costly natural hazard in the United States - besides fire, nearly 90% of Presidential Disaster Declarations result from natural events where flooding is a major component. Excess water from snowmelt, rainfall, or storm surge accumulates and overflows onto adjacent floodplains and other low-lying land adjacent to rivers, lakes, ponds, and the Chesapeake Bay.

Coastal flooding is typically a result of storm surge, wind-driven waves, and heavy rainfall. These conditions are produced by hurricanes during the summer and fall, and nor'easters and other large coastal storms during the winter and spring. Storm surges may overrun barrier islands and push sea water up coastal rivers and inlets, blocking the downstream flow of inland runoff.

Soil Erosion

Hurricanes and nor'easters produce severe winds and storm surges that create significant soil erosion along rivers and streams in the Middle Peninsula. In addition to the loss of soil along these water bodies, there is damage to man-made shoreline hardening structures such as bulkheads and rap-rap as well as to piers, docks, boat houses and boats due to significant storm surges.

These damages are more severe along the broad open bodies of water on major rivers located closer to the Chesapeake Bay. In general terms, the damage is less intense as you move up the watershed from the southeastern area of the region towards the northwestern end of the Middle Peninsula. Therefore, the soil erosion is most severe in Mathews, Gloucester, and Middlesex Counties and to a lesser degree in the 3 remaining Middle Peninsula Counties of King and Queen, King William, and Essex Counties.

The location and the angle at which these hurricanes/nor'easters come ashore region can significantly affect the amount of soil erosion during a particular storm. It can generally be said that hurricane generated soil erosion is uneven in occurrence and that the storm surge affords 2 opportunities for erosion – once as water inundates low-lying amount coast lands and again as floodwaters ebb.

For example, with Hurricane Isabel in 2003, its enormous wind field tracked in a north-northwest direction to the west of the Chesapeake Bay with the right front quadrant blowing from the south-southeast. This pushed the storm surge up the Bay and piling it into the western shore – causing serious soil erosion to the eastern land masses in Mathews, Gloucester, and Middlesex Counties.

Destructive as it was, Hurricane Isabel might have been worse. If it had been stronger at landfill, the storm surge generated in the Chesapeake Bay may have been higher. Had it stalled along its path and lingered through several tide cycles, prolonged surge conditions, exacerbated by high winds, might have cause more severe erosion. If rainfall has been higher, bank erosion due to slope failure might have been more common, particularly given the wetter than normal months that preceded Hurricane Isabel.

Coastal/Shoreline Erosion Vulnerability

Thousands of acres of crops and forest lands may be inundated by both saltwater and freshwater. Escape routes, particularly from barrier islands, may be cut off quickly, stranding residents in flooded areas and hampering rescue efforts. Coastal flooding is very dangerous and causes the most severe damage where large waves are driven inland by the wind. Wind driven waves destroy houses, wash away protective dunes, and erode the soil so that the ground level can be lowered by several feet. Because of the coastal nature of the Middle Peninsula, the region is very susceptible to this type of flooding and resulting damage.

Coastal/Shoreline Erosion Extent (Impacts)

According to the US Geological Survey there are six physical variables that influence the coastal and its vulnerability to sea-level rise and inundation. Shoreline erosion is one of the variables considered in the following table. Shoreline erosion and accretion rates for the U.S. have been compiled by May and others (1983) and Dolan and others (1985) into the Coastal Erosion Information System (CEIS) (May and others, 1982). CEIS includes shoreline change data for the Atlantic, Gulf of Mexico, Pacific and Great Lakes coasts, as well as major bays and estuaries. The data in CEIS are drawn from a wide variety of sources, including published reports, historical shoreline change maps, field surveys and aerial photo analyses. However, the

lack of a standard method among coastal scientists for analyzing shoreline changes has resulted in the inclusion of data utilizing a variety of reference features, measurement techniques, and rate-of-change calculations. Thus, while CEIS represents the best available data for the U.S. as a whole, much work is needed to accurately document regional and local erosion rates.

	Ranking of coastal vulnerability index				
VARIABLE	Very low 1	Low 2	Moderate 3	High 4	Very high 5
Geomorphology	Rocky, clifffed coasts Fiords Fiards	Medium cliffs Indented coasts	Low cliff's Glacial drift Alluvial plains	Cobble beaches Estuary Lagoon	Barrier beaches Sand Beaches Salt marsh Mud flats Deltas Mangrove Coral reefs
Coastal Slope (%)	> .2	.2 – .07	.07 – .04	.04 – .025	< .025
Relative sea-level change (mm/yr)	< 1.8	1.8 – 2.5	2.5 – 2.95	2.95 – 3.16	> 3.16
Shoreline erosion/accretion (m/yr)	>2.0 Accretion	1.0 – 2.0	-1.0 – +1.0 Stable	-1.1 – -2.0	< - 2.0 Erosion
Mean tide range (m)	> 6.0	4.1 – 6.0	2.0 – 4.0	1.0 – 1.9	< 1.0
Mean wave height (m)	<.55	.55 – .85	.85 – 1.05	1.05 – 1.25	>1.25

4.3.5. Wildfire

A wildfire is an uncontrolled burning of grasslands, brush, or woodlands. The potential for wildfire depends upon surface fuel characteristics, recent climate conditions, current meteorological conditions, and fire behavior. Hot, dry summers, and dry vegetation increase susceptibility to fire in the fall, a particularly dangerous time of year for wildfire.

The three leading causes of wildfires in Virginia are escaped debris fires, arson, and machine use. Wildfires can also result from natural occurrences, such as lightning strikes. Wildfire danger can vary greatly season to season and is often exacerbated by dry weather conditions.

The VDOF indicates that there are three principal factors that can lead to the formation of wildfire hazards: topography, fuel, and weather. The environmental conditions that exist during spring (March and April) and fall (October and November) exacerbate the hazard. When relative humidity is low and high winds are coupled with a dry forest floor (brush, grasses, leaf litter), wildfires may easily ignite. Years of drought can lead to environmental conditions that promote wildfires. In Virginia, accidental or intentional setting of fires by humans is the largest contributor to wildfires. Residential areas that expand into wild land areas also increase the risk of wildfire threats.

Wildfire Vulnerability

As development has spread into areas which were previously rural, new residents have been relatively unaware of the hazards posed by wildfires and have used highly flammable material for constructing buildings. This has not only increased the threat of loss of life and property but has also resulted in a greater population of people less prepared to cope with wildfire hazards.

The impacts of wildfires can be widespread leading to many secondary hazards. During a wildfire, the removal of groundcover that serves to stabilize soil can lead to hazards such as landslides, mudslides, and flooding. In addition, the leftover scorched, and barren land may take years to recover, and the resulting erosion can be problematic.

Because of wildfire risk, the Virginia Department of Forestry (VDOF) has provided new information on identifying high-risk fire areas. Their Fire Risk Assessment Mapping Database was designed to help communities determine areas with the greatest vulnerability to wildfire. Since wildfire occurrence is based on multiple factors, the VDOF developed a fire ranking map to assist to wildfire prevention efforts, as shown in Figure 22. In 2002 and 2003, VDOF examined which factors influence the occurrence and advancement of wildfires and how these factors could be represented in a Geographic Information System (GIS) model. VDOF determined that historical fire incidents, land cover (fuels surrogate), topographic characteristics, population density, and distance to roads were critical variables in a wildfire risk analysis. The resulting high, medium, and low risk category reflect the results of these analyses. Figure 17 and Table 15 show the varying degree of risk amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

Figure 17: Middle Peninsula Wildfire Risk. Throughout the region risk to wildlife varies due to historic fire incidents, land cover, topographic, characteristics, population density and distance to roads.

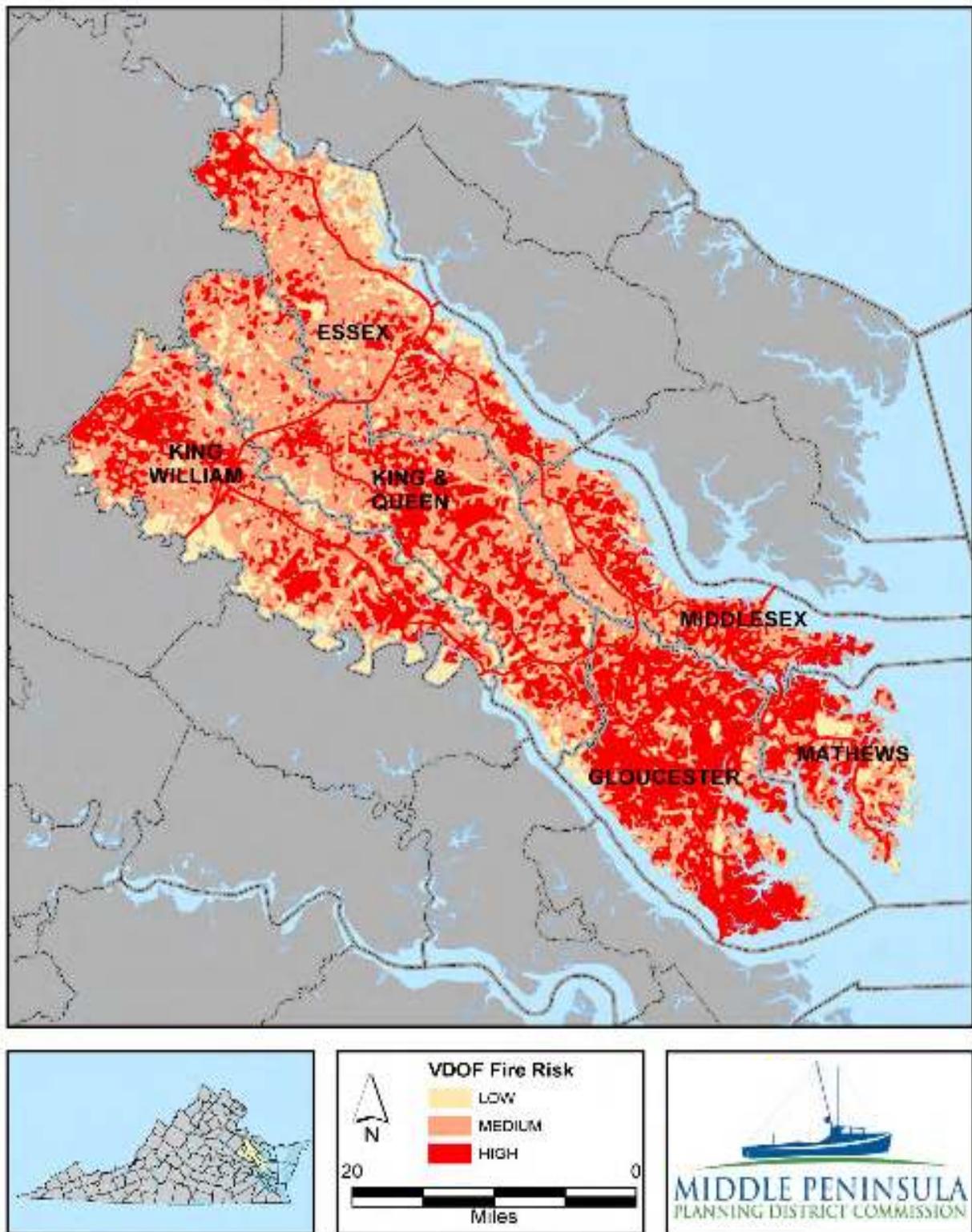


Table 15: Acres of each Middle Peninsula County within each VDOF Fire Risk Category.

County	LOW	MEDIUM	HIGH	Total Acreage
Essex	33,894	105,885	31,999	171,778
Gloucester	16,267	46,195	90,182	152,644
King and Queen	28,569	117,897	59,440	205,906
King William	42,127	89,417	51,039	182,583
Mathews	14,903	28,819	21,966	65,688
Middlesex	8,619	50,251	33,320	92,190
Middle Peninsula Total	144,389	438,464	287,946	870,789

Table 16: Percent of each Middle Peninsula County's area within each VDOF Fire Risk Zone.

County	LOW	MEDIUM	HIGH
Essex	19.7	61.6	18.6
Gloucester	10.7	30.3	59.1
King and Queen	13.9	57.3	28.9
King William	23.1	49.0	28.0
Mathews	22.7	43.9	33.4
Middlesex	9.3	54.5	36.1
Middle Peninsula	16.6	50.4	33.1

As a region, most of the area making up the Middle Peninsula falls within the “Medium” Fire Risk category (Table 15 and 16). It is noteworthy that nearly 60 percent of the area of Gloucester County falls within the “High” Fire Risk category (Table 16).

Debris burning continues to be the leading cause of forest fires in Virginia. The Commonwealth of Virginia has several laws that help to reduce the risk of wildfires. Most notably is the ‘Virginia’s 4:00 PM Burning Law’, which goes into effect each spring. The 4:00 PM Burning Law is different from the burning bans, which are invoked only during periods of extreme fire danger. Briefly, the 4:00 PM Burning Law states: from February 15 through April 30 of each year, no burning before 4:00 PM is permitted if the fire is in, or within 300 feet of, woodland, brushland or fields containing dry grass or other flammable material.

Since forest fuels cure during the winter months, the danger of fire is higher in early spring than in summer when the forest and grasses are green with new growth. The 4:00 PM Burning Law is an effective tool in the prevention of forest fires.

Areas where homes meet the Wildland are called the Wildland/Urban interface. Flammable forest fuels often surround homes located in the woods. The VDOF suggests the following safety tips to minimize the threat to homes:

- Have a least 30 feet of defensible space surrounding a home. This will reduce the wildfire threat to a home by changing the characteristics of the surround vegetation. Defensible space also allows firefighters room to put out fires.
- Build with fire-resistant exterior construction materials, such as cement, brick, plaster, and stucco and concrete masonry. Double pane glass windows can make a home more resistant to wildfire heat and flames. Roofs should be Class A.
- Use landscaping materials and design to also create defensible space. Remove flammable plants that contain resins, oils and waxes that burn readily. Large, leafy hardwood trees should be pruned so that the lowest branches are at least 6 to 10 feet high to prevent a fire on the ground from spreading up to the treetops.

- Identify a home and neighborhood with legible and clearly marked street names and numbers so emergency vehicles can rapidly find the location of the emergency. Include a driveway that is at least 12 feet wide with a vertical clearance of 15 feet – provide access to emergency apparatus.

Between 2015 and 2020 there have been of 87 wildfires within the region (Appendix K). Based on VDOF records, each locality has been impacted by wildfire (Table 17 and 18):

Table 17: The number wildfires in a given year (VDOF, 2021).

County	Number of Wildfires in a Given Year						Total
	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	
Essex	2	3	4	6	5	1	21
Gloucester	6	5	3	3	4	3	24
King & Queen	1	3	5	4	1	4	18
King William	4	1	2	2	1	1	11
Mathews	0	3	1	1	1	1	7
Middlesex	1	2	0	2	0	1	6
Total	14	17	15	18	12	11	87

Table 18: The total acres burned at as result of wildfires in a given year (VDOF, 2021).

County	Number of Acres Burned in a Giver Year						Total
	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	
Essex	3.10	35.10	3.7	22.6	14.3	30	108.8
Gloucester	145	227.3	7.6	.4	42	108.7	531
King & Queen	16	6.3	9.8	34.2	1.5	74.4	142.2
King William	1.5	2.5	13.8	4	5	5.5	32.3
Mathews	0	2.8	3.3	3	1.8	.7	11.6
Middlesex	1	0.2	0	3.1	0	.2	4.5
Total	166.6	274.2	38.2	67.3	34.6	219.5	830.4

Previous wildfire events identified in the 2011 Mitigation Plan include:

- During 2009, Middlesex County experienced a major wildfire north of Urbanna between route 602 and US Route 17 near Hilliard Pond.
- During 2008, Gloucester County experienced a significant fire in the Guinea area that burned several acres. While this fire did not require any evacuations it did require mutual aid from other jurisdictions. This fire was coordinated through Abington Volunteer Fire and Rescue.

In 2008, drought conditions combined with strong winds resulted in sporadic wildfires in numerous locations throughout the Middle Peninsula region. Mutual aid assistance between area fire departments, as well as from the VDOF, was widely used during these wildfire events.

Mitigation strategies formalizing MOUs between area fire departments to quickly respond to the adverse effects of the wildfire hazard should be included as part of the AHMP update.

Mitigation strategies to improve communication systems between the local jurisdictions and with their state fire-fighting partners should also be proposed with this update.

In addition, the VDOF safety tips - as noted above - lend themselves to a public education mitigation strategy dealing with wildfires and should be included with this update.

Wildfire Extent (Impact)

The VDOF thoroughly tracks the number of acres burned and estimated damages for each incident in the Commonwealth. Timing and coordination resulted in limitations in using this data as part of the ranking methodology.

4.3.6. HAZMAT

HAZMAT can be defined as a material (Chemical, Radiological, Biological or Reactive) that would be a danger to life or to the environment if released without precautions. Furthermore, a hazardous material is any substance or material in a quantity or form that may pose a reasonable risk to health, the environment, or property. The hazards and associated risks of hazardous materials will vary amongst Middle Peninsula as it includes incidents involving substances such as toxic chemicals, fuels, nuclear wastes and/or products, and other radiological and biological or chemical agents. In addition to accidental or incidental releases of hazardous materials due to fixed facility incidents and transportation accidents, regions must be ready to respond to hazmat releases as potential terrorism. It is important to note that the risk of a Hazmat incident is unpredictable and will vary amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

According to VDEM, all jurisdictions in Virginia have a Local Emergency Planning Committee (LEPC) that identifies local industrial hazardous materials and keeps the community informed of the potential risks. With a fixed facility, the hazards are pre-identified, and the facility is required to prepare a risk management plan and provide a copy of this plan to local governments.

Hazardous materials carried through Middle Peninsula localities by commercial vehicle may also cause a risk, particularly if the vehicle is involved in an accident. While the vehicle should have placards on the vehicle to identify the hazard on board, however they are less predictable. In accordance with 9VAC20-110 the Virginia Waste Management Board is responsible for promulgating regulations governing the transport of hazardous materials within the Commonwealth. Additionally, the VAC also provides requirements for “every person who transports or offers for transportation of hazardous materials within or through the Commonwealth of Virginia” (9VAC20-110-110) Therefore there are measures in place to help reduce the risk of hazards materials being transported through the Middle Peninsula Region.

HAZMAT Vulnerability

The effects of hazardous material is ultimately dependent on the type and amount of hazardous material, however injuries and/or deaths could occur as a result of a hazmat incident. They can pose risk to health, safety, and property at fixed facilities and during transportation. According to VDEM, “A business might have to evacuate depending on the quantity and type of chemical released or local officials might close a facility or area for hours, possibly days until a substance is properly cleaned up. Businesses that store, produce or transport hazardous materials may be fined for accidental or intentional spills. The business involved in the release would typically be responsible for the cost of the cleanup. A business that is located near the site of the hazardous waste site of a hazardous materials spill or release is likely to be unaffected unless the substance is airborne and poses a threat to areas outside the accident site. In that case local emergency official would order an immediate evaluation of areas that could potentially be affected. Depending on the type of hazardous substance, it could take hours or days for emergency official to deem the area safe for return.” Ultimately this would impact business productivity and could impact the local/regional economy.

HAZMAT Extent (Impact)

Hazardous materials are categorized into nine major hazard classes that communicate the risk associated with it. Table 19 shows categories and provides examples of the hazardous material.

Table 19: Hazardous material are divided into 9 categories (VDEM, 2013).			
CLASS	Division	NAME OF CLASS OR DIVISION	EXAMPLE
1	1.1	Explosives (mass detonation)	Dinitrophenol
	1.2	Projections Hazards	Ammunition Smoke, White Phosphorous Article, Explosive No. 5
	1.3	Mass Fire Hazards	Fireworks
	1.4	Minor Hazards	Blasting Agents Explosive, Blasting, Type E Article, Explosive Extremely Insensitive
	1.5	Very Insensitive	
	1.6	Extremely Insensitive	
2	2.1	Flammable Gases	Propane
	2.2	Non-Flammable Gases	Helium, Compressed
	2.3	Poisonous/Toxic Gases	Fluorine, Compressed
3		Flammable Liquids	Gasoline, Alcohol, Diesel Fuel, Fuel Oils
4	4.1	Flammable Solids	Ammonium Picrate, Wetted
	4.2	Spontaneously Combustible	Phosphorus, White Dry
	4.3	Dangerous when wet	Sodium
5	5.1	Oxidizers	Ammonium Nitrate, Liquid
	5.2	Organic Peroxides	Organic Peroxide Type B, Liquid
6	6.1	Poisons (Toxic Material)	Potassium Cyanide
	6.2	Infectious Substance	Diagnostic Specimen
7		Radioactive	Uranium, Plutonium
8		Corrosives	Hydrochloric Acid, Battery Acid, Formaldehyde, Sulfuric Acid
9		Miscellaneous Hazardous Materials	Asbestos, Airbag Inflators
None		ORM-D (Other Regulated Material – Domestic)	Consumer Commodity (Hair Spray or Charcoal)
Combustible Liquid		Combustible Liquid	Heating Oil, Diesel Fuel

In addition to the categories of hazardous material, when shipping hazardous material driver must keep shipping papers and use the following to identify that they have hazardous material on board:

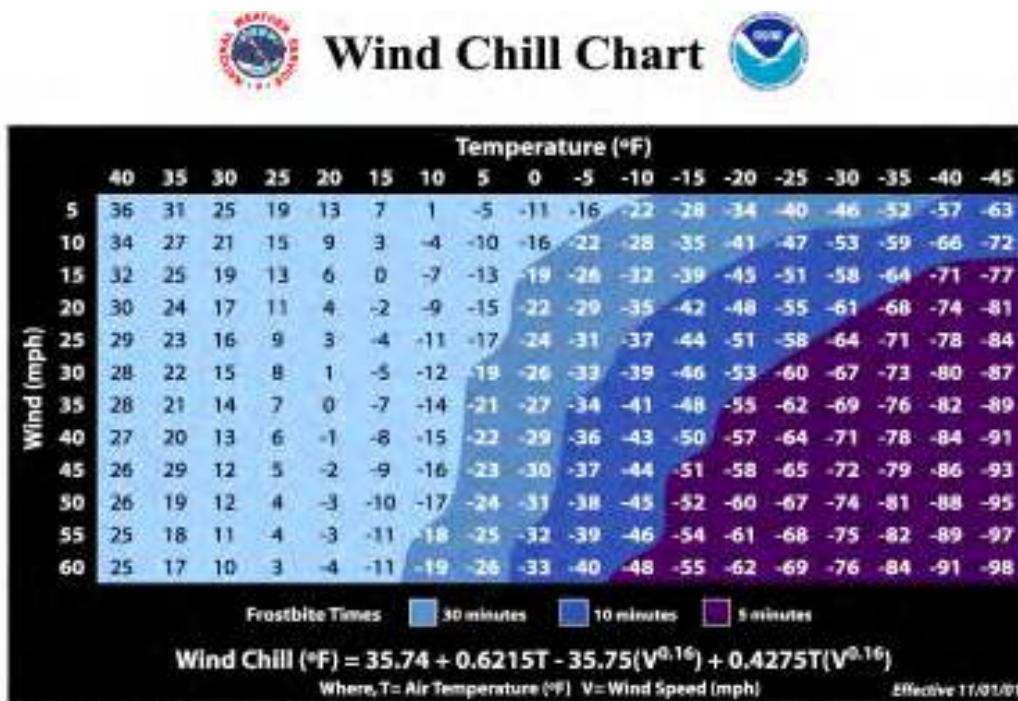
Package labels are diamond-shaped hazard warning labels found on most hazardous materials packages. These labels inform others of the hazard. If the diamond label does not fit on the package, shippers may put the label on a tag attached to the package. For example, compressed gas cylinders often have tags or decals. Global harmonization has standardized “Pictograms” which are also very prevalent on shipping labels and shipping papers to warn of potential hazards associated with the package contents.

Placards warn others of hazardous materials. They are placed on the outside of the vehicle and identify the hazard class of the cargo. A placarded vehicle must have at least four identical placards. Placards must be readable from all four directions. Therefore, they are put on the front, rear and both sides of the vehicle. Placards measure 10 ¾ inches square and are turned in a diamond shape. Cargo tanks and other bulk packaging display the identification number of their contents on placards. Or they may use orange panels or white diamond-shape displays the same size as placards.

4.3.7. Extreme Temperatures (Heat and Cold)

Extreme cold temperatures are not annual events in Virginia. Although wind chill advisories are issued nearly every year, especially in the western and northern portions of the state, life-threatening extreme cold, requiring wind chill warnings, is a rare occurrence in the Middle Peninsula. According to NOAA, Wind Chill is a term used to describe what the air temperature feels like to the human skin due to the combination of cold temperatures and winds blowing on exposed skin. Figure 18 shows the wind chill calculator.

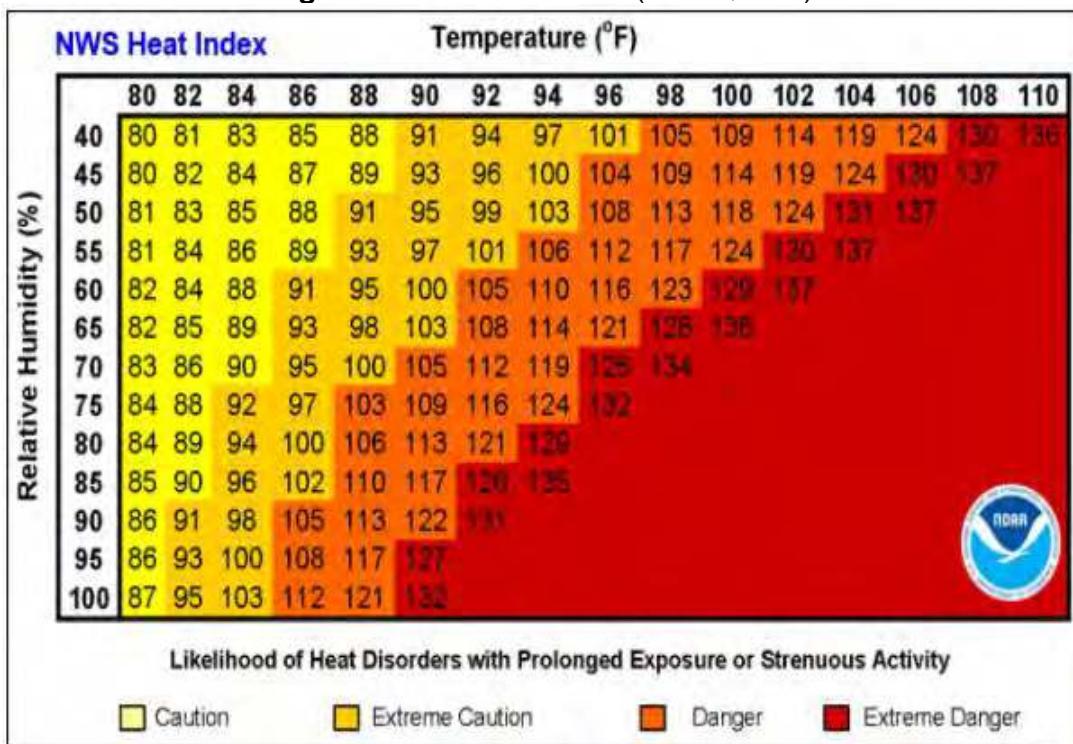
Figure 18: Wind Chill Chart (NOAA, 2022).



The frequency of occurrence is dependent entirely upon the extreme cold criteria used - wind chill vs. air temperature. The primary impact of extreme cold is increased potential for frostbite, hypothermia, and potentially death because of over-exposure to extreme cold. Some secondary impacts of extreme/excessive cold may present a danger to livestock and pets, and frozen water pipes in homes and businesses.

Extreme heat, generally associated with drought conditions, is a phenomenon that is generally confined to the months of July and August, although brief periods of excessive heat have occurred in June and September. Extreme heat can be defined either by actual air temperature, or by the heat index, which relates the combined effects of humidity and air temperature on the body (Figure 19).

Figure 19: Heat Index Chart (NOAA, 2022).



Extreme heat is not an annual event in the Middle Peninsula. Although heat advisories are issued near every year, especially in the urban areas of Northern Virginia and Richmond. Life-threatening extreme heat is a rare occurrence in the Middle Peninsula region. The frequency of occurrence is dependent entirely upon the extreme heat criteria used (i.e. heat index vs. air temperature). The primary impact of extreme heat is increased potential for heat exhaustion or heat stroke, which can be fatal to the elderly and infirmed. In addition, there is an increased risk of dehydration, if proper steps are not taken to ingest adequate amounts of non-alcoholic fluids. The impact of extreme heat is most prevalent in urban areas, which are not found in the Middle Peninsula. Secondary impacts of excessive heat are severe strain on the electrical power system, and potential brownouts or blackouts.

The entire planning area is equally at risk to extreme temperature events.

4.4. Hazards Considered “Critical” Hazards to the Middle Peninsula

The following sections describe hazards that are common throughout the Middle Peninsula region and deemed “Critical Hazards” to the Middle Peninsula by the LPT.

4.4.1. Summer Storms

Summer Storms are weather systems accompanied by strong winds, lightning, heavy rain, and possibly hail and tornadoes. They can occur at any time in the Middle Peninsula of Virginia, although they are most frequent during the warm spring and summer months from April through September. The most common summer storm is the thunderstorm, with the severe thunderstorm with the most potential to cause damage. The potential thunderstorm threat is often measured by the number of “thunderstorm days” – defined as days in which thunderstorms are observed.

Thunderstorms form when a shallow layer of warm, moist air is overrun by a deeper layer of cool, dry air. Cumulonimbus clouds, frequently called "thunderheads," are formed in these conditions. These clouds are often enormous (up to six miles or more across and 40,000 to 50,000 feet high) and may contain tremendous amounts of water and energy. That energy is often released in the form of high winds, excessive rains, lightning, and possibly hail and tornadoes.

Thunderstorms are typically short-lived (often lasting no more than 30-40 minutes) and fast moving (30-50 miles per hour). Strong frontal systems, however, may spawn one squall line after another, composed of many individual thunderstorm cells. Severe thunderstorms may also cause severe flood problems because of the torrential rains that they may bring to an area. Thunderstorms sometimes move very slowly and can thus dump a tremendous amount of precipitation onto a location. Flooding can result, including flash floods, "urban flooding," and river flooding.

The entire planning area is equally at risk to summer storms.

4.4.2. Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)

4.4.2-1 Ice Storms

Virginia's biggest winter storms are the great "Nor'easters". At times, Nor'easters have become so strong that they have been labeled the "White Hurricane". In order for these storms to form, several things need to occur. High pressure builds over New England. Arctic air flows south from the high center into Virginia. The colder and drier the air is, the denser and heavier it becomes. This cold, dry air is unable to move west over the Appalachian Mountains and it remains trapped to the east side, funneling down the valleys and along the coastal plain toward North Carolina. To the east of the arctic air is the warm water of the Gulf Stream. The contrast of cold air sinking into the Carolinas and the warm air sitting over the Gulf Stream creates a breeding ground for storms. Combine this with the right meteorological conditions such as the position of the jet stream, and storm development may become "explosive" (sudden, rapid intensification; dramatic drop in the central pressure of the storm) (Watson and Sammler, 2004) (Figure 20).

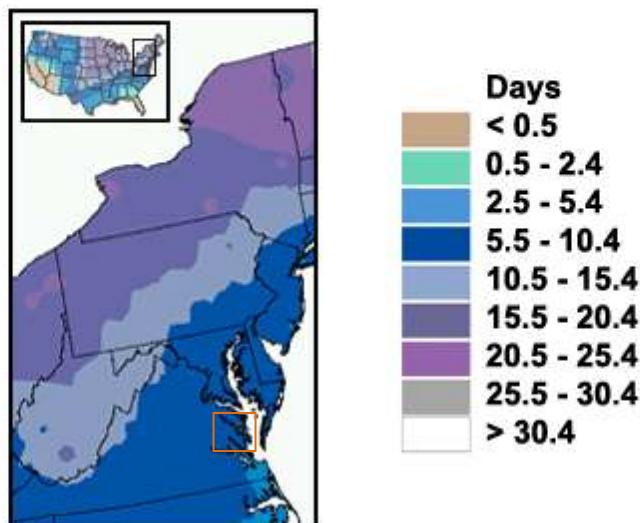
Winter Ice Storms occur generally as freezing rain, when precipitation, starts falling as snow, melts as it passes through a warm layer of air several thousand feet above the ground. Beneath the warm layer of air is a shallow layer of freezing air just above the ground. As the liquid precipitation falls through this layer of freezing air, it becomes super-cooled, meaning that its temperature falls below freezing, but it remains a liquid. Before it has a chance to freeze solid (into sleet or ice pellets), the super-cooled liquid droplets hit the ground (or some object such as a tree limb or power line), whose temperature is also below freezing; the water then freezes on contact.

For a good Nor'easter to develop, the jet stream entering the West Coast of the United States splits. The northern branch crosses the northern Rockies and Canada while the southern branch dips to cross the Gulf Coast states, where it picks up a disturbance that it carries northeast across Virginia to rejoin the northern branch over Newfoundland. The northern branch of the jet supports the southward sinking cold air. When this disturbance interacts with the temperature boundary formed by the warm Gulf Stream waters and the arctic air mass inland, a low-pressure system forms. The strong wind from the northeast gives the low-pressure storm its name, Nor'easter. Wind blowing counterclockwise around the storm center carries warm, moist air from the Gulf Stream up and over the cold inland air. The warm air rises and cools, and snow begins. The storm's speed and exact track to the north become critical in properly forecasting and warning for heavy snow across Virginia. On the Middle Peninsula, it is quite common for the rain-snow line to fall right over the northern sections of King William, King and Queen, and Essex Counties. Heavy snow often falls in a narrow 50-mile-wide path about 150 miles northwest of the low-pressure center. Closer to the low's center, the warmer ocean air changes the precipitation to sleet, freezing rain and eventually rain. If the forecasted storm track is off by just a little bit, it may mean - 64 - the

difference between forecasting heavy rain, freezing rain or sleet, and a foot of snow (Watson and Sammler, 2004). Therefore, Middle Peninsula localities will not experience winter ice storms the same.

Intense winds around the storm's center build waves that rack the coastline and sometimes drive water inland, causing extensive coastal flooding and severe beach erosion. Unlike a hurricane, which usually comes and goes within one tidal cycle, the Nor'easter can linger through several tides, each one piling more water on shore and into the bays. The March 5-9, 1962, Nor'easter, known as the "Ash Wednesday Storm", lingered off the Virginia Capes for days. It caused over \$200 million (in 1962 dollars) in property damage and major coastal erosion from North Carolina to Long Island, N.Y.

Annual Mean Number of Days with Freezing Precipitation for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed Region



Source: National Climatic Data Center, NOAA

Figure 20: Annual mean number of days with freezing precipitation (rain or drizzle) for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed region. The area encompassing the Middle Peninsula is highlighted on the map with a red square.

As with snow, the frequency with which freezing rain occurs varies throughout the Chesapeake Bay watershed. In the northern part of the watershed, around Binghamton, NY, the incidence of freezing rain is one of the highest in the country. Although less common, freezing rain is still a threat even to the southern parts of the watershed. Figure 25 shows how the number of days with freezing precipitation (both rain and drizzle) in an average year varies throughout the Chesapeake Bay region. The Middle Peninsula generally experiences between 5.5 and 10.4 days of freezing rain annually. During the winter of 1993-1994, a series of ice storms struck Virginia. The conditions for the formation of an ice storm are not completely unlike those for the formation of a Nor'easter. High pressure over New England funnels cold, dry arctic air south over the state. The air tries to push west but cannot rise over the - 65 - Appalachian Mountains and becomes trapped on the east side. A storm moves northeast from the southern plains or Gulf Coast region. Instead of passing south and east of Virginia, it often moves up the western slopes of the mountains. As this warm, moist air rises over the mountains and the trapped cold air on the east side, precipitation begins (Watson and Sammler, 2004) (Figure 21). The type of precipitation depends on the depth of the

cold air. At first the thickness of the cold air mass is often enough to produce snow, but as the warm air passes over the cold air and erodes it, the cold air mass gets more and more shallow. Soon the cold air mass is too thin to produce snow. Rain droplets freeze into small ice pellets, or sleet, as it falls through the cold air. When sleet hits the ground, it bounces and does not stick to objects (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

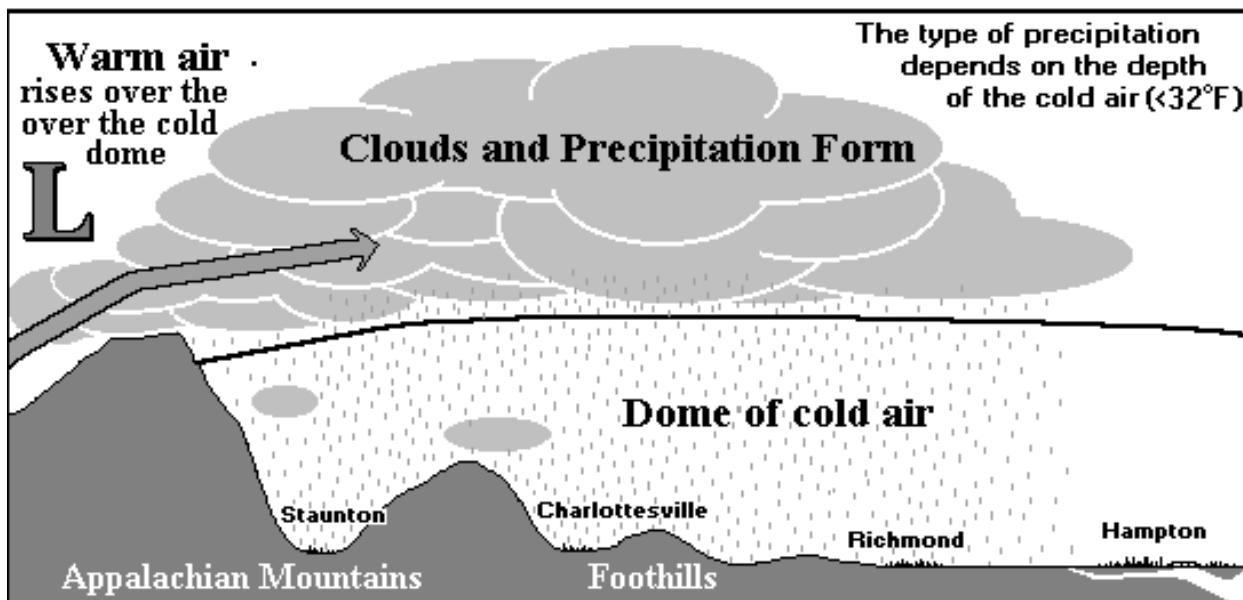


Figure 21: Ice Storm-Formation (Watson and Sammler 2004).

Eventually, the cold air mass is so shallow that the rain does not freeze. If the temperature of the earth's surface is below freezing, then rain will freeze as it hits the ground, producing *freezing rain*, a very dangerous on roadways or walkways. As the ice accumulates on trees and wires, the weight eventually causes them to break, knocking out power and phone service. Sometimes, so much ice can accumulate that structural damage and collapse can occur to buildings and communication towers. This is precisely what occurred during the "Christmas Ice Storm" of December 1998, which hit southeast Virginia, including the Middle Peninsula. Icy conditions caused injuries from slips, falls, and numerous vehicle accidents. Ice accumulations of up to an inch brought down trees and power lines. Outages were so widespread (400,000 customers on Christmas Eve) that some people were without power for up to ten days (Watson and Sammler, 2004). Other types of weather systems generally do not cause major problems for Virginia. Storms such as the "*Alberta Clipper*," a fast-moving storm from the Alberta, Canada region, or a cold front sweeping through from the west generally do not bring more than one to four inches of snow in a narrow 50- to 60-mile-wide band. Sometimes, the high pressure and cold arctic air that follow in the wake of a clipper become the initial set up for a Nor'easter. In very rare cases, elements combine to produce very localized heavy snow without any fronts or storm centers nearby. These events are nearly impossible to forecast with any accuracy (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

However, in November 2009, Tropic Storm Ida made landfall in Alabama, but weakened, losing its tropical storm characteristics, as it crossed to North Carolina. The storm redeveloped off the coast of Carolina in the Atlantic Ocean. The resulting coastal low combined with an unusually strong Canadian high over New England resulted in a strong pressure gradient over Coastal Virginia and the Carolinas. This caused storming northeasterly winds, high waves and record high water levels. Stations of the coastline of the Virginia recorded wind speeds, gusts, and barometric pressures of this Nor'easter (Table 20).

Table 20: Maximum observed wind speeds, gusts and barometric pressure by stations located near Middle Peninsula Localities during the November 2009 Nor'easter.

Station Name	Maximum Wind Speed			Maximum Wind Gust			Minimum Barometric Pressure	
	Date & Time (GMT)	m/s*	Kt**	Date & Time (GMT)	m/s	Kt	Date & Time (GMT)	mb***
Kiptopeke, VA	11/13 00:00	14.7	29	11/12 21:12	22.3	43	n/a	n/a
Lewisetta, VA	11/12 00:00	12.3	24	11/12 21:30	19.5	38	11/12 8:24	1006.7
Yorktown USCG Training Center, VA	11/12 23:06	21.4	42	11/12 23:12	25.9	50	11/12 23:06	1001.5
Chesapeake Bay Bridge Tunnel, VA	11/12 22:42	26.6	52	11/13 4:24	33.4	65	11/12 4:24	997.0

* 1 m/s (meters/second) = 2.2 miles per hour (mph) = 1.9 knots
 ** 1 kt (knot) = 1.2 mph = 0.05 m/s
 *** mb (millibar) = 0.03 inches

Winter Ice Storms Vulnerability

Winter ice storms can impact individuals, property as well as the overall community. At the individual level ice has the potential to cause automobile accidents and reduce the walkability of community due to ice-covered walkways. Personal property may be impacted as pipes freeze or structural failures occur due to the weight of the ice. The overall community may also be impacted as transportation will be interrupted or halted, and the weight of ice to snap tree limbs could damage power lines or infrastructure.

Winter Ice Storm Extent (Impact)

While a winter ice storm may be measured based the damages caused by the ice storm, wind speed and the barometric pressure, winter ice storms may also be measure on the Sperry-Piltz Ice Accumulation Index (2009). This scale can predict the projected footprint, total ice accumulation and the resulting potential damages from approaching ices storms (Table 21).

Table 21: The Sperry-Piltz Ice Accumulation Index, or “SPIA Index”. The below categories of damages are based upon combinations of precipitation totals, temperatures and wind/speeds/directions (SPIA, 2009).

ICE DAMAGE INDEX	DAMAGE AND IMPACT DESCRIPTIONS
0	Minimal risk of damage to exposed utility systems; no alerts or advisories needed for crews, few outages.
1	Some isolated or localized utility interruptions are possible, typically lasting only a few hours. Roads and bridges may become slick and hazardous.
2	Scattered utility interruptions expected, typically lasting 12 to 24 hours. Roads and travel conditions may be extremely hazardous due to ice accumulation.
3	Numerous utility interruptions with some damage to main feeder lines and equipment expected. Tree limb damage is excessive. Outages lasting 1-5 days
4	Prolonged and widespread utility interruptions with extensive damage to main distribution feeder lines and some high voltage transmission lines/structures. Outages lasting 5-10 days.
5	Catastrophic damage to entire exposed utility systems, including both distribution and transmission networks. Outages could last several weeks in some areas. Shelters needed.

4.3.2-2 Snowstorms

The winter months can bring a wide variety of hazards to the Middle Peninsula, including blizzards, snowstorms, ice, sleet, freezing rain, and extremely cold temperatures. All of these weather events can be experienced throughout the state, depending on the depth of cold air that is in place over the region when the storm event comes. The Middle Peninsula’s biggest winter weather threats come from Northeasters or Nor’easters. These large storms form along the southern Atlantic coast and move northeast into Virginia along the Mid-Atlantic coast. These events are explained in detail in the following section describing Critical Hazards to the Middle Peninsula, under the sub-heading “Winter Ice Storms”. Winter storm events can bring strong winds and anything from rain to ice to snow to even blizzard conditions over a very large area. This combination of heavy frozen precipitation and winds can be quite destructive and lead to widespread utility failures and high cleanup costs. Nor’easters may occur from November through April, but are usually at their worst in January, February, and March.

Snowstorm Vulnerability

The impacts of winter storms are minimal in terms of property damage and long-term effects. The most notable impact from winter storms is the damage to power distribution networks and utilities. Severe winter storms with significant snow accumulation have the potential to inhibit normal functions of the Middle Peninsula. Governmental costs for this type of event are a result of the needed personnel and equipment for clearing streets. Private sector losses are attributed to lost work when employees are unable to travel. Homes and businesses suffer damage when electric service is interrupted for long periods. Health threats can become severe when frozen precipitation makes roadways and walkways very slippery

and due to prolonged power outages and if fuel supplies are jeopardized. Occasionally, buildings may be damaged when snow loads exceed the design capacity of their roofs or when trees fall due to excessive ice accumulation on branches. The primary impact of excessive cold is increased potential for frostbite, and potentially death as a result of over-exposure to extreme cold. Some secondary hazards extreme/excessive cold present is a danger to livestock and pets, and frozen water pipes in homes and businesses.

Snowstorms do not occur every year in the Middle Peninsula. The West Virginia University Extension Service developed estimates the likelihood for snowfall frequency and accumulation for 152 monitoring stations across the Commonwealth based on historic snowfall accumulation and frequency data (Rayburn and Lozier 2001, these data are available on-line at:

<http://www.wvu.edu/~agexten/forglyst/VAsnow/index.htm>). Three of these stations are located on the Middle Peninsula: Urbanna in Middlesex County, Walkerton in King and Queen County, and West Point in King William County. While the other counties of the Middle Peninsula were not included in the West Virginia University Extension Office data, these stations may be considered representative to predict annual snow cover likelihood for the rest of the Middle Peninsula.

At the Urbanna Station in Middlesex County, snow cover data was collected for 24 years between 1949 and 1973. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 8 days or more. This means that, in one (1) year out of two (2), Urbanna will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 8 days. In one (1) year out of four (4), Urbanna may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 12 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 12 days). In one year out of ten, Urbanna may have up to 8 inches of snow for 17 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 17 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), there is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days.

At the Walkerton Station in King and Queen County, snow cover data was collected for 66 years between 1931 and 1997. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 6 days or more. This means that, in one year out of two, Walkerton will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 6 days. In one year out of 4, Walkerton may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 13 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 13 days). In one year out of ten, Walkerton may have up to 8 inches of snow for 22 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 22 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), the risk is the same as reported for Urbanna and there is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days. The average annual snowfall for 2014 at the Walkerton Station was 10.0 inches.

At the West Point station in King William County, snow cover data was collected for 44 years between 1953 and 1997. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 8 days or more. This means that, in one year out of two, West Point will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 8 days. In one year out of 4, West Point may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 15 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 15 days). In one year out of ten, West Point may have up to 8 inches of snow for 19 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 19 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), the risk is the same as reported for both Urbanna and Walkerton. There is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will

have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days. The average annual snowfall for 2014 at the West Point Station was 10.1 inches.

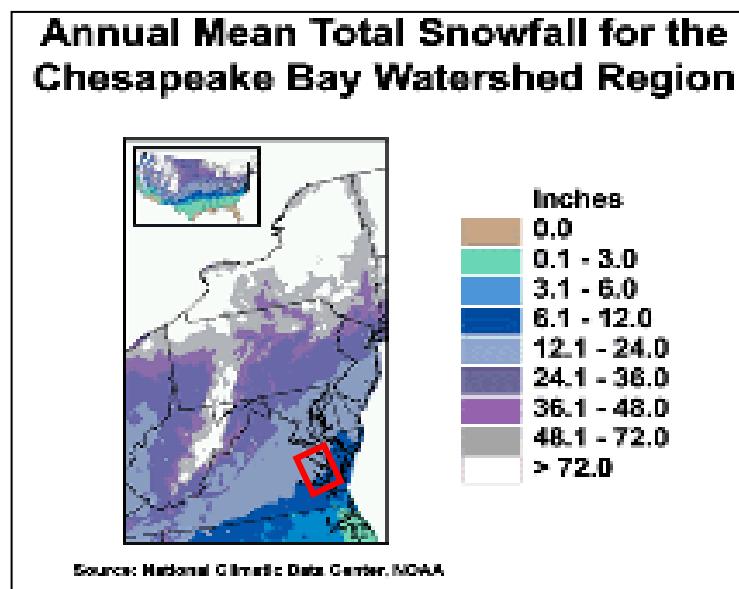


Figure 22: Map of annual mean total snowfall for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed region (StormCenter Communications, 2003). The area encompassing the Middle Peninsula is highlighted on the map with a red square.

Compared to western, northern, and mountainous regions of the state, the risk of high snow accumulations in the Middle Peninsula is low and will vary amongst localities (Figure 22). According to the National Climactic Data Center, mean annual snowfall in the Middle Peninsula ranges from between 6 and 12 inches at the lower reaches of the region (primarily in Gloucester and Mathews Counties) to as much as 12 to 24 inches in the upper reaches of the region (primarily in Essex, King and Queen, King William, and Middlesex Counties). The proximity of adjacent water bodies bordering the region (Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries) to the Atlantic Ocean allows the Bay to retain heat and buffer to the region from intense snow. The amount of snow that falls across the watershed varies both from year to year and from location to location. Generally, areas to the north, such as in Pennsylvania and New York, see more snow in an average year than locations in the southern part of the watershed. For areas to the south, such as Norfolk, winters typically pass without a measurable amount of snowfall.

Snow without ice has adverse impacts for the road transportation network, which therefore limits the ability of residents to have access to essential and for some, life-critical emergency medical care.

The ability of the local jurisdictions to provide critical public safety services (ie. fire, emergency medical and law enforcement) could be a focus of any mitigation strategies proposed in the update during the emergency response phase when severe snow events hit the Middle Peninsula.

In December of 2009, a major snowstorm slammed the East Coast and snarled the busy holiday travel season as airports shut down runways, rail service slowed, and bus routes were suspended on the last weekend before Christmas. Record snowfall totals were reported at Washington Dulles and Reagan National airports. Accumulation at Dulles reached 16 inches, breaking the old record of 10.6 inches set December 12, 1964; 13.3 inches was reported at Reagan. The old record there was 11.5 inches set December 17, 1932.

Snowfall Extent (Impact)

The Northeast Snowfall Impact Scale (NESIS) developed by Paul Kocin and Louis Uccellini of the NWS (Kocin and Uccellini, 2004) characterizes and ranks high-impact Northeast snowstorms. These storms have large areas of 10-inch snowfall accumulations and greater. NESIS has five categories: Extreme, Crippling, Major, Significant, and Notable. The index differs from other meteorological indices in that it uses population information in addition to meteorological measurements. Thus, NESIS gives an indication of a storm's societal impacts.

NESIS categories, their corresponding NESIS values, and a descriptive adjective:

Category	NESIS Value	Description
1	1—2.499	Notable
2	2.5—3.99	Significant
3	4—5.99	Major
4	6—9.99	Crippling
5	10.0+	Extreme

Winter Weather Section

Since the original plan was developed there has only been one significant snowfall event in the Middle Peninsula. According to the National Climatic Data Center (NCDC), on February 10, 2010, between 1 and 5 inches fell across the region. All land area within the region is subject to snowfall. Due to only two operating weather stations in King and Queen and King William Counties, there is little data available for additional analysis. Therefore, the information described in the West Virginia Extension Service in the original plan will suffice.

Additional impacts include downed power lines, roof collapses during heavy snow loads, as well as frozen utility lines during extreme cold events.

4.4.3. Hurricanes

Hurricanes are cyclonic storms that originate in tropical ocean waters. Most hurricanes develop in an area 300 miles on either side of the equator. Hurricanes are heat engines, fueled by the release of latent heat from the condensation of warm water. Their formation requires a low-pressure disturbance, sufficiently warm sea surface temperature, a rotational force resulting from the spinning of the earth and the absence of wind shear in the lowest 50,000 feet of the earth's atmosphere.

Hurricanes that impact Virginia form in the so-called Atlantic Basin - from the west coast of Africa towards the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico. Hurricanes in this basin generally form between June 1 and November 30 – with a peak around mid-September. In an average season, there are about 10 named

tropical storms in the Atlantic Basin with 6 of these likely to develop into hurricanes. The busiest hurricane season in the 20th century was in 1933, which saw 21 hurricanes/tropical storms. Two of these storms hit the Tidewater Region and caused significant devastation in the Middle Peninsula - known as the "Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricanes of 1933". By contrast, the 1914 season saw no hurricanes and only one tropical storm.

As a hurricane develops, barometric pressure at its center falls and winds increase. A weather system with winds at or exceeding 39 mph is designated as a tropical storm, which is given a name and closely monitored by the NOAA National Hurricane Center in Miami, Florida. When winds are at or exceed 74 mph, the tropical storm is deemed to be a hurricane. Hurricane intensity is measured using the Saffir-Simpson Scale, ranging from a Category 1 (minimal) to a Category 5 (catastrophic) hurricane. The scale categorizes the intensity of hurricanes using a linear method based upon maximum sustained winds, minimum barometric pressure, and storm surge potential, which are combined to estimate the potential flooding and damage to property given a hurricane's estimated intensity. See the table below for greater details on the characteristics of Category 1 thru Category 5 hurricanes.

Hurricane Vulnerability

Hurricanes have the greatest potential to inflict damage as they cross the coastline from the ocean, which is called landfall. Because hurricanes derive their strength from warm ocean waters, they are generally subject to deterioration once they make landfall. The forward momentum of a hurricane can vary from just a few miles per hour to 40 mph. This forward motion, combined with a counterclockwise surface air flow, makes the right front quadrant of the hurricane the location of the most potentially damaging winds.

Hurricanes have the potential to spawn dangerous tornadoes. The excessive rainfall and strong winds can also cause flash floods, flooding and abnormal rises in sea levels known as storm surges. Although a hurricane may cause a tremendous amount of wind and water damage, the accompanying storm surge is much more dangerous to life and property in coastal regions. The storm surge is a great dome of water typically 50 miles wide that comes sweeping across the coastline near the area where the eye of the hurricane makes landfall. This storm surge, aided by the hammering effect of breaking waves, acts like a giant bulldozer as it sweeps everything in its path. The stronger the hurricane, the higher and more dangerous the storm surge will be. Nine out of ten hurricane fatalities are caused by the storm surge.

The vulnerability will vary amongst localities within the Middle Peninsula. As Gloucester and Mathews County are located within the Chesapeake Bay Carter, and therefore these lower lying areas of the region will be the most vulnerability. Also, generally, as hurricane hit land the storm is slowed therefore those coastal areas of the region will be at most risk. However secondary impacts may be experienced inland and in upland counties (i.e. King William, King & Queen, and Essex Counties).

Hurricane Extent (Impact)

The Saffir-Simpson Hurricane Wind Scale is a 1 to 5 categorization based on the hurricane's intensity at the indicated time. The scale – originally developed by wind engineer Herb Saffir and meteorologist Bob Simpson – has been an excellent tool for alerting the public about the possible impacts of various intensity hurricanes. The scale provides examples of the type of damage and impacts in the United States associated with winds of the indicated intensity. In general, damage rises by about a factor of four for every category increase.

Category One Hurricane

Very dangerous winds will produce some damage

(Sustained winds 74-95 mph, 64-82 kt, or 119-153 km/hr)

People, livestock, and pets struck by flying or falling debris could be injured or killed. Older (mainly pre-1994 construction) mobile homes could be destroyed, especially if they are not anchored properly as they tend to shift or roll off their foundations. Newer mobile homes that are anchored properly can sustain damage involving the removal of shingle or metal roof coverings, and loss of vinyl siding, as well as damage to carports, sunrooms, or lanais. Some poorly constructed frame homes can experience major damage, involving loss of the roof covering and damage to gable ends as well as the removal of porch coverings and awnings. Unprotected windows may break if struck by flying debris. Masonry chimneys can be toppled. Well-constructed frame homes could have damage to roof shingles, vinyl siding, soffit panels, and gutters. Failure of aluminum, screened-in, swimming pool enclosures can occur. Some apartment building and shopping center roof coverings could be partially removed. Industrial buildings can lose roofing and siding especially from windward corners, rakes, and eaves. Failures to overhead doors and unprotected windows will be common. Windows in high-rise buildings can be broken by flying debris. Falling and broken glass will pose a significant danger even after the storm. There will be occasional damage to commercial signage, fences, and canopies. Large branches of trees will snap, and shallow rooted trees can be toppled. Extensive damage to power lines and poles will likely result in power outages that could last a few to several days. Hurricane Dolly (2008) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 1 winds and impacts to South Padre Island, Texas.

Category Two Hurricane

Extremely dangerous winds will cause extensive damage

(Sustained winds 96-110 mph, 83-95 kt, or 154-177 km/hr)

There is a substantial risk of injury or death to people, livestock, and pets due to flying and falling debris. Older (mainly pre-1994 construction) mobile homes have a very high chance of being destroyed and the flying debris generated can shred nearby mobile homes. Newer mobile homes can also be destroyed. Poorly constructed frame homes have a high chance of having their roof structures removed especially if they are not anchored properly. Unprotected windows will have a high probability of being broken by flying debris. Well-constructed frame homes could sustain major roof and siding damage. Failure of aluminum, screened-in, swimming pool enclosures will be common. There will be a substantial percentage of roof and siding damage to apartment buildings and industrial buildings. Unreinforced masonry walls can collapse. Windows in high-rise buildings can be broken by flying debris. Falling and broken glass will pose a significant danger even after the storm. Commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be damaged and often destroyed. Many shallowly rooted trees will be snapped or uprooted and block numerous roads. Near-total power loss is expected with outages that could last from several days to weeks. Potable water could become scarce as filtration systems begin to fail. Hurricane Frances (2004) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 2 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Port St. Lucie, Florida with Category 1 conditions experienced elsewhere in the city.

Category Three Hurricane

Devastating damage will occur

(Sustained winds 111-130 mph, 96-113 kt, or 178-209 km/hr)

There is a high risk of injury or death to people, livestock, and pets due to flying and falling debris. Nearly all older (pre-1994) mobile homes will be destroyed. Newer mobile homes will sustain severe damage with potential for complete roof failure and wall collapse. Poorly constructed frame homes can be destroyed by the removal of the roof and exterior walls. Unprotected windows will be broken by flying debris. Well-built frame homes can experience major damage involving the

removal of roof decking and gable ends. There will be a high percentage of roof covering and siding damage to apartment buildings and industrial buildings. Isolated structural damage to wood or steel framing can occur. Complete failure of older metal buildings is possible, and older unreinforced masonry buildings can collapse. Numerous windows will be blown out of high-rise buildings resulting in falling glass, which will pose a threat for days to weeks after the storm. Most commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be destroyed. Many trees will be snapped or uprooted, blocking numerous roads. Electricity and water will be unavailable for several days to a few weeks after the storm passes. Hurricane Sandy (2012) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 3 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Cuba, but it downgraded to a Category 2 storm off the coast of the Northeast.

Category Four Hurricane

Catastrophic damage will occur

(Sustained winds 131-155 mph, 114-135 kt, or 210-249 km/hr)

There is a very high risk of injury or death to people, livestock, and pets due to flying and falling debris. Nearly all older (pre-1994) mobile homes will be destroyed. A high percentage of newer mobile homes also will be destroyed. Poorly constructed homes can sustain complete collapse of all walls as well as the loss of the roof structure. Well-built homes also can sustain severe damage with loss of most of the roof structure and/or some exterior walls. Extensive damage to roof coverings, windows, and doors will occur. Large amounts of windborne debris will be lofted into the air. Windborne debris damage will break most unprotected windows and penetrate some protected windows. There will be a high percentage of structural damage to the top floors of apartment buildings. Steel frames in older industrial buildings can collapse. There will be a high percentage of collapse to older unreinforced masonry buildings. Most windows will be blown out of high-rise buildings resulting in falling glass, which will pose a threat for days to weeks after the storm. Nearly all commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be destroyed. Most trees will be snapped or uprooted, and power poles downed. Fallen trees and power poles will isolate residential areas. Power outages will last for weeks to possibly months. Long-term water shortages will increase human suffering. Most of the area will be uninhabitable for weeks or months. Hurricane Charley (2004) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 4 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Punta Gorda, Florida with Category 3 conditions experienced elsewhere in the city.

Category Five Hurricane

Catastrophic damage will occur

(Sustained winds greater than 155 mph, greater than 135 kt, or greater than 249 km/hr)

People, livestock, and pets are at very high risk of injury or death from flying or falling debris, even if indoors in mobile homes or framed homes. Almost complete destruction of all mobile homes will occur, regardless of age or construction. A high percentage of frame homes will be destroyed, with total roof failure and wall collapse. Extensive damage to roof covers, windows, and doors will occur. Large amounts of windborne debris will be lofted into the air. Windborne debris damage will occur to nearly all unprotected windows and many protected windows. Significant damage to wood roof commercial buildings will occur due to loss of roof sheathing. Complete collapse of many older metal buildings can occur. Most unreinforced masonry walls will fail which can lead to the collapse of the buildings. A high percentage of industrial buildings and low-rise apartment buildings will be destroyed. Nearly all windows will be blown out of high-rise buildings resulting in falling glass, which will pose a threat for days to weeks after the storm. Nearly all commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be destroyed. Nearly all trees will be snapped or uprooted, and power poles downed. Fallen trees and power poles will isolate residential areas. Power outages will last for weeks to possibly months. Long-term water shortages will increase human suffering. Most

of the area will be uninhabitable for weeks or months. Hurricane Andrew (1992) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 5 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Cutler Ridge, Florida with Category 4 conditions experienced elsewhere in south Miami-Dade County

Hurricane Isabel in 2003 was one of Virginia's costliest disasters, causing widespread devastation and disrupting the lives of thousands of citizens – including those living in the Middle Peninsula. This deadly storm was a Category 2 hurricane when it made landfall between Cape Lookout and Cape Hatteras on North Carolina's Outer Banks on Thursday, September 18, 2003. By the time it reached Virginia, it was downgraded to a Category 1 hurricane. Even though the storm followed a path west of the City of Richmond, Isabel's destructive effects were felt throughout Tidewater Virginia and the entire Mid-Atlantic Region.

Hampton Roads remained in the right front quadrant through most of the storm's landfall, which helped to push the storm surge into many inland areas along the rivers. Property damage resulting from the 4 to 12-foot storm surge was extensive in many parts of the region. Homes, bulkheads and piers were damaged, and the winds resulted in significant damage to properties and power lines. Rainfall totaled between 2 and 11 inches along the storm's track. Trees, especially those with shallow root systems, were blown over. Damages due to wind, rain, and storm surge resulted in flooding, electrical outages, piles of debris, transportation interruptions and damaged homes/businesses. Many citizens were without power for several days - with others in remote locations of the Middle Peninsula without power for up to three weeks.

Statewide losses to residential property were estimated to exceed \$590 million and businesses reported over \$84 million in losses. Thirty-two deaths were directly or indirectly attributed to this storm in Virginia. One of these deaths was in Gloucester County when an individual died of a heart attack after their vehicle was swept up in high water. Hurricane Isabel is considered one of the most significant tropical cyclones to affect portions of northeastern North Carolina and east-central Virginia since Hurricane Hazel in 1954 and the Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane of 1933 (Beven and Cobb, 2004).

Although Virginia was spared a direct hit, the hurricane season of 2004 may be the costliest on record in the United States. Fifteen tropical or subtropical storms formed in the North Atlantic. Nine of these storms became hurricanes with six becoming major hurricanes of Category 3 or higher on the Saffir-Simpson Hurricane Scale. Six of the hurricanes, Alex, Charley, Frances, Gaston, Ivan and Jeanne, and three tropical storms struck the United States in 2004. The strongest hurricane was Ivan, which reached Category 5 status. Ivan was directly blamed from 26 deaths and damage estimates were \$13 billion in the United States.

With 4 hurricanes and tropical storms hitting the United States in a 5-week period, 2004 has been labeled as the year of the hurricane according to leading experts who participated in a Center for Health and the Global Environment briefing at Harvard Medical School (Compass Publications, Inc. 2004). They report that the intense period of destructive weather may be a harbinger of what is to come. Hurricanes have been on the increase over the past decade as part of a natural multi-decadal cycle (Ananthaswamy, 2003). These storms are more likely to form when the Atlantic is warm, as it was from the 1930s to the 1960s.

Although the decades since the 1960s have seen fewer hurricanes, numbers have risen since 1995 and may not have reached the predicted peak yet. There is growing evidence and concern that tropical storms will be more intense and pronounced as future climate changes are expected to persist.

By virtue of its position along the Atlantic Ocean and near the Gulf Stream, southeastern Virginia is frequently impacted by hurricanes. Continuous weather records for the Hampton Roads Area of Virginia

began on January 1, 1871, when the National Weather Service was established in downtown Norfolk. However, the recorded history of significant tropical storms that affected the area goes back much further.

Prior to 1871, very early storms have been described in ship logs, newspaper accounts, history books, and countless other writings. The residents of coastal Virginia during Colonial times were very much aware of the weather. They were a people that lived near the water and largely derived their livelihood from the sea. To them, a tropical storm was indeed a noteworthy event. The excellent records left by some of Virginia's early settlers and from official records of the National Weather Service are summarized in the "Chronology of Middle Peninsula Hazard Events."

Since 1953, Atlantic tropical storms have been named from lists originated by the National Hurricane Center. The lists featured only women's names until 1979, after which male and female names were included in the lists for both the Atlantic and Gulf of Mexico storms. Whenever a hurricane has had a major impact, any country affected by the storm can request that the name of the hurricane be "retired" by agreement of the World Meteorological Organization (WMO). Retiring a name means that it cannot be reused for at least 10 years, to facilitate historic references, legal actions, insurance claim activities, etc. and to avoid public confusion with another storm of the same name. Retired names for storms that hit the Tidewater Region include Agnes (1972), Cleo (1964), David (1979), Donna (1960), Floyd (1999), Fran (1996), Gloria (1985), Gracie (1959), Hazel (1954), and Isabel (2003) (NOAA Atlantic Oceanographic and Meteorological Laboratory, Hurricane Research Division).

Middle Peninsula Storm Surge Hazard Maps

In order to estimate the geographic extent of potential damage from these hurricanes, a review of the 2008 Middle Peninsula Storm Surge Hazard Maps show the worst-case scenario of hurricane storm surge inundation at mean tide. Figures 29- 32 are maps developed by the U.S. Corp of Engineers in conjunction with the VDEM as part of their 2008 Virginia Hurricane Evacuation Study.

Due to the nature of the study, only Mathews, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties in the Middle Peninsula were included since they are considered coastal counties that suffer greatly from tidal surge impacts and therefore have impacts for evacuating residents from low-lying areas. Although the limits of the study only included the lower half of our region, it should be noted that all Middle Peninsula localities experienced storm surges during the latest severe storm - Hurricane Isabel in September 2003.

The data reflects only still saltwater flooding. Freshwater flooding may also occur with hurricane events from heavy rainfall runoff, and waves may accompany the surge and cause further inundation. The maps represent the surge from Category 1 through 4 hurricanes. State and federal officials do not include storm surges from a Category 5 hurricane since they do not believe that the ocean water temperature off of the Virginia Coast is warm enough for such an intense storm.

Figures 23 through 26 summarize surge height estimates using the SLOSH (Sea, Lake, and Overland Surges from Hurricanes) model is a numerical model used by the National Weather Service (NWS) to compute storm surge. Storm surge is defined as the abnormal rise of water generated by a storm, over and above the predicted astronomical tides. Flooding from storm surge depends on many factors, such as the track, intensity, size, and forward speed of the hurricane and the characteristics of the coastline where it comes ashore or passes nearby. For planning purposes, the National Hurricane Center (NHC) uses a representative sample of hypothetical storms to estimate the near worst-case scenario of flooding for each hurricane category.

Figure 23: Storm Surge Inundation Map of Middlesex, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties (NOAA, 2022).

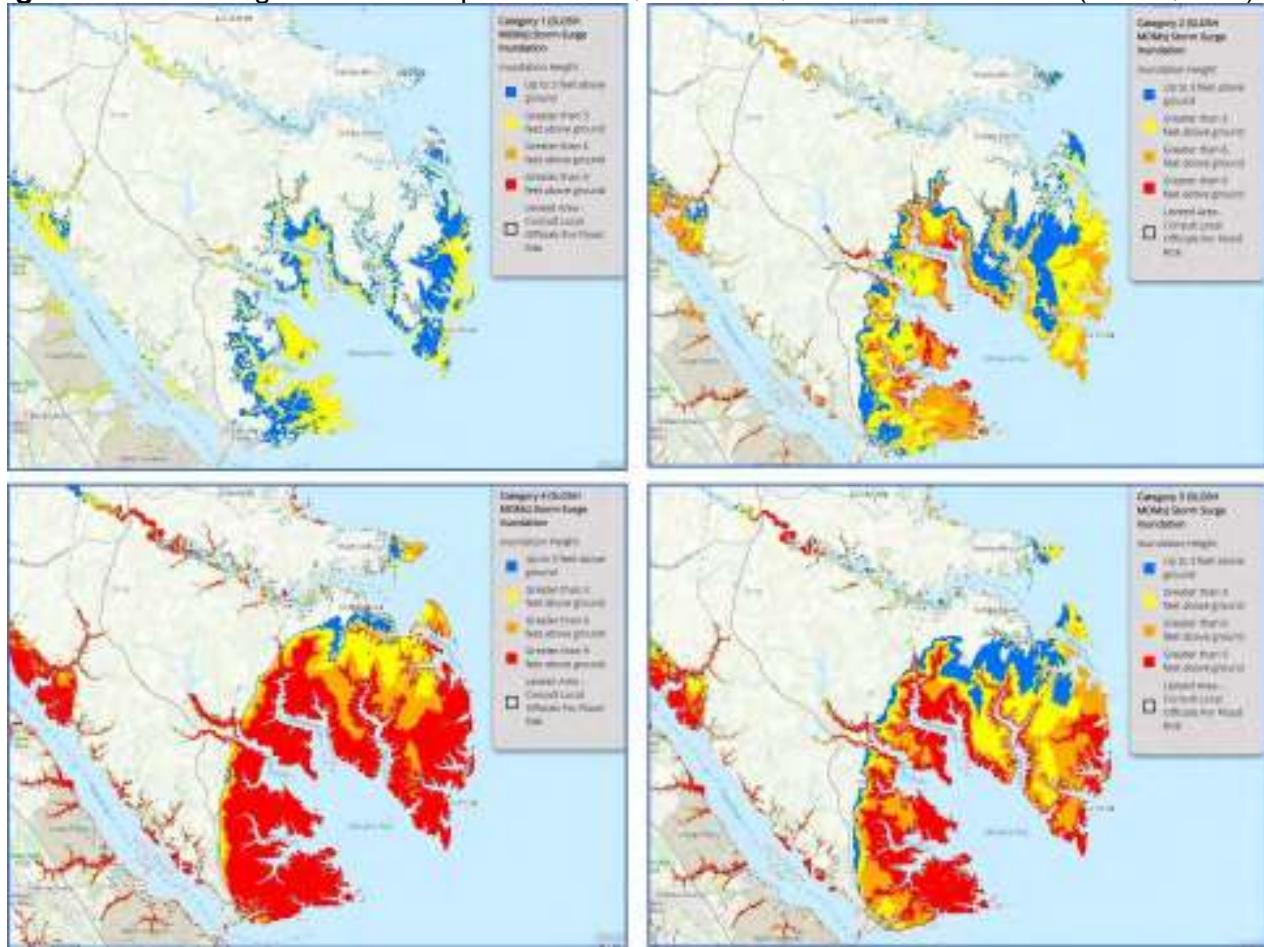


Figure 24: Storm Surge Inundation Map of Middlesex County (VDEM, 2022).

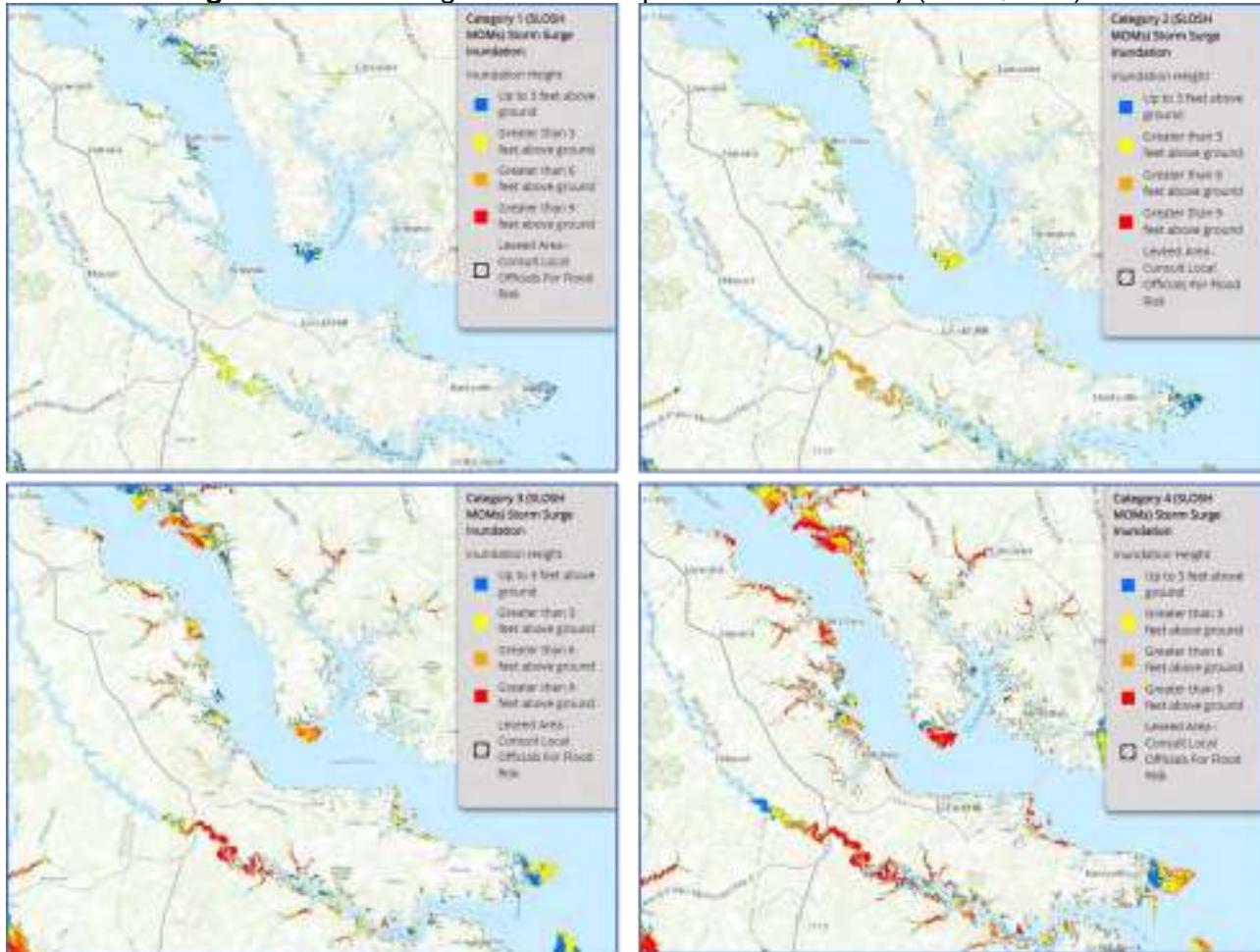


Figure 25: Storm Surge Inundation Map of Essex County (NOAA, 2022).

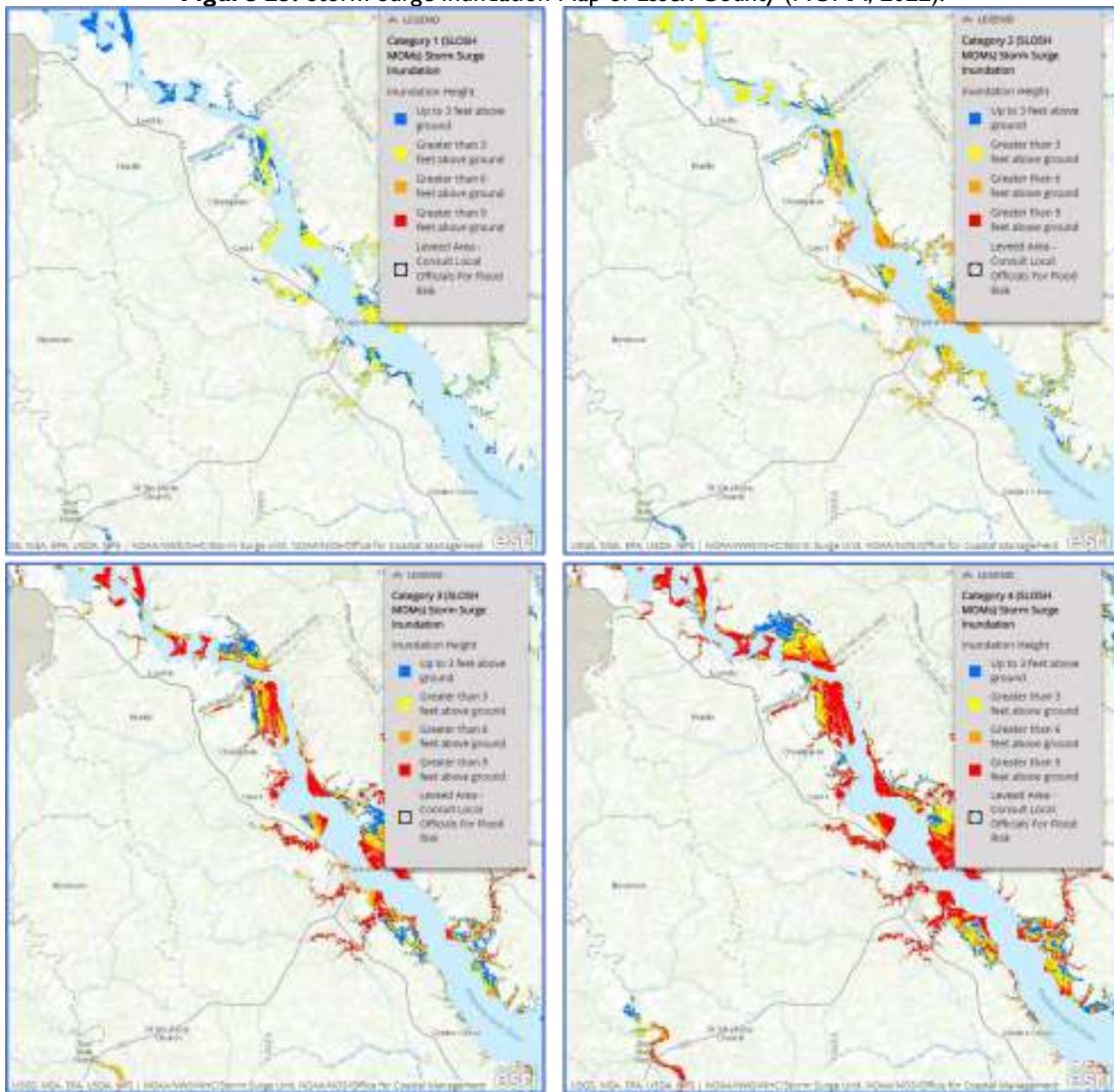
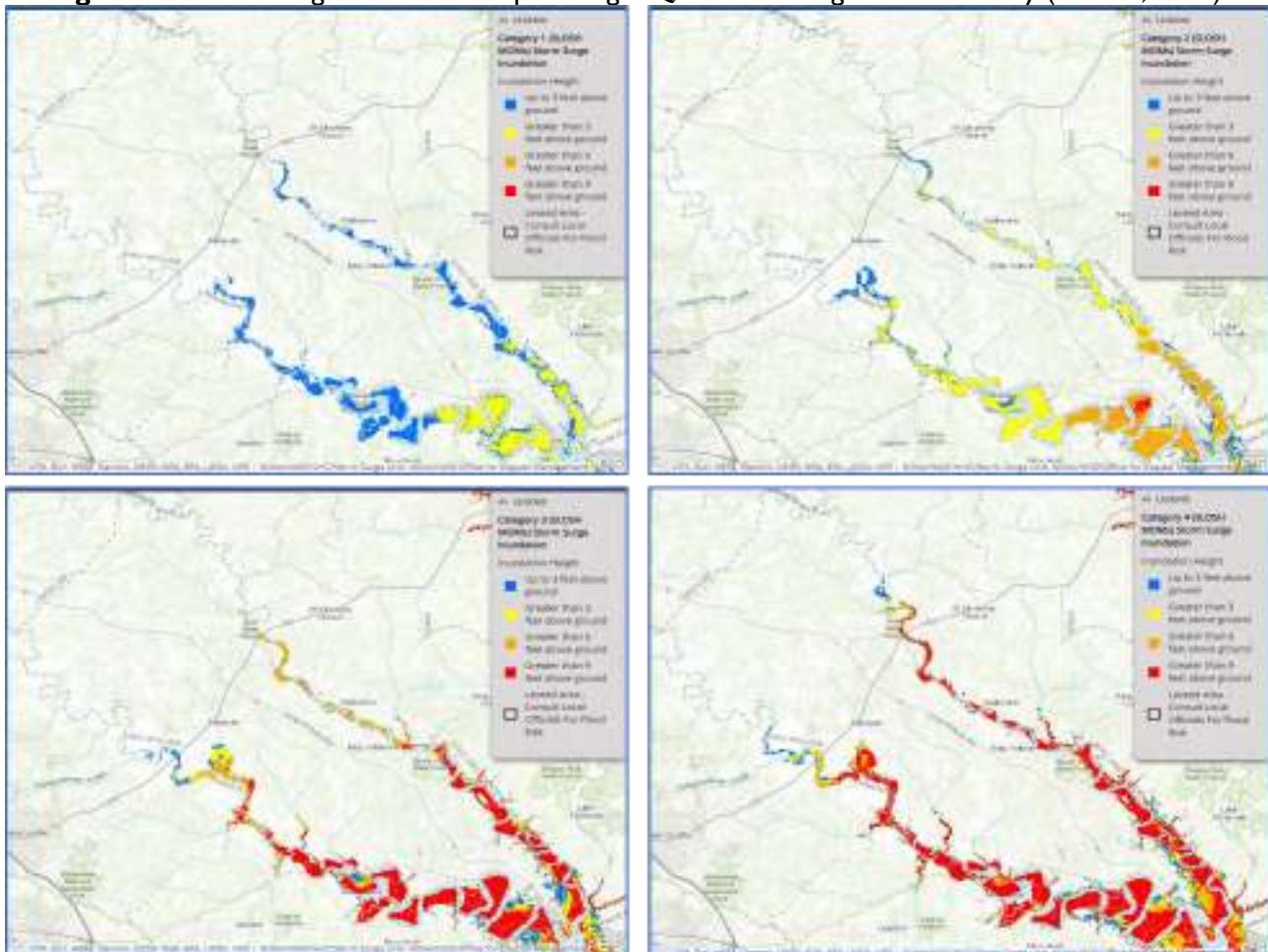


Figure 26: Storm Surge Inundation Map of King & Queen and King William County (NOAA, 2022).



Historical Occurrences

In evaluating localized threats of hurricanes and tropical storms to the Middle Peninsula Region, NOAA hurricane tracking data from 1851 to 2020 was analyzed to identify storms that may have posed a threat to the region.

Based on this data, 90 storms - including hurricanes, tropical storms and tropical depressions - passed within 25 nautical miles of the Middle Peninsula Region. Of these storms 5 were hurricanes, 31 were tropical storms, 9 were tropical depressions, and 18 were extra-tropical storms (Table 22). Over the same period of time, 63 storms passed within 50 nautical miles of the region, including 13 hurricanes, 31 tropical storms, 9 tropical and subtropical depressions, and 18 extra-tropical storms (Table 22).

Table 22: Historic Storm Tracks within 50 and 25 nautical mile radii of the Middle Peninsula between 1851 and 2020.

Type of Storm	Quantity passing within 50 nm	Quantity passing within 25 nm
Hurricane – Category 5 (winds >157 mph)	0	0
Hurricane – Category 4 (winds 130-156 mph)	0	0
Hurricane – Category 3 (winds 111-129 mph)	1	0
Hurricane – Category 2 (winds 96-110 mph)	1	1
Hurricane – Category 1 (winds 74-95 mph)	11	4
Tropical Storm (winds 39-73 mph)	46	31
Tropical Depression (winds <38 mph)	9	9
Extra Tropical Storm	22	18
Total:	90	63

General Chronology of Middle Peninsula Coastal Storm Hazard Events

Because of its proximity to the Atlantic Coast and Chesapeake Bay, the Middle Peninsula has been impacted by coastal storms throughout recorded history.

Hurricanes come close enough to produce hurricane force winds approximately three times every 20 years. Two or three times a century, winds and tides produce considerable damage and significantly threaten life. Historical records are invaluable to researchers trying to understand long-term patterns in the frequency and intensity of coastal storms and such data on storms and weather go back a long time in Virginia, thanks to record keeping by early weather observers such as George Washington, James Madison and Thomas Jefferson as well as journals/articles written by early settlers. The following is a brief synopsis of the major coastal storm events that have impacted the Middle Peninsula Region.

From 1564 to 1799

Hurricanes played an important role during the European exploration and colonization of the Americas. Great storms that besieged Virginia influenced the establishment of new settlements and changed the coastal geography, particularly on the Middle Peninsula. While official weather records did not begin until 1871 in Norfolk, tremendous coastal storms were often recorded through the shipwrecks they induced and in the writings of the early Virginia colonists.

The records of hurricane and tropical storm occurrences during this era are sparse compared to modern-day accounts, since the colonies were not settled until the early 1600's. The original settlers at Jamestown experienced the wrath of such storms firsthand and it is suggested that the lost colony of Roanoke Island may have been doomed by a coastal storm. The first such storm to be recorded occurred in 1564. Others followed in June 1566, June 1586, August 1587, and August 1591. A September 1667 storm, deemed the "Dreadful Hurry Cane of 1667", destroyed thousands of homes in Virginia (Brinkley, 1999). Twelve days of rain was said to have followed this storm, causing the Chesapeake Bay to rise 12 feet. This storm and a July 1788 hurricane may have followed a similar track as the 1933 hurricane, which caused massive devastation to the Middle Peninsula.

The October Hurricane of 1749 was a great disaster for Virginians. It formed Willoughby Spit in Norfolk and put the city streets of Hampton 4 feet below water. The Bay was said to have risen 15 feet above normal, destroying waterfront buildings (Ludlum, 1963). At least 50 vessels were driven ashore along the Virginia coast, with a loss of 22 lives. Damage in and around the city of Norfolk was estimated to be at least 30,000 Virginia Pounds (approximately \$3 million in today's currency – Brinkley, 1999).

The September 8, 1769, hurricane, considered one of the worst storms of the eighteenth century, passed over Williamsburg. Damage was "inconceivable" and crops were destroyed. Many old homes and trees were leveled. Heavy rain ruined tobacco crops and flooded roads. Tobacco in storage warehouses was also damaged. Heavy damage was seen in Chesapeake Bay. High winds tore off the top of a wharf at Yorktown and a schooner rammed a nearby storehouse. Four ships in the York River were driven ashore. Two ships on the James River were also wrecked. A vessel from Norfolk, filled with coal from Williamsburg, was forced up to Jamestown before it went to pieces (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

"The Independence Hurricane" of September 1775 ravaged the coast between Currituck, N.C., and Chincoteague on the Eastern Shore. Wharves and storehouses on the waterfront of Norfolk were devastated. Raging waters carried bridges away. At Williamsburg, mill-dams broke and corn stalks were blown flat. Many ships were damaged as they were thrown ashore at Norfolk, Hampton, and York. A full blockade of Hampton Roads thereafter brought shipping to a halt for three months. At least 25 died due to a shipwreck. On September 9, 1775, a Williamsburg correspondent of the Virginia Gazette wrote, "The shocking accounts of damage done by the rains last week are numerous; most of the mill-dams are broke, the corn laid almost level with the ground, and fodder destroyed; many ships and other vessels drove ashore and damaged at Norfolk, Hampton, and York. The death toll in Virginia and North Carolina was 163 lives (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A strong gale played a role in a battle between the Royal Governor of Virginia, Dunmore, and General Lewis of the rebel forces on July 10, 1776. The royal fleet had been injured prior to the storm by General Lewis' forces and was sailing from Gwynn's Island (Mathews County) toward St. George's Island, in the Potomac. The British crew was without water and enduring smallpox when the gale struck. A flour-laden supply ship ran aground. One ship foundered at the Mouth of the Rappahannock, while another was stranded on the Eastern shore (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

On October 16, 1781, a storm of "unknown character" struck Virginia. The French Fleet and the Patriot Army, under the command of George Washington, trapped the Earl of Cornwallis at Yorktown. The Earl decided to flee to the north to Gloucester Point under the cover of darkness. A "furious storm" doomed the plan to failure, as seas ran high, and every boat was "swamped." He sent forward his flag of truce and surrendered, thus ending the battle (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

The "most tremendous gale of wind known in this country" passed over the Lower Chesapeake Bay September 22-24, 1785 and went along a track very similar to the Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane of 1933 and likely severely impacted the Middle Peninsula. At Norfolk, lower stories of dwellings were flooded. Warehouses were totally carried away by the storm surge, causing large amounts of salt, sugar, corn, and lumber to disappear. A large number of cattle drowned, and people hung onto trees for dear life during the tempest. Vessels floated inland into cornfields and wooded areas (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

"George Washington's Hurricane" of July 23-24, 1788, made landfall in Virginia and passed directly over the Lower Chesapeake Bay and Mount Vernon, the home of George Washington. This track is very similar to the track of the Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane of 1933. At Norfolk, winds increased at 5 p.m. on the 23rd with the wind originating from the northeast. At 12:30 a.m., the wind suddenly shifted to the south and "blew a perfect hurricane, tearing down chimneys, fences, and leveling corn." In addition, large trees were uprooted, and houses were moved from their foundations. Port Royal (Caroline County) and Hobb's Hole (Essex County) experienced a violent northeast gale, which drove several vessels ashore. In Fredericksburg, great quantities of corn, tobacco, and fruit were destroyed. Houses and trees fell in great numbers across Northumberland, Lancaster, Richmond and Westmoreland Counties on the Northern Neck. Crops were destroyed and many livestock perished in lower Mathews County. Many plantations saw their houses leveled. Homes were flooded with water six feet deep and several inhabitants drowned.

Gloucester County was inundated, and an estimated \$400,000 (in 1788 dollars) in damage was incurred (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

1800-1899

Great Coastal Hurricane of 1806 (August 23) caught British and French ships off guard, while engaged in the Napoleonic Wars in the U.S. shipping lanes. The British man-of-war *L'Impeteax* drifted under jury masts for 23 days before finally beaching near Cape Henry. Ships of the two warring nations put in for repair and refitting at the port of Norfolk after the storm. This hurricane, due to its slow movement and consequent erosion of the coastline, completed the creation of Willoughby Spit at Hampton Roads. A seawall built to prevent further erosion at Smith Point lighthouse at the mouth of the Potomac River was damaged (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A severe coastal storm dropped heavy rains on the Fredericksburg area in January 1863. It rained for 30 hours, dropping more than twelve inches, making mud so deep that mules and horses died attempting to move equipment. The rivers became too high and swift to cross, disrupting the Union Army offensive operation in the ill-famed "Mud March" (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

The Gale of '78 was one of the most severe hurricanes to affect eastern Virginia in the latter half of the 19th century and struck on October 23, 1878. This hurricane moved rapidly northward from the Bahamas on October 22nd and struck the North Carolina coast later that same day moving at a forward speed of 40 to 50 mph. The storm continued northward passing through east central Virginia, Maryland, and eastern Pennsylvania. Cobb and Smith Islands on the Eastern Shore were completely submerged during this storm (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A September 1882 tropical storm, the "protracted and destructive rainstorm", swept away four mills near Ware's Wharf along the lower Rappahannock. The brunt of the cyclone only extended fifty miles inland. Heavy rains were also seen at Washington, D.C. (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

During an April 1889 Nor'easter, the Tidewater Region had sustained winds from the north of 75 mph measured at Hampton Roads and 105 mph at Cape Henry. Tides at Norfolk reached 8.37 feet above Mean Low Water, which is over 4 feet above flood stage level (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

Noteworthy hurricanes or tropical storms also occurred in September 1821 (one of the most violent on record for the 19th century), June 1825, August 1837, September 1846 (which formed Hatteras and Oregon Inlets in North Carolina), August 1850, September 1856, September 1876, August 1879, October 1887, August 1893, September 1894, October 1897 (tides in Norfolk rose 8.1 feet above Mean Lower Low Water), and October 1899 (tide in Norfolk rose 8.9 feet above Mean Lower Low Water).

From 1900 to 1999

A number of coastal storms hit the Tidewater Region in the early part of the 20th century. Hurricanes and tropical storms in October 1903, August 1924, September 1924, August 1926, and September 1928 each brought high winds (in excess of 70 mph measured in Norfolk and in Cape Henry). The 1903 and 1928 storms also raised tides as much as 9 feet and 7 feet, respectively, higher than normal in the region (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

The summer of 1933 was the most active storm season for eastern Virginia in the 20th century. Two hurricanes, one on August 23 and one on September 16, struck the North Carolina and Virginia coasts and caused much devastation on the Middle Peninsula. In Chesapeake lore, the "Storm of '33" is recalled by older residents and enshrined in legend as the worst storm in memory (Mountford, 2003). The August

storm brought winds in excess of 80 mph and a storm surge that forced the tide nearly 10 feet above normal.

The September storm struck the area 24 days later and had sustained winds as high as 88 mph (measured at the Naval Air Station in Norfolk) and the tide reached 8.3 feet above Mean Lower Low Water (Roth and Cobb, 2001). Much of the land around the New Point Comfort lighthouse, the third oldest light on the Bay located at the entrance to Mobjack Bay and the mouth of the York River in Mathews County, was washed away and caused the lighthouse to be stranded on a very small island a few 100 yards from the tip of the mainland.

Hurricane Hazel hit eastern Virginia on October 15, 1954. This storm brought with it gusts of 100 mph which is the highest wind speed record at the Norfolk Airport location. A reliable instrument in Hampton recorded 130 mph winds (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A severe nor'easter gave gale force winds (40+ mph) and unusually high tides to the Tidewater Virginia area on April 11, 1956. At Norfolk, the strongest wind gust was 70 mph. The strong northeast winds blew for almost 30 hours and pushed up the tide, which reached 4.6 feet above normal in Hampton Roads. Thousands of homes were flooded by the wind-driven high water and damages were huge. Two ships were driven aground. Waterfront fires were fanned by the high winds. The flooded streets made access by firefighters very difficult, which added to the losses (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

The "Ash Wednesday Storm" hit Virginia during "Spring Tide" (sun and moon phase to produce a higher-than-normal tide) on March 5-9, 1962. The storm moved north off the coast past Virginia Beach and then reversed its course moving again to the south and bringing with it higher tides and higher waves which battered the coast for several days. The storm's center was 500 miles off the Virginia Capes when water reached 9 feet at Norfolk and 7 feet on the coast. Huge waves toppled houses into the ocean and broke through Virginia Beach's concrete boardwalk and sea wall. Houses on the Middle Peninsula also saw extensive tidal flooding and wave damage. The beaches and storefront had severe erosion (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

Hurricane Cleo in September 1964 produced the heaviest coastal rainfall in the area (11.40 inches in 24 hours) since records began in 1871 (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

Hurricane Agnes was downgraded to a tropical depression by the time it moved into Virginia in June 1972, but the rainfall produced by Agnes made this storm more than twice as destructive as any previous hurricane in the history of the United States (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

In July 1996, Hurricane Bertha passed over portions of Suffolk and Newport News. Bertha spawned 4 tornadoes across east-central Virginia. The strongest, an F1 tornado, moved over Northumberland County injuring 9 persons and causing damages of several million dollars. Other tornadoes moved over Smithfield, Gloucester and Hampton (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

In September 1999, Hurricane Floyd produced 10 to 20 inches of rain on saturated ground and resulted in a recorded 500-year flood for Franklin, VA. While North Carolina and southeastern Virginia were hit with the brunt of this storm, significant damage from downed trees and localized flooding occurred and all of the counties of the Middle Peninsula were included in the Federal Disaster Declaration (FEMA FEMA-1293-DR, Virginia).

From 2000 to 2009

Hurricane Isabel hit the coasts of North Carolina and Virginia on September 18, 2003. It was a Category 1 hurricane when it made landfall. The highest sustained wind was 72 mph at Chesapeake Light. Storm surge varied significantly across the region. At Sewell's Point in Norfolk, the maximum water level was 7.9 feet above MLW. This represented a 5-foot storm surge - the biggest in the region since Hurricane Hazel in 1954. Thirty-six deaths were attributed to Hurricane Isabel in Virginia, including one in Gloucester County. Total damages for the Hampton Roads area amounted to \$506 million.

In 2004, Tropical Storm Gaston caused serious damage to a handful of VDOT Secondary Roads in the Central Garage/Manquin sections of King William County.

In 2006, Tropical Storm Ernesto caused residential and roadway flooding damage as well as beach erosion damage in Mathews County.

There were an additional 5 named tropical events during this period to hit the Middle Peninsula region resulting in minor severe weather damage.

In 2009 Middle Peninsula coastal localities experienced a significant Nor-Easter with high winds and coastal flooding.

From 2010-2015

Hurricane Irene was hit the coast of North Carolina and had impacts on the Virginia coastal on August 26-27, 2011. Heavy rain, including some totals more than 10 inches, fell on eastern sections of Virginia. Irene lashed the eastern third of Virginia with tropical storm and isolated hurricane force gusts.

In early September 2011, the remand of Tropical storm Lee produced flash flooding in some sections of eastern Virginia, with the Washington, DC, suburbs particularly hard hit.

Hurricane Sandy ate season hurricane that passed off the Mid Atlantic coast, before turning west, and striking the New Jersey & New York coast on October 29, 2012. Sandy was a very large storm that was transitioning from a tropical to a non-tropical storm as it moved north paralleling the U.S. East coast during the October 27-29 time frame. Sandy's impact was relatively small in Virginia, with very heavy rainfall and some flooding the biggest impacts. The most significant impact was felt on the DELMARVA, especially on the east side of the Chesapeake Bay from Salisbury, MD southward to Onancock, VA, where severe coastal flooding and storm surge inundated many areas, as Sandy passed by to the north. Crisfield, MD and Saxis, VA were hardest hit, with millions of dollars in damage to homes and businesses. Damage and flooding were worse than that which occurred in the same area during Hurricane Floyd (1999).

On record for the 2014 season, eight name tropical or subtropical storms formed in the North Atlantic. Six of these became hurricanes and two of these reached major hurricanes of Category 3 or higher on the Saffir-Simpson Hurricane Scale. Six of the hurricanes, Arthur, Bertha, Cristobal, Edouard, Fay, Gonzalo and Hanna, and one tropical storm struck the United States. According to the NWS, activity in the basin in 2014 was only about 63% of the 1981-2010 average.

From 2016-2020

Tropical Storm Hermine moved northeast along the Southeast Coast then off the Mid-Atlantic Coast producing tropical storm force winds, minor to moderate coastal flooding, and heavy rainfall. Gloucester Courthouse reported 0.43 inches of rain.

Hurricane Dorian tracking northeast along the North Carolina coast and just off the Virginia coast produced tropical storm winds and associated wind damage across ports of southeast Virginia in May 2019. Within the Middle Peninsula, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties were impacted. Strom winds downed trees and power lines that caused power outages.

In August 2020, the center of Tropical Storm Isaias tracked north just inland of the Middle Atlantic Coast. The tropical storm produced tropical storm force winds and associated wind damage across Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties.

Soil Erosion

Hurricanes and nor'easters produce severe winds and storm surges that create significant soil erosion along rivers and streams in the Middle Peninsula. In addition to the loss of soil along these water bodies, there is damage to man-made shoreline hardening structures such as bulkheads and rap-rap as well as to piers, docks, boat houses and boats due to significant storm surges.

These damages are more severe along the broad open bodies of water on major rivers located closer to the Chesapeake Bay. In general terms, the damage is less intense as you move up the watershed from the southeastern area of the region towards the northwestern end of the Middle Peninsula. Therefore, the soil erosion would be most severe in Mathews, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties and to a lesser degree in the 3 remaining Middle Peninsula Counties of King and Queen, King William, and Essex Counties.

The location and the angle at which these hurricanes/nor'easters come ashore region can significantly affect the amount of soil erosion during a particular storm. It can generally be said that hurricane generated soil erosion is uneven in occurrence and that the storm surge affords 2 opportunities for erosion – once as water inundates low-lying amount coast lands and again as floodwaters ebb.

For example, with Hurricane Isabel in 2003, its enormous wind field tracked in a north-northwest direction to the west of the Chesapeake Bay with the right front quadrant blowing from the south-southeast. This pushed the storm surge up the Bay and piling it into the western shore – causing serious soil erosion to the eastern land masses in Mathews, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties.

Destructive as it was, Hurricane Isabel might have been worse. If it had been stronger at landfall, the storm surge generated in the Chesapeake Bay may have been higher. Had it stalled along its path and lingered through several tide cycles, prolonged surge conditions, exacerbated by high winds, might have cause more severe erosion. If rainfall has been higher, bank erosion due to slope failure might have been more common, particularly given the wetter than normal months that preceded Hurricane Isabel.

4.4.4. Communicable Disease

According to the Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan (2018), A *communicable disease is an illness caused by an infectious agent or its toxic products that develops when the agent or its product is transmitted from an infected person, animal, or arthropod to a susceptible host. Infectious agents include viruses, bacteria, fungi, parasites, or aberrant proteins called prions. The infectious agent might spread by one of several mechanisms, including contact with the infected individual or his or her body fluids, contact with contaminated items or a vector, or contact with droplets or aerosols. An infection, which is the actual spread of the infectious agent or its toxic product, is not synonymous with disease because an infection may not lead to the development of clinical signs or symptoms. Examples of communicable diseases include Zika virus, pandemic influenza, Ebola, Middle East Respiratory Syndrome (MERS), tuberculosis, COVID-19, hepatitis A, and pertussis (also known as whooping cough).*

Vulnerability

Weather and climate have significant effects on both human and animal health. With changes in climate, the frequency, severity, duration, and location of weather and climate phenomena, changes should be expected, such as rising temperatures, heavy rains, and droughts. Changes in weather and climate can affect health by changing the severity and/or frequency of health problems that are already in play, and by creating unanticipated or unforeseen health problems or threats that have not previously existed.

Many communicable diseases are transmitted by vectors, such as mosquitoes, ticks, and fleas. Vectors can transmit an array of pathogens, such as viruses, bacteria, and protozoa, that can cause illness in humans (or humans and animals). The seasonality and prevalence, as well as distribution patterns, of vector-borne illnesses are influenced by climate factors, such as temperature and humidity. It is anticipated that changes in climate may have both short-term and long-term effects on both vector-borne disease transmissions and infection patterns. This will affect seasonal risk and possibly lead to broad geographic changes in disease patterns over time. Because of the number of factors involved in predicting how changes in climate may impact communicable disease transmission, it is difficult to predict how, exactly, climate change will impact vector-borne illness transmission.

In addition, it is possible that changes in climate may allow or encourage the emergence of new or significantly altered illnesses, heretofore unknown to the medical community.

The hazard ranking for communicable disease is based primarily on the population count and population density for each jurisdiction. No geographic extent data was available for probability estimation; each jurisdiction was assigned a value of low (1) for ranking purposes. Property and crop damages were ranked as low for this hazard, as the hazard is unlikely to impact property and crops. Injuries and fatalities and events were estimated as medium (3) for all jurisdictions, to account for each jurisdiction's susceptibility to communicable disease. The parameters in the communicable disease risk assessment are described in the following table, along with the total ranking.

Locality	Population Vulnerability	Population Density	Injuries & Fatalities	Property Damage	Crop Damage	Events	Geographic Extent	Total Risk Ranking
Essex	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
Gloucester	Medium	Medium	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
King William	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
King & Queen	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
Mathews	Low	Medium	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
Middlesex	Low	Medium	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low

Impact

The Virginia Department of Health (VDH) tracks reportable diseases throughout the Commonwealth and provides data on the top communicable illnesses by county for 2018 (the most recent year for which data are available). Figure 27 to 32 provides the incidence rate for the top ten communicable diseases across Middle Peninsula localities.

Figure 27: Within Essex County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 2 cases. This equates to a rate of 18.1 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).

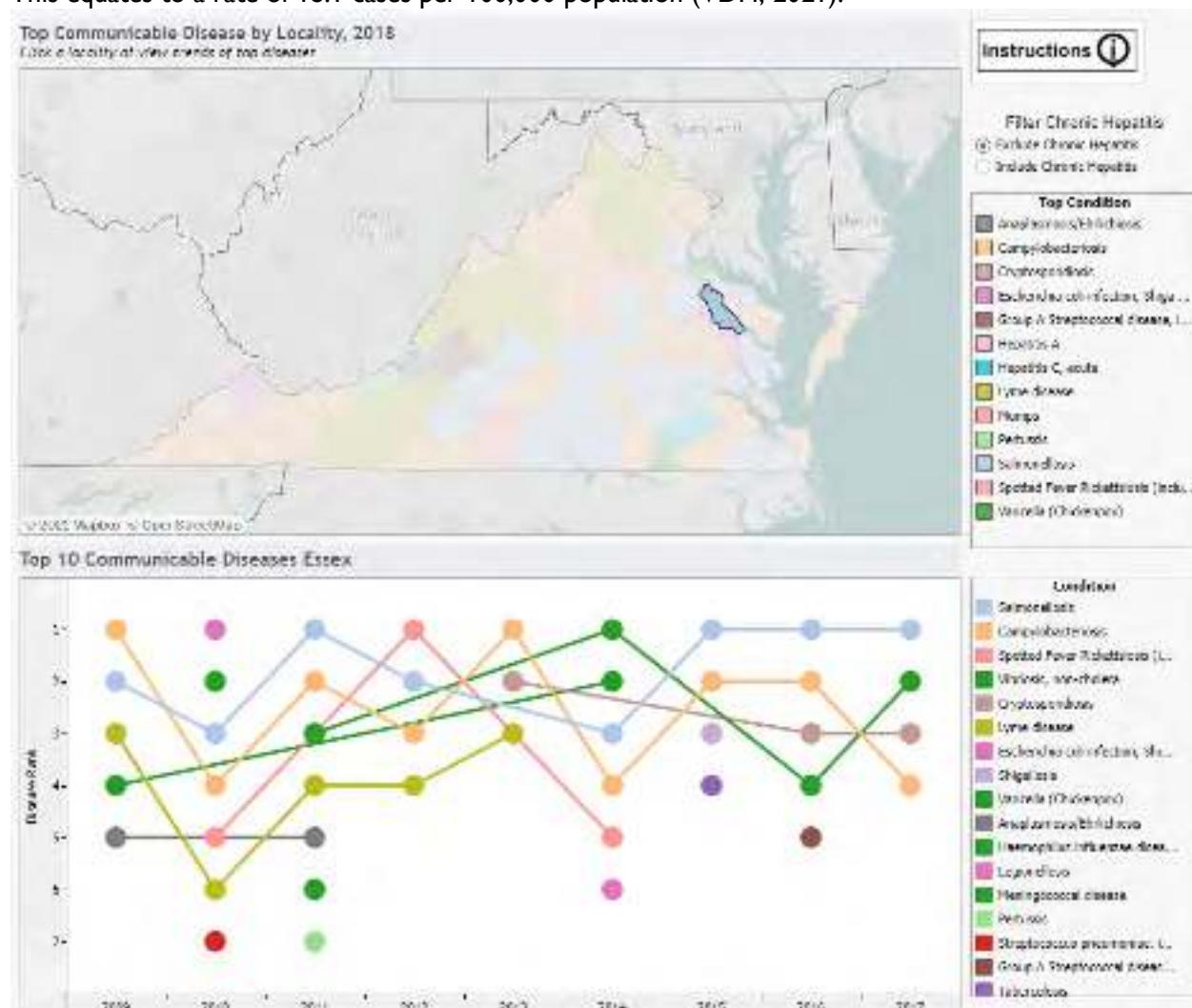


Figure 28: Within King & Queen County, Escherichia coli infection, Shiga Toxin-Producing was the most frequently reported disease with 2 cases. This equates to a rate of 28.6 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).

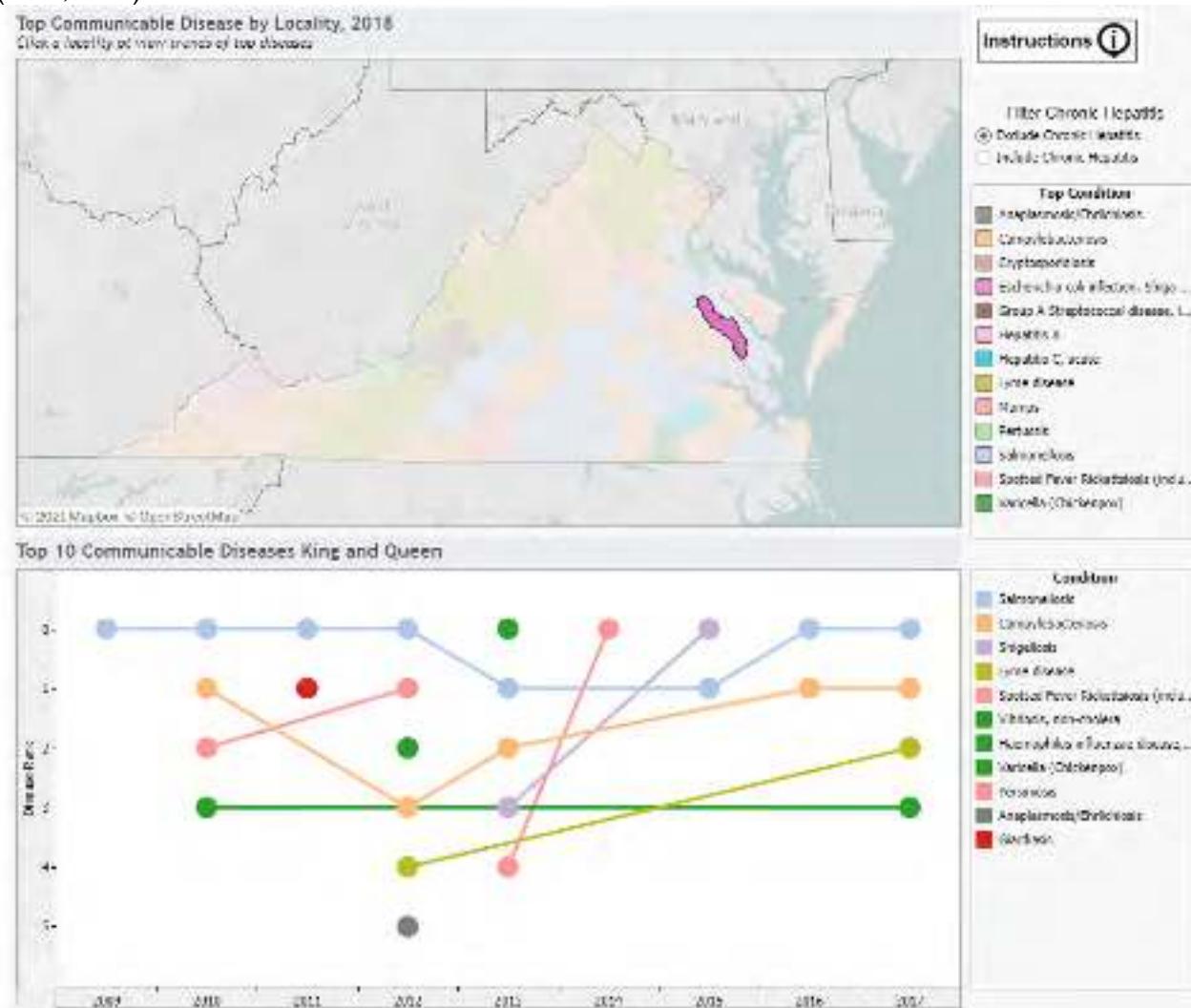


Figure 29: Within King William County, Campylobacteriosis was the most frequently reported disease with 7 cases. This equates to a rate of 41.9 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).

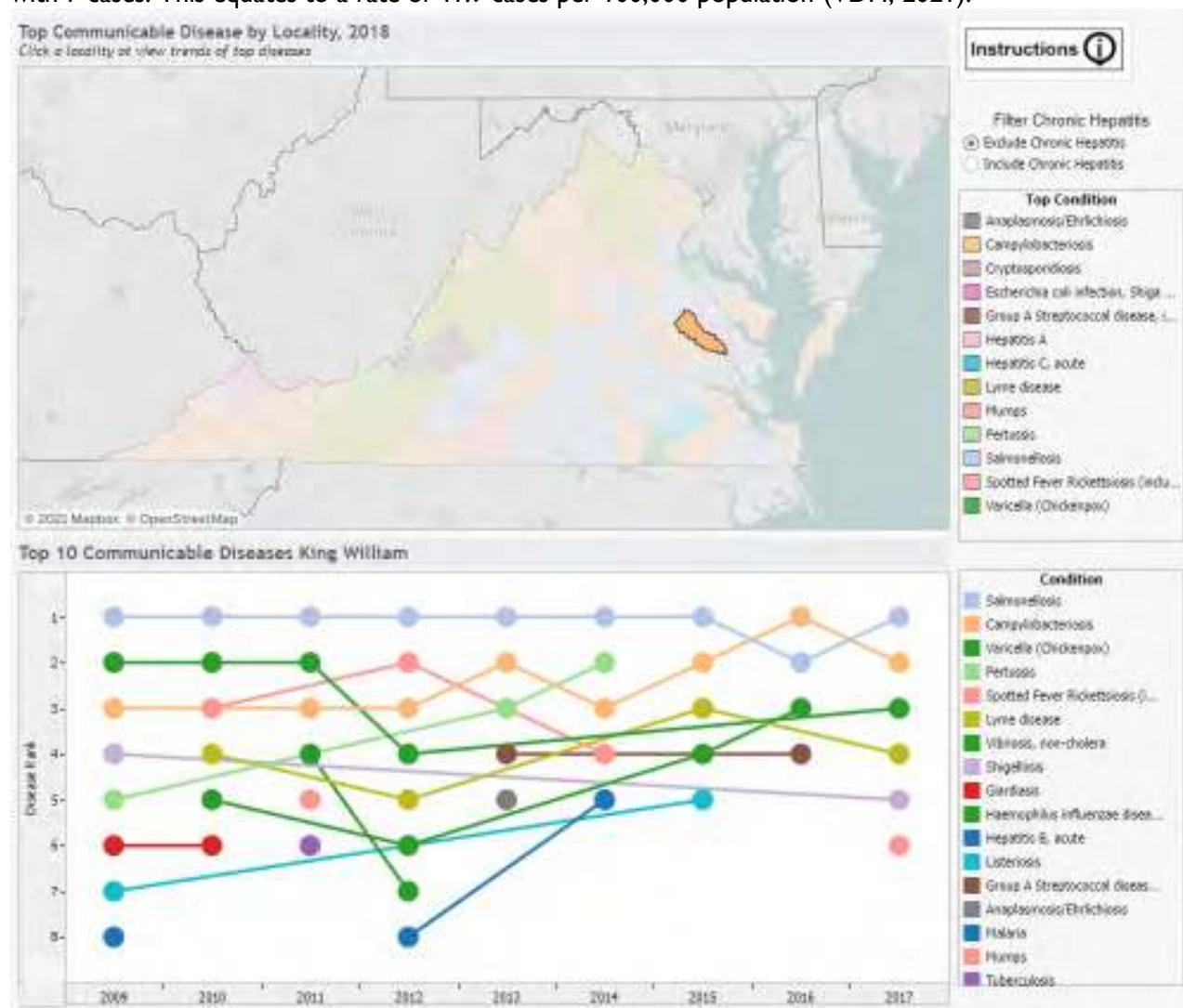


Figure 30: Within Gloucester County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 12 cases. This equates to a rate of 32.2 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).

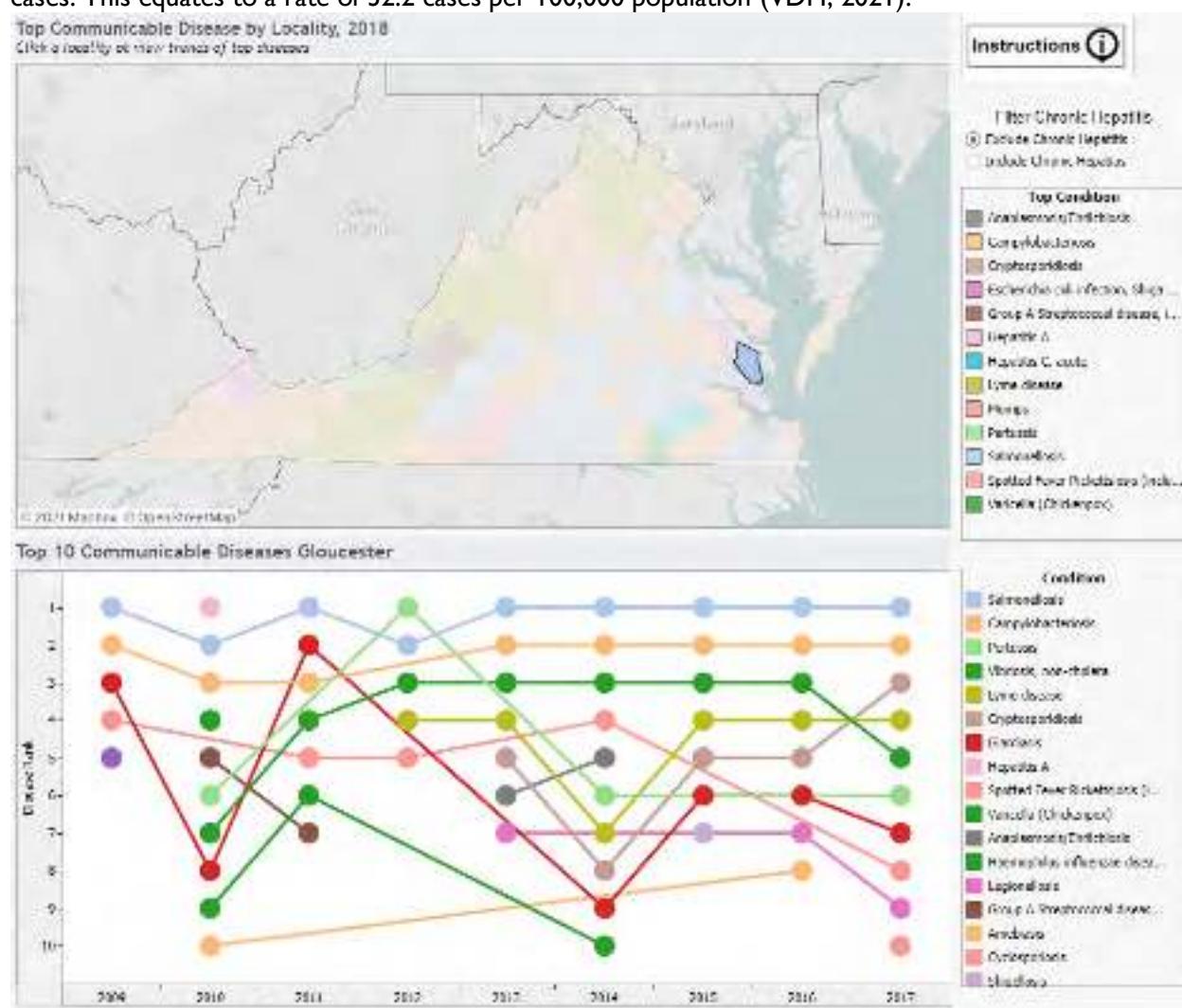


Figure 31: Within Mathews County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 4 cases. This equates to a rate of 45.6 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).

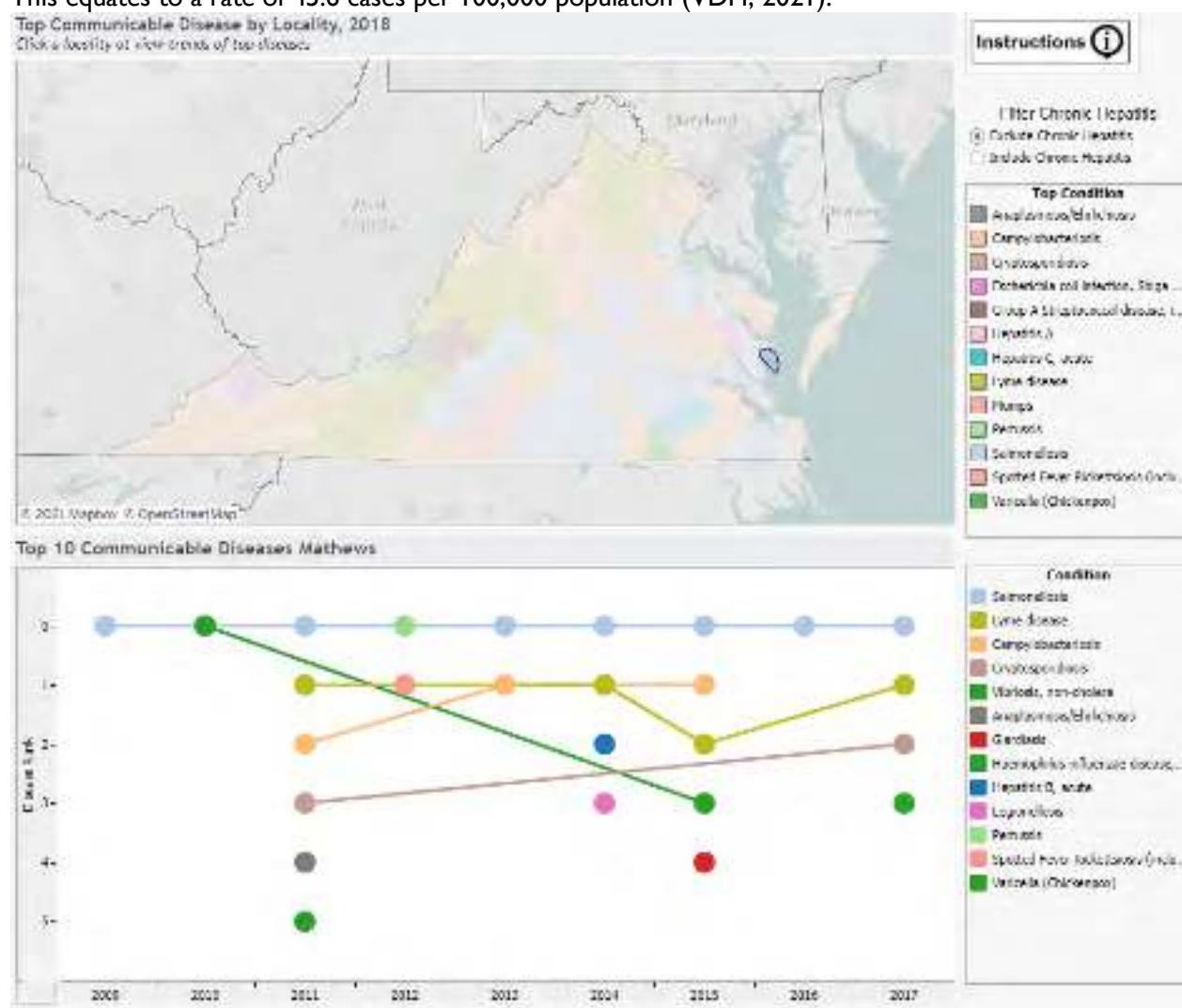
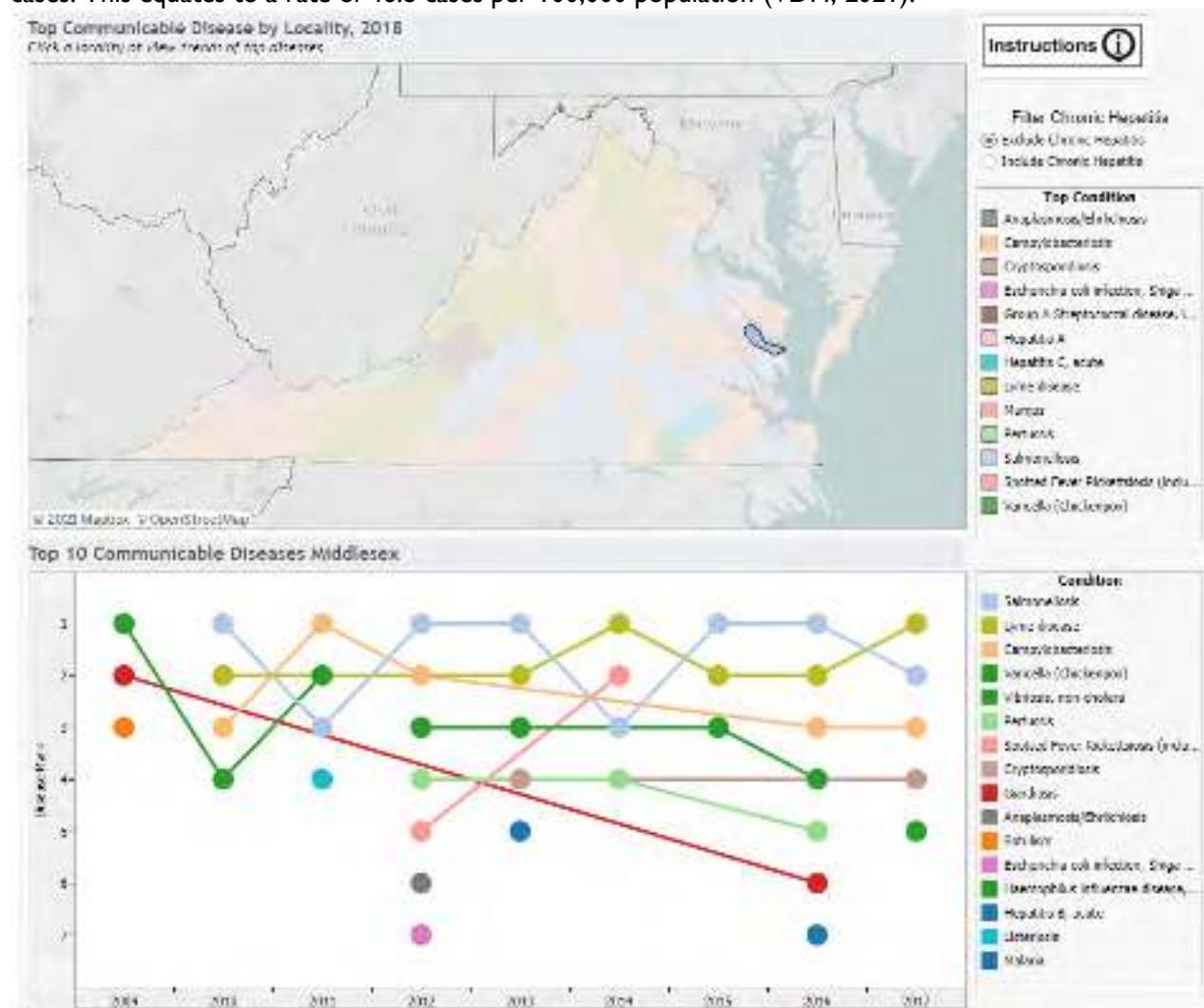


Figure 32: Within Middlesex County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 5 cases. This equates to a rate of 46.8 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



In early 2020, Coronavirus disease (COVID-19) surfaced and grew to pandemic proportions for the entire world. According to the World Health Organization (2021), COVID-19 is an infectious disease caused by the SARS-CoV-2 virus. Most people infected with the virus will experience mild to moderate respiratory illness and recover without requiring special treatment. However, some will become seriously ill and require medical attention. Older people and those with underlying medical conditions like cardiovascular disease, diabetes, chronic respiratory disease, or cancer are more likely to develop serious illness. Anyone can get sick with COVID-19 and become seriously ill or die at any age.

The Three Rivers Health District in Virginia includes Middle Peninsula Localities and Northern Neck Localities. Based on VDH data of the pandemic, Three Rivers Health District recorded the following cases during pandemic:



COVID-19 in Virginia: Demographics


Select Health District

(Affects Boxed Numbers and Health District Bar Charts)
Three Rivers

Current Selection: Three Rivers

Select Measure

(Affects All Bar Chart)
 Cases
 Hospitalizations
 Deaths

Dashboard Updated: 10/6/2021
Data entered by 5:00 PM the prior day.

**Three Rivers
Cases***

14,576

Confirmed†
9,573

Probable‡
5,003

**Three Rivers
Hospitalizations****

516

Confirmed†
479

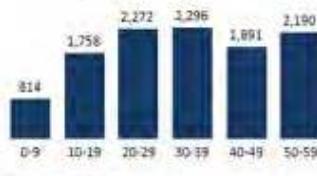
Probable‡
37

**Three Rivers
Deaths**

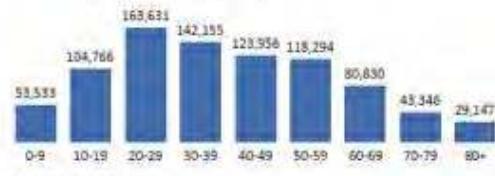
246

Confirmed†
193

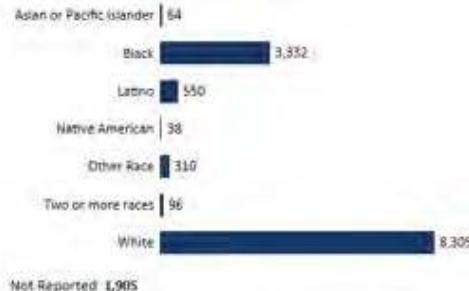
Probable‡
53

Cases by Age Group - Three Rivers


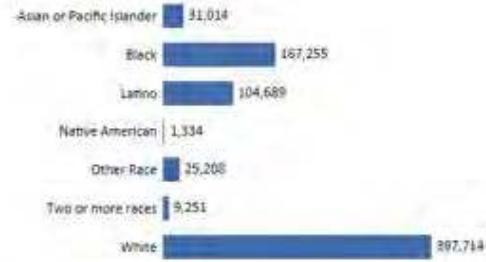
Not Reported: 44

Cases by Age Group - Virginia


Not Reported: 22,779

**Cases by Race and Ethnicity^ -
Three Rivers**


Not Reported: 1,905

**Cases by Race and Ethnicity^ -
Virginia**


Not Reported: 145,972

Cases by Sex - Three Rivers


Not Reported: 87

Cases by Sex - Virginia


Not Reported: 6,481

COVID-19 in Healthcare Workers

**Three Rivers
Cases***

730

**Three Rivers
Hospitalizations****

18

**Three Rivers
Deaths**

*

* indicates count suppressed to preserve anonymity

* Includes both people with a positive test (Confirmed), and symptomatic with a known exposure to COVID-19 (Probable).

** Hospitalization status at time case was investigated by VDH. This underrepresents the total number of hospitalizations in Virginia.

† VDH adopted the updated CDC COVID-19 2021 Surveillance Case Definition on September 1, 2021 which is found here:

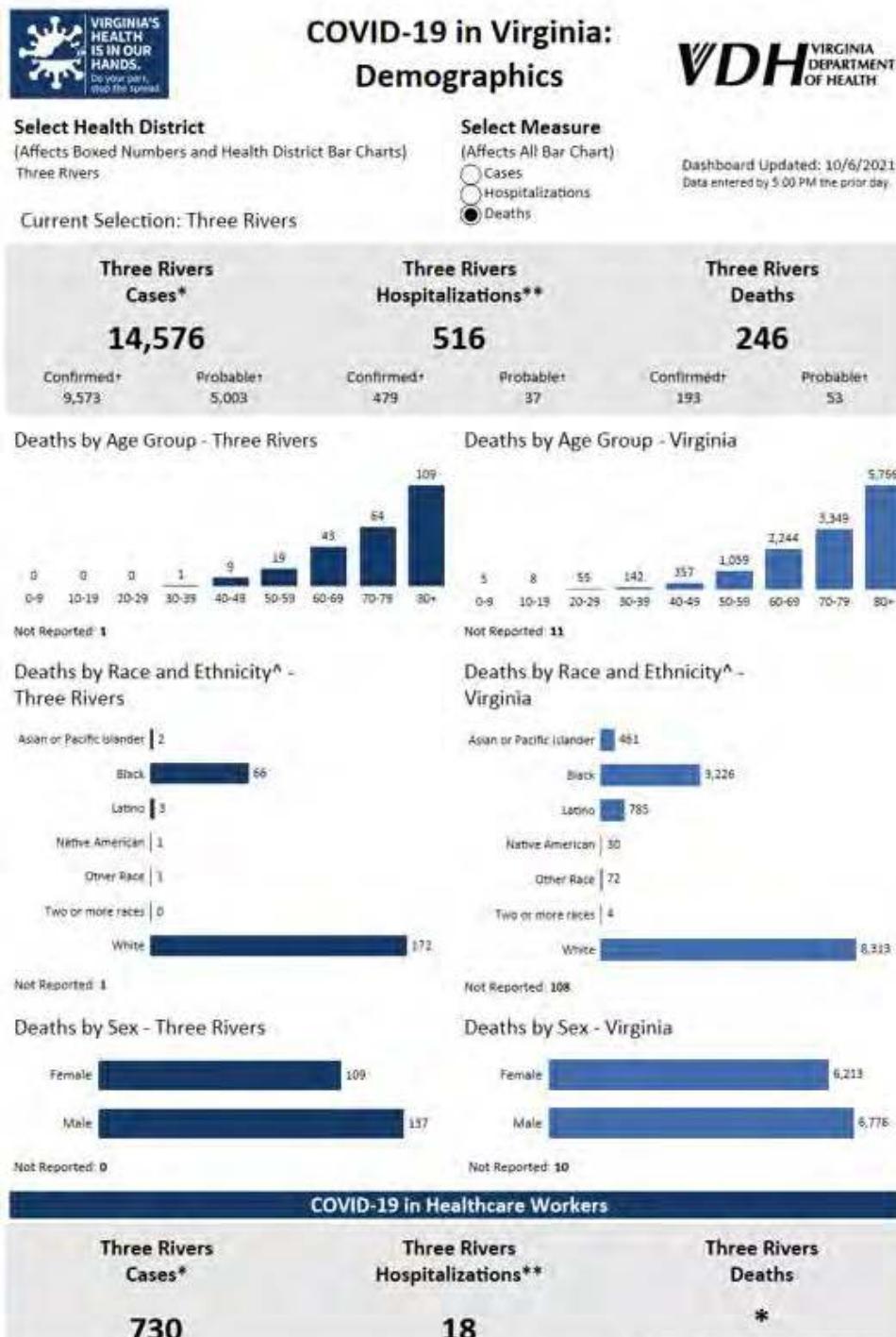
<https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/hcp/surveillance/case-definition.html>

Source: Cases - Virginia Electronic Disease Surveillance System (VEDSS), data entered by 5:00 PM the prior day

* For more information about how VDH is presenting race and ethnicity data for COVID-19, please read our blog post:

<https://www.vdh.virginia.gov/coronavirus/covid-19-data/race-and-ethnicity/>

Three Rivers Health District also recorded deaths during the pandemic:



* Indicates count suppressed to preserve anonymity.

^{*} Includes both people with a positive test (Confirmed), and symptomatic with a known exposure to COVID-19 (Probable).

^{**} Hospitalization status at time case was investigated by VDH. This underrepresents the total number of hospitalizations in Virginia.

[†] VDH adopted the updated CDC COVID-19 2021 Surveillance Case Definition on September 1, 2021 which is found here:

<https://info.services.vdh.virginia.gov/cdc-definitions/covid-19-case-definition/>

Source: Cases - Virginia Electronic Disease Surveillance System (VEDSS), data entered by 5:00 PM the prior day

[^] For more information about how VDH is presenting race and ethnicity data for COVID-19, please read our blog post:

<https://info.vdh.virginia.gov/covid-19/race-and-ethnicity-data-for-covid-19/>

SECTION 4: HAZARD IDENTIFICATION AND RISK ASSESSMENT

To summarize Middle Peninsula data, Table 23 shows covid-19 cases, hospitalizations, and deaths from March 2020 to the present (October 2021).

Table 23: Covid-19 cases, hospitalizations, and deaths within the Middle Peninsula region of Virginia.

Locality	Cases	Hospitalizations	Deaths
Essex County	1,167	55	15
Gloucester County	3,712	87	64
King & Queen County	592	39	8
King William County	1,808	68	22
Mathews County	863	29	19
Middlesex County	909	32	27
Total	9,051	310	155

In an effort to curb the spread of COVID-19 the Center of Disease Control has been encouraging vaccination. Table 24 shows the Middle Peninsula regional vaccination summary (from Spring 2020 to October 2021).

Table 24: Middle Peninsula Regional summary of vaccinated populations (VDH, 2021).

	Essex Co.	Gloucester Co.	King & Queen Co.	King William Co.	Mathews Co.	Middlesex Co.	Regional Total
Vaccine Doses Administered:	11,826	39,637	6,994	17,373	10,111	12,402	98,343
People With At Least One Dose:	6,342	21,306	3,824	9,381	5,371	6,676	52,900
People Fully Vaccinated:	5,825	19,481	3,487	8,545	4,932	6,112	48,382
At Least One Dose Rate per 100,000:	57,902	57,047	54,434	54,706	60,799	63,088	
Fully Vaccinated Rate per 100,000:	53,182	52,161	49,637	49,831	55,830	57,758	
Percent of the Population with At Least One Dose:	57.90%	57.00%	54.40%	54.70%	60.80%	63.10%	
Percent of the Population Fully Vaccinated:	53.20%	52.20%	49.60%	49.80%	55.80%	57.80%	
Percent of the Adult Population with At Least One Dose:	67.10%	67.60%	63.00%	66.30%	69.50%	71.80%	
Percent of the Adult Population Fully Vaccinated:	62.00%	62.00%	57.60%	60.70%	64.00%	66.00%	

4.4.5. Flooding

There are variety of flooding sources impacting Middle Peninsula localities, including stormwater, riverine flooding, coastal flooding, and ditch flooding. Flooding is partial or complete inundation of normally dry land areas.

Riverine flooding is defined as the overflow of rivers, streams, drains, and lakes due to excessive rainfall, rapid snowmelt, or ice. This type of flooding is different from *coastal flooding*, which is caused by storm surge and wave action and affects coastal areas, especially those along the beachfront. There are several types of riverine floods, including headwater, backwater, interior drainage, and flash flooding. Flash flooding is characterized by rapid accumulation or runoff of surface waters from any source. This type of flooding impacts smaller rivers, creeks, and streams and can occur because of dams being breached or overtopped. Because flash floods can develop in a matter of hours, most flood-related deaths result from this type of event.

Periodic flooding of lands adjacent to non-tidal rivers and streams is a natural and inevitable occurrence. When stream flow exceeds the capacity of the normal water course, some of the above-normal stream flow spills over onto adjacent lands within the floodplain. Riverine flooding is a function of precipitation levels and water runoff volumes within the watershed of the stream or river. The recurrence interval of a flood is defined as the average time interval, in years, expected to take place between the occurrence of a flood of a particular magnitude and an equal or larger flood. Flood magnitude increases with increasing recurrence interval.

The major rivers of the Middle Peninsula are tidal in nature, serving as estuarine tributaries of the Chesapeake Bay. Flood hazard varies by locality and type of flooding. Riverine flooding is more of a threat to mountainous regions, where population areas typically lie in narrow valleys, which lack the ability to store and dissipate large amounts of water. Consequently, stream flow tends to increase rapidly.

Riverine flooding was addressed during the flood mitigation planning process and mitigation strategies in this update will include:

1. Continuing to maintain and enforce a strong NFIP,
2. Investigating the feasibility of undertaking a FEMA-promoted Community Rating System (CRS) for enhanced floodplain protection policies, and
3. Actively promoting public education programs about development in and adjacent to areas with a history of flooding from rivers and creeks.

4.4.5-1 Riverine Flooding

As riverine flooding is defined as the overflow of rivers, streams, drains, and lakes due to excessive rainfall, rapid snow melt, rapid ice melt or a combination of all three and this type of flooding involves the partial or complete inundation of normally dry land areas. It differs from coastal flooding, which is caused by a combination of rain, storm surge and wave action and affects coastal areas, especially those along the beachfront.

Approximately 60% of Virginia's river flooding begins with flash flooding from tropical systems passing over or near the state. Riverine flooding also occurs because of successive rainstorms. Rainfall from any one storm may not be enough to cause a problem, but with each successive storm's passage over the basin, rivers rise until eventually they overflow their banks. If this occurs in late winter or spring, melting snow in the mountains can produce additional runoff that can compound flooding problems.

There are several types of riverine flooding including headwater, backwater, interior drainage, and flash flooding:

Headwater flooding results from significant rain events that occur at the upper reaches of a watershed that then flow downstream within a short period of time.

Backwater flooding results when the lower portion of a river or stream is blocked by debris or backed up due to a storm surge along the coast.

Interior drainage flooding results when a dam gives way and the water being held in the impoundment is released all at once to the downstream receiving channel.

Flash flooding is characterized by rapid accumulation and runoff of surface waters from any source. This type of flooding impacts smaller rivers, creeks, and streams and can occur because of dams being breached or overtopped. Because flash floods can develop in a matter of hours, most flood-related deaths result from this type of event.

Although flash flooding is more of a threat in the steeper mountainous regions of the state where population areas typically lie in narrow valleys that lack the ability to store and dissipate large amounts of water, some of the hilly areas in the upper reaches of the Middle Peninsula watersheds can experience rapid increase in stream flow resulting in some riverine flooding and subsequent threats to life and property.

Periodic flooding of lands adjacent to non-tidal rivers and streams is a natural and inevitable occurrence. When stream flow exceeds the capacity of the normal water course, some of the above-normal stream flow spills over onto adjacent lands within the floodplain. Riverine flooding is a function of precipitation levels and water runoff volumes within the watershed of the stream or river.

The recurrence interval of a flood is defined as the average time interval, in years, expected to take place between the occurrence of a flood of a particular magnitude and a second one of equal or greater magnitude. Flood magnitude increases with increasing recurrence interval. The interval most referred to and also the basis for many local government regulations is known as the 100-year flood or storm event.

The major rivers in the lower Middle Peninsula are tidal in nature and they serve as estuarine tributaries of the Chesapeake Bay. Flood hazards vary due to the river's location and the type of storm event taking place.

Riverine Flooding Vulnerability

Populations and property are extremely vulnerable to flooding. Homes business, public buildings and critical infrastructure may suffer damage and be susceptible to collapse due to heavy flooding. Floodwaters can carry chemicals, sewage, and toxins from roads, factories, and farms; therefore any property affected by the flood may be contaminated with hazardous materials. Debris from vegetation and man-made structures may also be hazardous following the occurrence of a flood. In addition, floods may threaten water supplies and water quality, as well as initiate power outages, and create health issues such as mold.

Riverine Flooding Extent (Impact)

The FEMA Special Flood Hazard Area designations area associated with the probability of flooding (Table 25).

Table 25: FEMA Flood Zone Designations and probabilities (VDEM, 2013).

Zone V	Coastal flood zone with velocity hazard (wave action); no Base Flood Elevations determined
Zone VE	Coastal flood zone with velocity hazard (wave action); wave heights above 3 feet; Base Flood Elevations determined.
Zone A	100 Year flood area (1% annual chance of flood). Base Flood Elevations determined.
Zone AE	100-year flood area (1% annual chance of flood). Base Flood Elevations determined.
Zone AO	Subject to 100-year shallow flooding with flood depths of 1 to 3 feet (usually sheet flow on sloping terrain); Base Flood Elevations undetermined
Zone X	Areas with 0.2% annual chance of flood or less; areas in 100-year flood zone with average depths of less than 1 foot or with drainage areas less than 1 square mile; and areas protected by levees from 1% annual chance flood.
Zone X500	The same description as Zone X, however, this area falls between the 100 and 500-year flood zone.
UNDES	Area in which flood hazards are undetermined.

4.4.5- 2 Ditch Flooding

As per the Commonwealth of DEQ Guidance Memorandum No. 08-2004 Regulation of Ditches under the Virginia Water Protection (VWP) Program, ditch is defined as a linear feature excavated for the purpose of draining or directing surface or groundwater. Ditches may also be constructed to collect groundwater or surface water for the purposes of irrigation.

Ditch Flooding Vulnerability

Throughout the Middle Peninsula of Virginia, the network of aging roadside ditches and outfalls, serving 670 miles of roads, creates the region's primary stormwater conveyance system. Currently each locality in the region experiences inadequate drainage and as a result, roads and private properties are frequently flooded after a storm event. The lowest lying localities (ie. Mathews and Gloucester County) are more vulnerable to ditch flooding as most of their land is either at or slightly above sea level. This low topography and lack of grade does not assist the flow of water out of areas. Therefore, roadway flooding frequently cuts residents and business off from the county and emergency services for extended periods of time. Flooding has also caused the county school system to be closed due safety concerns. Flooding, risks to public health and safety, property damage, and long-term loss of property use and values are consequences of the inadequate drainage systems, all of which ultimately negatively impact the economy of the Middle Peninsula.

Conditions contributing to the failure of the drainage system, include, but are not limited to, the following:

1. A lack of maintenance, including removal of sediment and overgrown vegetation, causing slopes to be inadequate or reverse slope and/or tides not allowed to recede;
2. Insufficient elevation change (topographic constraints);
3. Cross-culverts are filled with sediment, not adequately maintained, damaged, and/or installed with an inadequate / reverse slope;
4. Unclear ownership and ditch maintenance responsibility (VDOT or private);
5. Sea level rise; and
6. Land subsidence.

When high exposure to hurricanes, nor'easters, tropical storms, sea level rise, and land subsidence is coupled with clogged roadside ditches and outfalls, illicit filling of the ditches on private property, and/or failing ditches,

there are significant social, economic, and environmental impacts.

Ditch Flooding Extent (Impact)

Ditch flooding is currently measured through observations. Currently in Mathews County a citizen group records observations and takes photos of the ditch flooding. Additionally in 2015 the Draper Aden Associated partnered with Mathews County to develop a Stormwater Ditch Steering Committee that consisted of private citizens, VDOT, and MPPDC representatives. Areas within Mathews were selected to focus on that were prone to ditch flooding and were called priority areas. These priority areas were visited, and existing conditions were noted. Based on findings in the field, DAA provided site recommendations to improve the given ditch as well as associated costs of the improvements. This information will be the basis of a roadside ditch database underdevelopment in 2016.

4.4.5-3 Coastal Flooding

According to the Commonwealth of Virginia Hazards Mitigation Plan coastal flooding occurs when strong onshore winds push water from an ocean, bay or inlet onto the land. In addition, coastal areas experience flooding from overland flow, ponding and inadequate storm water drainage. Coastal flooding may arise from tropical cyclones (hurricanes and tropical storms) or Nor'easters (extra tropical storms).

Flooding is the most frequent and costly natural hazard in the United States - besides fire. Nearly 90% of Presidential Disaster Declarations result from natural events where flooding is a major component. Excess water from snowmelt, rainfall, or storm surge accumulates and overflows onto adjacent floodplains and other low-lying land adjacent to rivers, lakes, ponds and the Chesapeake Bay. Based on data

Coastal flooding is typically a result of storm surge, wind-driven waves, and heavy rainfall. These conditions are produced by hurricanes during the summer and fall, and nor'easters and other large coastal storms during the winter and spring. Storm surges may overrun barrier islands and push sea water up coastal rivers and inlets, blocking the downstream flow of inland runoff.

Coastal Flooding Vulnerability

Thousands of acres of crops and forest lands may be inundated by both saltwater and freshwater. Escape routes, particularly from barrier islands, may be cut off quickly, stranding residents in flooded areas and hampering rescue efforts. Coastal flooding is very dangerous and causes the most severe damage where large waves are driven inland by the wind. Wind driven waves destroy houses, wash away protective dunes, and erode the soil so that the ground level can be lowered by several feet. Because of the coastal nature of the Middle Peninsula, the region is very susceptible to this type of flooding and resulting damage.

Based on NOAA's Coastal Management Digital Coast Database frequent shallow flooding occurs in the Middle Peninsula region. As many coastal areas experience periodic mini-to-moderate shallow coastal flooding events – typically as result of meteorological factors that include high tides, winds, and rain. Figure 33 is a map of the Middle Peninsula showing the areas impacting the coastal areas. One can see that there is varying degree of impact amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

Figure 33:

Frequent Shallow Coastal Flooding in Middle Peninsula Virginia
(NOAA, 2015)



Coastal Flooding Extent (Impacts)

To help identify coastal flooding, FEMA will conduct engineering studies referred to as Flood Insurance Studies (FISs). Using the information gathered in these studies, FEMA engineers and cartographers delineate Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs) on flood maps. SFHA are subject to inundation by a flood that has a 1-percent or greater chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. This type of flood is commonly referred to as the 100-year flood or base flood. A 100-year flood is not a flood that occurs every 100 years. In fact, the 100-year flood has a 26 percent chance of occurring during a 30-year period, the length of many mortgages. The 100- year flood is a regulatory standard used by Federal agencies and most states,

to administer floodplain management programs. The 100-year flood is also used by the NFIP as the basis for insurance requirements nationwide.

4.4.5-4 Stormwater Flooding

Storm water can be a cause of or a contributing factor to flash or urban flooding. Flooding increases as solid surfaces replace permeable surfaces or natural green spaces, as storm water is unable to filter into the landscape. Storm water deposits sediment that decreases the depth and flow capacity of waterways (natural and manmade), further increasing flooding. Storm water runoff flooding is most evident in areas where urbanization has occurred. Changes in land use have a major impact on both the quantity and quality of storm water runoff. Impervious cover decreases the amount of rainwater that can naturally infiltrate into the soil, thereby increasing the volume and rate of storm water runoff.

Stormwater may enter surface waters directly or through natural and constructed channel systems. Pollution, such as automobile oil, grease, metals, sediment, bacteria from animal waste, fertilizers, and pesticides, even deposits from airborne pollutants can contaminate the runoff.

Unmanaged stormwater can cause erosion and flooding. It can also carry excess nutrients, sediment and other contaminants into rivers and streams. Properly managed stormwater can recharge groundwater and protect land and streams from erosion, flooding, and pollutants.

Within the Middle Peninsula, roadside ditches are the region's stormwater conveyance system. Therefore, high water tables, clogged roadside ditches or unmaintained ditches may not be adequate to move water away from roads or infrastructure.

Stormwater Vulnerability

As climate change is expected to create more severe storms this means more water to manage. Therefore, as mentioned previously, when high exposure to hurricanes, nor'easters, tropical storms, sea level rise, and land subsidence is coupled with clogged roadside ditches and outfalls, illicit filling of the ditches on private property, and/or failing ditches and high water tables, there are significant social, economic, and environmental impacts.

Stormwater Extent (Impact)

The entire region is impacted by stormwater; however, those localities and communities that are lower in elevation and/or have a higher water table will experience more impacts to flooding due to stormwater since the water has nowhere to go.

Buildings are in danger from hydrostatic loads, which occur when flood waters come into contact with a building, its foundation, or a building element. Inadequately elevated buildings on shallow foundations are most in danger from vertical hydrostatic forces (buoyancy or flotation). Such buildings are vulnerable to uplift from flood and wind forces because the weight of a foundation or building element is much less when submerged than when not submerged (FEMA Coastal Construction Manual, 2011). Hydrodynamic loads are a function of flow velocity and structural geometry and can destroy walls, push structures off foundations, and carry sediment and debris (FEMA Coastal Construction Manual, 2011).

In addition to stormwater impacts on infrastructure, stormwater may also impact agriculture. If water sits on agricultural fields for too long periods, this could decrease crop yields.

Middle Peninsula Resources at Potential Risk of Loss

Floodplain Properties and Structures

While floodplain boundaries are officially mapped by FEMA's National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP), flood waters sometimes go beyond the mapped floodplains and/or change courses due to natural processes (e.g., accretion, erosion, sedimentation, etc.) or human development (e.g., filling in floodplain or floodway areas, increased imperviousness areas within the watershed from new development, or debris blockages from vegetation, cars, travel trailers, mobile homes, and propane tanks).

Since the floodplains in the United States are home to over 9 million households and there continues to be a high demand for residential and commercial development along water features, most property damage results from inundation by sediment and debris-filled water. Flooding is one of the most significant hazards faced by the Middle Peninsula. A majority of the flooding that has damaging effects on the region is tidal flooding, which primarily occurs in conjunction with severe coastal storms such as hurricanes or nor'easters.

In addition to tidal flooding, some regions of the Middle Peninsula are subject to flooding events induced by rain associated with a hurricane or a tropical storm, which can produce extreme amounts of rainfall in short periods of time. In August 2004, Tropical Storm Gaston dumped 14 inches of rain in a matter of hours on King William County, washing out numerous roads and bridges. This storm qualified the county for disaster aid through a Presidential Disaster Declaration.

Flooding of vacant land or land that does not have a direct effect on people or the economy is generally not considered a problem. Flood problems arise when floodwaters cover developed areas, locations of economic importance, infrastructure, or any other critical facility. Low-lying land areas of Essex, Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the lower reaches of King and Queen and King William Counties are highly susceptible to flooding, primarily from coastal storm when combined with tidal surges.

These flood-prone regions include marsh areas adjacent to waterways, and the wide, flat outlets where its streams and rivers meet the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries. Fluctuations in the surrounding water levels produce a mean tidal range of approximately 3 feet. The timing or coincidence of maximum surge-producing forces with the normal high tide is an important factor in consideration of flooding from tidal sources. Strong winds from the east or southeast can push Chesapeake Bay water into the mouth of the York and Rappahannock Rivers and Mobjack Bay – thereby flooding lower portions of the Middle Peninsula. This surge combined with the normal high tide can increase the mean water level by 15 feet or more.

The Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) show flooding during a 100-year storm event or, in other words, the storm that has a 1% chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. The FIRMs account for both coastal surge driven flooding, as well as flooding generated from rain events. The 1% annual-chance-flood (or the 100-year flood as it is commonly referred to) represents a magnitude and frequency that has a statistical probability of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. Another way of looking at it is that the 100-year flood has a 26% (or a 1 in 4) chance of occurring over the life of a 30-year mortgage on a home (FEMA, 2002).

Along with nearly 20,000 communities across the country, all of the localities in the Middle Peninsula voluntarily participate in the National Flood Insurance Program by adopting and enforcing floodplain management ordinances in order to reduce future flood damage. In exchange, the NFIP makes federally backed flood insurance available to homeowners, renters, and business owners in these communities (FEMA, 2002).

The U.S. Congress established the National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) with the passage of the National Flood Insurance Act of 1968. Flood insurance is designed to provide an alternative to disaster assistance to reduce the escalating costs of repairing damage to buildings and their contents caused by floods. Flood damage is reduced by nearly \$1 billion a year by communities implementing sound floodplain management requirements and property owners purchasing flood insurance.

Additionally, buildings constructed in compliance with NFIP building standards suffer approximately 80% less damage annually than those not built-in compliance with these standards. It is estimated that for every \$3 paid in flood insurance claims, there is \$1 spent in disaster assistance payments (FEMA, 2002).

Mapping flood hazards creates broad-based awareness of the flood hazards and provides the data needed for local floodplain management programs and to provide flood insurance actuarial rates for new construction (FEMA, 2002).

Floodplain maps covering the Middle Peninsula Region have recently been updated. FEMA produced these new digital maps in the following years:

2015

Essex County
Middlesex County

2014

Gloucester County
Mathews County

2013

King & Queen County
King William County

The recently completed digital floodplain maps/data can be integrated into the GIS of those Middle Peninsula localities that utilize GIS technology.

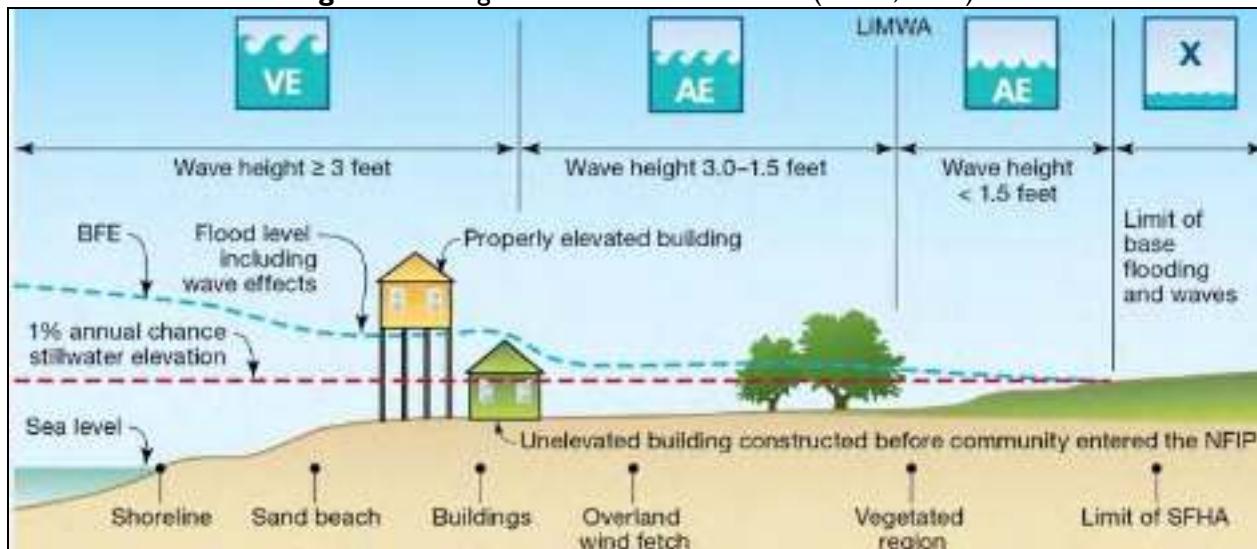
In recent years, FEMA has comprehensively analyzed Region III's coastal flood hazard and integrated the lastest topographic data sets with state-of-the-art storm modeling techniques (FEMA, 2015). This new information replaces maps and studies that are based on data and modeling technology from as far back as the 1970's (FEMA, 2015). With this new data and technology, new FIRMs have been generated. The FIRMs reflect floodplain zones are standardized to the 100-year flood and assigned an area called the Special Flood Hazard Area (SFHA). A SFHA is a high-risk area defined as any land that would be inundated by a flood having a 1-percent chance of occurring in any given year (FEMA, 2002). In the Middle Peninsula, the SFHA includes zones designated as VE, A, Coastal A, AE, AO, X, and X500. Table 25 provides definitions for the zones.

Table 25: FEMA Flood Zone Designations found in the Middle Peninsula Region.

Zone VE & V	SFHA along coasts subject to inundation by the 100-year flood with additional hazards due to velocity (wave action). Base flood elevations derived from detailed hydraulic analyses are shown within these zones. This delineated flood hazard includes wave heights equal to or greater than three feet. <i>Mandatory flood insurance purchase requirements apply.</i>
Zone A	SFHA subject to inundation by the 100-year flood. Because detailed hydraulic analyses have not been performed, no base flood elevation or depths are shown. <i>Mandatory flood insurance purchase requirements apply.</i>
Zone AE	SFHA subject to inundation by the 100-year flood determined in a Flood Insurance Study by detailed methods. Base flood elevations are shown within these zones. This delineates flood hazards including wave heights less than three feet. <i>Mandatory flood insurance purchase requirements apply.</i>
Zone AO	SFHA inundated by the 100-year flood where flooding is anticipated to average depth of 1 to 3 feet, where a clearly defined channel does not exist, where the path of flooding is unpredictable, and where velocity flow may be evident.
Zone X	These areas have been identified in the Flood Insurance Study as areas of moderate or minimal hazard from the principal source of flood in the area. However, buildings in these zones could be flooded by severe, concentrated rainfall coupled with inadequate local drainage systems. Local storm water drainage systems are not normally considered in the community's FIS. The failure of a local drainage system creates areas of high flood risk within these rate zones. <i>Flood insurance is available in participating communities but is not required by regulation in these zones.</i>
Zone X500	The same description as Zone X, however, this area falls between the 100 and 500-year flood zone.
UNDES	Undescribed. No information available.

To further assist community official and property owners in recognizing an increased potential for damage due to wave action in the AE zone, FEMA issued guidance in December 2008 on identifying and mapping the 1.5-foot wave high line, referred to as the Limit and Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA) (Figure 34). As LiMWA addresses the fact that wave action does cease at the AE Zone delineate, a new SFHA has been developed between the VE and AE Zone called Zone Coastal A. Zone Coastal A is landward of a V Zone, or land ward of an open coastal without mapped V Zones. While the Coastal A Zone is not a NFIP mandate, it offers design and construction practice for communities that wish to adopt high floodplain management standards. Within the Middle Peninsula, Gloucester County, Mathews County and the Town of West Point are the only locality that has included Coastal A Zone within their FIRMs and floodplain management policy.

Figure 34: Diagram of coastal flood zones (FEMA, 2015).



Under the NFIP regulations, participating NFIP communities are required to regulate all development in the SFHAs. Development is defined as:

“any man-made change to improved or unimproved real estate, including but not limited to buildings or other structures, mining, dredging, filling, grading, paving, excavation or drilling operations or storage of equipment or materials.”

Before a property owner can undertake any development in the SFHA, a permit must be obtained from the locality. The locality is responsible for reviewing the proposed development to ensure that it complies with the locality's floodplain management ordinance. Localities are also required to review proposed developments in the SFHAs to ensure that all necessary permits have been received from those governmental agencies from which approval is required by Federal or State law, such as 404 Wetland Permits from the Army Corps of Engineers or permits under the Endangered Species Act.

Under the NFIP, localities must review all new development proposals to ensure that they are reasonably safe from flooding and that the utilities and facilities serving these developments are constructed to minimize or eliminate flood damage.

In general, the NFIP minimum floodplain management regulations require that new construction or substantial improvements to existing buildings in the Zone A must have their lowest floor, including basements, elevated to or above the Base Flood Elevation (BFE). Non-residential structures in Zone A can be either elevated or dry flood proofed. In Zone V, the building must be elevated on piles/columns and the bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor of all new construction or substantially improved existing buildings must be elevated to or above the BFE.

When the NFIP was created, the U.S. Congress recognized that insurance for “existing buildings” constructed before a community joined the Program would be prohibitively expensive if the premiums were not subsidized by the Federal Government. Congress also recognized that most of these flood-prone buildings were built by individuals who did not necessarily have sufficient knowledge of the flood hazard to make informed decisions.

Under the NFIP, “existing buildings” are generally referred to as pre-FIRM buildings. These buildings were built before the flood risk was known and identified on the locality’s FIRM. Currently, about 26% of the 4.3 million NFIP policies in force are pre-FIRM subsidized policies as compared to 70% of the policies that were being subsidized in 1978 (FEMA, 2002).

Middle Peninsula Flood Insurance Data

According to data from DCR dated October 28, 2021, there are a total of 3,399 flood insurance policies covering Middle Peninsula properties (Table 26).

Table 26: Flood Insurance Policies within the Middle Peninsula (DCR, 2021).			
Locality	Total Policies	# of Claims Since 1978	Total Value of Claims
Essex	180	223	\$5,706,414.53
Tappahannock	59	17	\$196,025.24
Gloucester	1416	1336	\$29,978,952
King & Queen	50	22	\$644,684.83
King William	12	10	\$77,367.15
West Point	81	78	\$2,288,641.12
Mathews	1225	1145	\$20,350,449.48
Middlesex	338	220	\$2,939,203.54
Urbanna	38	78	\$277,744.64
Totals	3399	3063	\$62,459,482.53

Table 27: Repetitive Loss Properties in the Middle Peninsula (DCR, 2021).				
County	# of Properties	# of Claims	Total Building Claims	Average Claim
Essex	32	82	\$1,855,068.89	\$22,622.79
Mathews	169	417	\$8,252,285.42	\$19,789.65
Gloucester	146	384	\$3,310,607.84	\$21,642.21
Middlesex	35	78	\$1,084,995.57	\$13,910.20
Town of Urbanna	2	4	\$120,595.91	\$30,148.98
Town of Tappahannock	2	4	\$66,220.74	\$16,555.19
Town of West Point	9	21	\$644,314.91	\$30,681.66

Repetitive loss (RL) properties can define two ways:

1. The NFIP defines Repetitive Loss as 2 or more claims of at least \$1000 over a 10-year rolling period. This is the data that appears in this plan (Table 27).
2. The Hazard Mitigation Assistance program defines Repetitive Loss as having incurred flood-related damage on 2 occasions, in which the cost of the repair, on the average, equaled or exceeded 25 percent of the market value of the structure at the time of each such flood event; and, at the time of the second incidence of flood-related damage, the contract for flood insurance contains increased cost of compliance coverage.

Table 28 shows the number of SRL properties within the Middle Peninsula region.

Table 28: Severe Repetitive Loss Properties in the Middle Peninsula (DCR, 2021).

County	# of Properties	# of Claims	Total Building Payments	Average Pay
Essex	2	9	\$142,973.31	\$22,884.81
Mathews	11	49	\$1,288,909.58	\$34,179.62
Gloucester	13	63	\$1,857,182.84	\$33,028.95
Middlesex	2	6	\$157,821.97	\$37,271.90

4.5. Locality Specific Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

4.5.1. King and Queen County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The County's Courthouse Complex is located in the central portion of the county along the Route 14 ridgeline, which runs in a southeasterly/northwesterly direction. The Complex is the center of county government and contains all county offices. The law enforcement and public safety functions are located in the new courts/administration building, which has a generator that serves these areas of the building during a power outage. The complex is located outside of the 500-year floodplain.

Additional properties that the County owns include 4 solid waste facilities located at 4 different locations throughout the county and the property that the regional library is located on. All 5 of these properties lie outside of the 500-year floodplain.

There are 4 volunteer fire departments (VFD) and 2 volunteer rescue squads (VRS) located at scattered positions throughout the county. All these emergency response facilities are located outside the 500-year floodplain.

The County's 3 school sites are all located along the high and dry Route 14/721 corridor. Central High School, located in the King and Queen Courthouse area in the middle portion of the county, is the County's designated shelter due to flooding or any other type of natural disaster.

The Middle Peninsula Regional Airport is located in the southern portion of the county and is owned and operated by a regional authority. The Airport Authority is made up of 4 local governments including King and Queen, King William and Gloucester Counties as well as the Town of West Point. Life-Evac, a medical transport helicopter service, is located at the airport. The airport terminal and runway are located outside the 500-year floodplain.

There are no public water or sewer facilities anywhere in the County - all properties in the County are served by individual wells and septic systems.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in King and Queen County

According to FEMA's records, King and Queen County has no Repetitive Loss residential properties or Severe Repetitive Losses as of 2020.

According to VDOT and County officials, flood prone roads in King and Queen County include the following in Table 29.

Table 29: King and Queen County Flood Prone Roads

Route	Road Name	Location of Flooding
749	Kays Lane	At Root Swamp
721	Newtown Road	near Bradley Farm Road
721	Newtown Road	near Level Green Road
721	Newtown Road	near Glebe Road
623	Indian Neck Road	near Rappahannock Cultural Center
625	Poplar Hill Road	near Spring Cottage Road
628	Spring Cottage Road	near Eastern View Road
628	Todds Bridge Road	near Gunsmoke Lane
628	Pattie Swamp Road	at swamp
631	Fleets Mill Road	at Fleets Millpond
631	Norwood Road	at Dickey's Swamp
636	Minter Lane	at Walkerton Creek
620	Powcan Road	at Poor House Lane
620	Duck Pond Road	at Garnetts Creek
634	Mt. Elba Road	at flat areas
633	Mantua Road	at Garnetts Creek
617	Exol Road	at Exol Swamp
614	Devils Three Jump Road	Devils Three Jump Road
14	The Trail	at Truhart
613	Dabney Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
611	Tastine Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
603	Lombardy Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
608	Clancie Road	At Bugan Villa Drive
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Prospect Baptist Church
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Road
644	Jonestown Road	At Meadow Swamp
605	Plain View Lane	At Guthrie Creek
601	Cheery Row Lane	At Guthrie Creek and swamp
666	Tuckers Road	Entire road including Tuckers R.P.
667	Wrights Dock Road	Entire road
640	Lyneville Road	At 36" cross-pipes
625	Bryds Mill	At cross-pipes
615	Union Hope Road	At Exol Swamp
604	Bryds Bridge Road	At Bryds Bridge
612	Lilly Pond Rod	At Dragons Swamp Bridge
610	Dragonville Rod	At Timber Brook Swamp
614	Rock Springs Road	At bridge
14	Buena Vista Road	at K&Q/ Gloucester County line

Public Boat Ramps

There are 2 public boats ramps in the county along the Mattaponi River that are operated/maintained by the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries (VDGIF):

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Mattaponi River	Melrose	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 38' 14" N 37.6372145	76° 51' 18"W -76.8549627
Directions: From King & Queen Courthouse, Rt. 14 South (2.8 miles); Right onto Rt 602 (1.2 miles) to Ramp						
Mattaponi River	Waterfence	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 35' 31" N 37.5920552	76° 47' 55"W -76.7987125
Directions: From West Point, Rt 33 East, turn Left onto SR 14 (5 miles), turn Left onto SC 611 to end						
<i>Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 2015</i>						

In addition to the VDGIF sites, there is a water access site to the Mattaponi River in Walkerton and in Shacklefords.

Due to the low velocity of the flood waters along this section of the Mattaponi River, none of these boat landings sustain damage from flood waters.

Floodplain

Below is a map of the floodplain within King and Queen County.

Flood Hazard Zones in King & Queen County
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)

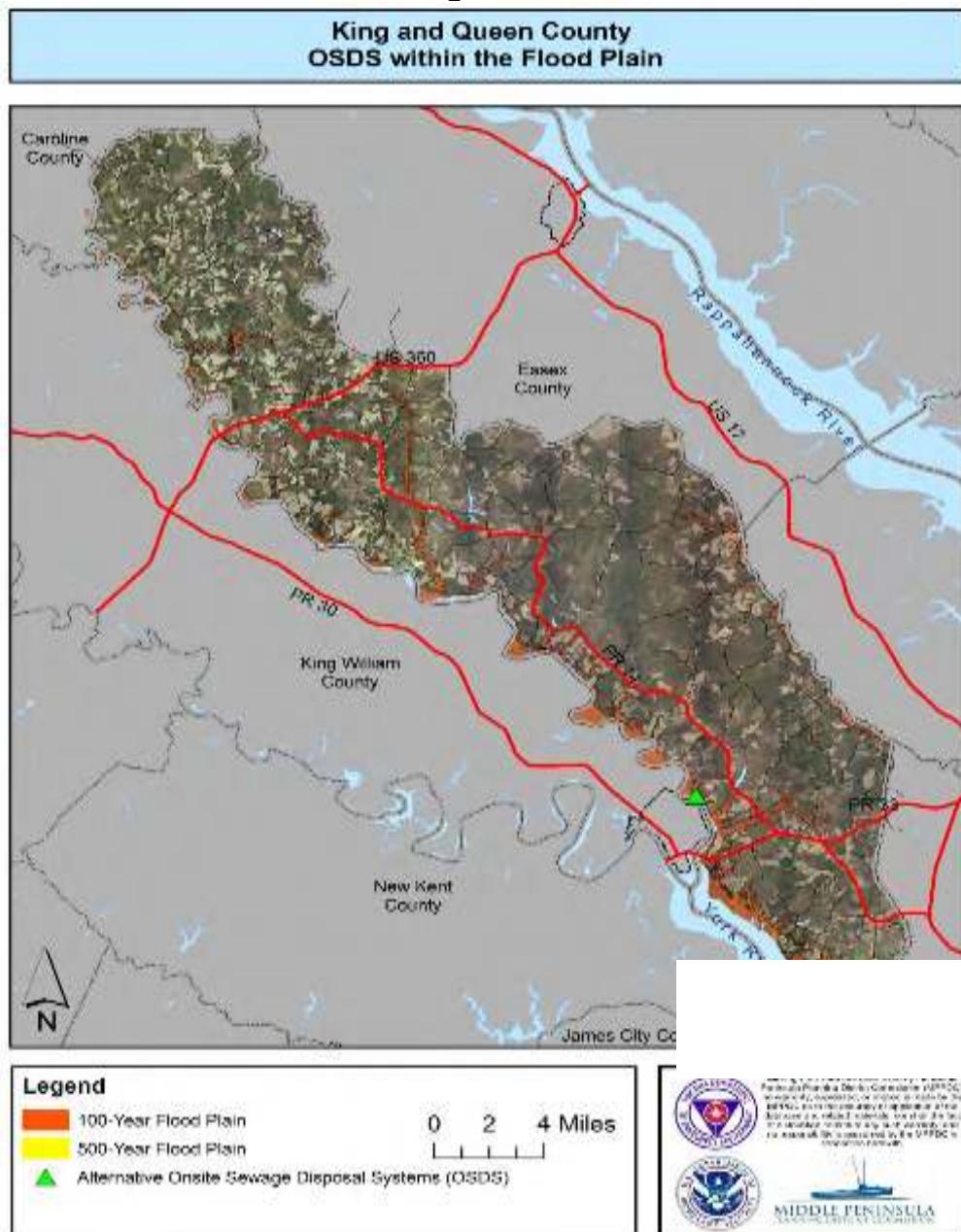


Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The Virginia Department of Health (VDH) regulations have changed dramatically in recent years to keep pace with improvements in technology. Now, there are a number of “alternative on-site sewage disposal systems” that are allowed to be constructed where poor soils and/or a high-water table prevented the construction of a conventional septic system on the property. As of 2009, there were 1,208 OSDSs permitted and installed in the Middle Peninsula. There are an additional 2,006 OSDSs permitted by VDH but not yet installed (Figure 35).

Many of these are located in the 100-year floodplain, some of which could suffer damage during flooding events since most of the systems have essential mechanical and other components at-grade or slightly above grade.

Figure 35:



4.5.2. Essex County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The County's Offices are located within the Town of Tappahannock, which is centrally located mid-county along the Route 17 corridor. The County Offices are in a handful of buildings in downtown Tappahannock in an area that is outside of the 500-year floodplain. There are emergency generators at the County Administration Building and at the Sheriff's Office/Dispatch Center.

Additional properties that the County owns include 2 solid waste facilities located at Center Cross and Bray's Fork, the county library, the elementary school/school board offices, and the middle school/high school complex. All properties are located outside of the 500-year floodplain. The new middle school has an emergency generator.

The county/town is served by one volunteer fire department that has 3 fire stations. One station is located in Tappahannock along Airport Road, another is located at the northern end of the county along Route 17 at Loretto and the third station is located at the southern end of the County near Center Cross. The Tappahannock Volunteer Rescue Squad is in downtown Tappahannock, and it serves town residents as well as all county residents. All emergency response facilities are located outside of the 500-year floodplain. The fire department on Airport Road and the EMS facility downtown have emergency generators.

The Tappahannock-Essex County Community Airport is located off Route 360 at Paul's Crossroads. The airport is located on a high ridgeline, which is outside of the 500-year floodplain.

The new animal shelter that serves the town and county is located at the town's former maintenance facility along Airport Road, which does not flood.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Essex County

According to FEMA's records, Essex County has 32 Single-Family Repetitive Loss properties and 2 Single-Family Severe Repetitive Losses as of September 2021.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in the Essex County/Tappahannock area include the following:

Table 30: Essex/Tappahannock Flood Prone Roads		
Route	Road Name	Location
17	Church Lane	Tickners Creek at June Parker Marina
617	Island Farm Road	Piscataway Creek
646	Fort Lowery Lane	Rappahannock River
680	River Place	Rappahannock River

Route 17 is the main south/north road serving the county. This primary road has been designated as a hurricane evacuation route by the Commonwealth of Virginia for some Tidewater residents evacuating northward during a Category 2 or stronger hurricane. The road was elevated to reduce the risk and frequency of flooding on this stretch of road.

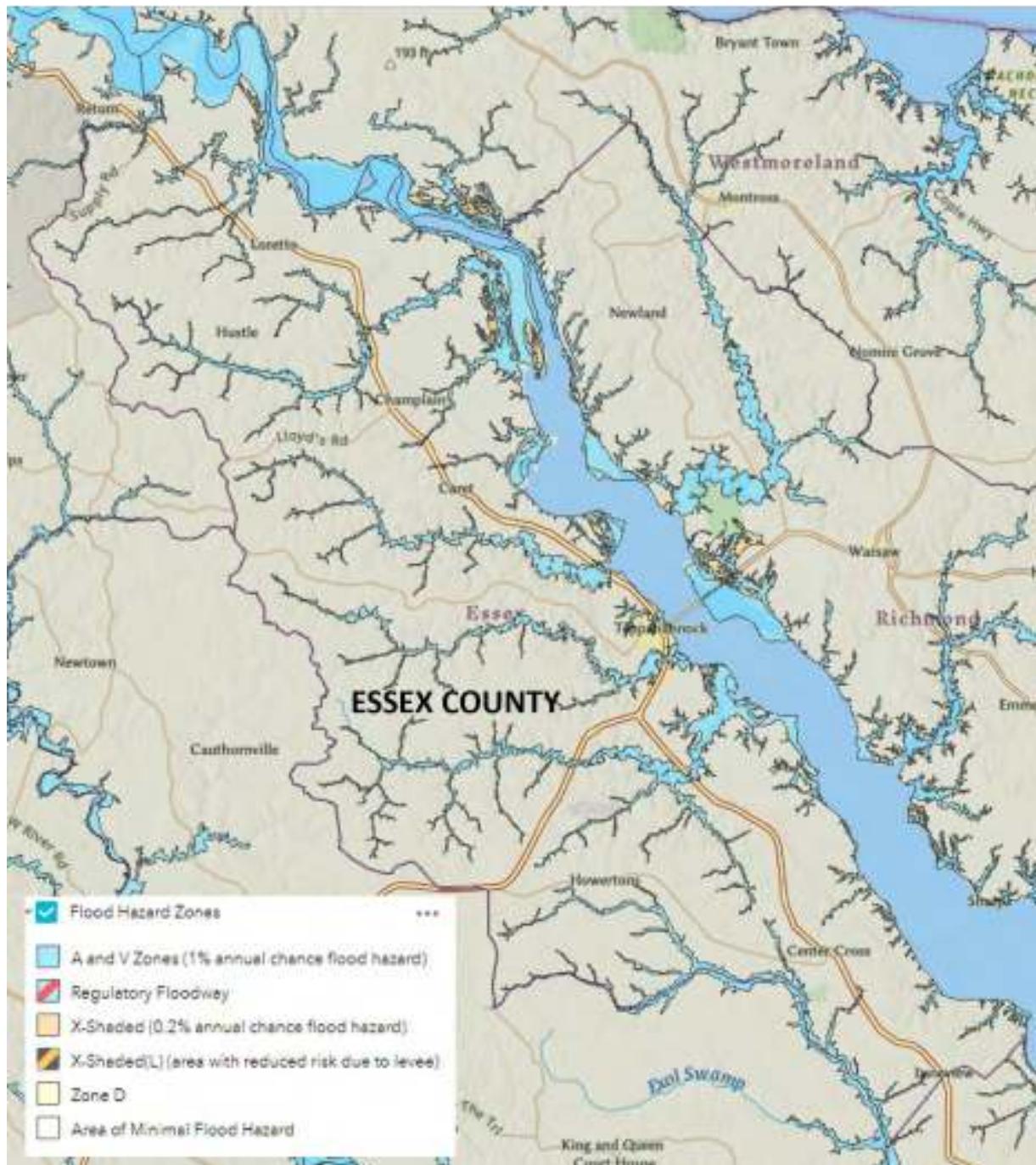
Also, according to town officials, all roads that dead end at the Rappahannock River flood but sustain little damage since flood velocities are low along this section of the river through Tappahannock.

Floodplain

Below is a map of the floodplain within Essex County.

Flood Hazard Zones in Essex County

(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS). The following map (Figure 53) show the location of the OSDS systems constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplain in Essex County:

Essex County OSDS within the Flood Plain



Legend

- 100-Year Flood Plain
- 500-Year Flood Plain
- ▲ Alternative Onsite Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS) selection

0 2 4 Miles



Tappahannock Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The Town of Tappahannock provides public water and sewer services to its citizens. The water system does not sustain damage during floods.

The wastewater treatment plant is located along Hoskins Creek on the west side of Route 17. The wastewater treatment plant does not suffer damage during severe flooding events. In the last plan there was mention that there was one sewerage pump station located along Newbill Drive that received flood damage during hurricane strength storms. During Hurricane Isabel in 2003, the electrical controls needed to be repaired since there was flood damage. However, since the last plan the Newbill Drive electrical controls have been raised to above the flood line of Hurricane Isabel in hopes to avoid future issues.

Public Boat Landings

There is one public boat ramp in the Town of Tappahannock along Hoskin's Creek that is operated/maintained by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Hoskin's Creek	Hoskin's Creek	No	Concrete Ramp	1	35° 55' 12" N 37.9200873	76° 51' 26"W -76.8571004
Directions: Town of Tappahannock, Rt. T-1002 (Dock Street)						
Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 2015						

In addition to Hoskin's Creek, there is public access at the Prince Street Road ending which is owned by the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority. While Prince Street may suffer minor damage during severe storm events, Dock Street does not sustain damage from flood waters according to town officials.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in the Town of Tappahannock

According to FEMA's records, the Town of Tappahannock has 2 Single Family Repetitive Loss properties and no Severe Repetitive Losses as of September 2021. The following map shows the floodplains in the Town of Tappahannock.

Flood Hazard Zones in the Town of Tappahannock

(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



4.5.3. King William County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

Public water and sewerage systems serve portions of the Route 360 growth corridor in Central Garage. A package wastewater treatment plant discharges sewer effluent into an unnamed tributary that leads into Moncuiin Creek, which then flows into the Pamunkey River. Floodwaters do not adversely impact the wastewater treatment plant.

The public water system serves the relatively high and dry Central Garage area. Therefore, this Route 360/30 area water system does not sustain damage from flooding events.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in the King William County and Town of West Point include the following:

Table 31: King William County and Town of West Point Flood Prone Roads

Route	Road Name	Location
30	King William Road	Cypress Swamp at Olson's Pond
636	VFW Road	Cypress Swamp
632	Mt. Olive- Cohoke Road	Intersection of Route 633
609	Smokey Road	Herring Creek
628	Dorrel Road	Herring Creek
1006	Thompson Ave	West Point Creek
1003	Chelsea Road	West Point Creek to dead end
1130	Glass Island Road	Mattaponi River
1107	Kirby Street	1 st to 7 th Streets
n/a	1 st to 7 th Streets	Between Kirby St. and Pamunkey River
n/a	2 nd to 5 th Streets	Between Lee St. and Mattaponi River

Public Boat Landings

There are 2 public boat ramps in King William County that is owned and maintained by VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Mattaponi River	Aylett	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 47' 8" N 37.7855806	77° 6' 11"W -77.1030150
Directions: Aylett, Rt 360 East, Right onto Rt 600						
Pamunkey River	Lestor Manor	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 35' 10" N 37.5861120	76° 59' 4"W -76.9845725
Directions: From King William Courthouse, Rt 30 South (.7 miles); Right on Rt 633 (7.4 miles); Left on Rt 672 (.4 miles)						
Virginia Department of Game an Inland Fisheries, 2015						

Additionally, there is a very small canoe/kayak launce at Zoar State Forest located a few miles north of Route 360.

Due to the low velocity of the flood waters along these upper reaches of the Mattaponi River, neither of these boat landings sustain damage from flood waters.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in King William County

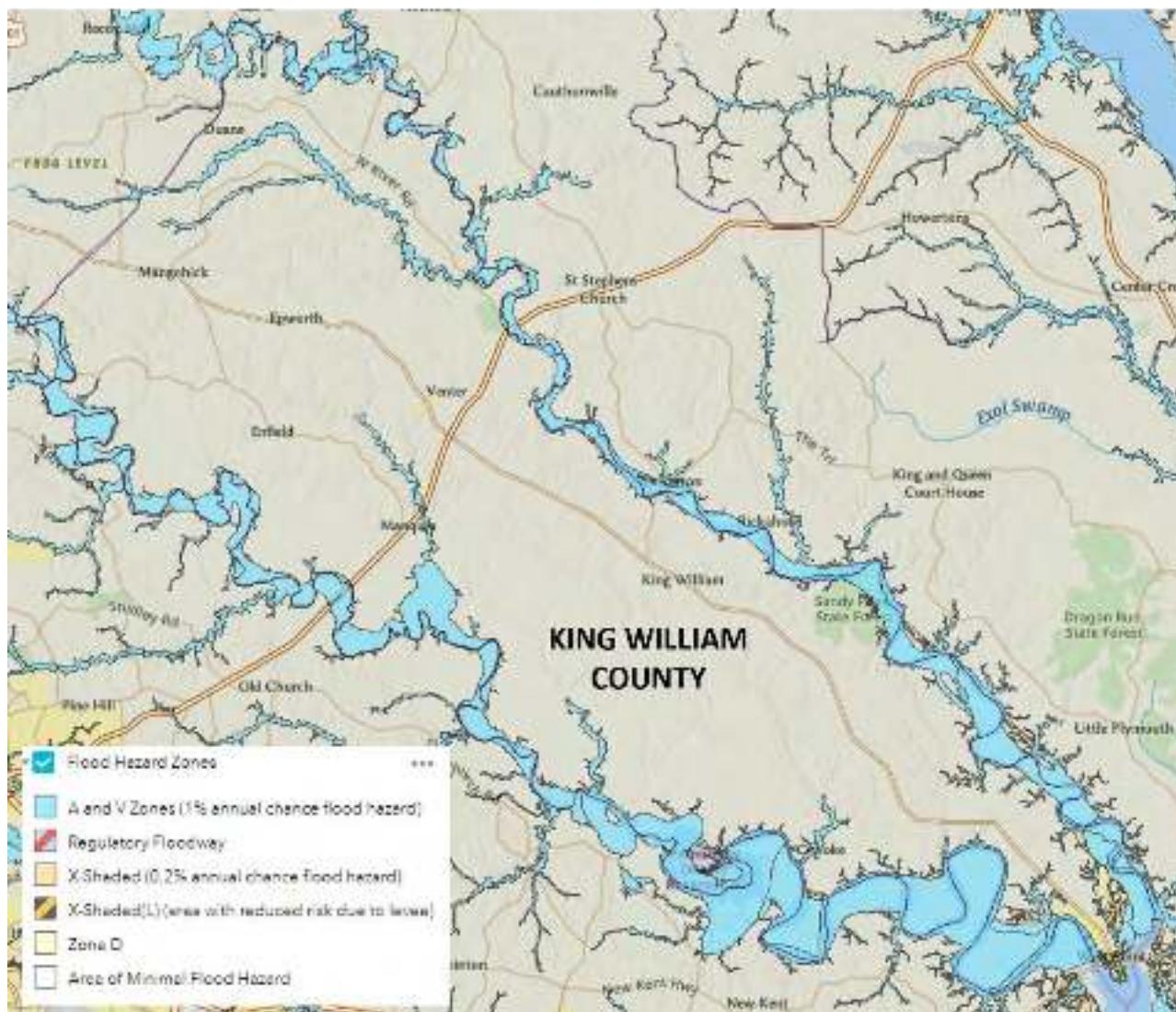
According to FEMA's records, King William County has no Repetitive Loss residential properties or Severe Repetitive Loss as of October 2021.

Floodplain

The following map shows the floodplains in King William County.

Flood Hazard Zones in King William County

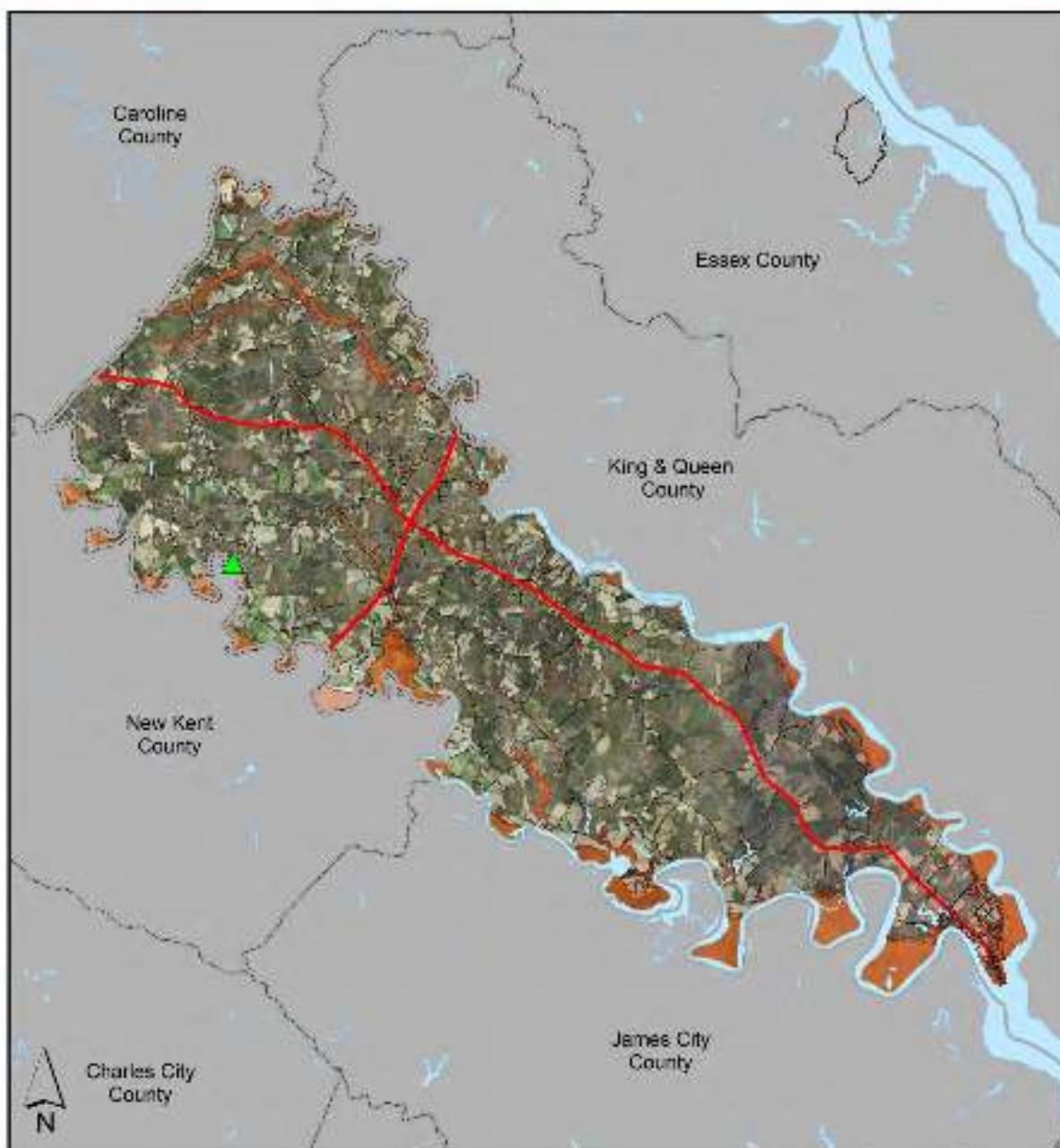
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The map (Figure 64) below shows the locations of the installed OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year floodplain in King William County.

King William County OSDS within the Flood Plain



Legend

- 100-Year Flood Plain
- 500-Year Flood Plain
- ▲ Alternative Onsite Sewage Disposal System (OSDS)

0 2 4 Miles



Town of West Point Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

Located at the confluence of the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers where they become the headwaters of the York River, there is public infrastructure, private residences and downtown businesses that are at risk of flooding during severe storms.

The town provides both public water and sewer service to its residents. The water system is owned and operated by the town and sustains little damage during flooding events.

The ownership and operation of the town's sewerage system has been turned over to the Hampton Roads Sanitation District (HRSD). The wastewater treatment plant is located at the east end of 23rd Street. The facility did not flood during Hurricane Isabel in 2003 and the vital electrical and mechanical controls are on a slightly elevated portion of the site and therefore, the facility's location does not pose a risk of flooding.

A sewer pump station located on 2nd Street near the point does have a flooding problem. During Hurricane Isabel, the pump motors in the well house flooded and needed to be dried out. However, the electrical controls are mounted high enough in the pump house so that they did not sustain flood damage. There is a sewer pump station located on 13th street that did not flood during Hurricane Isabel, but the floodwaters did reach within 1-foot of the facility.

Public Boat Landings

There is one public boat landing located along the Mattaponi River on the north side of the Lord Delaware Bridge on Glass Island Road. This facility does receive minor damage to the roadway and parking areas during severe storms.

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Mattaponi River	West Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	2	37° 47' 8" N 37.5406099	76° 47' 23" W -76.7896487
Directions: Town of West Point on Rt 33						
VDGIF, 2015						

Public Park Facility

On the south side of the Lord Delaware Bridge, there is a small-town park with walking trails and benches adjacent to the water's edge. This is a new facility that was built in conjunction with the new bridge construction that was completed in 2006. Due to the minimal amount of infrastructure at this shoreline facility, it is anticipated that there will be no more than minor damages from rising waters in this wetlands area adjacent to the Mattaponi River.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in West Point

According to FEMA's records, the Town of West Point has 8 Single Family and 1 Non-Residential Repetitive Loss properties and zero Severe Repetitive Losses as of October 2021.

The floodplains are displayed in the following map.

Flood Hazard Zones in the Town of West Point (Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



Numerous homes and downtown businesses at the southern end of West Point flood during severe storms particularly as flood waters reached 8 feet 6 inches above mean low water which is 6 inches above the 8 ft 100-year flood plain elevation. The West Point School Complex, which serves as the town's shelter, is located on the northern side of the town and the buildings are not subjected to floodwaters. However, Chelsea Road is located along the Mattaponi River, and it is 1 of 2 routes that are used to access the school complex. This roadway does flood during severe storms.

4.5.4. Gloucester Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The county has a relatively extensive network of public water and sewer facilities in and around the Gloucester Courthouse area. The Beaverdam Reservoir, located just north of the courthouse area, serves as the drinking water source for the county's public water supply system. As discussed earlier in the Dam Impoundment Section of the plan, the dam is structurally well-built and remains fully certified by the DCR (Figure 3). Below the dam there are approximately 200 homes that would flood if the Reservoir structure failed. However, in 1999 the impoundment overflowed during Hurricane Floyd yet no flood damage to the home since the excess water flowed downstream using the emergency spillway.

Table 32 provides a list of dams within the locality that may be impacted by natural hazards as well.

Table 32: The following is a list of dams in Gloucester County that are on the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Certification List.

Dam Name	Class	Height	Capacity in Acre Feet	Water Body
Woodberry Farm	3	8	158	Jones Creek
Weaver Dam	3	6	81	Jones Creek
Haynes	3	15	366	Carter Creek
Robins Creek	3	16	219	Wilson
Cow Creek	2	16	931	Cow
Burke Stream	3	20	481	Burke Mill
Cypress Shores River	3	15	143	Piankatank
Haines Pond	3	9	50	Carter Creek
Beaverdam Reservoir	1	39	20,523	Beaverdam Creek
Wood Duck Pond	4	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown
Leigh Lake	4	12	unknown	Jones Creek

The water distribution system does not suffer damage during severe storm events since it is a closed underground system. The sewerage collection lines and pumps stations are owned and operated by Gloucester County. There are 2 pump stations in the Gloucester Courthouse area (Pump # 11 and Pump #13) that sustained damage during Hurricane Floyd in 1999. The damage was caused by floodwaters resulting from the overtopping of the Beaverdam Reservoir as previously mentioned. After the wastewater is collected, it is transported in a large force main that runs down Route 17, crosses under the York River and then flows into the York River Wastewater Treatment Plant in York County. The large force main and treatment plant are owned and operated by the Hampton Roads Sanitation District. The force main is a closed underground system that does not sustain damage during severe flooding events.

The Achilles Elementary School site, located in the southeastern section of the county, is adversely affected by flood waters from storms surges associated with a Category I hurricane.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in Gloucester County include the following:

Table 33: Gloucester County Flood Prone Roads.		
Route	Road Name	Location of Floodwaters
684	Starvation Road	From Big Oak Lane to ESM
662	Allmondsville Road	From Rte. 606 to Rte. 618
618	Chappahosic Road	From Rte. 662 to Rte. 639
636	Brays Point Road	From Eagle Lane to ESM
1303	Carmines Islands Road	From Gardner Lane to ESM
646	Jenkins Neck Road	Various spots from Owens Road to ESM
648	Maundys Creek Road	From Rte. 649 to ESM
649	Maryus Road	From Haywood Seafood Lane to ESM
652	Rowes Point Road	From 653 to ESM
649	Severn Wharf Road	Various spots from 653 to ESM

Public Boat Ramps

There are 4 public boat landings in Gloucester County that are owned and operated by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Piankatank River	Deep Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 32' 10" N 37.5361228	76° 29' 43"W -76.4953889
Directions: From Glenns, Rt 198 East (7.5 miles); Left on Rt 606 (1.5 miles)						
Poroptank River	Tanyard	No	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 27' 17" N 37.4548078	76° 40' 5"W -76.6679753
Directions: From Gloucester, Rt 14 North (4.3 miles); Left on Rt 613 (3.3 miles); Right on Rt 610 (.6 miles); left on Rt 617 (.5 miles)						
Ware River	Warehouse	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 24' 11" N 37.4031611	76° 29' 23"W -76.4896286
Directions: East of Gloucester on Rt 621						
York River	Gloucester Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	2	37° 14' 45" N 37.2457058	76° 30' 17"W -76.5048003
Directions: Town of Gloucester Point, Rt 1208 – TEMPORARILY CLOSED						
VDGIF, 2015						

In addition to VDGIF there is a list of other public boat ramps throughout the County, including:

- **Cappahosic Landing Location:** End of Cappahosic Road. York River Access. Bank fishing, beach, Picnicking, limited parking, and restrooms - May thru October. Park area maintained by Gloucester County while the Landing is maintained by VDOT.
- **Cedar Bush, Oliver's Landing Location:** End of Cedar Bush Road. York River Access. Gravel ramp and finger pier. Maintained by Gloucester County and VDOT.
- **Field's Landing:** End of Field's Landing Road. York River Access. Car top boats only, no trailer access. Maintained by VDOT.
- **Glass Point Landing:** End of Glass Road. Severn River Access. Car top boats only, no trailer access. Maintained by Gloucester County and VDOT.
- **Gloucester Point Beach Park Location:** End of Greate Road, next to Coleman Bridge. York River Access. Sandy beach, swimming, picnicking, outdoor showers – seasonal, restrooms, playground, fishing pier, parking and two landings. One landing is maintained by Gloucester County and one by DGIF (see above for details).
- **John's Point Landing** - End of John's Point Road. Small boats only, gravel ramp and sand ramp for car top boats: Fishing Parking Maintained by Gloucester County and VDOT
- **Miller's Landing** - car top boats only, no trailer access Location: End of Miller's Landing Road Poropotank River Access Fishing Parking Maintained by VDOT
- **Payne's Landing:** End of Paynes Landing Road. Ware River Access. Car top boats only, no trailer access. Maintained by Gloucester County.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Gloucester County

According to FEMA's records, Gloucester County has 146 (i.e. 141 Single Family, 1 Non-Residential, 3 Condos, and one 2-4 Family properties) Repetitive Loss properties and 13 (i.e. 11 Single Family and 2 non-residential properties) Severe Repetitive Losses as of October 2021.

Floodplain

The following map shows the floodplains in Gloucester County.

Flood Hazard Zones in Gloucester County

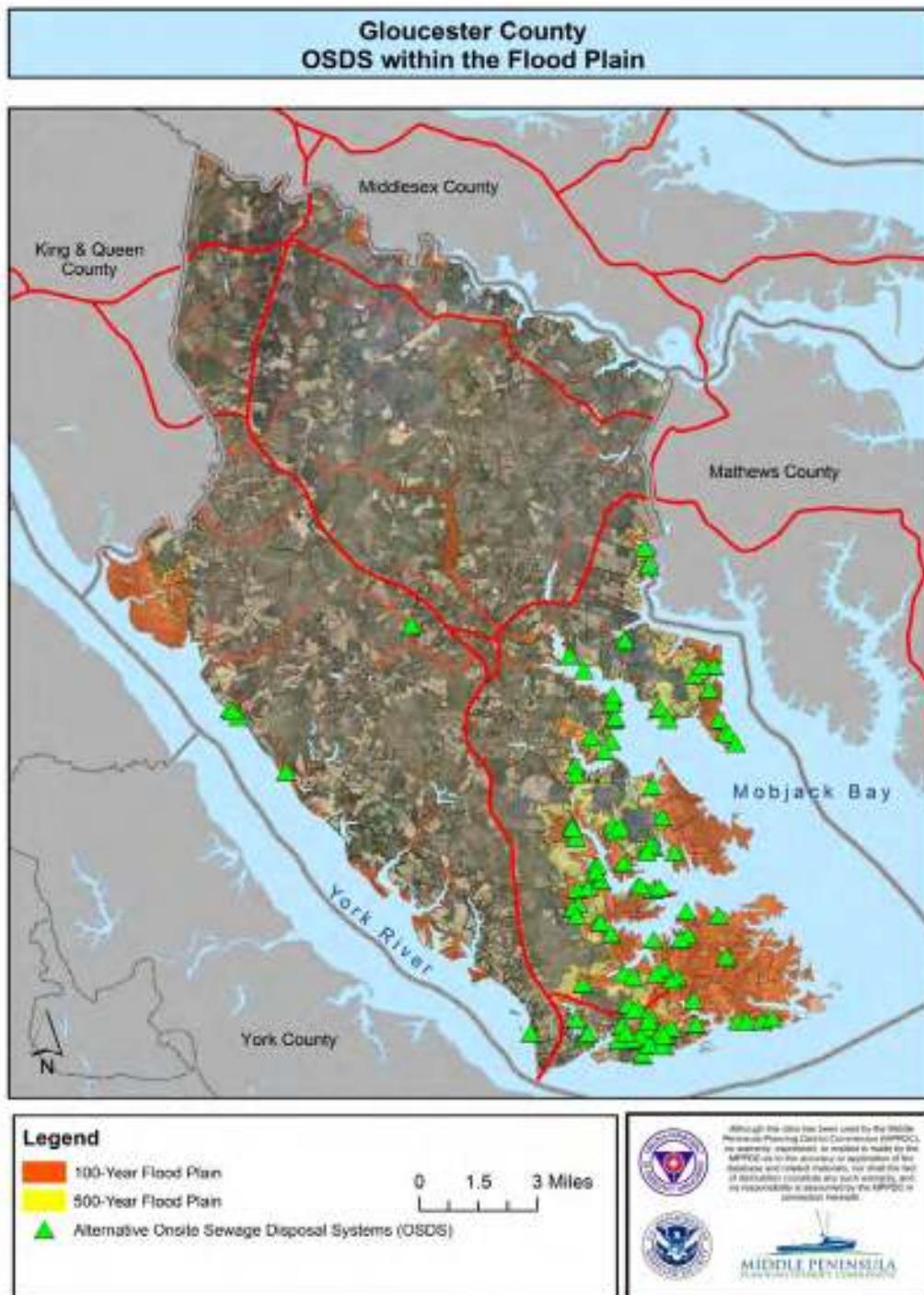
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The following maps (Figure 36) show the locations of the installed OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplain in Gloucester County.

Figure 36:



4.5.5. Mathews Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

New Point Comfort Lighthouse, located at the southern tip of Mathews County, has undergone significant flood damage resulting from the lighthouse being separated from the mainland due to severe erosion. Mathews County owns the lighthouse facility. In 2016 the Waterfront Development Corporation installed a new pier at the lighthouse that allowed contractors to access the site for restoring the stone tower. Restoration of the tower started in 2020 and concluded on October 12, 2021, when a ceremony was held to relight the lighthouse.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in Mathews County include the following:

Table 34: Mathews County Flood Prone Roads

Route	Road Name	Location
610	Marsh Hawk Road	From Rte. 614 to Rte. 611
600	Circle Drive	From Rte. 14 to Rte. 14
600	Light House or Point Road	From Rte. 14 to ESM
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rte. 613 to Rte. 609
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rte. 610 to Rte. 609
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rte. 610 to ESM
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rte. 614 to Rte. 611
643	Haven Beach Road	From Rte. 704 to ESM
633	Old Ferry Road	From Rte. 704 to 636
608	Potato Neck Road	From Rte. 649 to ESM
644	Bandy Ridge Road	From Rte. 611 to Rte. 614

Public Boat Ramps

There is one public boat landing in Mathews County that is owned and operated by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
East River	Town Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 24' 55" N 37.4143723	76° 20' 15" W -76.3375842
Directions: From Mathews, Rt 14 South (.8 miles); Right onto Rt 615 (.6 miles)						
VDGIF, 2015						

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Mathews County

According to FEMA's records, Mathews County has 169 (i.e. 164 Single family, 3 Non-resident, 1 Other resident, and 1 Condo) Repetitive Loss residential properties and 11 Single Family Severe Repetitive Losses as of October 2021.

Public School Properties

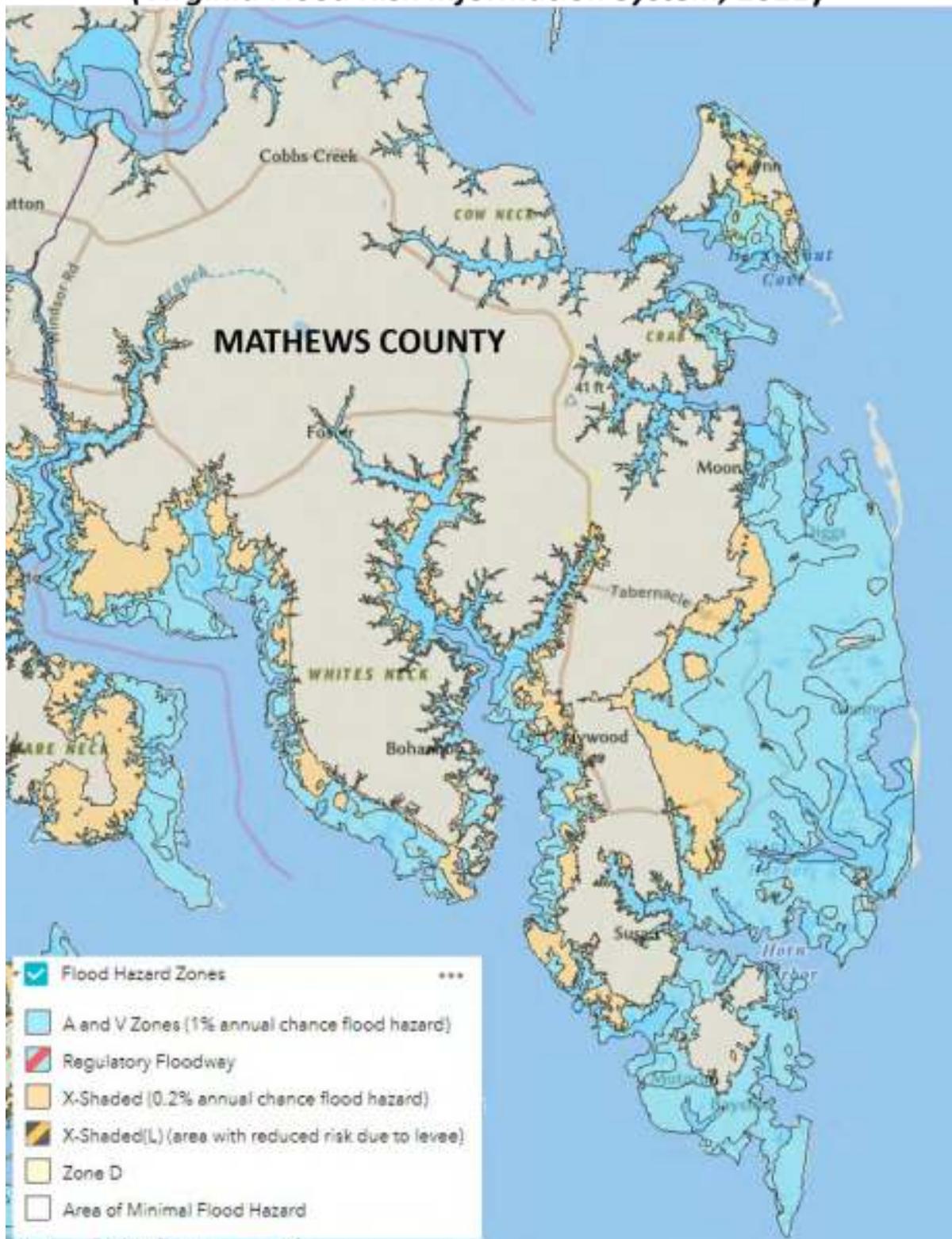
During a Category 2 hurricane, the Thomas Hunter Middle School and the Lee Jackson Elementary School properties become flooded.

Floodplain

The following map shows the floodplains in Mathews County.

Flood Hazard Zones in Mathews County

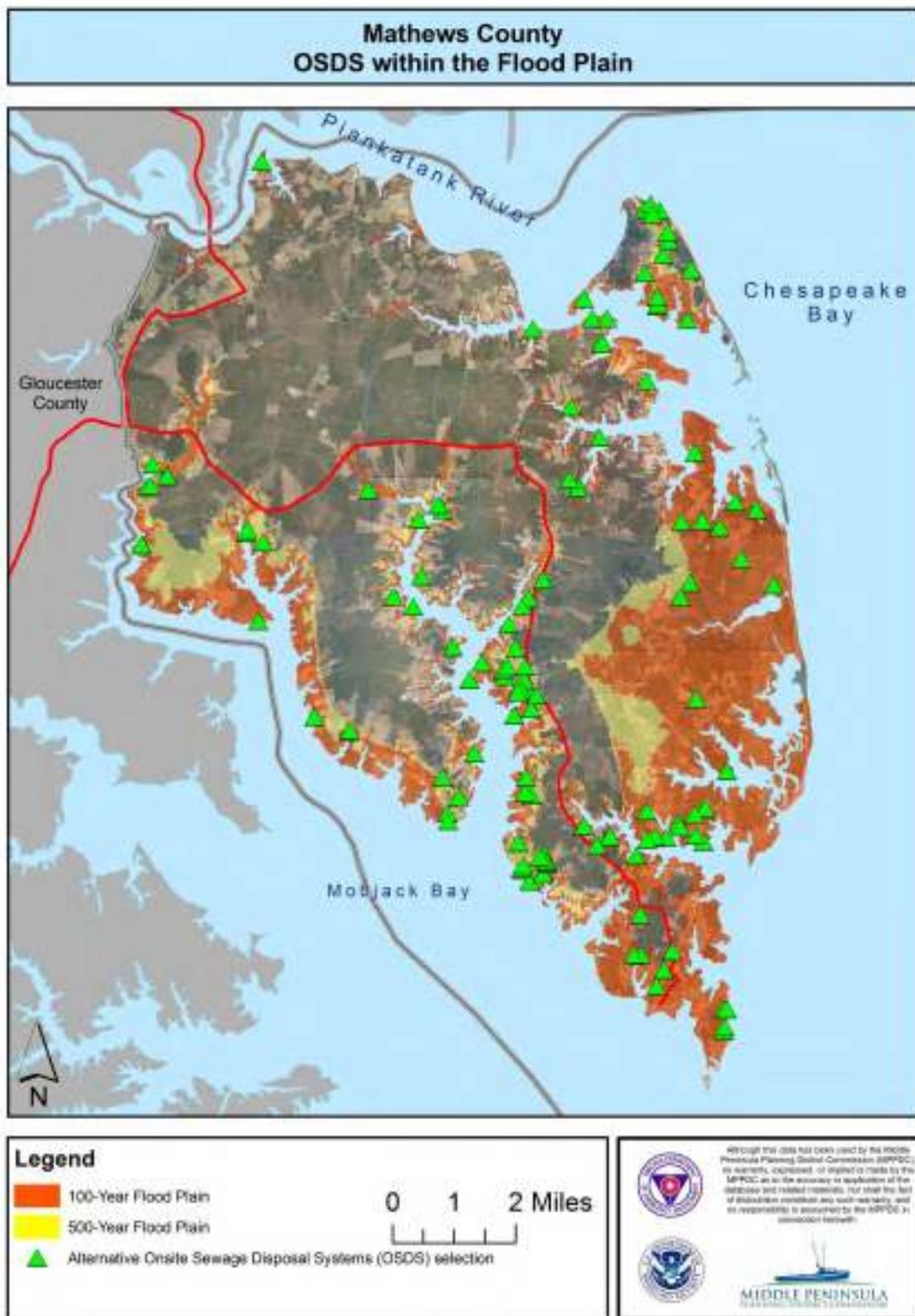
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The following map (Figure 37) show the location of the OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplains in Mathews County.

Figure 37:



4.5.6. Middlesex County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The county does not currently operate any public water systems. However, there are community water systems operated by private companies serving the Village of Saluda and some of the larger residential subdivisions in the lower portion of the county in the Hartfield and Deltaville areas. These water systems do not sustain flood damages from severe hurricanes and nor'easters.

The County does have a public sewerage system in the planning stages that will serve the Village of Saluda and properties east along the Route 33 corridor towards the Cook's Corner area. The wastewater treatment plant and outfall for this proposed system will be built along a tributary of Urbanna Creek, located between Saluda and Cook's Corner.

Since this project is in the permitting/design stage, it is assumed that the facility will be designed and constructed in a manner to avoid any future adverse impacts from floodwaters.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in Middlesex County/Urbanna include the following:

Table 34: Middlesex County/Urbanna Flood Prone Roads

Route	Road Name	Location
648	Montague Island Road	From Rte. 604 to ESM
651	Smokey Point	From Rte. 640 to Rte. 685
1103	Irma's Lane	From Rte. 33 to Rte. 1102
628	Mill Creek Road	From Rte. 702 to ESM
636	Timber Neck Road	From Rte. 643 to Rte. 659

Public Boat Ramps

There are 3 public boat landings in Middlesex County that are owned and operated by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Parrotts Creek	Mill Stone	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 43' 36" N 37.7266569	76° 37' 19" W -76.6219992
Directions: Church View, Rt 17 North (1.1 miles); Right on Rt 640 (4.4 miles); Left on Rt 608 (0.8 miles)						
Rappahannock River	Mill Creek	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 35' 3" N 37.5842494	76° 25' 28" W -76.4244480
Directions: From Hartfield, Rt 3 North (0.5 miles); Right on Rt 626 (3.1 miles)						
Rappahannock River	Saluda	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 37' 21" N 37.6225893	76° 34' 54" W -76.5816117
Directions: Rt 618 North (1.4 miles) of Saluda						
VDGIF, 2015						

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Middlesex County

According to FEMA's records, Middlesex County has 35 Single Family Repetitive Loss properties and 2 Single Family Severe Repetitive Loss properties as of October 2021.

Floodplain

The following map shows the floodplains in Middlesex County.

Flood Hazard Zones in Middlesex County (Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)

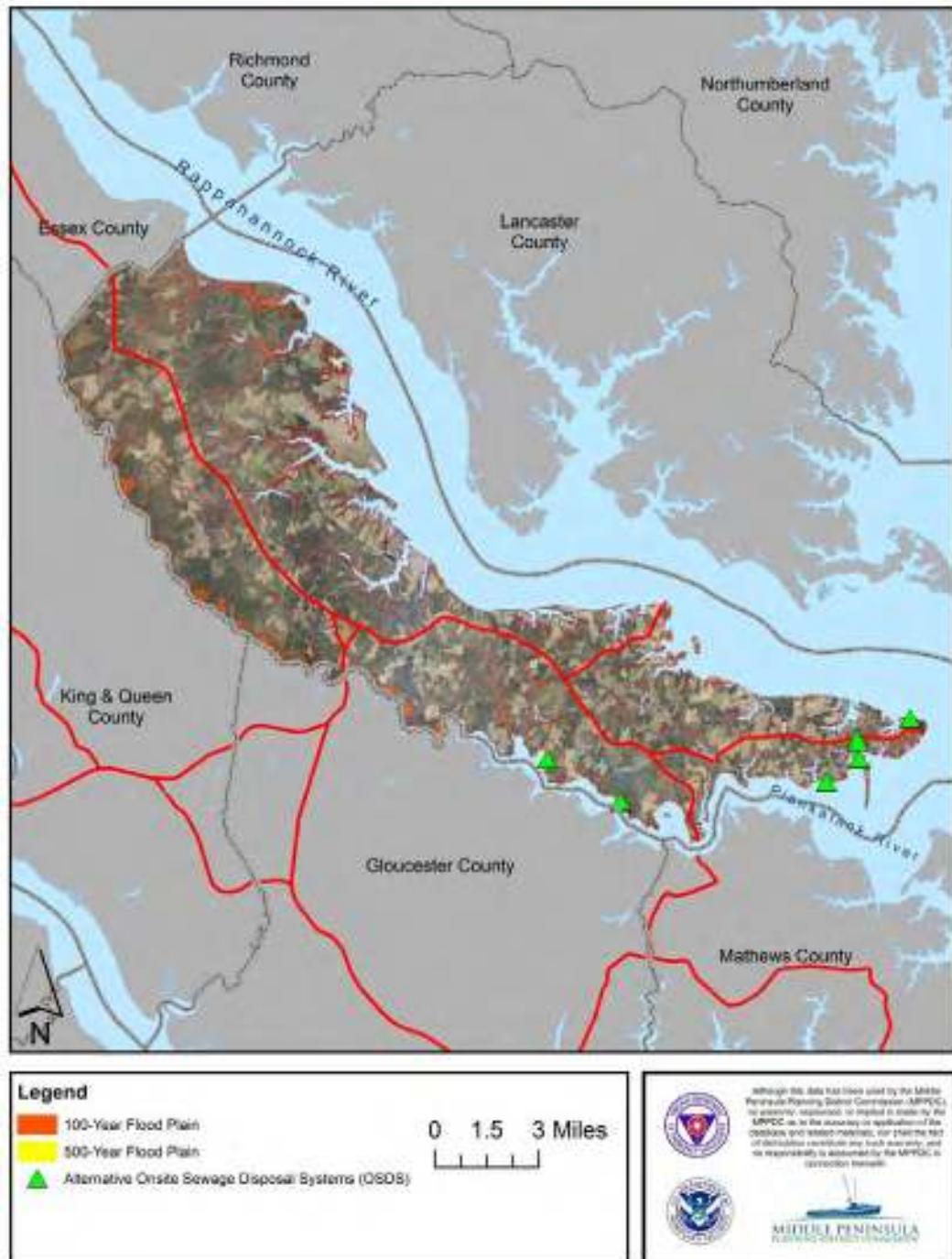


Alternate On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The map (Figure 38) below shows the location of the OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplain in Middlesex County.

Figure 38:

**Middlesex County
OSDS within the Flood Plain**



Urbanna Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The Town of Urbanna provides public water and sewer service to its residents. The town operates the public water system which serves town residents as well as some nearby customers in surrounding Middlesex County.

The sewerage collection and treatment system is operated by the HRSD. When flood waters are anticipated, the staff at HRSD turn off the pumps at the sewerage pump stations to prevent pumping floodwaters into the wastewater treatment plant.

The wastewater treatment plant is located on high land next to the town's water tower, which is an area that does not flood.

The town operates the Urbanna Town Marina that includes a boat/fishing dock, a small beach area, a small park and a small operations building - all located at Upton's Point along the Rappahannock River. This facility suffered significant damage in 2003 from Hurricane Isabel and has been completely rebuilt since then at an approximate cost of \$850,000.

Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in the Town of Urbanna

According to FEMA's records, the Town of Urbanna has 2 (ie. 1 Single Family and 1 Other resident property) Repetitive Loss residential properties and zero Severe Repetitive Loss properties as of October 2021.

In 2003, Hurricane Isabel damaged/destroyed 5 houses along low-lying Island Drive. When these houses were re-built by the property owners, they were elevated in order to prevent future damage from flood waters along this section of the Rappahannock River. The following map shows the floodplains in the Town of Urbanna.

Flood Hazard Zones in the Town of Urbanna (Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



4.5.7. Upper Mattaponi Critical Facilities

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe established a medical facility in Aylett, Virginia in 2021. Aylett Family Wellness is the Commonwealth's first Indian Health Service Clinic, which operates under the PL 93-638 contract, and offers a trio of medical services to tribal citizens and residents of the rural community. The clinic is a primary care provider; however, the facility also offers on-site laboratory services and a fully functioning pharmacy. Aylett Family Wellness is located at 7864 Richmond Tappahannock Highway, Aylett, Virginia 23009.

The government offices of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe are located at 13467 King William Road, King William, Virginia 23086.

Section 5: Risk Assessment Analysis

Flooding, Hurricane, and Sea Level Rise

Hazus is a nationally recognized multi-hazard loss estimation model that was developed by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) and the National Institute of Building Sciences (NIBS). The primary purpose of Hazus is to provide methodology and software application to develop multi-hazard losses at a regional scale. The published online Hazus Technical Manuals provide detailed information about how the models work and how the models generate estimated loss estimates. The loss estimates are used primarily by local, state and regional officials to plan and stimulate efforts to reduce risk from multi-hazards and prepare for emergency response and recovery¹.

Potential loss estimates analyzed in Hazus includes:

- Physical damage to residential and commercial buildings, schools, essential facilities, and infrastructure
- Economic loss including lost jobs, business interruptions, repair, and reconstruction costs.

This analysis for flood, hurricane, and sea level rise impact implements two Hazus analysis modules, flood and wind. The Hazus flood module uses depth of flooding data along with industry standard depth damage curves to estimate the economic impact of various flood scenarios. Riverine flooding, coastal flooding, and sea level rise scenario depth of flooding estimates from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Agency (NOAA) are analyzed in the Hazus flood module. Hurricane damages are calculated with wind speed, direction, and duration analysis from the Hazus hurricane module. Model information is from either historical hurricane tract and impacts or are estimated in a probabilistic scenario. Hurricane wind driven storm surge is not calculated in the Hurricane model, but instead is a component of the coastal analysis that takes both estimated storm surge and wave-run-up into account in the depth of flooding damages.

Results of the Hazus modules are captured at the Census block level for all Hazards. Census blocks align well with County and incorporated jurisdiction boundaries. The results for the three federally recognized Tribes within the Middle Peninsula, they are represented as a portion of the overall County results and Tribal Designated Statistical Areas (TDSA) have been included in maps. According to the US Census Bureau, TDSAs are *intended to encompass a compact and contiguous area that contains a concentration of individuals who identify with the delineating federally recognized American Indian tribe. TDSAs are also intended to be comparable to American Indian reservations within the same state or region and provide a means for reporting statistical data for the area.* Please note this TDSAs may not be the Tribe's planning area of the AHMP, land owned by the Tribe, land in trust to the Tribe, Tribal ancestral land, or land of importance to the Tribe. Additionally, upon correspondence with the Tribes the TDSAs did not sufficiently represent their Tribe. Finally, it was found that this the TDSA data did not include the Upper Mattaponi Tribe. Future Hazus runs will need to improve and capture the Tribes planning area and assess the losses within these areas.

For each scenario, Flood Hazards (Riverine and Coastal), Hurricane Wind Hazard, and Sea Level Rise Hazard, a description of the methodology and parameters for estimation of the hazard, a description of the built and potential loss environment, and the results of the scenario are presented in narrative, tabular, and mapping formats. All supporting digital input and results are included as an annex to this analysis.

¹ Hazus User & Technical Manuals, <https://www.fema.gov/flood-maps/tools-resources/flood-map-products/hazus/user-technical-manuals>

Flood Hazard Analysis

The Hazus flood hazard analysis module was used to identify and characterize the flood hazards and the subsequent loss-potential or risk for both riverine and coastal flooding impacts. The standard methodology of defining loss potential for any given hazard, includes annualizing the potential over a series of statistical return periods. Annualization is the mathematical method of converting individual losses to a weighted-average that may be experienced in any given year. This Plan's scope of analysis examines risk by annualizing the impact of flooding from the 0.2%, 1%, 2%, 4%, and 10% annual chance return periods. In layman's-terms these same annual-chance return periods are often described as the 500-year, 100-year, 50-year, 25-year and 10-year events as shown in Table 35. Coastal flood risk is usually represented by a single event, the one-percent-annual chance return period that incorporates both storm surge and wave-run-up values. This study has developed storm surge return periods to match the riverine flood hazard events so an annualized flood loss can be established.

Table 35: Annual probability for flood hazard recurrence intervals.

Flood Recurrence Interval	Annual Chance of Occurrence
10-year	10.0%
25-year	4.0%
50-year	2.0%
100-year	1.0%
500-year	0.2%

Each of these flood hazard return periods represent a statistical event of the chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year; i.e., the likelihood that a particular event with a given intensity occurs on average per year. Once each of these statistical return periods are calculated, an annualized value is computed offering a perspective for any given year.

The flood modeling performed as part of the current Plan update, and the respective risk results, represents estimated flood losses for each statistical return period and then the annualized flood losses. However, it is important to note that the idiom of ‘comparing apples with oranges’ very-much applies to the various elements of flood modeling as well as modeling risk from potential flooding. Therefore, where appropriate differing modeling methodologies and their respective results have been separated for comparative purposes as described and highlighted in the bulleted list below. The same list also presents the order in which Hazus modeling information is presented in this report:

The flood hazard modeling performed includes the following:

- FEMA Floodplains and Depth Grid Information
- Hazus Building Stock (Inventory of Buildings and Facilities):
 - o All modeling utilized default Hazus building inventory values (Version 4.2 – US Census Bureau 2010 Building Stock Data)
 - o All modeling utilized default Hazus Dasymetric Census Geographies

- o All modeling utilized default Hazus essential facilities
- **Hazus Levels 1 and 2 Multi-frequency Flood Modeling** –Hazus derived flood hazards were combined with FEMA’s detailed engineering modeling of flood hazards as published on FEMA’s Map Service Center. The following core inputs and parameters were included in this study:
 - o All GIS grid products are in Universal Transverse Mercator (UTM) Projection with X,Y (North American Datum of 1983), and Z units (North American Vertical Datum of 1988) in Feet. All GIS grid products were created or converted to a 10-ft grid cell size for analysis.
 - o Digital Elevation Model (DEM) – National Elevation Dataset (NED) One-Arc Second (~30 meter resolution)
 - o Frequencies (Both Riverine & Coastal hazards) - 0.2%, 1%, 2%, 4%, and 10%. No grid is created representing an annualized depth of flooding. Annualized results are derived from the loss estimation.
 - o FEMA’s Riverine and Coastal analysis is completed by Hydrologic Unit Code (HUC) and data from two HUCs were available to be incorporated as a Level 2 update for flood hazard analysis. These HUCs provided updated data for portions of Essex, King & Queen, Middlesex, Gloucester and Mathews Counties. FEMA does not have updated data for King William County. Data were imported from:
 - FRD_02080104_GeoDatabase_20201006
 - FRD_02080102_GeoDatabase_20201006
 - o Riverine:
 - Level 1 - One-Square Mile (sq mi) Drainage Threshold for places where there were no updated data from FEMA, such as King William County,
 - Level 2 – FEMA’s engineering detailed studies produced depth grids for all return periods.
 - o Coastal:
 - Level 2
 - FEMA’s detailed engineering analysis provided an update to the one-percent-annual chance return period for coastal hazards that combines both surge and wave run-up analysis for a limited spatial area.
 - “Starting Stillwater Elevations” as published in the Flood Insurance Study’s (FIS) Table 2 – Transect Data (see each FEMA FIS document for the table details) from each respective FEMA Flood Insurance Study (FIS) to develop depth grids for return periods other than the one-percent-annual chance:
 - o ESSEX COUNTY – Revised May 4, 2015
 - o GLOUCESTER COUNTY – Revised November 19, 2014
 - o KING AND QUEEN COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
 - o KING WILLIAM COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
 - o MIDDLESEX COUNTY – Revised May 18, 2015
 - o MATHEWS COUNTY – Revised December 9, 2014
 - Hazus default shoreline data was modified to extend up the York River so that Level 1 coastal modeling could be completed for King William County, King and Queen County, and portions of Gloucester County upstream of the George Washington Memorial Highway Bridge (US 17).

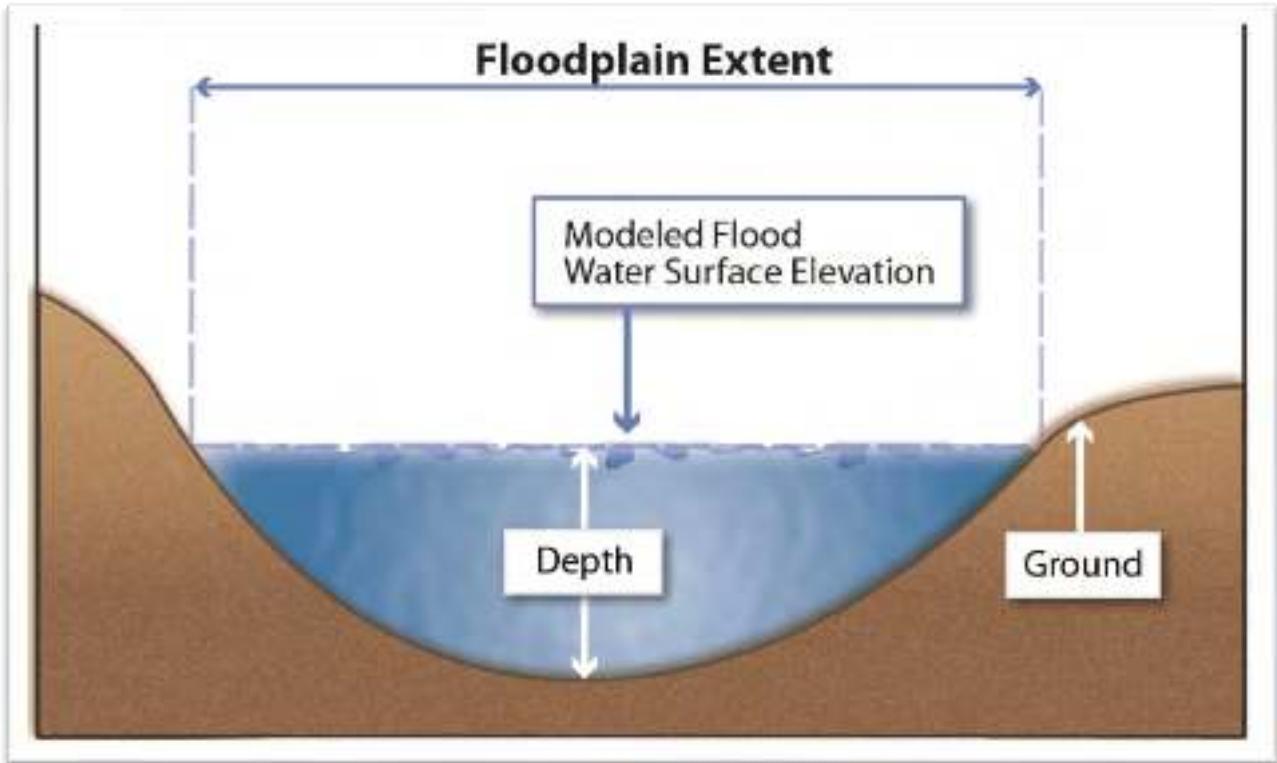
- **Hazus Level I Analysis and Summary of Losses**— Analysis for annualized losses and losses for each return period:
 - o Level I
 - Multiple frequencies (each return period available for riverine and coastal)
 - Hazus default general building stock is analyzed for each return period and then summarized as loss totals by dollars of building and contents loss, and dollars of business interruption.
 - Hazus default essential facilities losses have totals summarized by dollars of building and content's loss, along with an estimate of time to full restoration of the function of that facility
 - Annualized (riverine and coastal)
 - General building stock is processed for annualized loss analysis summarized as loss totals by dollars of building and contents loss, and by capita. Summaries are also built for general occupancy class type, and construction material.
 - Hazus does not provide this analysis methodology for Essential Facilities
 - o Results will be presented in the narrative, tables, and maps as losses due to riverine hazards, losses due to coastal hazards, and then the combined impact of both hazard types.

FEMA Floodplains and Depth Grid Information

FEMA initiates Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) on a national prioritization schedule. The most recent FIS's have been incorporated into this Plan as outlined by date in the list above; dates ranging from 2013 to 2020. These various new studies have produced updated riverine and coastal flood hazards for most of the jurisdictions in the Middle Peninsula planning area. The new riverine coastal flood hazards associated with the most recent FEMA studies have been produced under the Risk MAP Program. In short, the Risk MAP Program seeks to include risk assessments as part of an FIS to better communicate the risk of flooding. Consequently, a Risk MAP study includes all of the regulatory FIS products; namely engineering, floodplain mapping, digital FIRM data and report text. However, in addition to the traditional regulatory products, Risk MAP also includes new non-regulatory products aimed at communicating risk. One of the core non-regulatory datasets that FEMA develops includes the creation of depth grids from the digital FIRM data. Depth grids are the key to performing risk assessments in the Hazus software as they are able to be directly imported from authoritative sources of engineering modeling. Figures 42 and 43 illustrates the extent of flood hazards as defined by the most recent FEMA flood insurance studies that were incorporated into this study making this a Level 2 hazard data analysis.

The flood hazard within Hazus is ultimately defined by a depth grid which is a representation of the difference between the estimated water surface and ground elevations for each respective flood frequency or annual chance.

The following image is a simplified representation as shown in FEMA's Guidance for Flood Risk Analysis and Mapping, Flood Depth and Analysis Grids (May 2014):



The new Risk MAP projects for each of the counties in the Middle Peninsula Regional include new riverine coastal one-percent-annual-chance depth grids. Figure 39 shows these new coastal one-percent-annual chance depth grids and the new FEMA digital FIRM floodplains.

Figure 39: FEMA Level 2 Depth Grids.

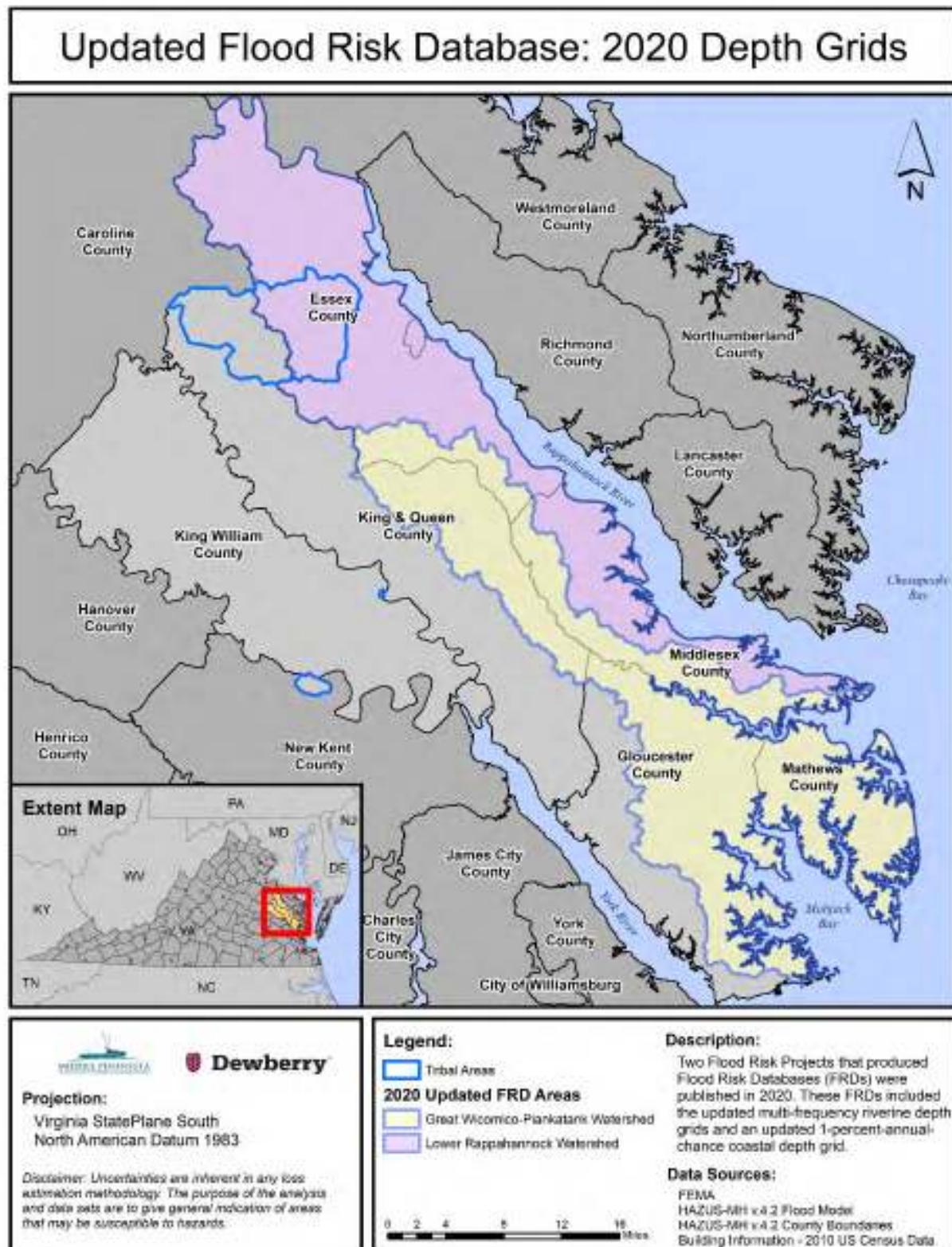
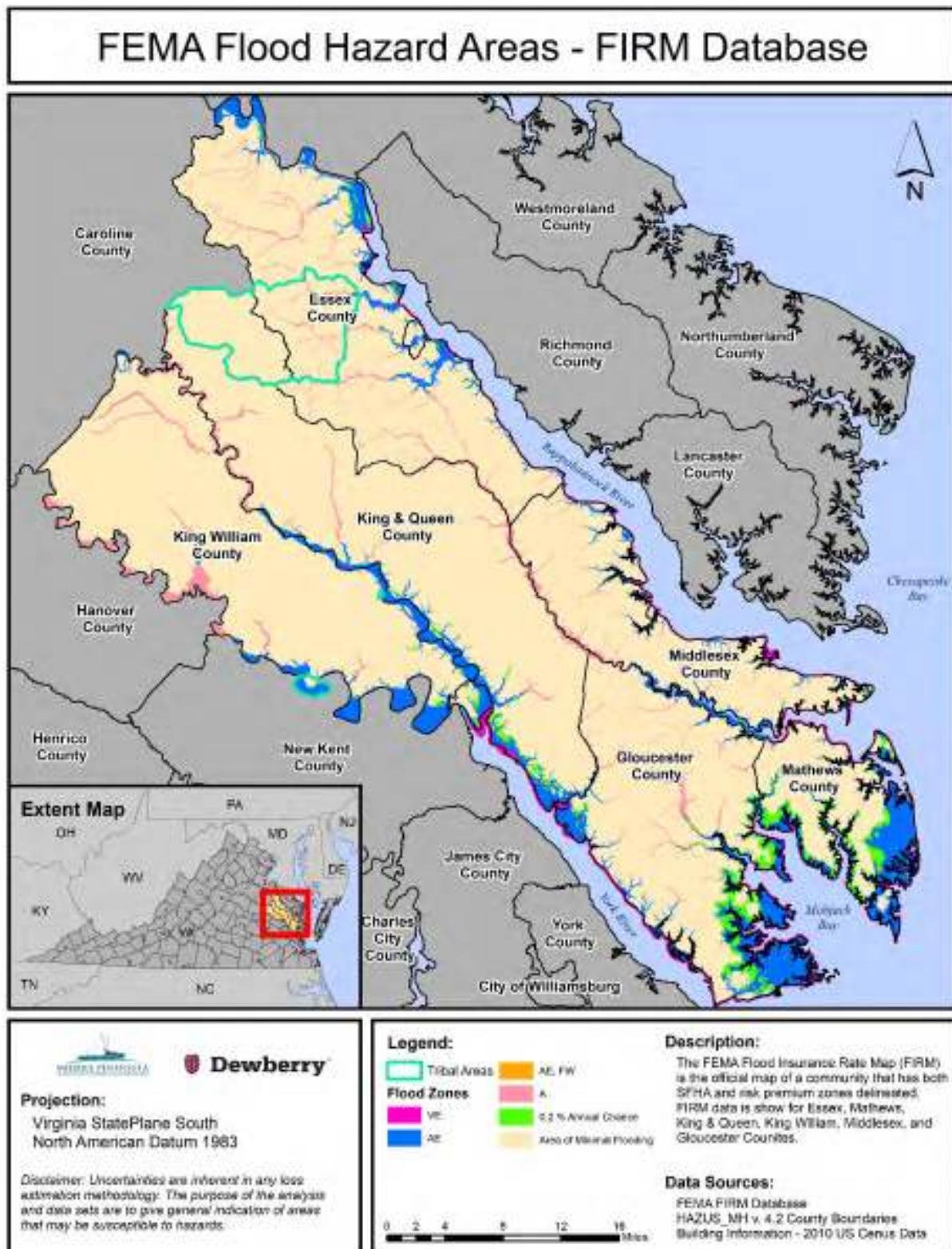


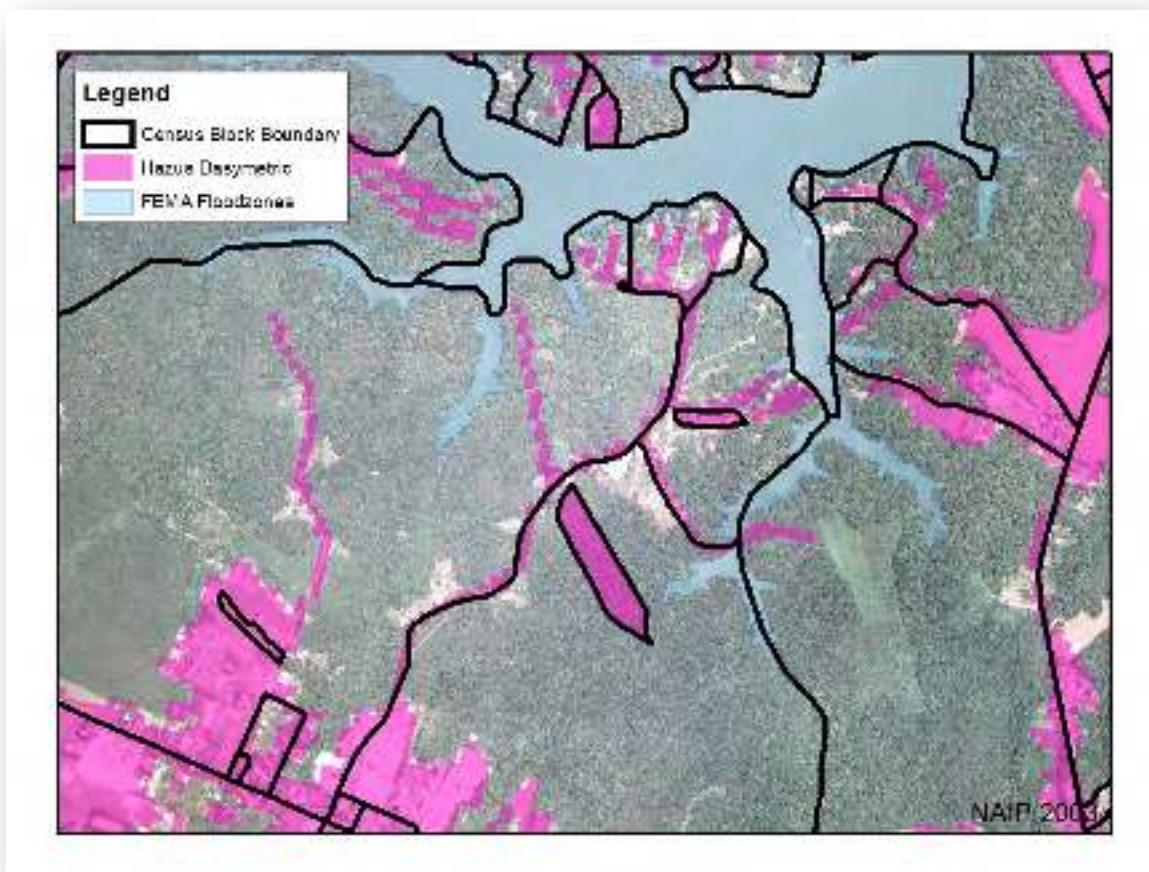
Figure 40: Level I Hazards.



Hazus Building Stock (Inventory of Buildings and Facilities)

Hazus general building stock is an inventory of the built environment that is at risk of damage by a hazard. Each respective type or sub-type of buildings in the following categories; residential, commercial, industrial, agricultural, religious, government, and education has risk based on the replacement value for buildings in that use category, the size and construction of these buildings, and the replacement cost to rebuild if the building is destroyed. For the damage calculations, Hazus assumes that all buildings are evenly distributed throughout a given census block and therefore damage is estimated as a percent and is weighted by the area of inundation at a given depth for a given census block. The methodology therefore, is known as an area-weighted methodology.

FEMA has initiated recent improvements to the area-weighted methodology by further refining the distribution of building square-footage to land areas characterized by development and removing land areas typical of non-developed land classes (e.g., forests, wetlands, etc...). This refinement is called dasymetric mapping and the current Plan modeling utilizes the FEMA dasymetric building stock. The following image shows a small example area in which the developed areas are pink:



Use of the new dasymetric data will typically reduce the total area subject to area-weighted loss estimations - particularly for those census blocks that have flood risk but no actual development within the floodplains. An area analysis of the dasymetric versus full stock census blocks is compared in the following table:

Digital FIRM Acreage Type	Census Block Type	
	Dasymetric	Entire Census Block
Acres of 0.2% Annual Chance Floodplains (500-year)	29,199 Acre (3.5% of Total Acres)	127,531 Acre (15.2% of Total Acres)
Acres of 1% Annual Chance Floodplains (100-year)	23,288 Acre (2.8% of Total Acres)	111,222 Acre (13.3% of Total Acres)
Total Acres of Census Blocks Middle Peninsula Region		836,632 Acres

A comparison of FEMA's digital FIRM data intersecting the two types of Hazus census blocks reveals that an estimated 3.5% of the dasymetric data is within the extents of the 0.2-percent-annual chance flood hazard area versus 15.2% when using full census blocks. And, considering the 1-percent-annual chance flood hazard area, there is approximately 2.8% intersecting the dasymetric data versus 13.3% when using full census blocks. Consequently, this refinement can be considered a benefit to the risk analyses in that the expectation of over-estimations are mitigated by limiting potential losses to developed areas.

Loss estimations are first based on inundation area for specified sub-types of building's cost per square-footage. The second type of data includes information on the local economy that is used in estimating losses. Table 35 displays the economic loss categories used to calculate annualized losses by Hazus. Data for this analysis has been provided at the census block level.

Table 35: Hazus direct economic loss categories and descriptions.

Category Name	Description of Data Input into Model	Hazus Output
Building	Cost per sq ft to repair damage by structural type and occupancy for each level of damage	Cost of building repair or replacement of damaged and destroyed buildings
Contents	Replacement value by occupancy	Cost of damage to building contents
Inventory	Annual gross sales in \$ per sq ft	Loss of building inventory as contents related to business activities
Relocation	Multiple factors; primarily a function of Rental Costs (\$/ft ² /month) for non-entertainment buildings where damage ≥10%	Relocation expenses (for businesses and institutions); disruption costs to building owners for temporary space.
Income	Income in \$ per sq ft per month by occupancy	Capital-related incomes losses as a measure of the loss of productivity, services, or sales
Rental	Rental costs per month per sq ft by occupancy	Loss of rental income to building owners
Wage	Wages in \$ per sq ft per month by occupancy	Employee wage loss as described in income loss

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission currently has approximately 46,146 structures with an estimated potential exposure of the built environment of approximately \$19.7 billion. Average estimated replacement value of buildings in the study area range from approximately \$318,000 to \$490,000, with the mean approximation value of \$412,000. Eighty-Two percent of the planning district's general occupancy is categorized as residential, and 11% is commercial. Table 36 provides inventory information for each of the six counties that were included in the analysis. Gloucester County occupies a largest percentage (40%) of the building stock exposure for the region.

Table 36: Building stock exposure for general occupancies by county.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total \$ and % of Total
Essex	\$1,690,695	\$404,683	\$149,121	\$21,320	\$38,252	\$20,307	\$36,124	\$2,360,502 (12%)
Gloucester	\$6,468,784	\$879,665	\$164,938	\$28,290	\$116,120	\$36,529	\$196,149	\$7,890,475 (40%)
King & Queen	\$992,231	\$57,304	\$30,890	\$5,828	\$27,490	\$3,346	\$8,736	\$1,125,825 (6%)
King William	\$2,799,158	\$294,544	\$118,245	\$28,276	\$57,502	\$27,319	\$29,734	\$3,354,778 (17%)
Mathews	\$1,739,804	\$159,583	\$50,753	\$8,584	\$27,408	\$7,692	\$14,446	\$2,008,270 (10%)
Middlesex	\$2,431,988	\$379,226	\$69,110	\$12,200	\$36,784	\$13,212	\$48,482	\$2,991,002 (15%)
Total	\$16,122,660	\$2,175,005	\$583,057	\$104,498	\$303,556	\$108,405	\$333,671	\$19,730,852
% of Total	82%	11%	3%	< 1%	2%	< 1%	2%	100%

All values are in thousands of dollars.

Note: Total exposure differs between exporting by building occupancy versus building construction type due to rounding issues in the Hazus data estimation equations.

Building stock exposure is also classified by building type. General Building Types (GBTs) have been developed as a means to classify the different building types. This provides an ability to differentiate between buildings with substantially different damage and loss characteristics. Building types represent the characteristics of a typical building in its class. The damage and loss prediction models are developed for each building type. The estimated performance of a building type is based upon the "average characteristics" of the total population of buildings within each class. Five general classifications have been established, including wood, masonry, concrete, steel and manufactured homes. A brief description of the building types is available in Table 37. The Hazus inventory serves as the default when a user does not have better data available.

Table 37: Hazus general building type classes.

General Building Type	Description
Wood	Wood frame construction
Masonry	Reinforced or unreinforced masonry construction
Steel	Steel frame construction
Concrete	Cast-in-place or pre-cast reinforced concrete construction
Manufactured Home	Factory-built residential construction

Wood construction represents the majority (62%) of building types in the planning district. Masonry construction accounts for nearly a quarter (25%) of the building types. Table 38 provides building stock exposure for these five main building types.

Table 38: Building stock exposure for general building construction type by county.

County	Wood	Masonry	Concrete	Steel	Manufactured Home	Total
Essex	\$739,917	\$277,995	\$12,384	\$54,013	\$41,811	\$1,126,120
Gloucester	\$4,926,253	\$2,004,985	\$184,550	\$629,434	\$145,376	\$7,890,598
King & Queen	\$1,296,670	\$500,835	\$34,312	\$122,743	\$53,977	\$2,008,537
King William	\$2,152,946	\$851,390	\$65,898	\$244,516	\$40,194	\$3,354,944
Mathews	\$1,289,067	\$592,340	\$101,638	\$323,107	\$54,516	\$2,360,668
Middlesex	\$1,845,893	\$762,017	\$70,862	\$242,371	\$70,147	\$2,991,290
Total	\$12,250,746	\$4,989,562	\$469,644	\$1,616,184	\$406,021	\$19,732,157
% of Total	62%	25%	3%	8%	2%	100%
All values are in thousands of dollars						
Note: Total exposure differs between exporting by building occupancy versus building construction type of \$1,305 due to rounding issues in the Hazus data estimation equations.						

Multi-Frequency Riverine and Coastal Flood Modeling – Results

Tables 39 to 45 show the multi-frequency results for riverine hazards, coastal hazards, and the combined impact of both hazards for the Middle Peninsula Region and each County. Flood hazard damage dollars are calculated based on a depth-damage curve in Hazus applied to the replacement cost per square footage of the building to get a damage cost. These costs are calculated for a Census Block which are summarized for each County.

Table 39: Middle Peninsula Regional summary of multi-frequency flood damage building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Disruption
Riverine Results					
All Counties	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$6,104	\$2,984	\$1,906	\$1,214
All Counties	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$10,148	\$5,103	\$3,193	\$1,852
All Counties	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$11,685	\$5,916	\$3,681	\$2,088
All Counties	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$12,496	\$6,370	\$3,910	\$2,216
All Counties	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$16,440	\$8,632	\$5,367	\$2,441
Coastal Results					
All Counties	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$271,438	\$83,571	\$62,781	\$62,543
All Counties	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$338,809	\$108,861	\$81,028	\$74,460
All Counties	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$476,059	\$161,805	\$119,470	\$97,392
All Counties	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$621,101	\$211,662	\$156,991	\$126,224
All Counties	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,126,639	\$777,140	\$573,157	\$388,171
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
All Counties	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$278,756	\$86,555	\$64,687	\$63,757
All Counties	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$350,809	\$113,964	\$84,221	\$76,312
All Counties	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$489,832	\$167,721	\$123,151	\$99,480
All Counties	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$635,813	\$218,032	\$160,901	\$128,440
All Counties	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,145,520	\$785,772	\$578,524	\$390,612
All values are in thousands of dollars					

Table 40: Essex County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Disruption
Riverine Results					
Essex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$61	\$26	\$11	\$12
Essex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$105	\$51	\$26	\$14
Essex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$130	\$70	\$32	\$14
Essex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$161	\$87	\$44	\$15
Essex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$273	\$150	\$79	\$22
Coastal Results					
Essex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$20,864	\$6,246	\$4,592	\$5,013
Essex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$25,117	\$7,857	\$5,950	\$5,655
Essex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$34,053	\$11,358	\$8,469	\$7,113
Essex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$36,698	\$12,234	\$9,106	\$7,679
Essex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$76,309	\$28,640	\$21,279	\$13,195
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
Essex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$20,925	\$6,272	\$4,603	\$5,025
Essex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$25,222	\$7,908	\$5,976	\$5,669
Essex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$34,183	\$11,428	\$8,501	\$7,127
Essex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$36,859	\$12,321	\$9,150	\$7,694
Essex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$76,582	\$28,790	\$21,358	\$13,217
All values are in thousands of dollars					

Table 41: Gloucester County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
Riverine Results					
Gloucester County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,080	\$1,400	\$1,018	\$831
Gloucester County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,502	\$1,571	\$1,133	\$899
Gloucester County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,798	\$1,711	\$1,219	\$934
Gloucester County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,342	\$1,532	\$1,050	\$880
Gloucester County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$5,863	\$2,272	\$1,597	\$997
Coastal Results					
Gloucester County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$154,036	\$44,690	\$34,858	\$37,244
Gloucester County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$189,929	\$58,427	\$44,840	\$43,331
Gloucester County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$263,119	\$87,486	\$66,375	\$54,629
Gloucester County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$337,821	\$113,743	\$86,876	\$68,601
Gloucester County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$1,369,365	\$553,523	\$394,102	\$210,870
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
Gloucester County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$158,116	\$46,090	\$35,876	\$38,075
Gloucester County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$194,431	\$59,998	\$45,973	\$44,230
Gloucester County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$267,917	\$89,197	\$67,594	\$55,563
Gloucester County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$342,163	\$115,275	\$87,926	\$69,481
Gloucester County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$1,375,228	\$555,795	\$395,699	\$211,867
All values are in thousands of dollars					

Table 42: King & Queen County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
Riverine Results					
King & Queen County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$240	\$151	\$65	\$12
King & Queen County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$337	\$213	\$94	\$15
King & Queen County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$404	\$255	\$111	\$19
King & Queen County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$480	\$300	\$138	\$21
King & Queen County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$602	\$373	\$177	\$26
Coastal Results					
King & Queen County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$8,145	\$3,834	\$2,421	\$945
King & Queen County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$10,370	\$4,884	\$3,060	\$1,213
King & Queen County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$14,516	\$6,910	\$4,306	\$1,650
King & Queen County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$17,794	\$8,451	\$5,345	\$1,999
King & Queen County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,356	\$20,037	\$12,505	\$4,407
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
King & Queen County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$8,385	\$3,985	\$2,486	\$957
King & Queen County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$10,707	\$5,097	\$3,154	\$1,228
King & Queen County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$14,920	\$7,165	\$4,417	\$1,669
King & Queen County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$18,274	\$8,751	\$5,483	\$2,020
King & Queen County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,958	\$20,410	\$12,682	\$4,433
All values are in thousands of dollars					

Table 43: King William County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
Riverine Results					
King William County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,790	\$1,340	\$784	\$333
King William County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$6,894	\$3,193	\$1,903	\$899
King William County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$8,256	\$3,798	\$2,278	\$1,090
King William County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$9,559	\$4,372	\$2,643	\$1,272
King William County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$11,954	\$5,744	\$3,472	\$1,369
Coastal Results					
King William County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$27,939	\$8,530	\$7,935	\$5,737
King William County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$31,502	\$9,938	\$9,170	\$6,197
King William County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$37,947	\$12,445	\$11,378	\$7,062
King William County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$50,041	\$13,677	\$13,062	\$11,651
King William County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$332,192	\$56,306	\$66,274	\$104,806
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
King William County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$30,729	\$9,870	\$8,719	\$6,070
King William County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$38,396	\$13,131	\$11,073	\$7,096
King William County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$46,203	\$16,243	\$13,656	\$8,152
King William County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$59,600	\$18,049	\$15,705	\$12,923
King William County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$344,146	\$62,050	\$69,746	\$106,175
All values are in thousands of dollars					

Table 44: Mathews County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
Riverine Results					
Mathews County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$11	\$1	\$0	\$5
Mathews County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$14	\$3	\$1	\$5
Mathews County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$25	\$6	\$1	\$9
Mathews County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$29	\$10	\$3	\$8
Mathews County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$33	\$12	\$5	\$8
Coastal Results					
Mathews County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$29,332	\$1,340	\$784	\$13,604
Mathews County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,224	\$3,193	\$1,903	\$18,064
Mathews County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$59,952	\$3,798	\$2,278	\$26,938
Mathews County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$79,603	\$4,372	\$2,643	\$36,294
Mathews County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$119,002	\$5,744	\$3,472	\$54,893
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
Mathews County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$29,343	\$1,341	\$784	\$13,609
Mathews County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,238	\$3,196	\$1,904	\$18,069
Mathews County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$59,977	\$3,804	\$2,279	\$26,947
Mathews County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$79,632	\$4,382	\$2,646	\$36,302
Mathews County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$119,035	\$5,756	\$3,477	\$54,901
All values are in thousands of dollars					

Table 45: Middlesex County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
Riverine Results					
Middlesex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$136	\$66	\$28	\$21
Middlesex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$148	\$72	\$36	\$20
Middlesex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$160	\$76	\$40	\$22
Middlesex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$141	\$69	\$32	\$20
Middlesex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$156	\$81	\$37	\$19
Coastal Results					
Middlesex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$271,438	\$83,571	\$62,781	\$62,543
Middlesex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$338,809	\$108,861	\$81,028	\$74,460
Middlesex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$476,059	\$161,805	\$119,470	\$97,392
Middlesex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$621,101	\$211,662	\$156,991	\$126,224
Middlesex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,126,639	\$777,140	\$573,157	\$388,171
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results					
Middlesex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$278,756	\$86,555	\$64,687	\$63,757
Middlesex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$350,809	\$113,964	\$84,221	\$76,312
Middlesex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$489,832	\$167,721	\$123,151	\$99,480
Middlesex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$635,813	\$218,032	\$160,901	\$128,440
Middlesex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,145,520	\$785,772	\$578,524	\$390,612
All values are in thousands of dollars					

General Building Stock Annualized Flood Losses

Annualization is the mathematical method of converting individual losses to a weighted-average that may be experienced in any given year. Annualized loss is the preferred measure with which to express potential risk for hazard mitigation planning as it is useful for creating a common denominator by which different types of hazards may be compared. Annualized losses compared across a region, may indicate targeted areas for prioritization of hazard mitigation actions. Areas with significant annualized losses may be subject to not only local flooding (nuisance flooding) but also frequent storm event flooding as well.

Hazus riverine flood model annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula are \$889,000. Property or “capital stock” losses are \$761,000 and make up about 85.6% of the damages which includes the values for building, content, and inventory. Business interruption accounts for \$128,000 (14.4%) of the annualized losses and includes relocation, income, rental, and wage costs.

Hazus coastal flood model annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula are \$40,020,000. Property or “capital stock” losses are \$29,881,000 and make up about 74.7% of the damages. Business interruption accounts for \$10,139,000 (25.3%) of the annualized losses.

Hazus combined flood model annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula are \$40,909,000. Property or “capital stock” losses are \$30,642,000 and make up about 74.9% of the damages. Business interruption accounts for \$10,267,000 (25.1%) of the annualized losses. Of the combined annualized losses, riverine losses account for only 2.2% of the combined loss, whereas coastal losses account for 97.8% of the combined loss.

The flood model incorporates National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) entry dates to distinguish Pre-FIRM and Post-FIRM data from the census blocks. Pre-Firm buildings constructed prior to the initial FIRM are considered “pre-FIRM” and those constructed on or after the initial FIRM are considered “post-FIRM”. This distinction is important because post-FIRM buildings were built above the base flood elevation (BFE), which makes those buildings less susceptible to flooding. This results in different damage curves between pre- and post-FIRM buildings. If the different curves were not used for these two categories of structures, the results would be skewed and the loss estimates inaccurate. The results provided in this report show the combined total losses for both pre- and post-FIRM values combined.

Losses are calculated for riverine hazards, coastal hazards, and then a combination of both hazards. This separation by hazard class may also help focus or target specific mitigation actions that may differ riverine to coastal areas.

Table 47 illustrates the expected annualized losses broken down by county and Table 48 includes the annualized losses along with Population and Per-Capita losses.

Table 46: Annualized losses for pre and post-FIRM buildings.

County	Building Losses	Content Losses	Inventory Losses	Relocation	Income Losses	Rental Losses	Wage Losses	Annualized Losses
Riverine Results								
Essex	\$1	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2
Gloucester	\$153	\$104	\$0	\$25	\$9	\$6	\$31	\$328
King & Queen	\$16	\$8	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$24
King William	\$295	\$172	\$0	\$34	\$1	\$10	\$11	\$523
Mathews	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Middlesex	\$7	\$4	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$12
Middle Peninsula Region	\$472	\$289	\$0	\$60	\$10	\$16	\$42	\$889
Coastal Results								
Essex	\$959	\$709	\$5	\$270	\$105	\$83	\$171	\$2,302
Gloucester	\$9,367	\$7,009	\$34	\$2,172	\$956	\$626	\$1,639	\$21,803
King & Queen	\$608	\$389	\$6	\$106	\$0	\$29	\$1	\$1,139
King William	\$1,293	\$1,268	\$8	\$207	\$192	\$100	\$687	\$3,755
Mathews	\$3,674	\$2,404	\$15	\$1,356	\$155	\$375	\$260	\$8,239
Middlesex	\$1,290	\$842	\$1	\$328	\$107	\$90	\$124	\$2,782
Middle Peninsula Region	\$17,191	\$12,621	\$69	\$4,439	\$1,515	\$1,303	\$2,882	\$40,020
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results								
Essex	\$960	\$710	\$5	\$270	\$105	\$83	\$171	\$2,304
Gloucester	\$9,520	\$7,113	\$34	\$2,197	\$965	\$632	\$1,670	\$22,131
King & Queen	\$624	\$397	\$6	\$106	\$0	\$29	\$1	\$1,163
King William	\$1,588	\$1,440	\$8	\$241	\$193	\$110	\$698	\$4,278
Mathews	\$3,674	\$2,404	\$15	\$1,356	\$155	\$375	\$260	\$8,239
Middlesex	\$1,297	\$846	\$1	\$329	\$107	\$90	\$124	\$2,794
Middle Peninsula Region	\$17,663	\$12,910	\$69	\$4,499	\$1,525	\$1,319	\$2,924	\$40,909
All values are in thousands of dollars								

Table 47: Annualized losses and per-capita losses.

County	Population ¹	Annualized Losses	Per-Capita Losses
Riverine Results			
Essex	11,151	\$2,000	\$0.18
Gloucester	36,858	\$328,000	\$8.90
King & Queen	6,945	\$24,000	\$3.46
King William	15,935	\$523,000	\$32.82
Mathews	8,978	< \$1,000	< \$0.11
Middlesex	10,959	\$12,000	\$1.09
Middle Peninsula Region	90,826	\$889,000	\$9.79
Coastal Results			
Essex	11,151	\$2,302,000	\$206.44
Gloucester	36,858	\$21,803,000	\$591.54
King & Queen	6,945	\$1,139,000	\$164.00
King William	15,935	\$3,755,000	\$235.64
Mathews	8,978	\$8,239,000	\$917.69
Middlesex	10,959	\$2,782,000	\$253.86
Middle Peninsula Region	90,826	\$40,020,000	\$440.62
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results			
Essex	11,151	\$2,304,000	\$206.62
Gloucester	36,858	\$22,131,000	\$600.44
King & Queen	6,945	\$1,163,000	\$167.46
King William	15,935	\$4,278,000	\$268.47
Mathews	8,978	\$8,239,000	\$917.69
Middlesex	10,959	\$2,794,000	\$254.95
Middle Peninsula Region	90,826	\$40,909,000	\$450.41
1 2010 Census-based population counts - as exists within Hazus stock data.			

King William County has the highest riverine annualized losses, \$523,000, accounting for 58.8% of the total riverine losses for Middle Peninsula and ranks first in terms of per-capita losses at \$32.82. Gloucester County has the highest coastal annualized losses, \$21,803,000, accounting for 53.3% of the total coastal losses for Middle Peninsula and ranks second in terms of per-capita coastal losses at \$591.54. Gloucester County also has the highest combined annualized losses, \$22,131,000, accounting for 54.1% of the total coastal losses for Middle Peninsula. It continues to rank second in terms of per-capita losses, with a combined value of \$600.44. The majority of the expected damages can be attributed to building and content value.

Gloucester County also has the second highest riverine losses, \$328,000, accounting for 36.9% of the total riverine annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula and ranks second in terms of annualized per-capita riverine loss at \$8.90. Mathews County has the second highest coastal losses, \$8,239,000, accounting for 20.6% of the total coastal annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula and ranks first in terms of annualized per-capita coastal loss at \$917.69. Mathews County has the second highest combined losses as well, but as it has no annual riverine losses greater than \$1,000 and therefore had no recorded riverine annual loss, all values are identical to Mathews County coastal losses.

Riverine building value losses account for approximately 52% of the expected riverine annualized damages and 32.1% is attributed to content value losses. Coastal building value losses account for approximately 42.85% of the expected coastal annualized damages and 31.49% is attributed to content value losses. Combined building value losses account for approximately 43.1% of the expected annualized damages and 31.5% is attributed to content value losses.

Residential building damage represents the majority of the damages, followed closely by the residential content damages for the riverine, coastal, and combined hazards. Wood buildings account for \$608,000, or 68.4% of the riverine annualized damages of which the majority are in King William County. Wood still accounts for the majority of damage in the coastal (\$24,109,000; 60.2%) and combined (\$24,717,000; 60.4%) hazards as well. However, for both the coastal and the combined hazards, the county with the majority of damages is Gloucester County, with \$21,803,000 annually for coastal and \$22,131,000 annually combined. Occupancy results indicate that agricultural, non-profit and industrial have the largest percent of exposure at risk; i.e. these are the predominant occupancy types that intersect the flood hazard. Manufactured homes only account for 3.3% of the combined annualized damages but have the highest percentage of building stock at risk to yearly damages. Tables 49 and 50 summarize the property losses and business interruption losses shown by occupancy and building type. The slight differences in the annualized losses for building type and occupancy can be attributed to the Hazus classification methodology as seen in Tables 50 and 51.

Table 48: Middle Peninsula Region annualized losses by building type.

Construction Type	Building Losses	Content Losses	Inventory Losses	Relocation	Income Losses	Rental Losses	Wage Losses	Annualized Losses
Riverine Results								
Wood	\$350	\$191	\$0	\$47	\$0	\$14	\$6	\$608
Masonry	\$111	\$67	\$0	\$13	\$3	\$2	\$13	\$209
Steel	\$5	\$26	\$0	\$0	\$7	\$0	\$22	\$60
Manufactured Housing	\$6	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$7
Concrete	\$0	\$4	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$5
Sub-Total	\$472	\$289	\$0	\$60	\$10	\$16	\$42	\$889
Percentage	53%	33%	0%	7%	1%	1%	5%	100%
Coastal Results								
Wood	\$11,873	\$7,652	\$3	\$2,915	\$316	\$873	\$477	\$24,109
Masonry	\$4,168	\$3,214	\$9	\$1,045	\$470	\$288	\$882	\$10,076
Steel	\$324	\$1,121	\$51	\$190	\$591	\$99	\$1,178	\$3,554
Manufactured Housing	\$752	\$341	\$0	\$252	\$0	\$15	\$0	\$1,360
Concrete	\$74	\$293	\$6	\$37	\$138	\$28	\$345	\$921
Sub-Total	\$17,191	\$12,621	\$69	\$4,439	\$1,515	\$1,303	\$2,882	\$40,020
Percentage	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results								
Wood	\$12,223	\$7,843	\$3	\$2,962	\$316	\$887	\$483	\$24,717
Masonry	\$4,279	\$3,281	\$9	\$1,058	\$473	\$290	\$895	\$10,285
Steel	\$329	\$1,147	\$51	\$190	\$598	\$99	\$1,200	\$3,614
Manufactured Housing	\$758	\$342	\$0	\$252	\$0	\$15	\$0	\$1,367
Concrete	\$74	\$297	\$6	\$37	\$138	\$28	\$346	\$926
Total	\$17,663	\$12,910	\$69	\$4,499	\$1,525	\$1,319	\$2,924	\$40,909
Percentage	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
All values are in thousands of dollars								

Table 49: Middle Peninsula Region annualized losses by occupancy type.

Occupancy Type	Building Losses	Content Losses	Inventory Losses	Relocation	Income Losses	Rental Losses	Wage Losses	Annualized Losses
Riverine Results								
Residential	\$444	\$220	\$0	\$54	\$0	\$15	\$2	\$735
Commercial	\$6	\$36	\$0	\$0	\$16	\$0	\$24	\$82
Industrial	\$2	\$7	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$9
Non-Profit	\$0	\$7	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$4	\$12
Agricultural	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1
Education	\$0	\$5	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$7	\$13
Government	\$0	\$2	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$12	\$14
Sub-Total	\$452	\$278	\$0	\$54	\$18	\$15	\$49	\$866
Percentage	52%	32%	0%	6%	2%	2%	6%	100%
Coastal Results								
Residential	\$16,223	\$9,842	\$0	\$3,814	\$70	\$1,046	\$173	\$31,168
Commercial	\$422	\$1,431	\$22	\$283	\$1,110	\$171	\$1,329	\$4,768
Industrial	\$158	\$333	\$52	\$8	\$6	\$1	\$17	\$575
Non-Profit	\$45	\$398	\$0	\$44	\$115	\$3	\$302	\$907
Agricultural	\$9	\$42	\$2	\$2	\$12	\$0	\$3	\$70
Education	\$50	\$340	\$0	\$106	\$278	\$9	\$659	\$1,442
Government	\$3	\$41	\$0	\$5	\$1	\$1	\$484	\$535
Sub-Total	\$16,910	\$12,427	\$76	\$4,262	\$1,592	\$1,231	\$2,967	\$39,465
Percentage	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results								
Residential	\$16,667	\$10,062	\$0	\$3,868	\$70	\$1,061	\$175	\$31,903
Commercial	\$428	\$1,467	\$22	\$283	\$1,126	\$171	\$1,353	\$4,850
Industrial	\$160	\$340	\$52	\$8	\$6	\$1	\$17	\$584
Non-Profit	\$45	\$405	\$0	\$44	\$116	\$3	\$306	\$919
Agricultural	\$9	\$43	\$2	\$2	\$12	\$0	\$3	\$71
Education	\$50	\$345	\$0	\$106	\$279	\$9	\$666	\$1,455
Government	\$3	\$43	\$0	\$5	\$1	\$1	\$496	\$549
Total	\$17,362	\$12,705	\$76	\$4,316	\$1,610	\$1,246	\$3,016	\$40,331
Percentage	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
All values are in thousands of dollars								

Table 50: County annualized losses by construction type.

County	Concrete	Masonry	Manufactured Homes	Steel	Wood	Annualized Loss
Riverine Results						
Essex	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2	\$2
Gloucester	\$3	\$82	\$2	\$35	\$206	\$328
King & Queen	\$0	\$4	\$0	\$0	\$20	\$24
King William	\$2	\$120	\$4	\$25	\$372	\$523
Mathews	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Middlesex	\$0	\$3	\$1	\$0	\$8	\$12
Middle Peninsula Region	\$5	\$209	\$7	\$60	\$608	\$889
Coastal Results						
Essex	\$69	\$570	\$48	\$221	\$1,394	\$2,302
Gloucester	\$496	\$5,579	\$678	\$2,179	\$12,871	\$21,803
King & Queen	\$6	\$268	\$59	\$27	\$779	\$1,139
King William	\$256	\$1,040	\$9	\$656	\$1,794	\$3,755
Mathews	\$68	\$1,936	\$523	\$317	\$5,395	\$8,239
Middlesex	\$26	\$683	\$43	\$154	\$1,876	\$2,782
Middle Peninsula Region	\$921	\$10,076	\$1,360	\$3,554	\$24,109	\$40,020
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results						
Essex	\$69	\$570	\$48	\$221	\$1,396	\$2,304
Gloucester	\$499	\$5,661	\$680	\$2,214	\$13,077	\$22,131
King & Queen	\$6	\$272	\$59	\$27	\$799	\$1,163
King William	\$258	\$1,160	\$13	\$681	\$2,166	\$4,278
Mathews	\$68	\$1,936	\$523	\$317	\$5,395	\$8,239
Middlesex	\$26	\$686	\$44	\$154	\$1,884	\$2,794
Middle Peninsula Region	\$926	\$10,285	\$1,367	\$3,614	\$24,717	\$40,909
All values are in thousands of dollars						

Table 51: County annualized losses by occupancy type.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Non-Profit	Education	Gov.	Agriculture	Annualized Losses
Riverine Results								
Essex	\$2	\$2	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$4
Gloucester	\$246	\$37	\$1	\$5	\$13	\$14	\$0	\$316
King & Queen	\$22	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$22
King William	\$455	\$43	\$8	\$7	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$514
Mathews	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Middlesex	\$10	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$10
Middle Peninsula Region	\$735	\$82	\$9	\$12	\$13	\$14	\$1	\$866
Coastal Results								
Essex	\$1,807	\$381	\$49	\$10	\$15	\$7	\$0	\$2,269
Gloucester	\$16,325	\$2,996	\$262	\$539	\$1,375	\$79	\$38	\$21,614
King & Queen	\$1,069	\$0	\$45	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,114
King William	\$2,412	\$676	\$74	\$158	\$35	\$402	\$4	\$3,761
Mathews	\$7,268	\$411	\$131	\$142	\$13	\$41	\$28	\$8,034
Middlesex	\$2,287	\$304	\$14	\$58	\$4	\$6	\$0	\$2,673
Middle Peninsula Region	\$28,881	\$4,464	\$561	\$849	\$1,438	\$529	\$70	\$36,792
Combined Riverine and Coastal Results								
Essex	\$1,809	\$383	\$49	\$10	\$15	\$7	\$0	\$2,273
Gloucester	\$16,571	\$3,033	\$263	\$544	\$1,388	\$93	\$38	\$21,930
King & Queen	\$1,091	\$0	\$45	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,136
King William	\$2,867	\$719	\$82	\$165	\$35	\$402	\$5	\$4,275
Mathews	\$7,268	\$411	\$131	\$142	\$13	\$41	\$28	\$8,034
Middlesex	\$2,297	\$304	\$14	\$58	\$4	\$6	\$0	\$2,683
Middle Peninsula Region	\$31,903	\$4,850	\$584	\$919	\$1,455	\$549	\$71	\$40,331
All values are in thousands of dollars								

Figures 41 through 48 on the following pages show the total annualized loss for the planning district and individual counties culminating in Figure 48 which categorizes the Total Annualized Losses by Top Ten ranking of Census blocks representing those areas throughout the Middle Peninsula Region that may require mitigation measures.

Figure 41:

HAZUS-MH Flood Module: Total Annualized Loss

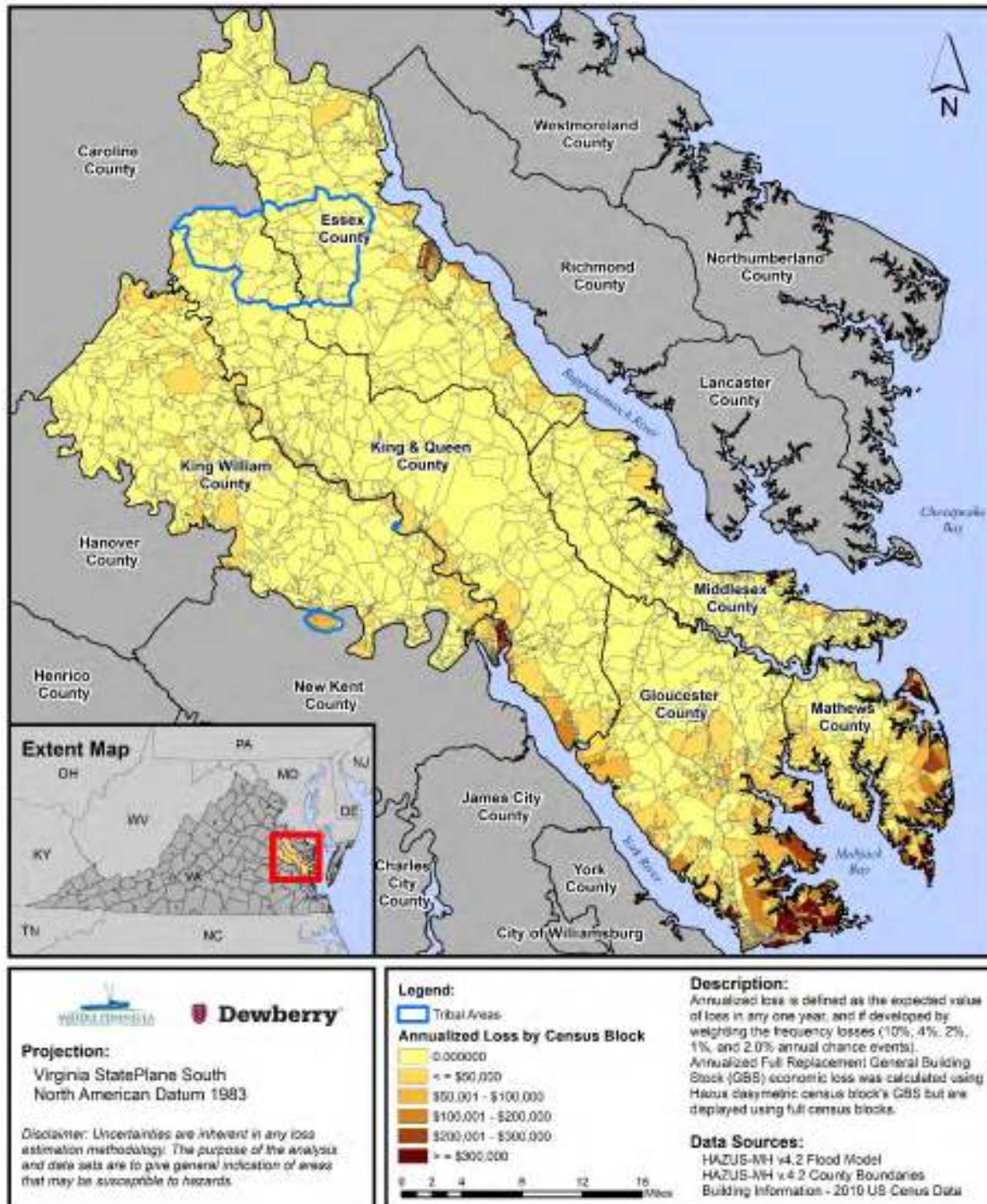


Figure 42:

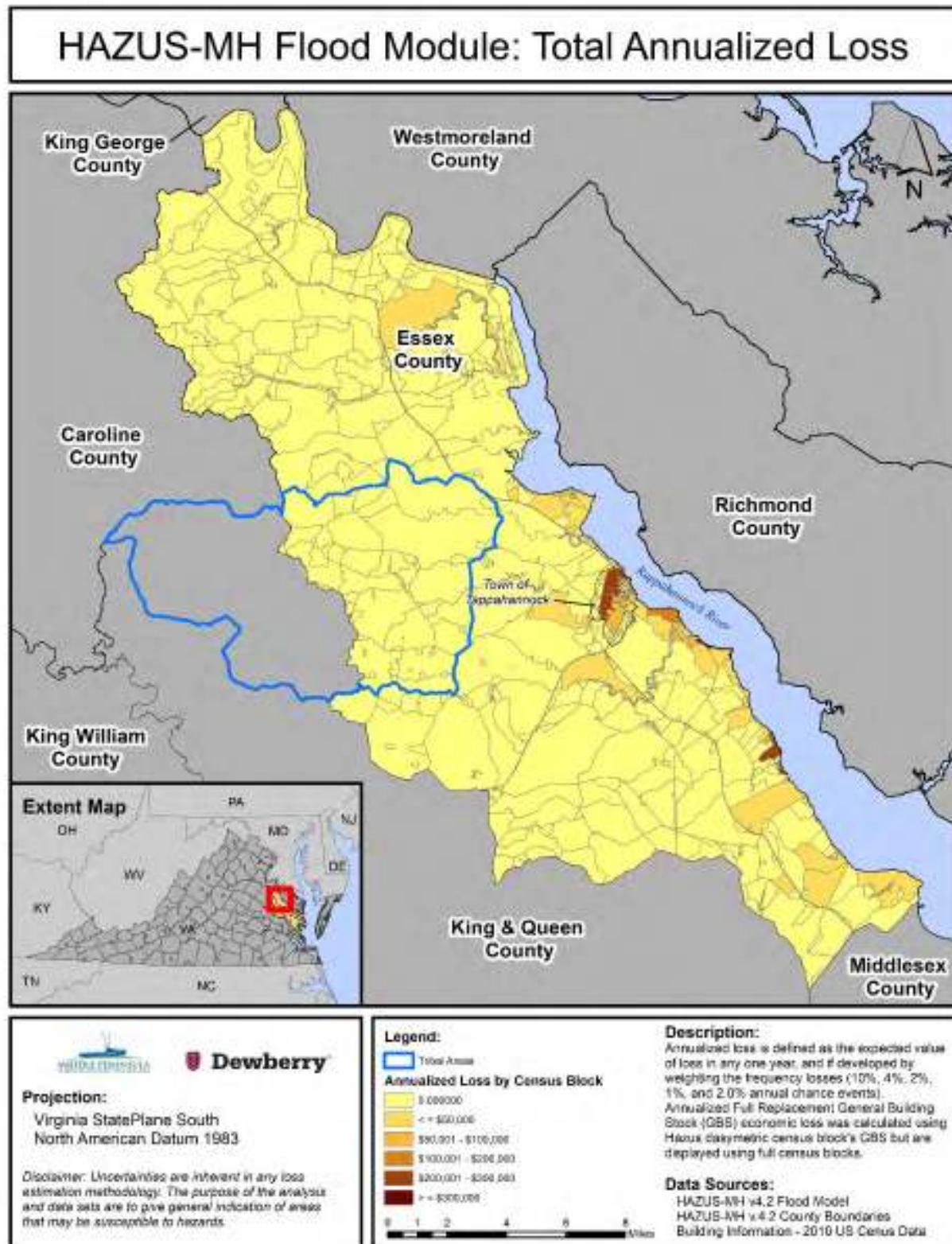


Figure 43:

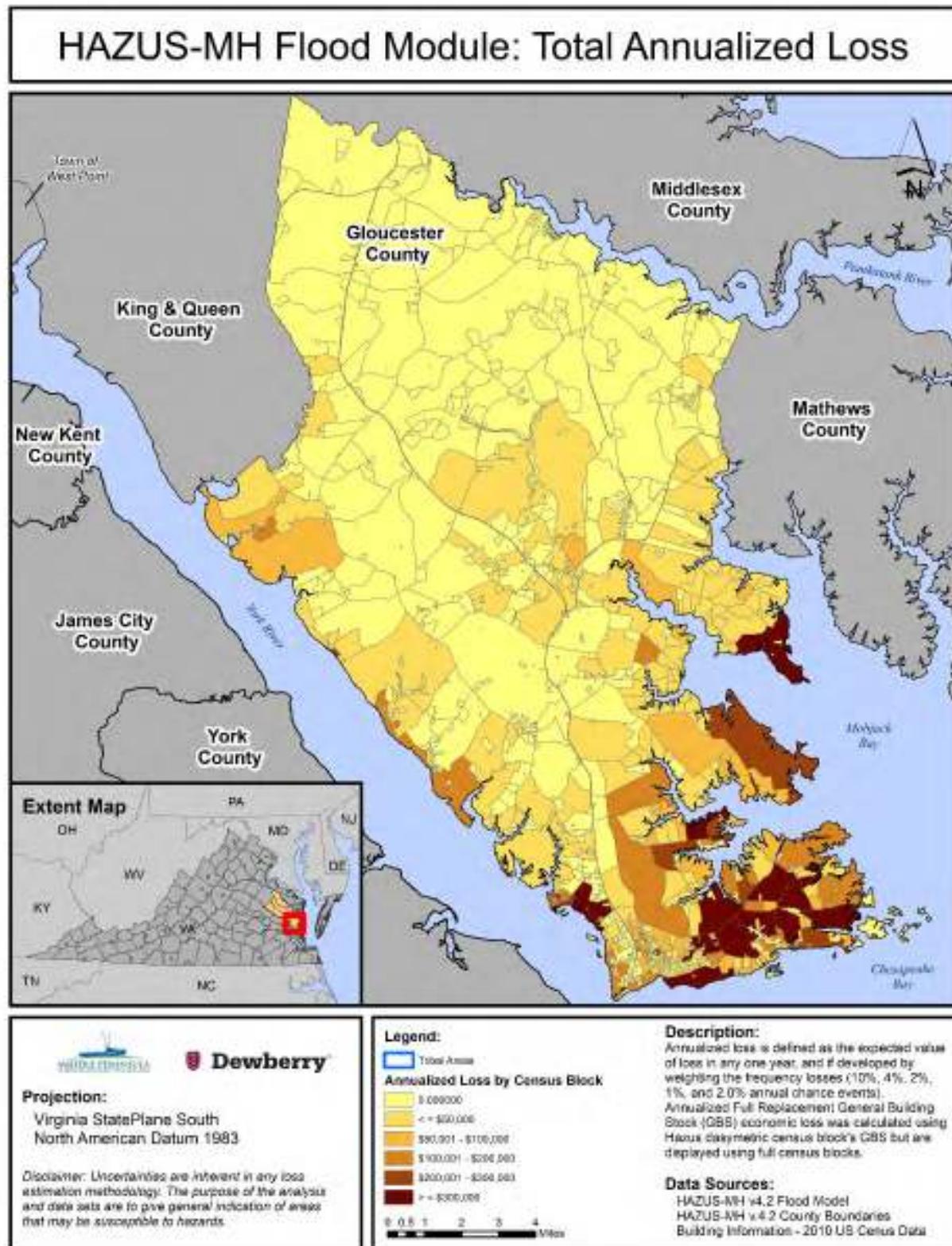


Figure 44:

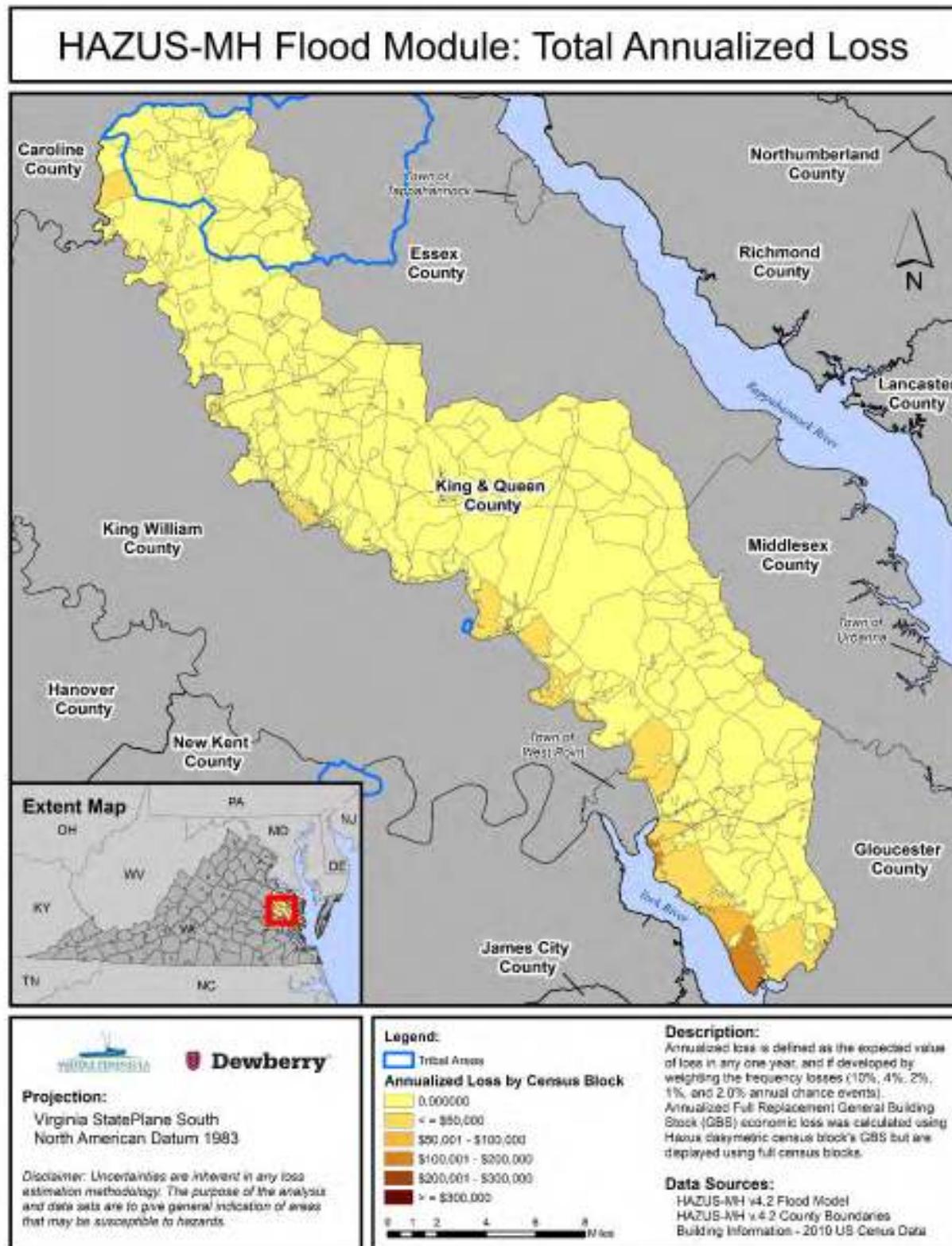


Figure 45:

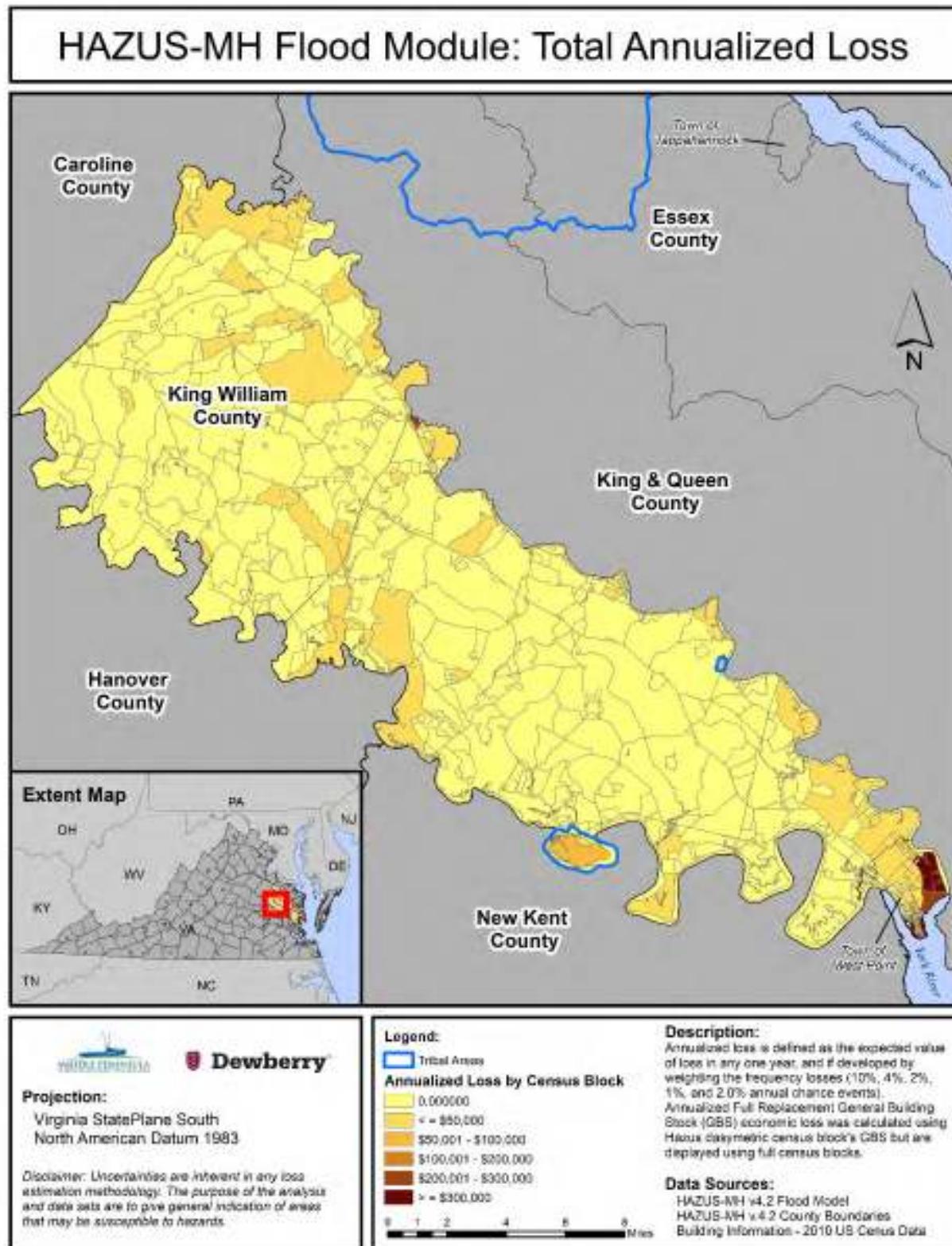


Figure 46:

HAZUS-MH Flood Module: Total Annualized Loss

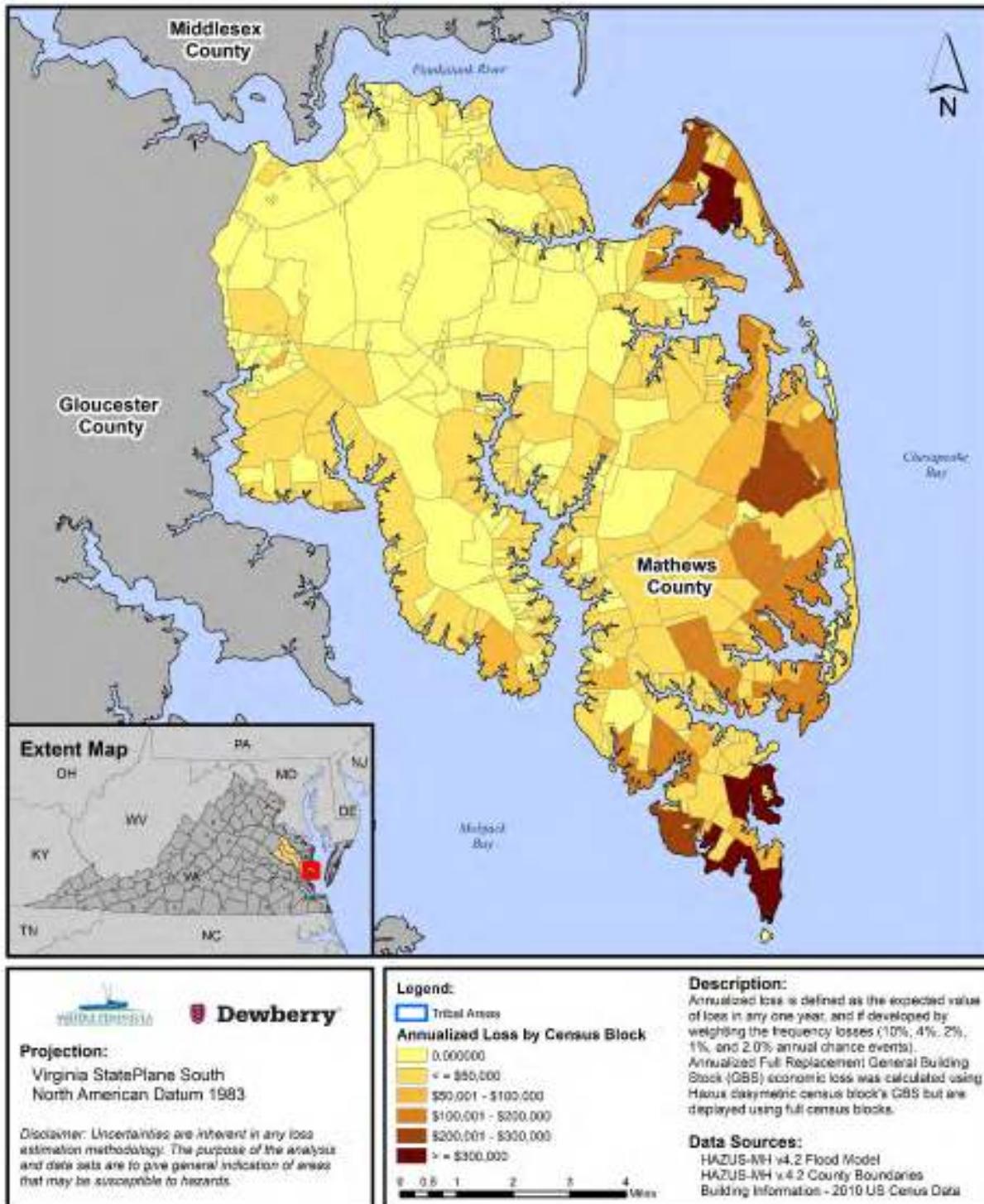


Figure 47:

HAZUS-MH Flood Module: Total Annualized Loss

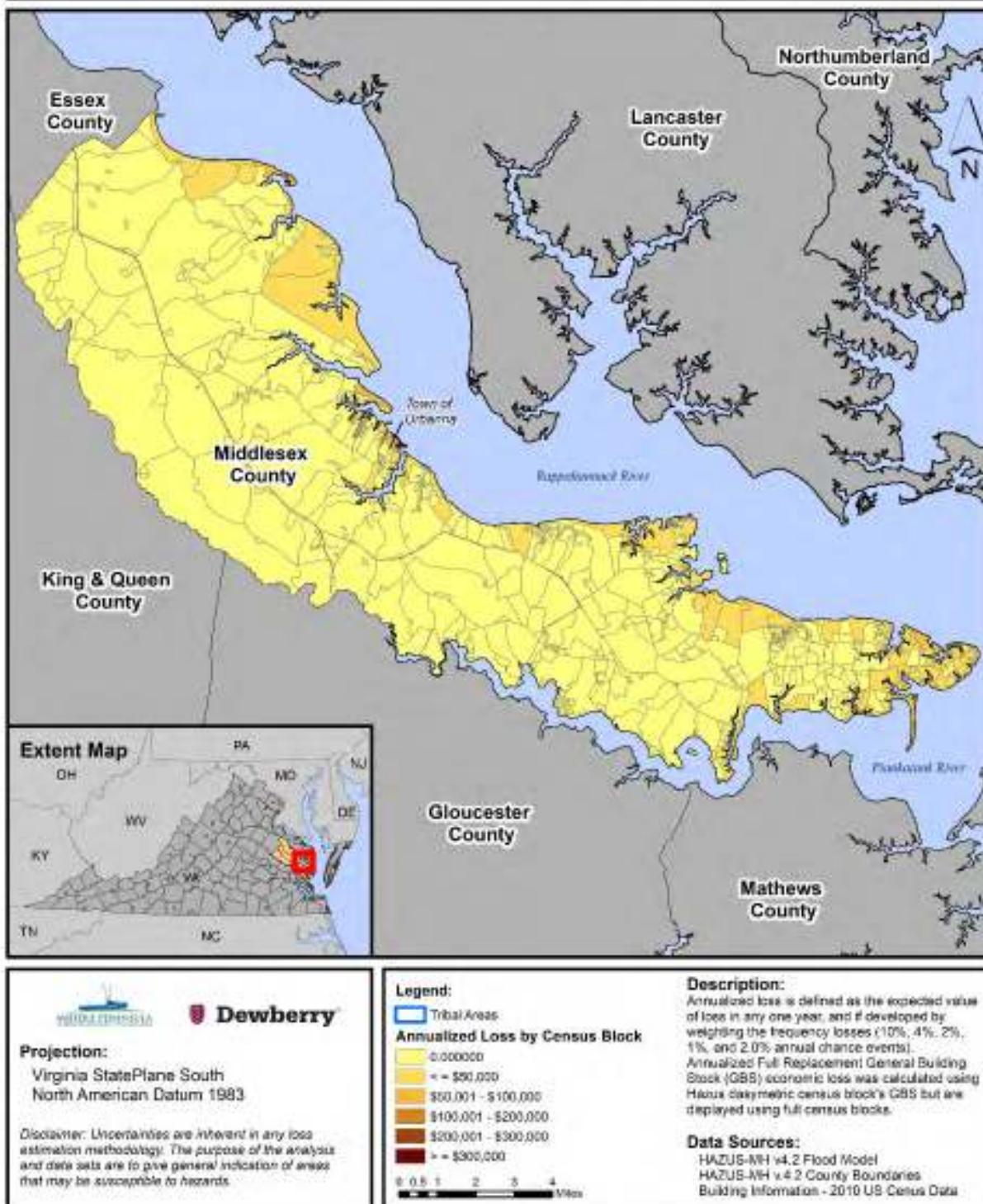
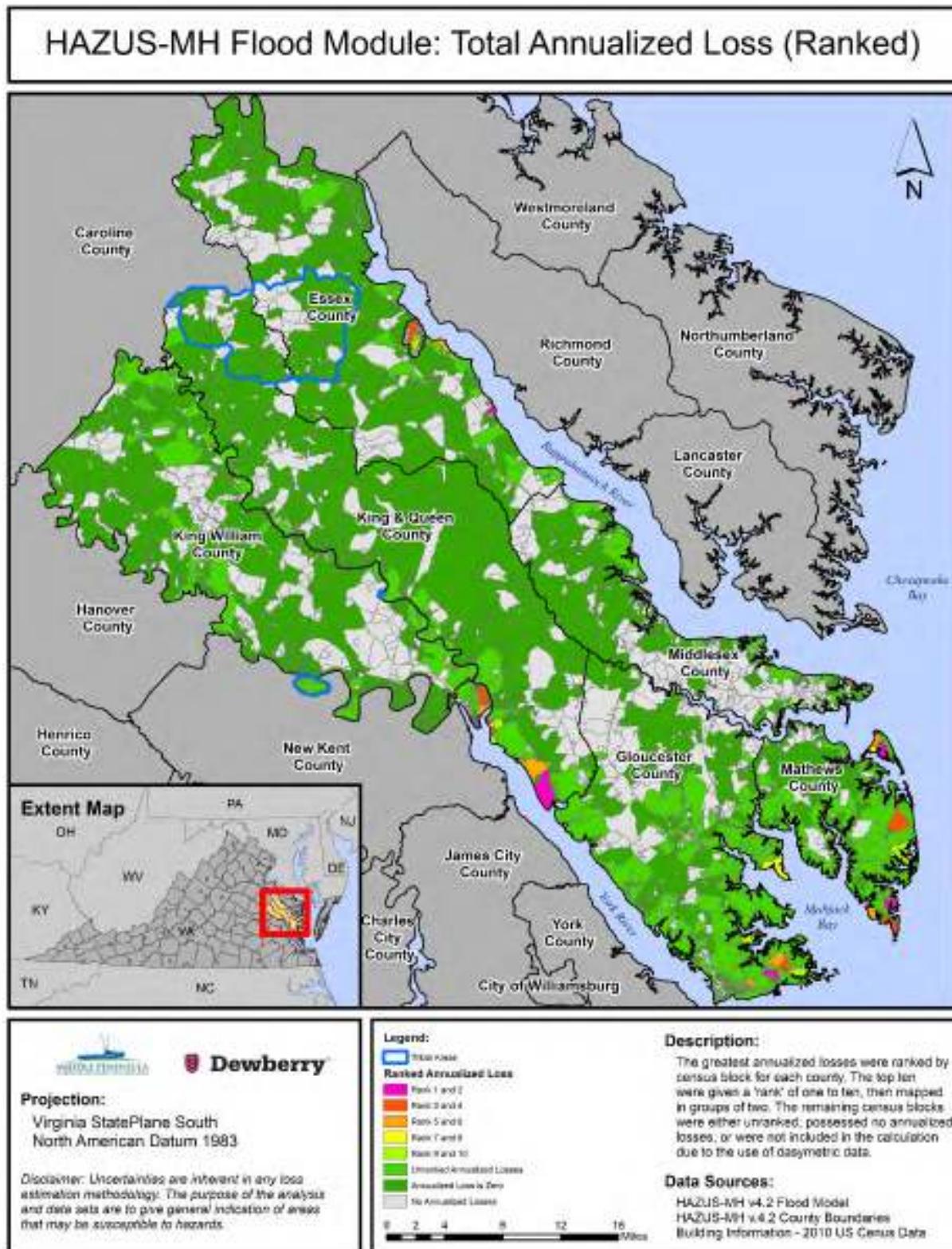


Figure 48:



Gloucester County accounts for about 54% of the planning district's combined riverine and coastal annualized losses. The census blocks bordering the York River and Mobjack Bay have higher loss values as compared to the larger census blocks in the northwest portions of the county. Combined damages along the York River are approximately half of the damages along Mobjack Bay. The southeast portion of the County contains the greatest concentration of loss. The vicinity of Guinea Road and Kings Creek Road; beginning in the locale of Hayes and heading east to Kings Creek being bordered on the north by the Severn River and on the south by the York River exhibits the greatest concentration of loss. Additionally, the land area of Saddlers Neck to Stump Point being bounded on the north by the Northwest Branch Severn River and Willetts Creek to the south exhibits a second concentration of risk. Finally, the peninsula and vicinity of Ware Neck Point -where the Ware River and North River converge – is another location exhibiting a concentration of losses.

Losses in Mathews County are spread throughout the county with a high frequency of census block having damages greater than \$50,000 along the Chesapeake Bay to include the various harbor/haven inlets and also at the confluences of the Piankatank River in the north as well as Mobjack Bay in the south. Another location that exhibits relatively higher loss estimates includes Roys Point in the area around Daniel Avenue. Ultimately, Mathews County ranks second of the six counties and accounts for 20.1% of the total annualized losses in the Middle Peninsula planning district.

The census blocks bordering the Pamunkey and Mattaponi rivers contain almost all of the annualized damages for King William County with the greatest concentration of losses in the Town of West Point. Wood framed structures across the county account for more than 50% of the losses. The total annualized damages for the Town of West Point are approximately \$3.5 million. Total annualized losses of the Pamunkey Indian Reservation are approximately \$80,000 and the Mattaponi Indian Reservation is \$12,000. One location in the northwestern portion of the County exhibits relatively higher annualized loss values; the area is in the vicinity of Aylett, with Aylett experiencing the losses near \$352,000.

Middlesex County's annualized losses account for 6.8% of the total risk with wood framed structures accounting for about 67% of the losses. The census blocks along the Rappahannock River collectively account for the greatest amount of losses within the County. Losses in the vicinity of Mud Creek, Balls Point, the Town of Urbanna, and the confluence with the Chesapeake Bay constitute the areas having the highest loss values. The Town of Urbana has an estimated \$745,000 in annualized damages and includes the census block having the highest estimated loss (\$607,000) within the County. The second highest census block loss (\$160,000) is located at the confluence between the Rappahannock River and the Chesapeake Bay in the southeastern portion of the County.

The majority of damage within Essex County is along the Rappahannock River with the greatest concentration of annualized losses from the Town of Tappahannock in the north, extending downstream to the vicinity of Bowlers Wharf. Total annualized damages along the length of the Rappahannock are approximately \$2.28 million. The concentrated damages from Tappahannock to Wares Point is approximately \$2.05 million or nearly 90% of the expected damages along the Rappahannock River. The Town of Tappahannock accounts for approximately \$0.76 million or nearly one-third of the expected damages in the area of concentrated damages along the Rappahannock. The County and Town combined, account for approximately 5.6% of annualized damages for the Middle Peninsula region.

King and Queen County has the lowest annualized loss values for the region, accounting for 2.8% of the total damages. Residential occupancy makes up the majority of the losses in the county. A relatively small group of census blocks along the York River account for most of the damages near \$1.03 million. In comparison, along the Mattaponi River damages are in the range of near \$101,000 or roughly one-tenth of the expected damages along the York River. Notwithstanding, a small pocket of development at

the end of Limehouse Road along the Mattaponi River downstream of Muddy Point and opposite the Town of West Point is an area with annualized losses near \$61,000. The Rappahannock Tribe's tribal designated statistical area (TDSA) has no calculated annual flood loss.

Table 52 lists the annualized flood losses for the Middle Peninsula Tribal Nations. Please note that the Upper Mattaponi is not represented in the below data but is included in the county data. GIS boundaries were sourced from the "American Indian/Alaska Native/Native Hawaiian Areas" as identified in the 2020 TIGER/Line GIS data, which is publicly available from the U.S. Census Bureau's website. (<https://www.census.gov/geographies/mapping-files/time-series/geo/tiger-line-file.html>). This website defines Reservation and TDSA areas as:

- *American Indian Reservations: The U.S. Census bureau's boundary files for American Indian reservations are areas with boundaries established by treaty, statute, and/or executive or court order. The reservations and their boundaries are identified for the Census Bureau by the Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA), an agency in the U.S. Department of the Interior, or by State governments.*
- *Tribal Designated Statistical Areas²: the U.S. Census Bureau includes Tribal designated statistical areas that are geographic entities delineated by Federally and State-recognized tribes without a land base, that is, with no reservation or trust lands.*
(<https://www2.census.gov/geo/pdfs/reference/GARM/Ch5GARM.pdf>):

It's important to note that upon correspondences with the Tribes this data does not accurately reflect Tribal lands. For instance, the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe is concerned with tribal land, land that citizens own, ancestral land, and land areas of Tribal interest, including but not limited to, traditional hunting and fishing areas, areas maintaining cultural significance, and all other ceded and non-ceeded lands since the inception of the Tribe. The ancestral lands of Tsenacomacah encompassed the Tidewater and Eastern Shore regions, particularly the coastal and inland waterways in the York, James, and Rappahannock River watersheds. The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe is centered in King William County, with much of the tribal community base residing in ancestral lands. While the majority of tribal citizens live in Virginia, there are UMIT citizens in over thirty states.

For Tribal Nations shown in Table 52, all flood damage is from riverine sources.

Table 52: Tribal Nation based Hazus annualized losses.

Tribal Nation	Total Annualized Loss
Mattaponi Indian Reservation	\$12,000 (13%)
Pamunkey Indian Reservation	\$80,000 (87%)
Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA	No Losses
Total Tribal Losses	\$92,000

To Note: *The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe was not included in the national HAZUS annualized losses database.*

² Please note this TDSAs may not be the Tribe's planning area for the AHMP, land owned by the Tribe, land in trust to the Tribe, Tribal ancestral land, or land of importance to the Tribe. Future Hazus runs will need to improve and capture the Tribes planning area and assess the losses within these areas.

Essential Facilities and Loss Estimation

Hazus defines essential facilities as:

- Primary medical care facilities. Alternative care sites like nursing homes, outpatient, or urgent care sites are not included
- emergency operation centers
- public schools used for sheltering
- fire stations
- police stations

Schools are specifically those vital to emergency response and recovery following a disaster as they often play a key role in sheltering people displaced from damaged homes. Generally, the default Hazus data shows that there are very few locations of each type of essential facility in a census tract, making it easier to obtain site-specific information for each facility. Thus, damage and loss-of-function are evaluated on a building-by-building basis for this class of structure; even through the uncertainty in each such estimate is large³. To upgrade to a Level 2 analysis for essential facilities, each category of facility would be updated from local information. For a Level 2 analysis the key items to update are:

- Create a latitude/longitude for every building on a site (e.g. each school or hospital building). Normally smaller sheds such as yard maintenance or open sided structures such as pavilions are excluded.
- Capture the square footage, year built, unique name/id, and point of contact for all building locations being updated.
- Assign a building assessed replacement valuation to each essential facility. Often the assessor parcel information will only show a total for the improvements on a parcel so each building will need its own valuation
- Assign a first finished floor elevation to every building on the campus
- Gather contents information. Essential facilities like hospitals, fire stations and other emergency services may have very expensive equipment located on the first floor and are subject to content losses.
- For hospitals define the number of beds available.
- For schools and fire stations identify kitchens and available space for sheltering needs
- Define each of the building construction types. Schools often leverage portable buildings, manufactured facilities, or small metal outbuildings.
- Identify any flood wet or dry proofing that may have occurred at the building such as flood gates, elevation, or dry-lock for masonry construction types. Also note if generators are available and if they are elevated.

The Hazus essential facilities database includes default data for Medical Care Facilities, Emergency Response Facilities (fire stations, police stations, emergency operation centers), and schools. Figure 49 displays the spatial location of the default essential facilities as provided with the Hazus software for the Plan.

Many Plans also identify critical facilities that are key to the functionality of a community. These often include water/wastewater services, key community functions, power facilities, road crossings/bridges, and other lifelines critical for restoration after a natural disaster. These individual facilities may be analyzed as a user defined feature (UDF) for flood damages. Unfortunately, the essential facilities module

³ Multi-hazard Loss Estimation Methodology Hurricane Model User Manual, HAZUS-MH V4.2, Chapter I: Introduction, I-6

in Hazus does not incorporate an evaluation of restoration time, sheltering and lifeline outage and return to service functionality for other than its own essential facility categories.

The majority of the region's essential facilities are able to remain functional for the 10-percent-, 4-percent-, 2-percent-, 1-percent-, and 0.2-percent-annual-chance recurrence intervals. No facilities were damaged due to only riverine flood hazard. Only 6 essential facilities were calculated as damaged for the coastal flood hazard. Figure 50 highlights the locations of those facilities that are damaged by the Hazus Level I multi-frequency flood hazard(s) – thus experiencing estimated damage and loss. The previous Plan's results showed damages to West Point elementary, middle and high schools from coastal influenced flooding. This version of the Plan incorporated updated coastal modeling from FEMA, and these essential facilities showed no expected damages.

Table 53 lists the damaged essential facilities, the percent-annual-chance event that damaged the facility, it's building and contents losses, and the maximum time to full functionality.

Figure 49:

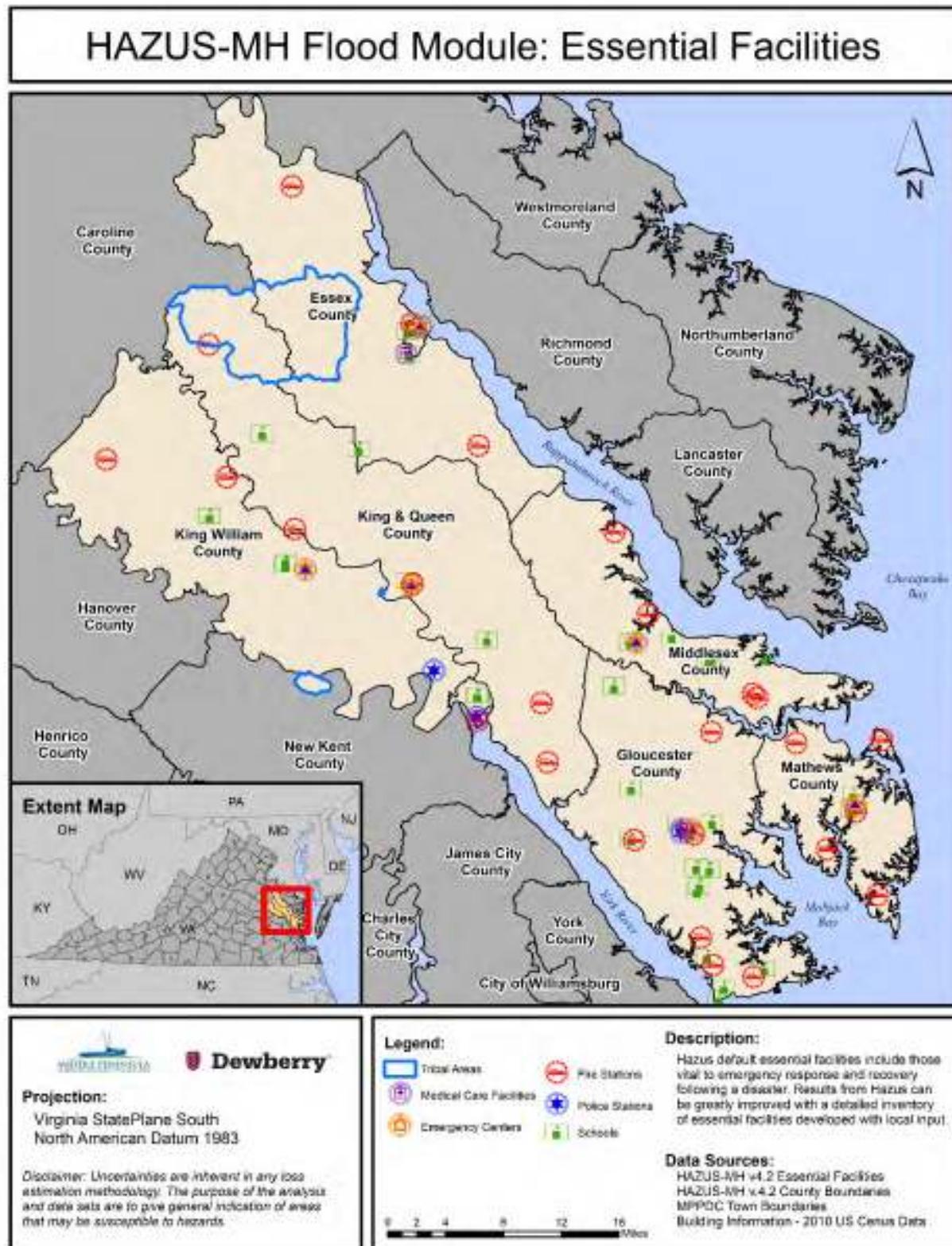
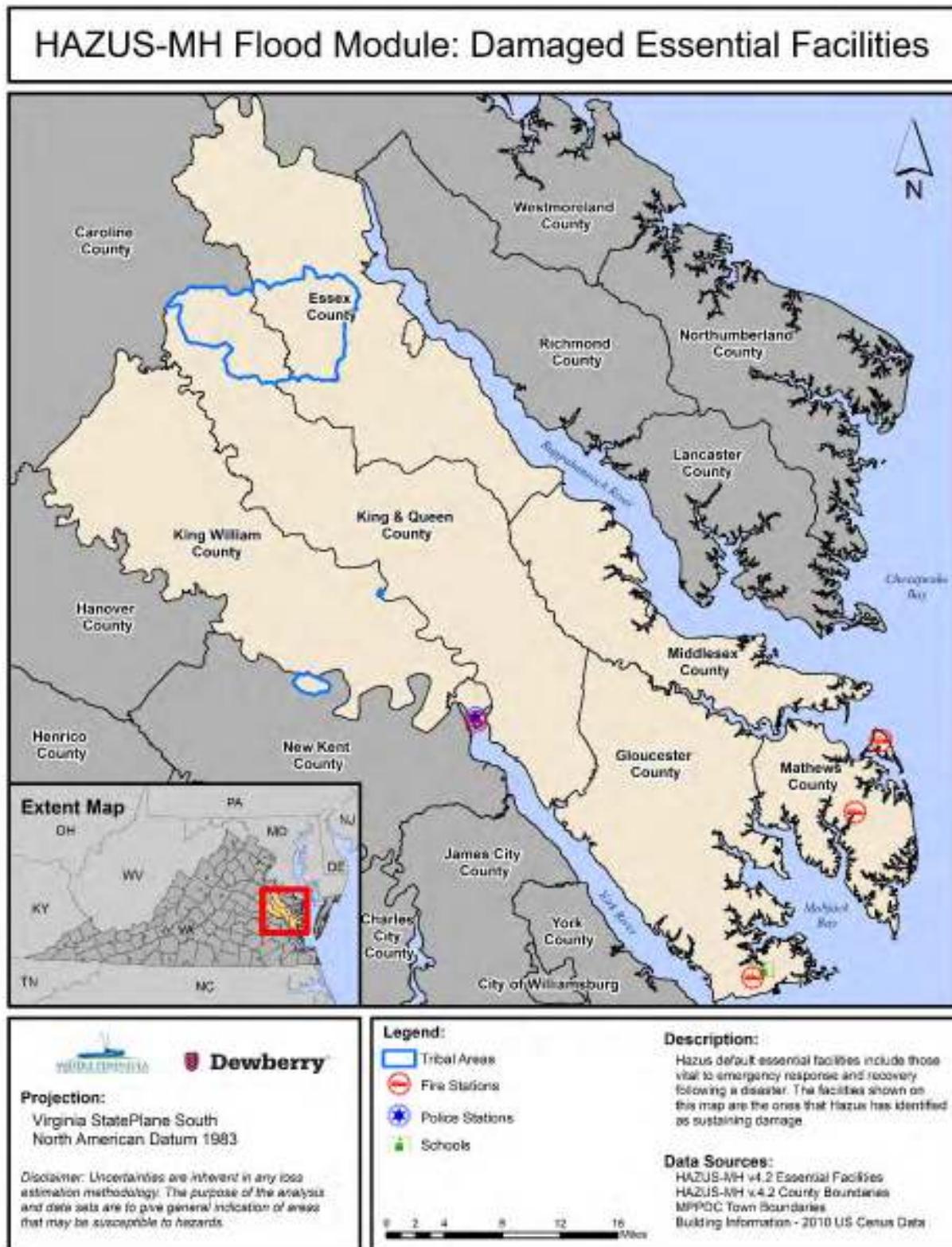


Table 53: Damages to essential facilities.

Name	City	Return Period	Flood Hazard	Building DmgPct	Building Losses	Contents DmgPct	Content Losses	Days to Full Restoration
Abingdon Volunteer Fire and Rescue Incorporated Station 2	Hayes	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	21.18%	\$3,494	92.55%	\$3,494	630
Achilles Elementary	Hayes	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	18.80%	\$1,152	81.40%	\$4,990	720
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	10-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	7.88%	\$198	11.53%	\$435	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	4-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	9.23%	\$232	16.93%	\$639	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	10.49%	\$264	28.90%	\$1,091	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	1-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	13.14%	\$331	60.70%	\$2,292	630
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	11.55%	\$291	47.38%	\$1,789	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 3	Gwynn	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	9.48%	\$239	17.91%	\$676	480
West Point Police Department	West Point	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	11.26%	\$283	42.40%	\$1,601	480
West Point Volunteer Fire Department / West Point Volunteer Rescue Squad	West Point	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	12.18%	\$307	55.92%	\$2,111	630

Note: No essential facilities had any calculated damage for the riverine flood hazard.

Figure 50:



Comparative Flood Modeling and Comparative Hot Spot Maps

The previous version of this plan included a section to compare the potential results of a Hazus generated depth of flooding product (Level 1) to the results of a Level 2 analysis that included engineering study of flood hazards converted to depth grids to that closely aligned with FEMA's special flood hazard area. This previous comparison made the case for the use of a Level 1 analysis as the best available data. This comparative analysis was not created for this version as the Plan as the flood hazard data was updated with all available FEMA flood study data from engineering riverine and coastal modeling sources, where it was available. The incorporation of engineering supported depth grids creates a Level 2 Hazus scenario representing the best available data used to estimate riverine and coastal flood damages.

Additional analysis was also completed in the previous Plan to compare the essential facilities that were damaged to an overlay of the essential facilities with FEMA's flood hazard mapping to identify hot spots. As the flooding depth grids in this version of the plan are directly created from FEMA's flood hazard mapping product, the comparison of the Level 1 Hazus damages to Level 2 FEMA flood hazard areas is not needed. The damages to the essential facilities should now be consistent with FEMA's flood hazard areas.

Potential Mitigation Actions

The potential mitigation actions noted are those that are Hazus-specific and would benefit refinement of Hazus analyses. The previous Plan update included the following items (below). Those items that have been accomplished in the current Plan update are symbolized with a check-mark () and those that still remain for future efforts (). New potential Hazus Mitigation actions are denoted with the following (>).

- Update flood risk to have improved multi-frequency riverine depth grids over the remaining areas of Middle Peninsula.
- Update flood risk to have accurate multi-frequency coastal depth grids over all areas of Middle Peninsula.
- Once multi-frequency depth grids have been created for both riverine and coastal flooding across all areas of Middle Peninsula, re-run Hazus for to update this plan with the 2020 census data.
- Level 2 general building stock and essential facilities improvements.
 - Improvements in the future should aim to further refine the building stock. Notably, one improvement should include adding new development that may not have been in the land use/land cover data; e.g., new housing developments, new construction, etc.
 - Perform localized building-level assessments in known areas of loss and or areas subject to likely losses.
- Improve Data associated with the federally recognized tribes.

Hurricane Wind Analysis

The hurricane wind model uses state of the art wind field models, and calibrated and validated hurricane data. Wind speed has been calculated as a function of central pressure, translation speed, and surface roughness as described in the Hazus Wind Model Technical Manual as:

- Central pressure is modeled as a function of sea surface temperature, and the storm heading, speed, etc., are updated at each six-hour point in the storm history. Linear interpolation is used between the six-hour points;
- Translation speed is modeled as the forward speed of the storm with winds in the right front quadrant as the strongest due to additive nature of the wind (forward speed + hurricane induced wind speed). Typically, as well, this has the least amount of surface friction to reduce the wind speed, since it is generally more of water
- Surface roughness is modeled as the friction of the earth's surface that would reduce wind speed. For example, land, buildings and trees create drag on the wind versus just open water which has the lowest friction.

This assessment has been completed for Probabilistic Level I analysis for the Hurricane wind hazard. The standard methodology of defining loss potential for any given hazard, includes annualizing the potential over a series of statistical return periods. Annualization is the mathematical method of converting individual losses to a weighted-average that may be experienced in any given year. The standard probabilistic scope pertaining to Hazus Level I hurricane wind risk corresponds to annualizing the 0.1%, 0.2%, 0.5%, 1%, 2%, 5%, and 10% wind return periods. These same annual-chance return periods are often described as the 1,000-year, 500-year, 200-year, 100-year, 50-year, 20-year and 10-year events as shown in Table 54 below. As this is a probabilistic analysis, the hurricane that is simulated does not represent an actual, historic hurricane tract or path. This is a simulation for the study area of a hurricane with common parameters derived from multiple historic events along with industry standardized modeling for scenarios.

Table 54: Annual probability based on wind recurrence intervals.

Wind Recurrence Interval	Annual Chance of Occurrence
10-year	10.0%
20-year	5.0%
50-year	2.0%
100-year	1.0%
200-year	0.5%
500-year	0.2%
1000-year	0.1%

Practically, these statistical events represent the chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year; i.e., the likelihood that a particular event with a given intensity occurs on average at least once every x-

years. Once each of these statistical return periods are calculated, an annualized value is computed thus offering a perspective for any given year. For this analysis, it is the annual chance of occurrence that is used to describe a given recurrence event.

In addition to the Level 1 probabilistic methodology for development of the wind event, a Level 1 analysis is performed on the default economic building stock data and the default essential facilities data provided with the Hazus software; i.e., no local data inputs. For a Level 1 analysis, dollar values shown in this report should only be used to represent cost of damage for large aggregations of building types. Highly detailed, building specific, loss estimations have not been completed for this analysis as they require additional local data inputs. To perform a Level 2 analysis of the economic building stock would involve replacing the default information with property replacement values provided from each county's tax assessor data and supplemented with property valuations from property not in the assessor's system (such as government facilities that are not included in local tax assessment data). In addition, the essential facilities such as emergency operation centers, policy stations, fire stations, school campus buildings, and hospital campus sites would be updated to include not only replacement value but also content valuations. Updating the economic inventory involves cooperation with all partners to the plan and often needs redaction of any data with privacy concerns. For the Level 2 environment revised assumptions also need to be developed for the building structure design, approximate finished floor elevation heights, and any wet or dry flood-proofing or wind mitigation that may have been added to the improvement on a property. Updating the building inventory for a Level 2 environment provides the benefit of better and more relevant data to the local region, but the creation of these data also requires pre-coordination with all potential data contributors to the project. Ideally a Level 2 building inventory update would be conducted prior to the kickoff of a plan's update cycle to allow for more time to collect and process data from all jurisdictions participating in the plan.

Note that combined wind, storm surge and wave-type scenarios have not been implemented in this Plan update however, the Flood modeling includes various scenarios that include the effects of storm surge and wave-action. Storm surge risk and coastal flooding is discussed in Section 4.

Loss estimation for this Hazus module is based on specific input data. The inputs include square footage of buildings for specified structural or occupancy types and information on the local economy that is used in estimating losses. Table 55 displays the economic loss categories used to calculate annualized losses by Hazus.

Table 55: Hazus direct economic loss categories and descriptions.

Category Name	Description of Data Input into Model	Hazus Output
Building	Cost per square foot to repair damage by structural type and occupancy for each level of damage	Cost of building repair or replacement of damaged and destroyed buildings
Contents	Replacement value by occupancy	Cost of damage to building contents
Inventory	Annual gross sales in dollars per square foot	Loss of building inventory as contents related to business activities
Relocation	Multiple factors; primarily a function of Rental Costs (\$/ft ² /month) for non-entertainment buildings where damage ≥10%	Relocation expenses (for businesses and institutions); disruption costs to building owners for temporary space.
Income	Income in dollars per square foot per month by occupancy	Capital-related incomes losses as a measure of the loss of productivity, services, or sales
Rental	Rental costs per month per square foot by occupancy	Loss of rental income to building owners
Wage	Wages in \$ per sq ft per month by occupancy	Employee wage loss as described in income loss

A probabilistic scenario Hazus analysis was completed using the planning district as the study area. The individual county results have been derived from this data set.

The Middle Peninsula region currently has approximately 45,683 structures with an estimated exposure value of approximately \$12.5 Billion. Average estimated replacement value of buildings in the study area range from \$205,000 to \$312,000, with the mean approximation value of \$273,000 ⁴. Ninety-four percent of the planning district's general occupancy is categorized as residential, followed by commercial (4%). The remaining two percent is a combination of industrial, agriculture, religion, government, and education buildings. Table 56 provides inventory information for each of the six counties that were included in the analysis. Gloucester County occupies a large percentage (40%) of the building stock exposure for the region.

⁴ Previous Plan values adjusted per BLS CPI Inflation Calculator (2000 to 2010) to match Hazus/Census years.

Table 56: Building stock exposure for general occupancies by county.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total \$ and % of Total
Essex	\$1,690,695	\$404,683	\$149,121	\$21,320	\$38,252	\$20,307	\$36,124	\$2,360,502 (12%)
Gloucester	\$6,468,784	\$879,665	\$164,938	\$28,290	\$116,120	\$36,529	\$196,149	\$7,890,475 (40%)
King & Queen	\$992,231	\$57,304	\$30,890	\$5,828	\$27,490	\$3,346	\$8,736	\$1,125,825 (6%)
King William	\$2,799,158	\$294,544	\$118,245	\$28,276	\$57,502	\$27,319	\$29,734	\$3,354,778 (17%)
Mathews	\$1,739,804	\$159,583	\$50,753	\$8,584	\$27,408	\$7,692	\$14,446	\$2,008,270 (10%)
Middlesex	\$2,431,988	\$379,226	\$69,110	\$12,200	\$36,784	\$13,212	\$48,482	\$2,991,002 (15%)
Total	\$16,122,660	\$2,175,005	\$583,057	\$104,498	\$303,556	\$108,405	\$333,671	\$19,730,852
% of Total	82%	11%	3%	< 1%	2%	< 1%	2%	100%
All values are in thousands of dollars								

Building stock exposure is also classified by building type. General Building Types (GBTs) have been developed as a means to classify the different building types. This provides an ability to differentiate between buildings with substantially different damage and loss characteristics. Model building types represent the average characteristics of buildings in a class. The damage and loss prediction models are developed for model building types and the estimated performance is based upon the "average characteristics" of the total population of buildings within each class. Five general classifications have been established, including wood, masonry, concrete, steel and manufactured homes (MH). A brief description of the building types is available in Table 57.

Table 57: Hazus general building type classes.

General Building Type	Description
Wood	Wood frame construction
Masonry	Reinforced or unreinforced masonry construction
Steel	Steel frame construction
Concrete	Cast-in-place or pre-cast reinforced concrete construction
MH	Factory-built residential construction

Buildings with wood construction represents the majority (74%) of building types in the planning district and align predominantly with residential building practices. Masonry construction accounts for almost a quarter of the building type exposure and is primarily for non-residential buildings. Table 58 provides building stock exposure for the five main building types.

Table 58: Building stock exposure for general building type by county.

County	Wood	Masonry	Concrete	Steel	Manufactured Home	Total
Essex	\$739,917	\$277,995	\$12,384	\$54,013	\$41,811	\$1,126,120
Gloucester	\$4,926,253	\$2,004,985	\$184,550	\$629,434	\$145,376	\$7,890,598
King & Queen	\$1,296,670	\$500,835	\$34,312	\$122,743	\$53,977	\$2,008,537
King William	\$2,152,946	\$851,390	\$65,898	\$244,516	\$40,194	\$3,354,944
Mathews	\$1,289,067	\$592,340	\$101,638	\$323,107	\$54,516	\$2,360,668
Middlesex	\$1,845,893	\$762,017	\$70,862	\$242,371	\$70,147	\$2,991,290
Total	\$12,250,746	\$4,989,562	\$469,644	\$1,616,184	\$406,021	\$19,732,157
% of Total	62%	25%	3%	8%	2%	100%
All values are in thousands of dollars						

Multi-frequency Hurricane Modeling – Probabilistic Level I methodology

Annualized loss is defined as the expected value of loss in any one year and is developed by aggregating the losses and exceedance probabilities for the 10-percent-, 5-percent-, 1-percent-, 0.5-percent-, 0.2-percent-, and 0.1-percent-annual-chance return periods. The following figures illustrate the 3-second peak gust wind speeds for the 1-percent-, 0.2-percent-, and 0.1-percent-annual-chance return periods. Wind speeds are based on estimated 3-second gusts in open terrain at 10 meters above the ground at the centroid of each census tract. Buildings that must be designed for a 1-percent-annual-chance mean recurrence interval wind event include⁵:

- Buildings where more than 300 people congregate in one area
- Buildings that will be used for hurricane or other emergency shelter
- Buildings housing a day care center with capacity greater than 150 occupants
- Buildings designed for emergency preparedness, communication, or emergency operation center or response
- Buildings housing critical national defense functions
- Buildings containing sufficient quantities of hazardous materials

⁵ Whole Building Design Guide (WBDG) Wind Safety of the Building Envelope by Tom Smith 5/26/2008

Figure 51:

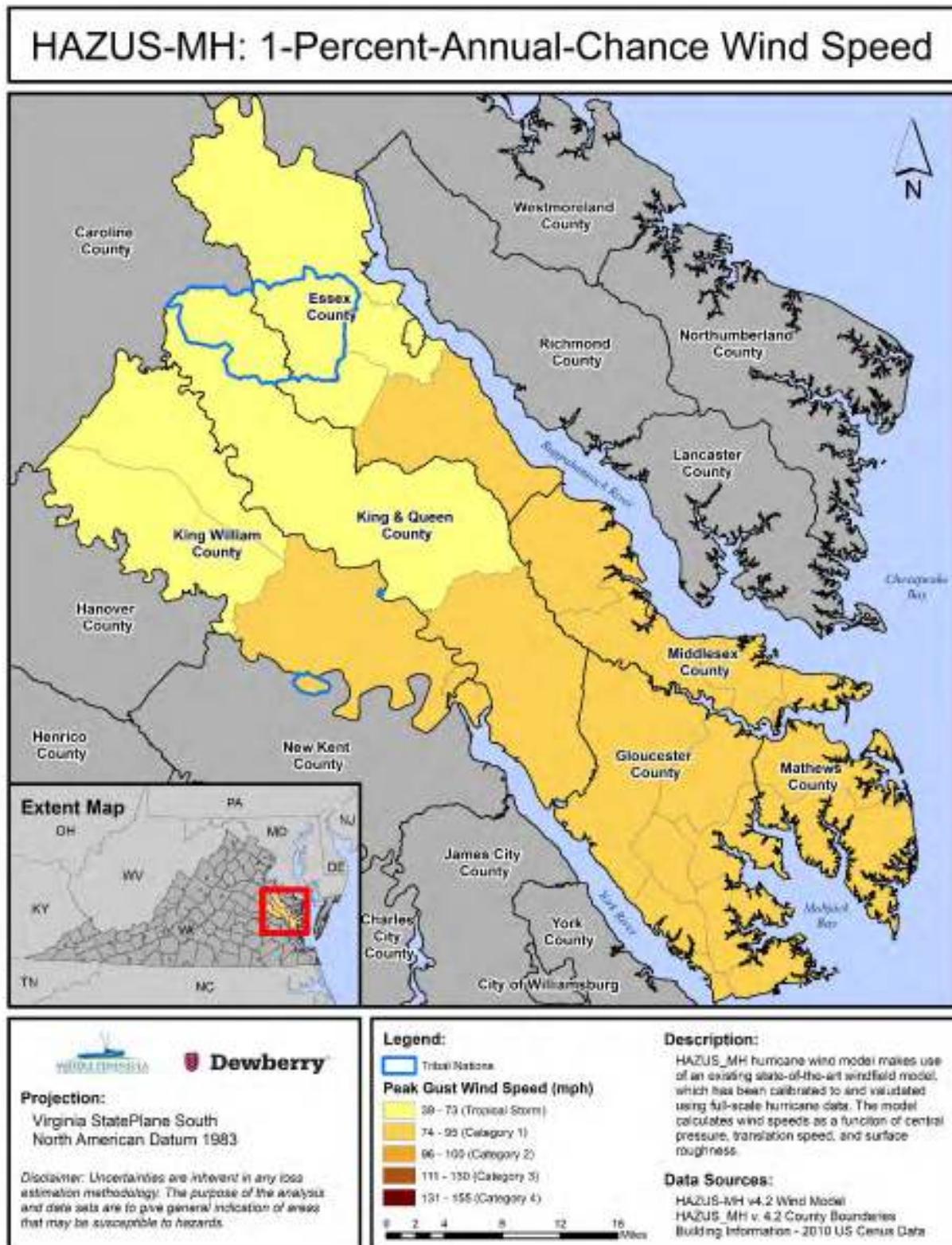


Figure 52:

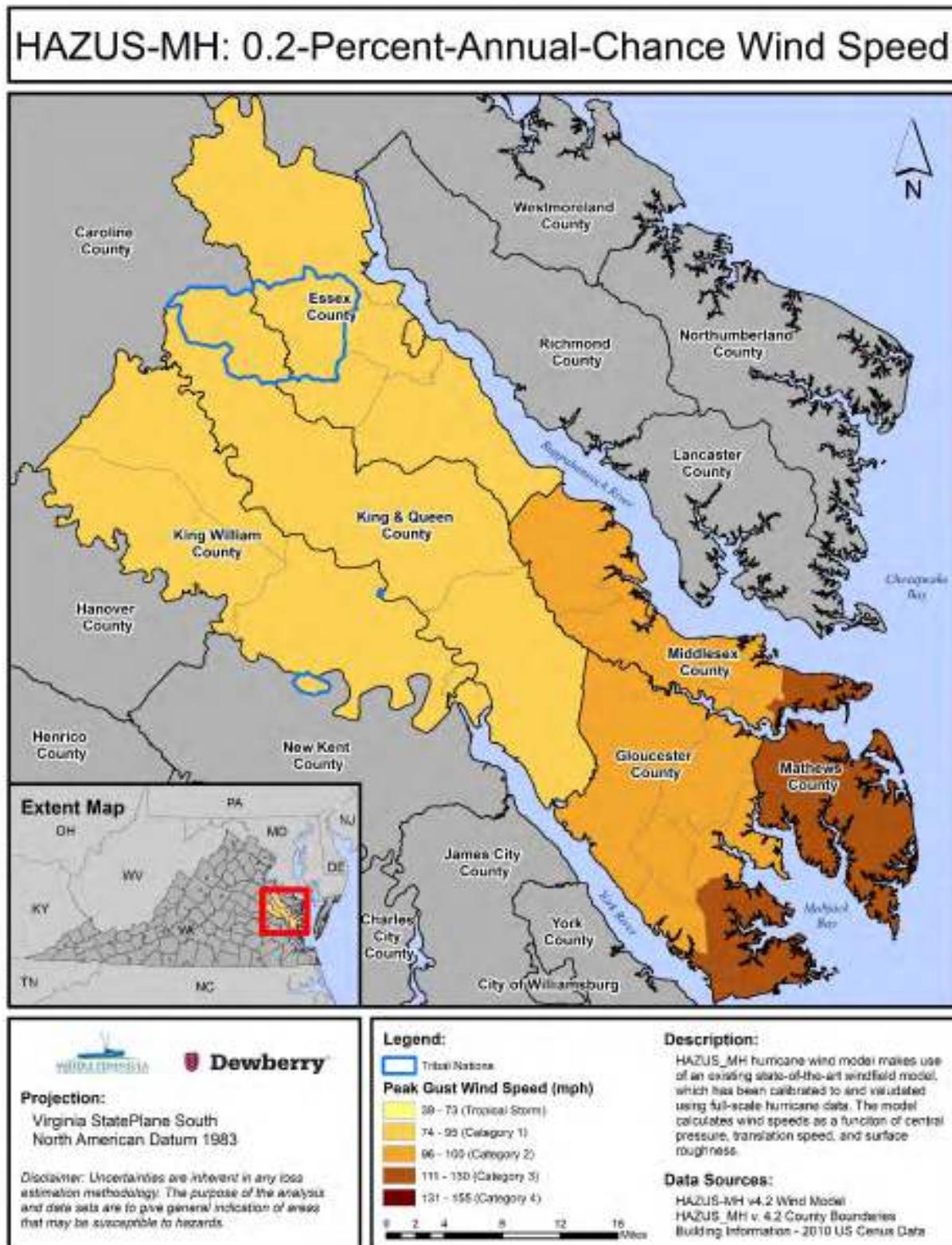
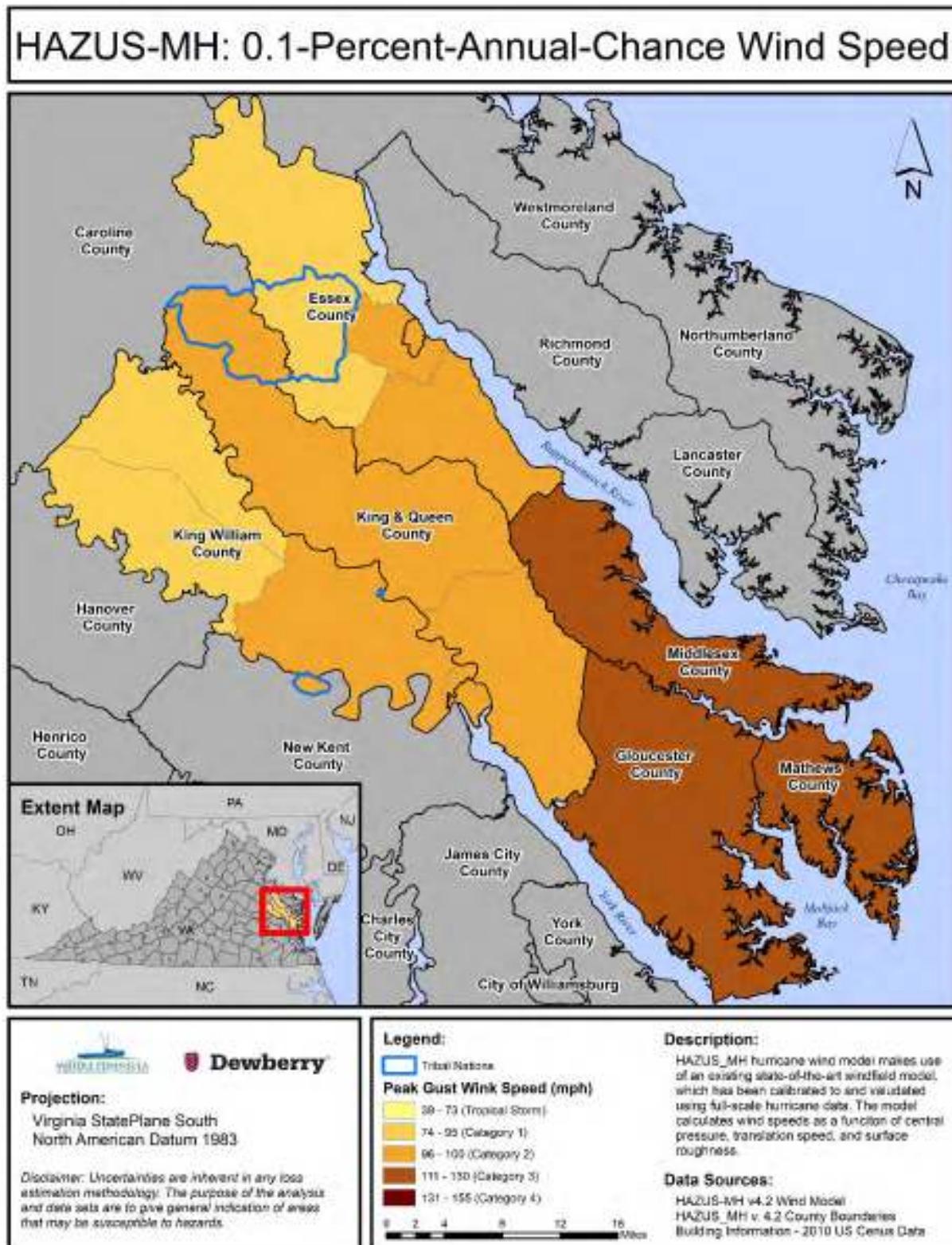


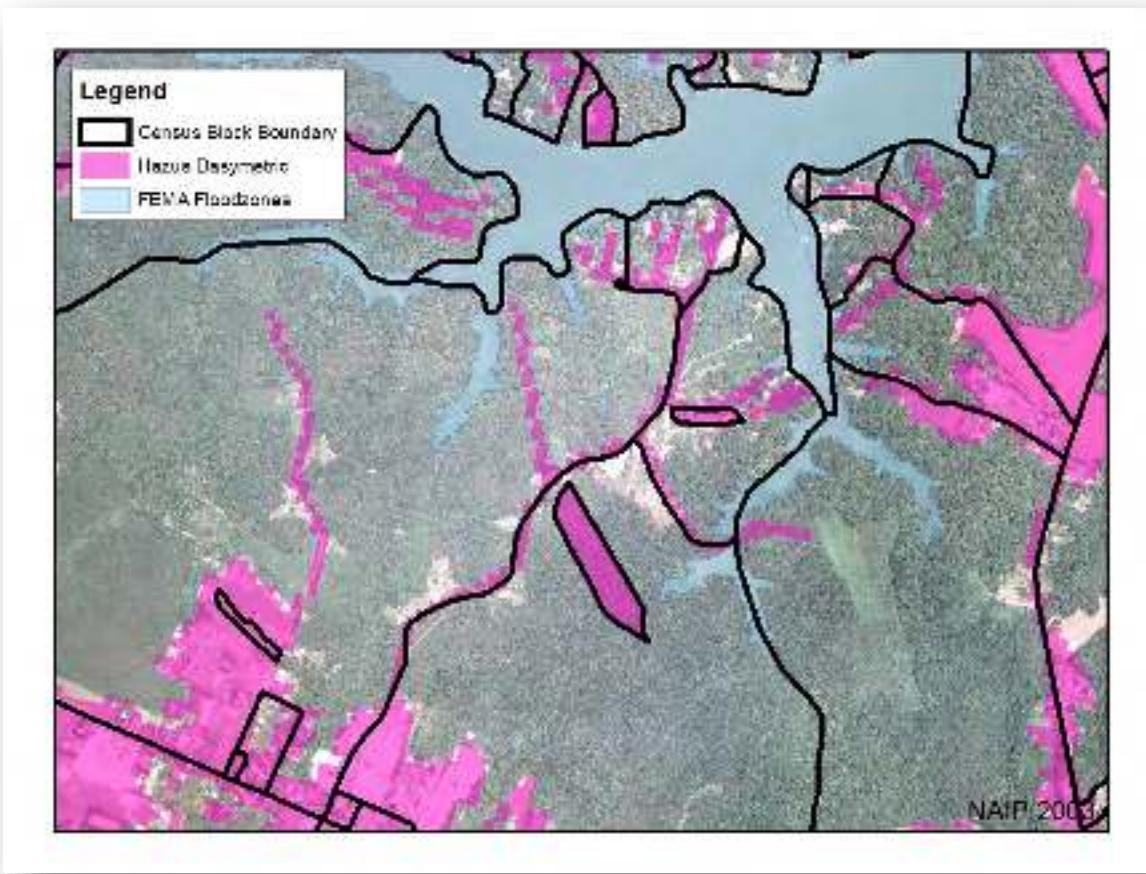
Figure 53:



Hazus Building Stock (Inventory of Buildings and Facilities)

Hazus general building stock is an inventory of the built environment that is at risk of damage by a hazard. Each respective type or sub-type of building in the following categories; residential, commercial, industrial, agricultural, religious, government, and education has risk based on the replacement value for buildings in that use category, the size and construction of these buildings, and the replacement cost to rebuild if the building is destroyed. For the damage calculations, Hazus assumes that all buildings are evenly distributed throughout a given census block and therefore damage is estimated as a percent and is weighted by the area of inundation at a given depth for a given census block. The methodology therefore, is known as an area-weighted methodology.

FEMA has initiated recent improvements to the area-weighted methodology by further refining the distribution of building square-footage to land areas characterized by development and removing land areas typical of non-developed land classes (e.g., forests, wetlands, etc...). This refinement is called dasymetric mapping and the current Plan modeling utilizes the FEMA dasymetric building stock. The following image shows a small example area in which the developed areas are pink:



Use of the new dasymetric data will typically reduce the total area subject to area-weighted loss estimations - particularly for those census blocks that have flood risk but no actual development within the floodplains. A more detailed explanation is included in the Flood Hazard Analysis section.

General Building Stock Loss Estimation

The probabilistic Hazus hurricane analysis predicts that the Middle Peninsula can annually expect close to \$2,766,673 in damages due to hurricane wind events. Property or “capital stock” losses of \$2,618,514 make up about 95% of the damages. This includes the values for buildings, contents, and inventory.

Business interruption accounts for approximately \$148,159 of the annualized losses, or 5%, and includes relocation, income, rental, and wage costs.

Table 59 illustrates the expected annualized losses broken down by county. Gloucester County has the highest annualized losses of \$1,396,164, accounting for 50% of the total losses for Middle Peninsula. The majority of the expected damages can be attributed to building and content value.

Mathews County has the second highest annualized losses of \$505,371, accounting for 18% of the total annualized losses for Middle Peninsula.

Building structure damage accounts for approximately 66% of the expected annualized damages; residential occupancy makes up the vast majority of these losses. More than 70% of the buildings are categorized as wood frame and 20% masonry construction. Tables 60 and 61 summarize the property losses and business interruption losses shown by occupancy and building type. The slight differences in the annualized losses for building type and occupancy can be attributed to the Hazus classification methodology.

Table 59: County based Hazus annualized losses by all building and occupancy types.

County	Building	Content	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Total
Essex	\$121.15	\$56.91	\$0.32	\$5.98	\$0.39	\$2.04	\$0.78	\$187.57
Gloucester	\$898.06	\$430.14	\$0.56	\$44.51	\$2.91	\$14.72	\$5.25	\$1,396.16
King and Queen	\$74.93	\$32.73	\$0.05	\$3.41	\$0.06	\$0.97	\$0.10	\$112.25
King William	\$139.26	\$47.41	\$0.21	\$5.78	\$0.26	\$1.92	\$0.73	\$195.57
Mathews	\$314.98	\$164.44	\$0.20	\$18.05	\$0.85	\$5.75	\$1.09	\$505.37
Middlesex	\$268.35	\$68.54	\$0.26	\$21.92	\$1.33	\$7.37	\$1.99	\$369.75
Total	\$1,816.73	\$800.17	\$1.62	\$99.65	\$5.80	\$32.77	\$9.94	\$2,766.67
% Total	66%	29%	< 1%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	100%
All values are in thousands of dollars								

Table 60: Annualized losses by general building type in the middle peninsula region.

Building Type	Building	Contents	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Annualized Losses
Concrete	\$5.83	\$2.31	\$0.20	\$1.21	\$0.51	\$0.74	\$1.09	\$11.88
Masonry	\$398.89	\$139.56	\$0.33	\$24.41	\$1.71	\$8.41	\$3.03	\$576.32
MH	\$53.64	\$10.47	\$0.00	\$4.53	\$0.00	\$0.63	\$0.00	\$69.27
Steel	\$27.52	\$11.58	\$0.92	\$4.65	\$2.33	\$2.09	\$3.95	\$53.06
Wood	\$1,338.16	\$636.83	\$0.17	\$64.84	\$1.26	\$20.92	\$1.87	\$2,064.04
Annualized Losses	\$1,824.05	\$800.75	\$1.62	\$99.65	\$5.80	\$32.77	\$9.94	\$2,774.57
% of Ann. Loss	66%	29%	< 1%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	100%
All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars								

Table 61: Annualized losses by general occupancy type in the middle peninsula region.

Occupancy Type	Building	Contents	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Annualized Losses
Residential	\$1,746.96	\$772.31	\$0.00	\$88.87	\$0.05	\$28.46	\$0.11	\$2,636.76
Commercial	\$42.42	\$14.83	\$0.37	\$7.11	\$4.60	\$3.94	\$5.28	\$78.57
Industrial	\$10.52	\$6.48	\$1.12	\$0.66	\$0.13	\$0.10	\$0.21	\$19.22
Non-Profit	\$5.74	\$1.51	\$0.00	\$0.87	\$0.55	\$0.08	\$1.30	\$10.06
Education	\$7.03	\$3.21	\$0.00	\$1.40	\$0.43	\$0.10	\$1.02	\$13.19
Government	\$1.65	\$0.72	\$0.00	\$0.34	\$0.02	\$0.08	\$2.00	\$4.81
Agricultural	\$2.39	\$1.11	\$0.13	\$0.40	\$0.01	\$0.02	\$0.01	\$4.06
Annualized Losses	\$1,816.73	\$800.17	\$1.62	\$99.65	\$5.80	\$32.77	\$9.94	\$2,766.67
% of Ann. Loss	66%	29%	< 1%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	100%
All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars								

Table 62: County based Hazus annualized losses by general building type.

County	Total Exposure	Concrete	Masonry	Manufactured Homes	Steel	Wood	Annualized Losses
Essex	\$1,436,867	\$1.20	\$39.92	\$5.10	\$4.98	\$136.55	\$187.76
Gloucester	\$4,988,369	\$6.11	\$284.60	\$29.71	\$26.57	\$1,051.57	\$1,398.56
King and Queen	\$726,010	\$0.15	\$21.71	\$4.01	\$0.81	\$85.82	\$112.50
King William	\$2,131,234	\$0.79	\$43.08	\$2.70	\$3.35	\$146.30	\$196.22
Mathews	\$1,289,697	\$1.34	\$99.76	\$14.78	\$6.77	\$384.01	\$506.66
Middlesex	\$1,892,206	\$2.29	\$87.25	\$12.97	\$10.58	\$259.79	\$372.88
Annualized Losses	\$11.88		\$576.32	\$69.27	\$53.06	\$2,064.04	\$2,774.57
% of Annualized Losses	< 1%		21%	3%	2%	74%	Hazus (V4.2) results
% of Total Exposure	< 1%		< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	
All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars							

Table 63: County based Hazus annualized losses by general occupancy type.

County	Total Exposure	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Non-Profit	Education	Gov.	Agriculture	Annualized Losses
Essex	\$1,436,867	\$175.25	\$6.44	\$3.84	\$0.57	\$0.51	\$0.49	\$0.47	\$187.57
Gloucester	\$4,988,369	\$1,331.52	\$39.52	\$6.27	\$5.12	\$9.77	\$2.36	\$1.59	\$1,396.16
King and Queen	\$726,010	\$109.93	\$0.95	\$0.67	\$0.42	\$0.08	\$0.06	\$0.14	\$112.25
King William	\$2,131,234	\$186.68	\$3.99	\$2.55	\$0.85	\$0.37	\$0.67	\$0.47	\$195.57
Mathews	\$1,289,697	\$489.67	\$9.58	\$2.80	\$1.53	\$0.64	\$0.44	\$0.69	\$505.37
Middlesex	\$1,892,206	\$343.70	\$18.09	\$3.09	\$1.58	\$1.81	\$0.79	\$0.69	\$369.75
Annualized Losses	\$2,636.76		\$78.57	\$19.22	\$10.06	\$13.19	\$4.81	\$4.06	\$2,766.67
% of Annualized Losses	95%		3%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	Hazus (V4.2) results
% of Exposure	< 1%		< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	
All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars									

Figures 54 through 61 on the following pages show the total annualized losses mapped for the planning district and individual counties. The majority of damages occur to residential structures. Tables 62 and 63 summarize the annualized loss values by county. These values are broken down by building type and

general occupancy for comparison. Total exposure has been included as a reference point for damages. Wood structures account for seventy-four percent of the total annualized damages. As wood structures make up the majority of construction type in general stock building inventory this is in line with the source data. The next highest category of damage by construction type is seen in masonry structures representing approximately twenty-one-percent of the total annualized damages. This also aligns with masonry (brick or block) construction being the second most common building material type in the Middle Peninsula region.

Figure 54:

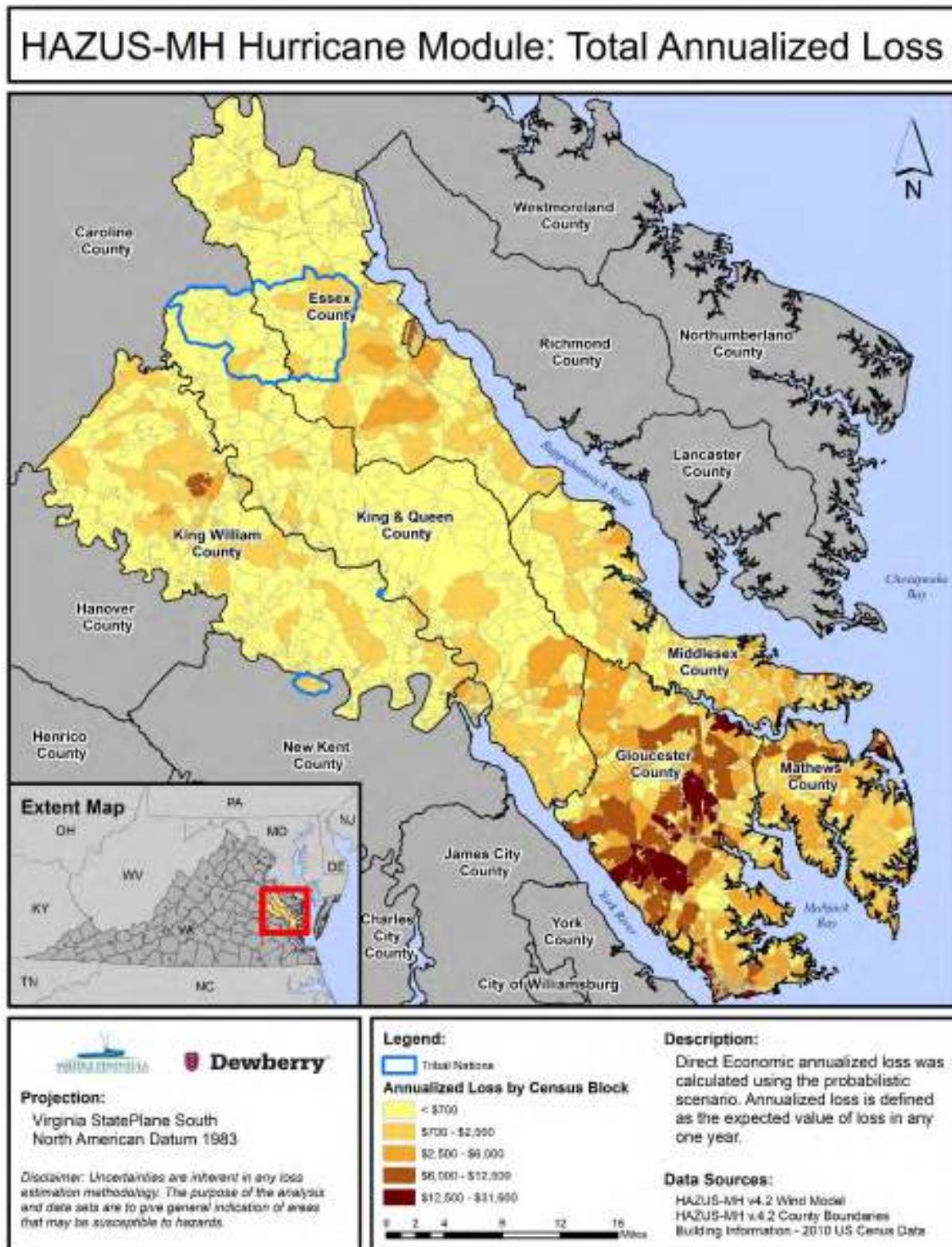


Figure 55:

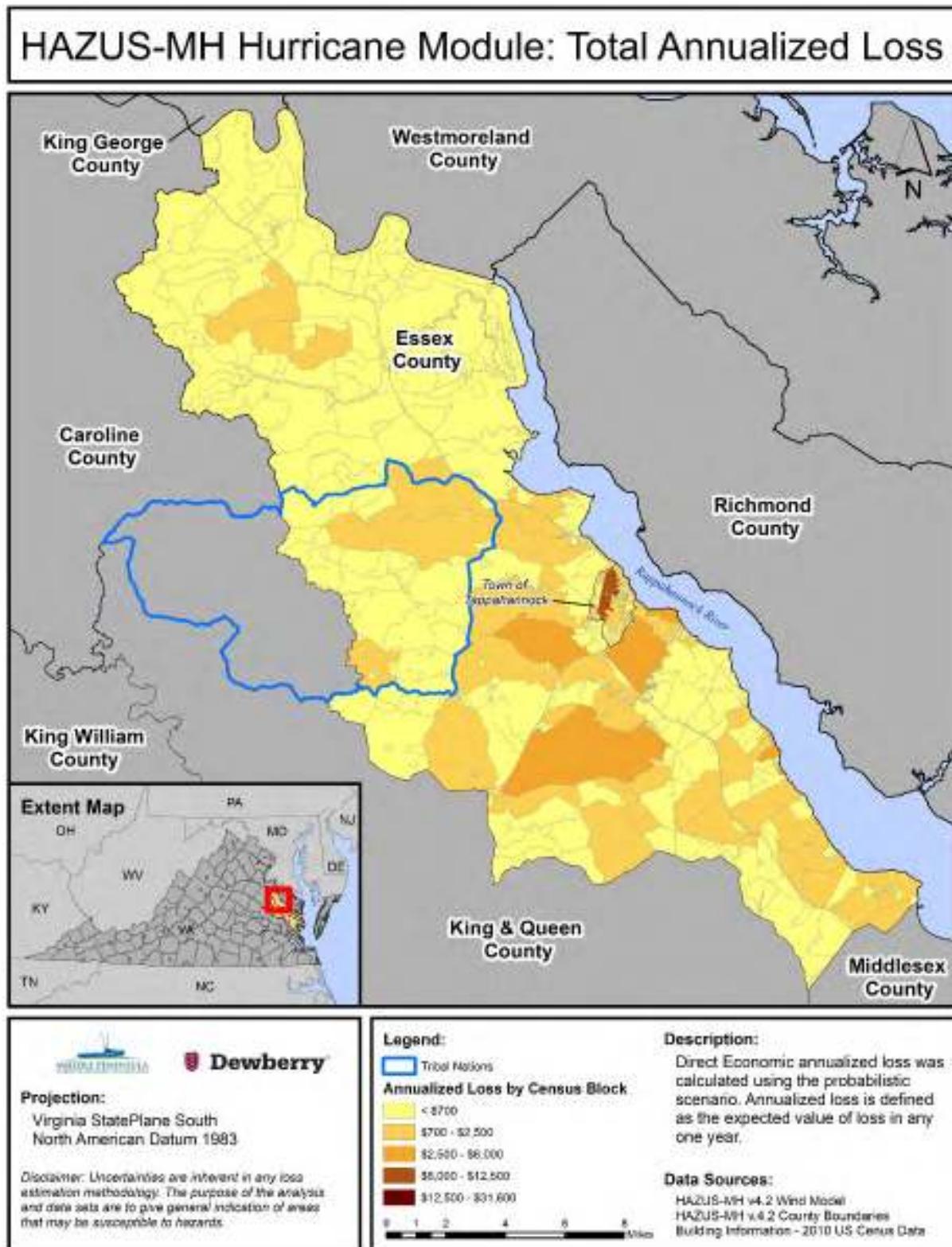


Figure 56:

HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss

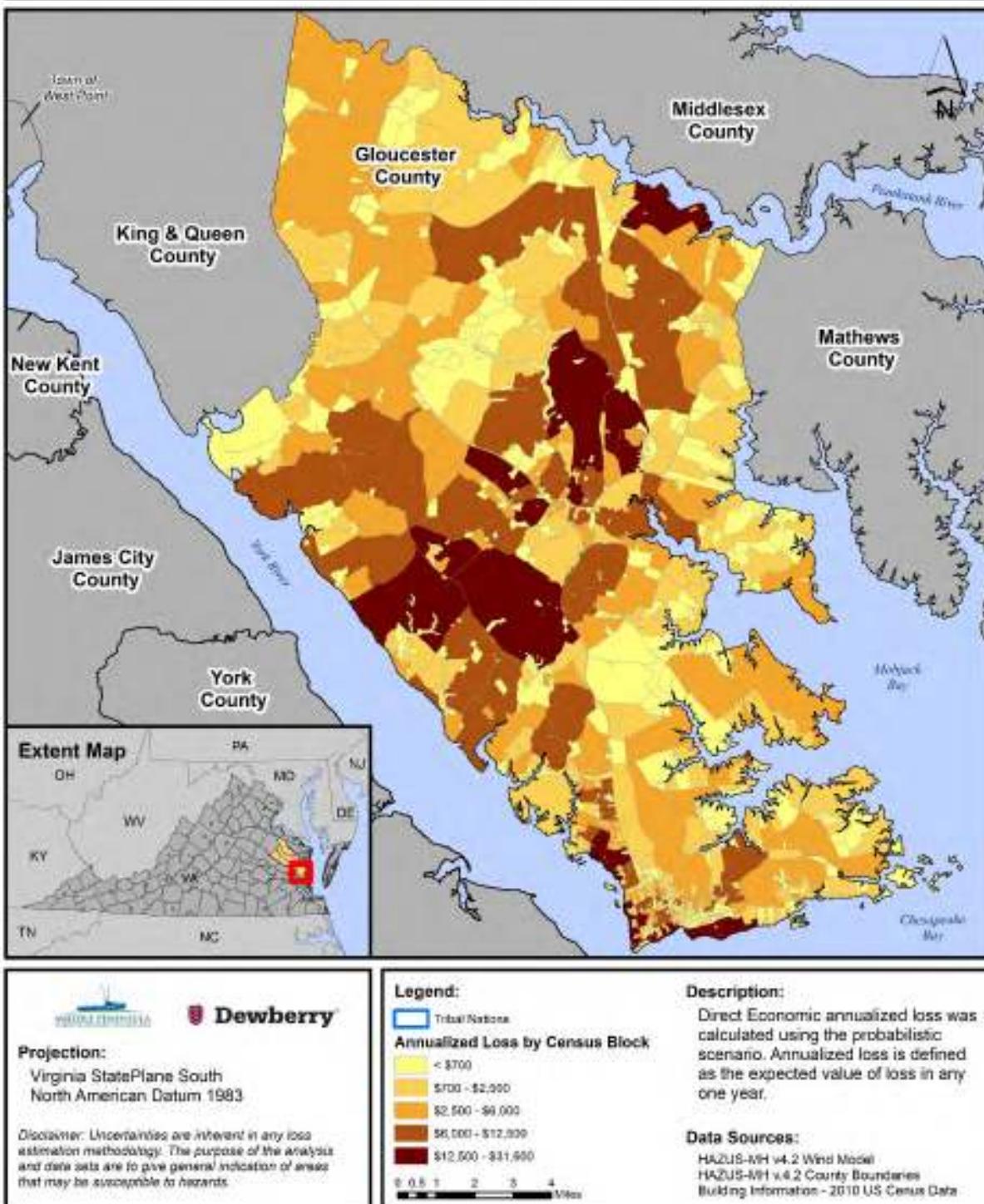


Figure 57:

HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss

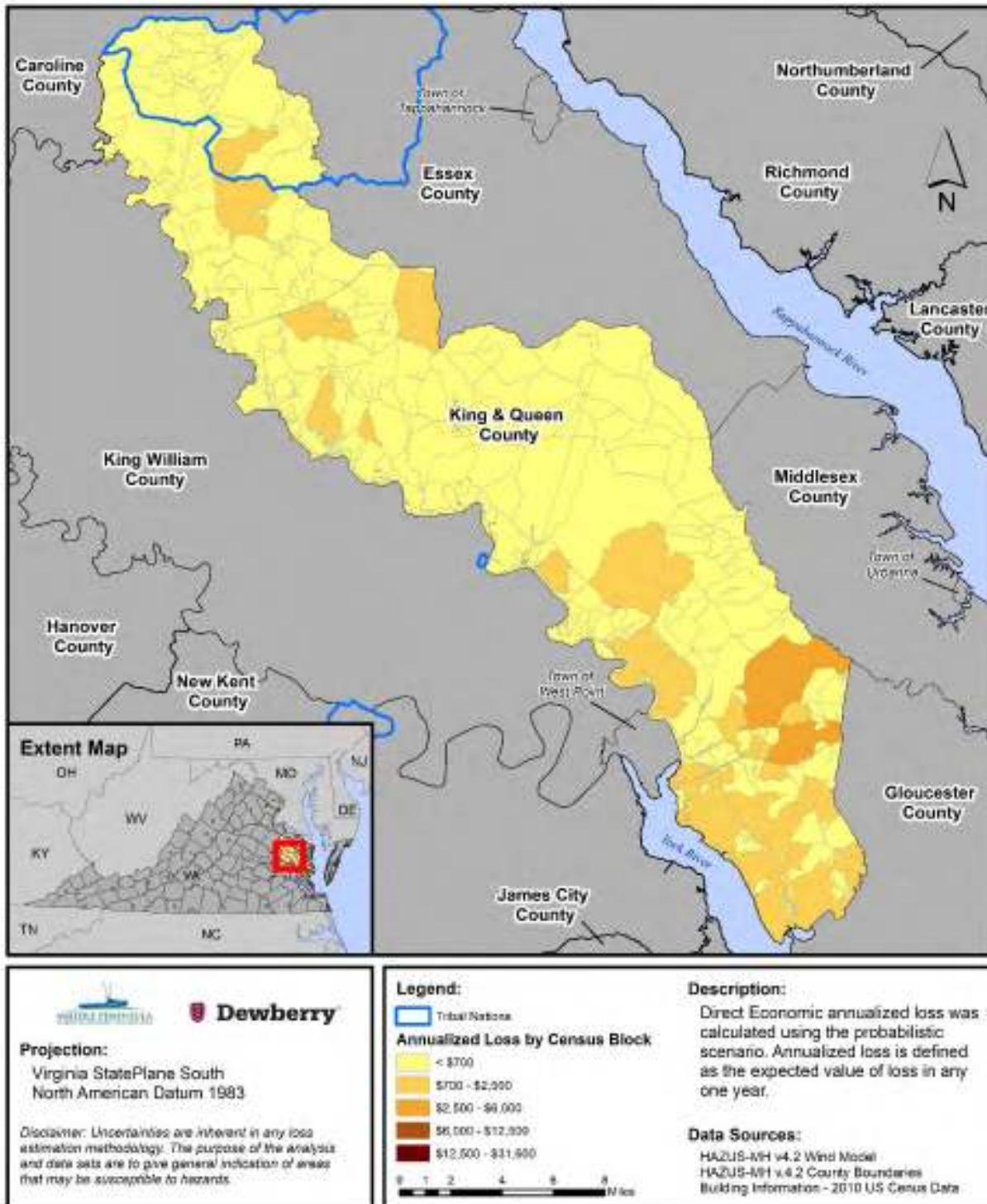


Figure 58:

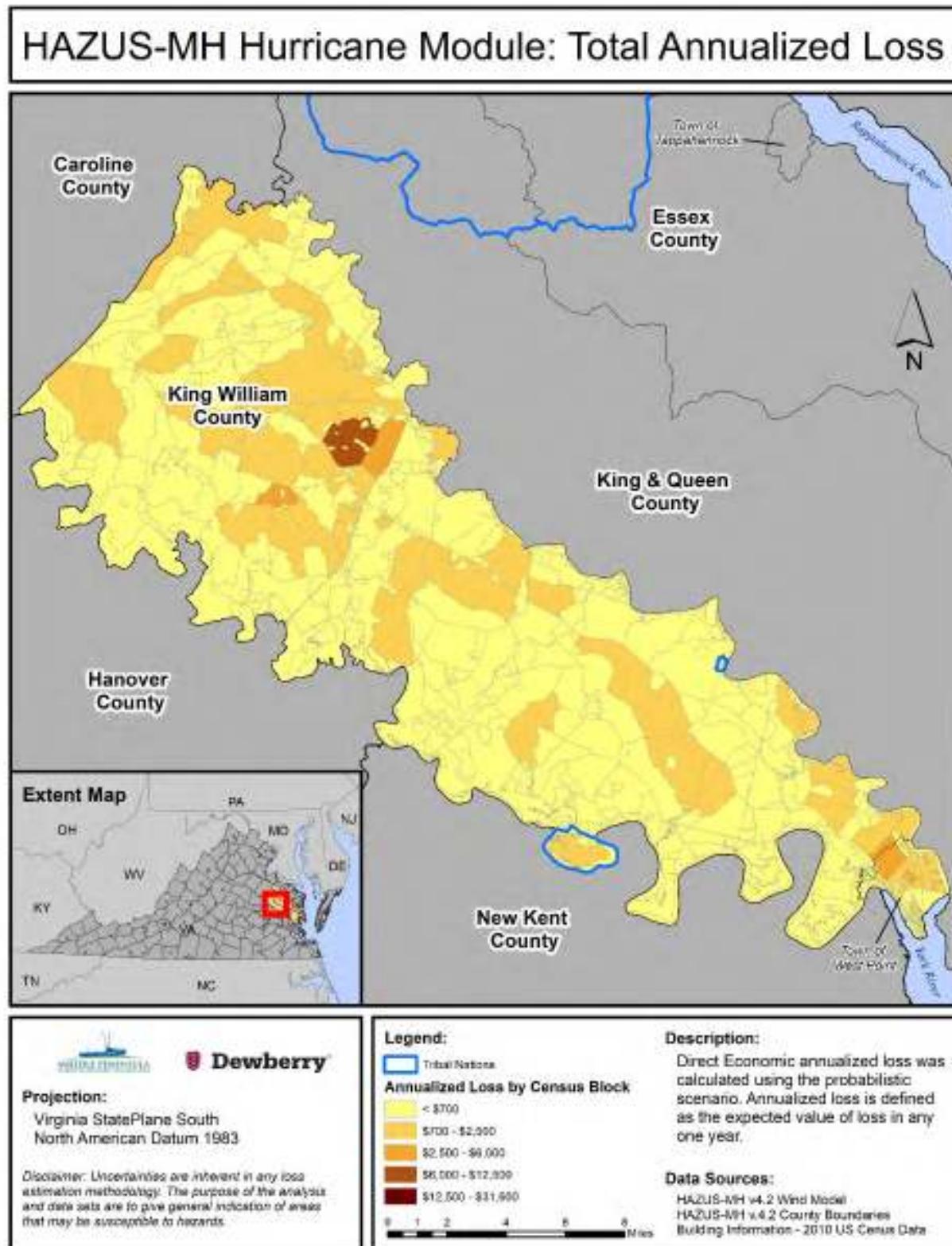


Figure 59:

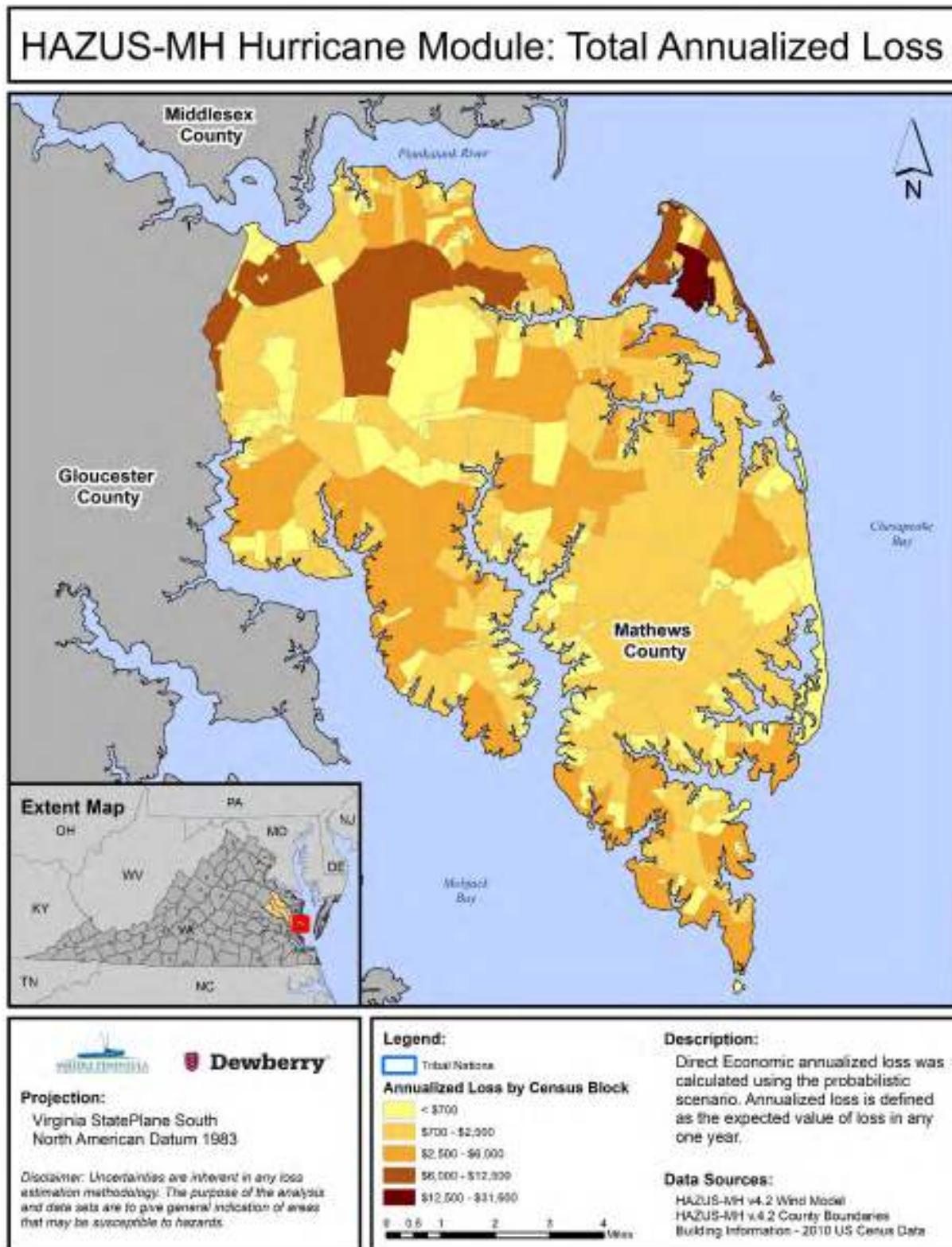


Figure 60:

HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss

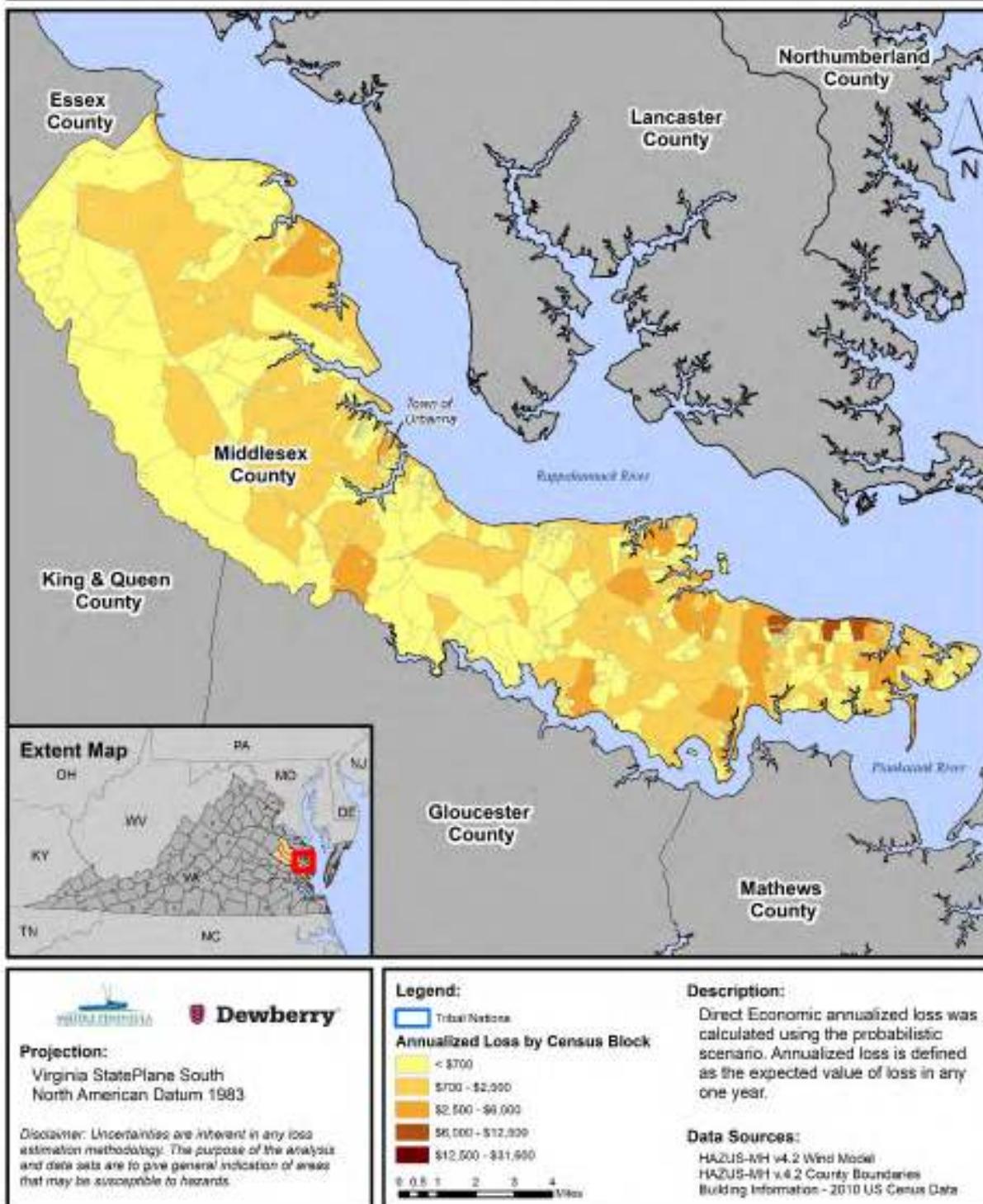
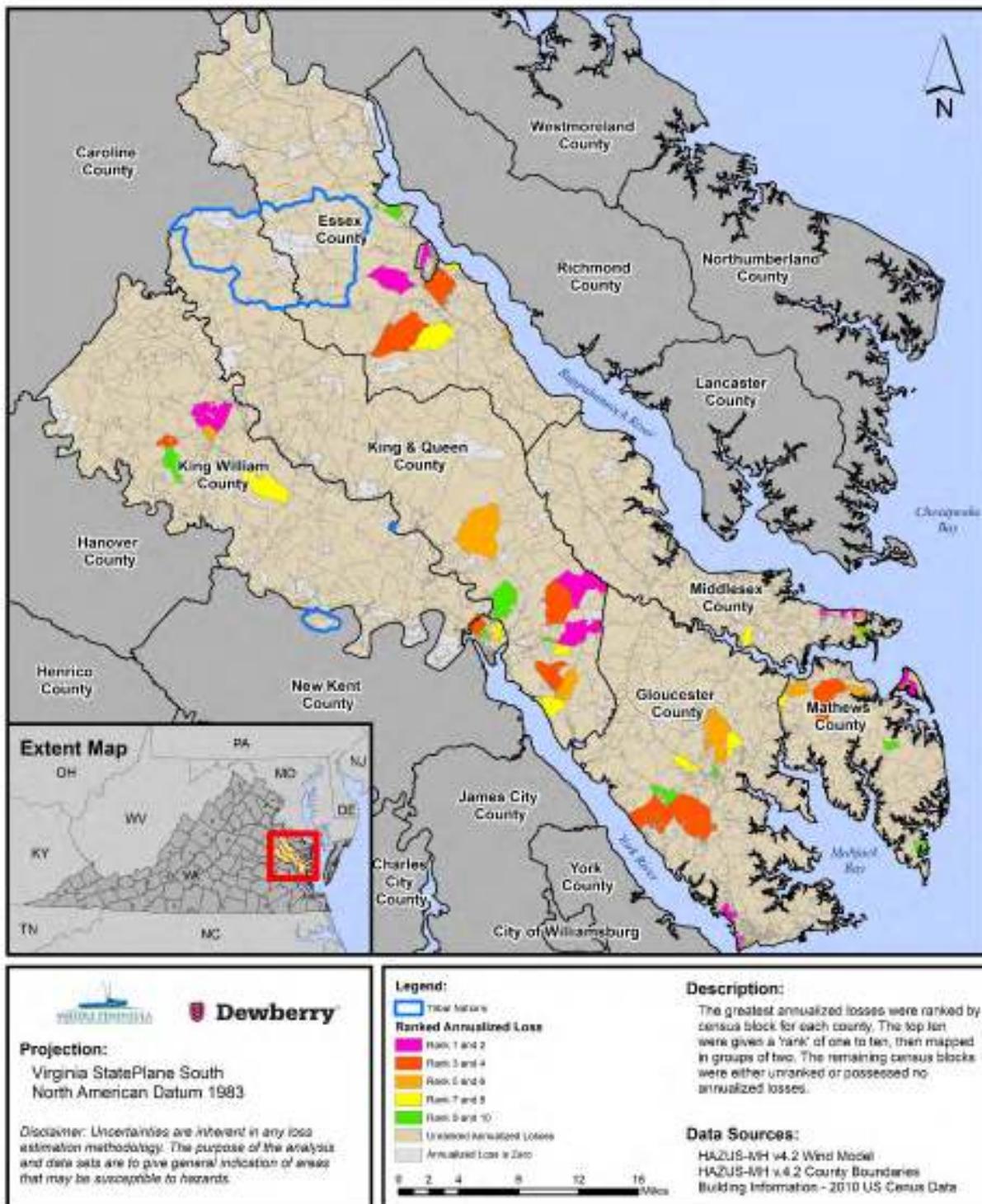


Figure 61:

HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss (Ranked)



Fifty-percent of the Middle Peninsula region's annualized losses occur in Gloucester County. While losses are distributed throughout Gloucester County a few patterns of concentrated losses may be identified. Many of the census blocks exhibiting annualized losses of \$10,000 or greater follow along the State Route 17 corridor or are clustered around the Gloucester Courthouse. More specifically the majority of annualized losses align from Gloucester Courthouse to the York River bounded on the North by County 606 or Ark Road and the south by Nursery Lane, Haynes Pond, and Carter Creek – this area accounts for approximately \$230,000 (or approximately 16%) of expected annualized damages. On the northern side of Gloucester Courthouse, the area generally bounded in the west by Beech Swamp and Cow Creek in the east, and being traversed by Indian Road through the middle and extending north-east to the Piankatank River in the vicinity of Ferry Creek at Hell Neck – this area accounts for approximately \$200,000 (or approximately 14%) of expected annualized damages. Finally, those census blocks having the greatest expected annualized losses are in the vicinity of Hayes and Gloucester Point along the York River where as much as \$385,000 (or approximately 27% - and greater) of annualized damages are estimated.

Losses in Mathews County are also spread throughout the county with pockets of higher loss in the northern one-third of the county. Approximately \$231,000 (or 46%) of estimated annualized damages can be attributed to the northern one-third of the County; versus approximately \$157,000 (or 31%) in the center and \$115,000 (or 23%) in the southern one-third. Compared to Gloucester County, Mathews only has two (2) census blocks having expected annualized losses of \$10,000 or greater, versus eighteen (18) such blocks in Gloucester. Mathews County accounts for approximately \$507,000 (or 18%) of the total annualized losses in the planning district.

Middlesex County accounts for 13% of the total annualized losses. The greatest concentration of estimated annualized losses is in the lower-eastern portion of the County; Gray's Point Road and south-eastward. This south-eastern portion of the County includes approximately \$260,000 (or 70%) of the estimated damages for the County. Other concentrations of estimated damages are distributed between Saluda, Urbanna and Water View. Urbanna accounts for approximately 7% of the annualized losses at approximately \$25,700. Urbanna also includes two (2) census blocks within the top ten ranked blocks within the County accounting for \$12,400 or 48% of the losses in Urbanna.

Seven percent of the total annualized damages (\$196,000) for the region are attributed to King William County. King William exhibits four (4) primary areas where losses are concentrated. The first being the Town of West Point which can be attributed with twenty-nine percent (29%) of the damages within the County having annualized losses of \$56,000. Next, there are two (2) areas near both Aylett and Manquin on the northern side of US 360 (Richmond-Tappahannock Highway). These two areas combined account for annualized losses of \$30,000 or fifteen percent (15%). Last, the central portion of the County includes an area on either side of King William Road from West River Road in the north to Horse Landing Road in the south and accounting for roughly \$11,200 or six percent (6%) of annualized losses. The remainder of losses are distributed throughout the County with the greatest concentration of loss in the northwest quarter of the County. The Pamunkey Indian Reservation is estimated to have annualized losses of \$1,284 and the Mattaponi Reservation close to \$905; combined these two Indian Reservation losses account for approximately 1.1% of the annualized losses throughout the County.

Essex County accounts for 7% of the total annualized losses. The greatest concentration of potential annualized wind damage exists in the central portion of the County – including the Town of Tappahannock. This central area is traversed by three (3) of the primary roads being, US 360 (Richmond Highway), US 17 (Tidewater Trail) and Tappahannock Boulevard – running through the Town of Tappahannock. The combined annualized losses for this general area are approximately \$94,000 or fifty percent (50%) of the losses within the County. The Town of Tappahannock accounts for twenty-percent

(20%) of the damages in the County and an estimated \$37,200 in annualized damages. Two pockets of development along the Rappahannock River (one south of Tappahannock and the other on the north side) represent clusters of potential damages. The area to the south of Tappahannock exists in the vicinity of River Landing Road in the north and Mill Swamp Road in the south having potential damages of \$11,300 annually. The area north of Tappahannock is the vicinity near Woodside Country Club having potential damages of \$9,700 annually.

King and Queen County has the lowest annualized losses in the region, accounting for 4% of the total damages. Residential occupancy makes up the majority of the losses in the county. The southern one-third of the county, from roughly Dragon Run State Forest southward, has the greatest concentration of losses across the entire County accounting for nearly \$66,000 or 60% of the losses. The remaining 40% of potential losses are distributed through the remainder of the county to the north and west with approximately \$16,400 or 14% existing north of the Richmond-Tappahannock Highway and twenty-six percent (26%) distributed between the Richmond-Tappahannock Highway in the north to roughly Dragon Run State Forest in the south; note that this area includes locales such as Bruington, King and Queen Courthouse as well as Walkerton. The Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA is estimated to have annualized losses of \$16,123, which is 0.58% of the Middle Peninsula total. Table 65 lists the Tribal Nations annual hurricane losses.

Table 64 lists the annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula Tribal Nations. Please note that the Upper Mattaponi is not represented in this data but is included in the county data. GIS boundaries were sourced from the "American Indian/Alaska Native/Native Hawaiian Areas" as identified in the 2020 TIGER/Line GIS data, which is publicly available from the U.S. Census Bureau's website. (<https://www.census.gov/geographies/mapping-files/time-series/geo/tiger-line-file.html>). This website defines Reservation and TDSA areas as:

- *American Indian Reservations: The U.S. Census bureau's boundary files for American Indian reservations are areas with boundaries established by treaty, statute, and/or executive or court order. The reservations and their boundaries are identified for the Census Bureau by the Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA), an agency in the U.S. Department of the Interior, or by State governments.*
- *Tribal Designated Statistical Areas: the U.S. Census Bureau includes Tribal designated statistical areas that are geographic entities delineated by Federally and State-recognized tribes without a land base, that is, with no reservation or trust lands.*
(<https://www2.census.gov/geo/pdfs/reference/GARM/Ch5GARM.pdf>):

It's important to note that upon correspondences with the Tribes this data does not accurately reflect Tribal lands and will need to be updated for the next update.

Table 64: Tribal Nation based Hazus annualized losses.

Tribal Nation	Total Annualized Loss
Mattaponi Indian Reservation	\$905 (5%)
Pamunkey Indian Reservation	\$1,284 (7%)
Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA	\$16,123 (88%)
Total Tribal Losses	\$18,312

Building Damage

Hazus calculates expected damage percentages for each probabilistic return period for wind damages. This represents the percentage of building square footage in each damage state. Five damage states have been specified in Hazus and are outlined in Table 65.

Table 65: Hazus damage state thresholds.

Damage State	Qualitative Damage Description
None (Livable)	Little or no visible damage from the outside. No broken windows, or failed roof deck. Minimal loss of roof over, with no or very limited water penetration.
Minor (Livable)	Maximum of one broken window, door or garage door. Moderate roof cover loss that can be covered to prevent additional water entering the building. Marks or dents on wall requiring painting or patching for repair.
Moderate (Typically still livable)	Major roof cover damage, moderate window breakage. Minor roof sheathing failure. Some resulting damage to interior of building from water.
Severe (Typically non-livable but repairable)	Major window damage or roof sheathing loss. Major roof cover loss. Extensive damage to interior from water.
Destruction (Non-livable)	Complete roof failure and/or, failure of wall frame. Loss of more than 50% of roof sheathing.
Hazus V4.2 Technical Manual	

Building Damage by Annual Chance Frequency (i.e., Multi-frequency Building Damages)

- **10-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 1 building will have minor damage. No buildings (0) are expected to be at least moderately damaged, and no buildings (0) are expected to be completely destroyed during the 10-percent-annual-chance.
- **4-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 88 buildings will have minor damage. No buildings (0) are expected to be at least moderately damaged, and no buildings (0) are expected to be completely destroyed during the 4-percent-annual-chance.
- **2-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 4 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, and no buildings (0) are expected to be completely destroyed during the 2-percent-annual-chance.
- **1-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 36 buildings will be at least moderately damaged and five (5) buildings are expected to have severe damage – potentially another single (1) building may be expected to be completely destroyed during the 1-percent-annual-chance.
- **0.5-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 171 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, approximately 25 buildings are expected to be severely damaged, and two (2) buildings are expected to be completely destroyed during the 0.5-percent-annual-chance.
- **0.2-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 791 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, approximately 113 buildings are expected to be severely damaged, and twelve (12) buildings are expected to be completely destroyed during the 0.2-percent-annual-chance.
- **0.1-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 1,935 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, approximately 398 buildings are expected to be severely damaged, and 46 buildings are expected to be completely destroyed during the 0.1-percent-annual-chance.

Table 67 and Appendix G provide detailed information on the damage state percentages and number of buildings damaged for each of the probabilistic return periods.

The default data and parameters for each building stock category, have damages that are calculated based on the probabilities of the four different damage states of wind damage by building type. Damage is calculated as a function of peak gust wind speed. It should be noted that the results in Table 66 are based solely on the modeled direct economic loss for the study region with the simulated hurricane activity for each of the independent return periods. It is possible, that the results will not increase as logically expected by each return period. For example, with this methodology, it is possible to have the results of the 1-percent-annual-chance event show more dollar damage than the 0.2-percent-annual-chance event's result.

Table 66: Building damage by county.

Essex County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.82%	0.18%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.72%	0.28%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	99.56%	0.44%	-	-	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	98.73%	1.22%	0.05%	0.01%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	91.34%	7.41%	1.05%	0.18%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	89.45%	8.86%	1.42%	0.25%	0.03%

King William County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.83%	0.17%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.69%	0.31%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	99.55%	0.44%	-	-	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	98.70%	1.24%	0.05%	0.01%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	91.47%	7.29%	1.04%	0.18%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	98.99%	0.96%	0.04%	0.01%	-

Gloucester County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	99.98%	0.02%	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.79%	0.21%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.29%	0.69%	0.02%	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	97.83%	2.01%	0.14%	0.02%	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	94.36%	4.92%	0.61%	0.11%	0.01%
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	90.64%	7.92%	1.22%	0.21%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	92.25%	6.63%	0.94%	0.17%	0.01%

Mathews County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	99.91%	0.09%	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.81%	0.19%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.51%	0.49%	0.01%	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	98.02%	1.86%	0.10%	0.02%	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	95.19%	4.31%	0.43%	0.07%	0.01%
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	88.88%	9.19%	1.62%	0.28%	0.03%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	61.41%	23.50%	11.63%	3.07%	0.39%

King & Queen County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.83%	0.17%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.69%	0.31%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	99.45%	0.54%	0.01%	-	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	98.32%	1.58%	0.09%	0.02%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	90.54%	7.97%	1.23%	0.24%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	96.99%	2.76%	0.21%	0.04%	-

Middlesex County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.80%	0.20%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.57%	0.43%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	98.61%	1.33%	0.06%	0.01%	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	96.36%	3.33%	0.26%	0.04%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	84.41%	12.42%	2.69%	0.42%	0.05%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	66.63%	20.24%	9.88%	2.92%	0.34%

Debris Generation

Hazus estimates the amount of debris that will be generated by a hurricane. The model breaks the debris into three general categories: Brick/Wood, Reinforced Concrete/Steel, and Trees. Tree debris makes up the majority of tonnage generated in the hurricane analysis. Brick and wood debris make up the remainder, and a very small percentage (0.01%) associated with Concrete and Steel; i.e., not shown in Table. Table 67 summarizes, by return period, the total generated debris by Type.

Table 67: Hurricane debris generation.

Return Period	Total Debris (tons)	Tree Debris (tons)	% Tree Debris	Brick & Wood (tons)	% Brick and Wood
10-percent-annual-chance Event	1,620	1,620	100%	0	0.00%
5-percent-annual-chance Event	23,563	23,543	99.92%	20	0.08%
2-percent-annual-chance Event	71,500	70,986	99.28%	514	0.72%
1-percent-annual-chance Event	151,807	150,011	98.82%	1,796	1.18%
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	324,883	320,453	98.64%	4,424	1.36%
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	736,194	724,232	98.38%	11,882	1.61%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	699,604	676,766	96.74%	22,165	3.17%

Essential Facilities

Essential facilities, including medical care facilities, emergency response facilities and schools, are those vital to emergency response and recovery following a disaster. School buildings are included in this category because of the key role they often play in sheltering people displaced from damaged homes. Generally, there are very few of each type of essential facilities in a census tract, making it easier to obtain site-specific information for each facility. Thus, damage and loss-of-function are evaluated on a building-by-building basis for this class of structures; even through the uncertainty in each such estimate is large⁶.

The Hazus essential facilities database includes default data for Medical Care Facilities, Emergency Response Facilities (fire stations, police stations, EOCs) and schools. Table 68 shows the functionality, by return period for each essential facility type. The region's essential facilities are able to remain functional for the 10-percent-, 5-percent-, and 1-percent-annual-chance recurrence interval. Functionality begins to decline at the 1-percent-annual-chance event. All of the facilities have zero functionality during the 0.1-percent-annual-chance event.

⁶ Multi-hazard Loss Estimation Methodology Hurricane Model User Manual, HAZUS-MH V4.2, Chapter I: Introduction, I-6

Table 68: Essential facility functionality for specified return periods.

Return Period	Fire Stations	Hospitals	Police Stations	Schools
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100%	100%	100%	100%
5-percent-annual-chance Event	100%	100%	100%	100%
2-percent-annual-chance Event	100%	100%	100%	100%
1-percent-annual-chance Event	90%	100%	100%	92%
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	70%	100%	91%	84%
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	50%	62%	55%	40%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	0%	0%	0%	0%

Potential Mitigation Actions:

The potential mitigation actions noted are those that are Hazus-specific and would benefit refinement of Hazus analyses.

- In high damage Census blocks provide more information about acquiring for hurricane wind damage mitigation such as hurricane straps, hurricane storm window covers, and reduction of vegetation that becomes damaging storm debris during hurricane wind events.
- Perform Hurricane analysis for a known and historic storm that affected the Middle Peninsula region for comparative purposes.
- Refine and update data sets for GBS and essential facilities.
 - Improvements in the future should aim to further refine the building stock. Notably, one improvement should include adding any new development that may not have been in the land use/land cover data; e.g., new housing developments, new construction, etc...
 - Perform localized building-level assessments in known areas of loss and or areas subject to likely losses.
- Improve Data associated with the federally recognized tribes.

Sea Level Rise Risk Analysis

The Hazus Flood Model analyzes both riverine and coastal flood hazards. Flood hazard within Hazus is defined by depth of flooding. Other contributing factors of damage include the duration and velocity of water in the floodplain. Other hazards associated with flooding that may contribute to flood losses include channel erosion and migration, sediment deposition, bridge scour, and the impact of flood-born debris. The Hazus Flood Model allows users to estimate flood losses primarily due to flood depth to the general building stock (GBS). While velocity is also considered, it is not a separate input parameter and is accounted within depth-damage functions (i.e., expected percent damage given an expected depth) for census blocks that are defined as either coastal or riverine influenced.

Flood-specific modeling was performed in this Plan revision to determine annualized flood loss. However, it is important to note that the Sea Level Rise analyses while similar is not 100% the same as the multi-frequency analyses performed and presented in the Flood Section; see Flood Analysis. This section will offer a basic amount of information to differentiate between the two report sections.

Coastal flood modeling typically includes identifying baseline tidal water levels and then computing additions or increases to water surface levels from various natural forces such as storm surge effects (i.e., water level increases as the result of a storm pushing landward) as well as other wave-related effects such as increased wave heights and the run-up of waves over the land as waves crash. Other factors of coastal storms play a part in estimating increased water surface levels such as shoreline and/or dune erosion. Consequently, each of the scenarios presented in the Flood Analysis section includes depth grids which are produced from modeling that considers increases to water surface levels from the various forces typical of coastal storm events – a.k.a. Storm Surge.

In contrast, the Hazus analysis performed for the Sea Level Rise (SLR) scenarios (this section) DO NOT include the use of depth grids that consist of storm surge. Rather, this Sea Level Rise section uses depth grids that 1.) Are depths from the current baseline tidal water levels (Mean Higher High Water or MHHW) and 2.) Includes the addition of the Intermediate-High (IMH) Scenario's 2060 sea level estimate, which is a 3.02-feet increase in water depth. The two depth grids were run through Hazus represent these two aforementioned scenarios developed by NOAA's Office for Coastal Management in August 2016. The IMH selected is also consistent with Governor Northam's November 2021 Executive Order 45 that approves to except NOAA's IMH scenario as the planning standard for Virginia state owed buildings.

Another factor to consider while viewing Maps and Tables is that the Base Scenario is essentially the average of the highest tide that is experienced on a daily basis over a long period of time. Typical there are two high tides in a given day, the MHHW represents the mean (or average) of the higher of the two tides as recorded over a period of record. The definition as provided by [NOAA – Tides & Currents](#) states, “The average of the higher high water height of each tidal day observed over the National Tidal Datum Epoch. For stations with shorter series, comparison of simultaneous observations with a control tide station is made in order to derive the equivalent datum of the National Tidal Datum Epoch.”⁷ The tidal station within and used as reference for the water surface elevations in Middle Peninsula is the Gloucester Point Station.

NOAA Seal Level Rise Scenarios and Depth Grid Information

SLR depth grids were pulled from NOAA's Sea Level Rise Viewer to perform the risk assessments across the Middle Peninsula planning district. These depth grids were able to be directly imported into the Hazus Flood model, which eliminated the need to pre-process any modeling or Geographic

⁷ NOAA – Tides & Currents (http://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/datum_options.html), accessed April 22, 2015.

Information Systems (GIS) data. Generally-speaking, the creation of depth grids requires GIS data that represents an estimated water surface along with an associated ground surface. Thereafter, the difference between the two surfaces represents the estimated depth of flooding for a given location; i.e., water elevation less ground elevation equals depth; see Depth Grid Graphic in the Flood Analysis Section.

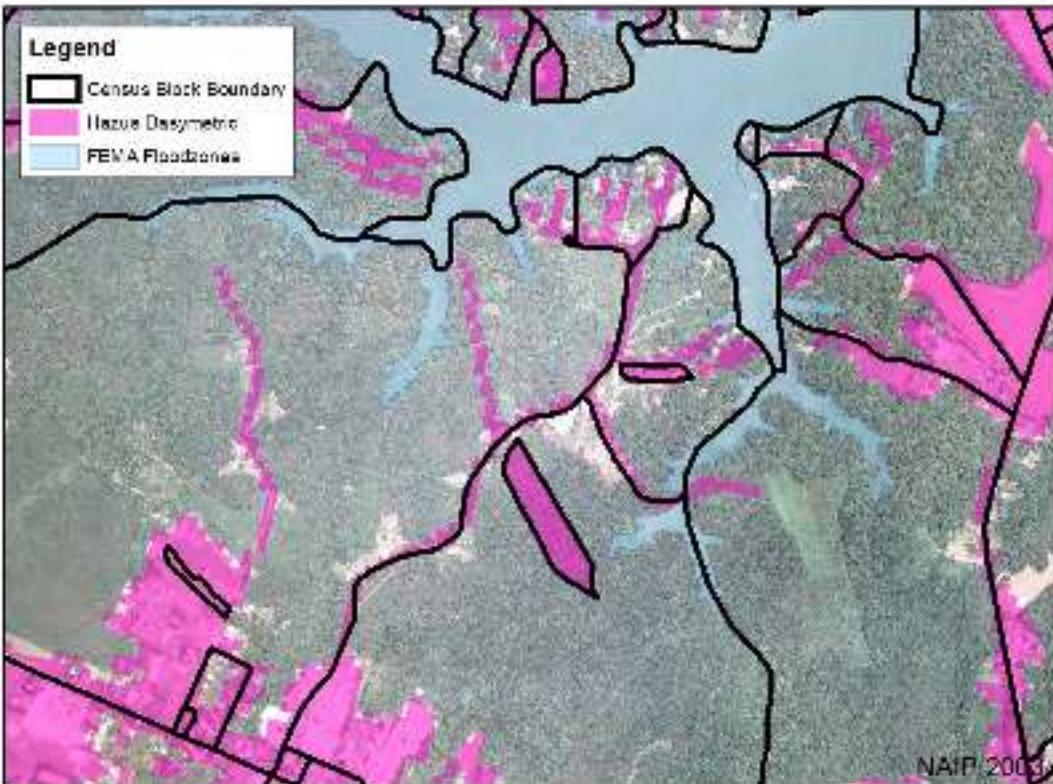
The data is available from Digital Coast, the NOAA-sponsored website developed to provide not only coastal data, but the tools, training, and information needed to use the provided data (see <http://coast.noaa.gov/slri/>). The following list offers an itemization and brief description(s) of the two scenarios:

- **Mean Higher High Water (MHHW)**
 - This is the average of the higher high water height of the highest tide recorded each tidal day at a given tide station observed over the National Tidal Datum Epoch. The closest tide station to Middle Peninsula is the Gloucester Point Station.
 - The National Tidal Datum Epoch is the specific 19-year period adopted by the National Ocean Service as the official time segment over which tide observations are taken and reduced to obtain mean values for a standard elevation defined by a certain phase of the tide, called tidal datums.
 - The MHHW at the Gloucester Point Station is 1.4 feet above mean sea level.
- **Intermediate-High (IMH) Scenario**
 - The IMH is based on an average of high-end, semi-empirical, global sea level rise projections (Grinsted et al., 2009; Horton et al., 2008; Jevrejeva et al., 2010; Vermeer and Rahmstorf, 2009).
 - From the NOAA-calculated IMH Scenario, the 2060 modeled sea level was chosen. This estimate is the MHHW scenario plus 3.02 feet.

Building Stock Economic Inventory

Hazus general building stock is an inventory of the built environment that is at risk of damage by a hazard. Each respective type or sub-type of building in the following categories; residential, commercial, industrial, agricultural, religious, government, and education has risk based on the replacement value for buildings in that use category, the size and construction of these buildings, and the replacement cost to rebuild if the building is destroyed. For the damage calculations, Hazus assumes that all buildings are evenly distributed throughout a given census block and therefore damage is estimated as a percent and is weighted by the area of inundation at a given depth for a given census block. The methodology therefore, is known as an area-weighted methodology.

FEMA has initiated recent improvements to the area-weighted methodology by further refining the distribution of building square-footage to land areas characterized by development and removing land areas typical of non-developed land classes (e.g., forests, wetlands, etc...). This refinement is called dasymetric mapping and the current Plan modeling utilizes the FEMA dasymetric building stock. The following image shows a small example area in which the developed areas are pink:



Use of the new dasymetric data will typically reduce the total area subject to area-weighted loss estimations - particularly for those census blocks that have flood risk but no actual development within the floodplains. A more detailed explanation is included in the Flood Hazard Analysis section.

The same dasymetric building stock (i.e., square-footage inventory of buildings) that was utilized for the Flood Analysis was also used for Sea Level Rise. All building inventory statistics (i.e., building stock exposure by county or general building type) that were used for the Sea Level Rise Hazus scenarios are the same as defined in the Flood Analysis section. Please refer to the Flood Hazard Analysis section for building stock exposure by county.

Dynamics of exposure (and also loss) are dependent on a number of variables. A key variable, for example, includes the spatial accuracy (30-meter) of the land-use/land-cover data used to create the developed areas of the dasymetric building stock inventory. Another key variable includes the spatial accuracy (i.e., horizontal accuracy) and also the vertical accuracy of the topographic data used to delineate flood inundation areas. Therefore, detailed site analyses may be appropriate and necessary to further understand local dynamics. However, noting the regional nature of the risk assessments performed, a few tables for reference are provided of the Sea Level Rise scenarios to help better understand the dasymetric building stock that is 1.) Potentially exposed and 2.) May experience potential loss. Acreage of developed land intersecting the SLR scenarios is captured in Table 69. Figure 62 shows the dasymetric developed areas intersecting both the MHHW and the IMH Scenarios.

SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Table 69: Acreage of dasymetric areas (30m developed areas) intersecting SLR scenarios.

MHHW Sea Level Rise Scenario			IMH Sea Level Rise Scenario		
Rank MHHW	County	Acreage of Dasymetric Developed Areas	Rank IMH	County	Acreage of Dasymetric Developed Areas
1	King William	2,720.84	1	King William	4,250.95
2	Essex	2,542.55	2	Essex	3,128.68
3	King and Queen	2,155.46	3	King and Queen	2,414.11
4	Gloucester	503.76	4	Gloucester	1,994.76
5	Middlesex	359.63	5	Mathews	1,634.87
6	Mathews	241.91	6	Middlesex	562.30
	Total	8,524.14		Total	13,985.68

Figure 62:

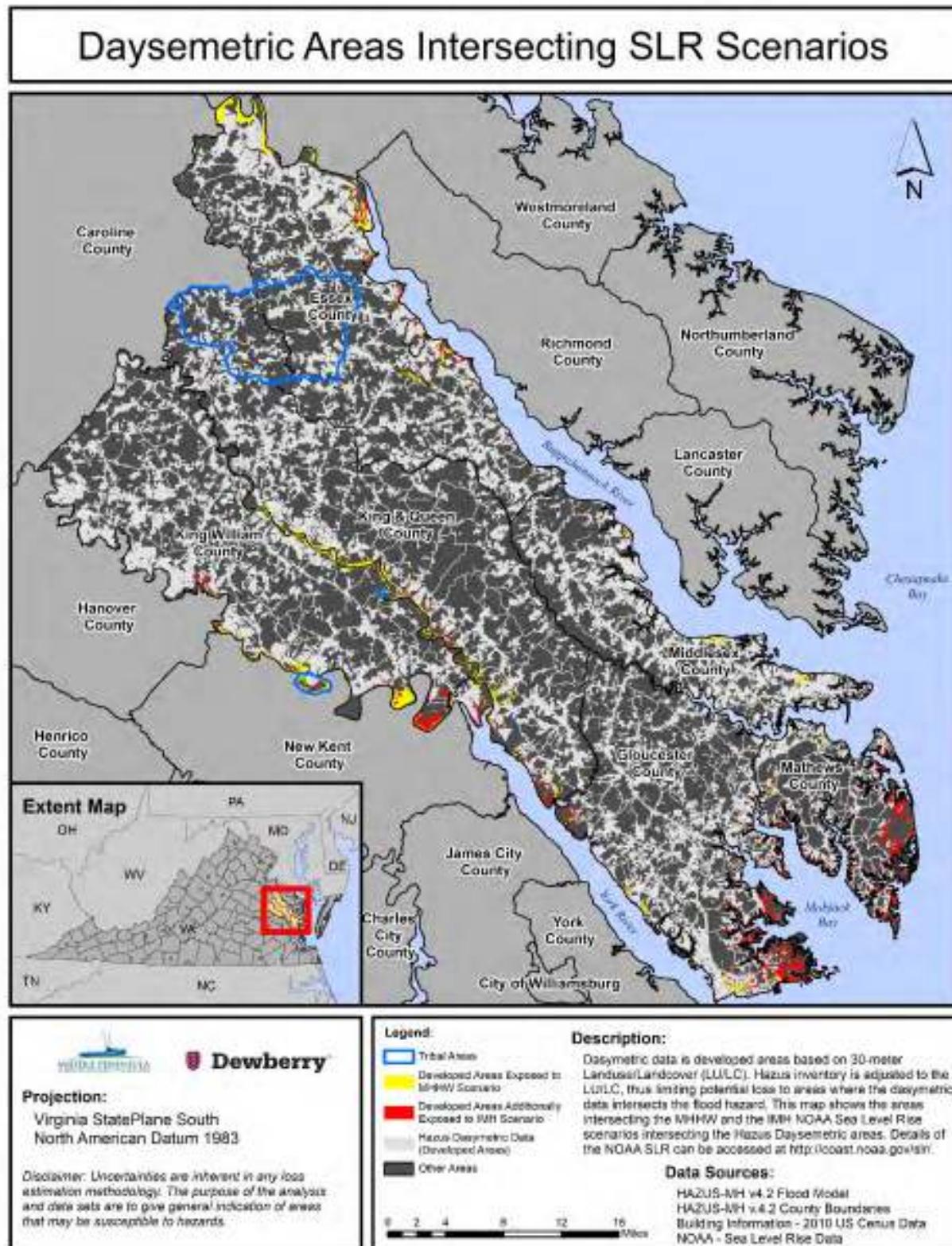


Table 70 and Table 71 show the Total Exposure in the Flood Hazard Area of the Hazus Dasymetric Data by General Occupancy Type for both of the Sea Level Rise scenarios.

Table 70: Exposed general occupancy by county – sea level rise MHHW scenario.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total
Essex	\$4,828	\$710	\$101	\$14	\$44	\$0	\$70	\$5,767
Gloucester	\$16,424	\$1,623	\$369	\$30	\$194	\$16	\$142	\$18,797
King and Queen	\$834	\$1	\$128	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$964
King William	\$1,887	\$241	\$79	\$9	\$3	\$0	\$0	\$2,219
Mathews	\$18,105	\$960	\$213	\$89	\$94	\$30	\$41	\$19,532
Middlesex	\$25,276	\$1,182	\$320	\$28	\$290	\$16	\$21	\$27,133
Total	\$67,354	\$4,718	\$1,210	\$169	\$626	\$62	\$274	\$74,413
% of Total	91%	6%	2%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	100%
All values in Thousands of Dollars								

Table 71: Exposed general occupancy by county – sea level rise IMH scenario.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total
Essex	\$36,351	\$7,572	\$3,212	\$152	\$195	\$54	\$259	\$47,794
Gloucester	\$199,283	\$27,254	\$6,197	\$738	\$3,212	\$181	\$6,641	\$243,507
King and Queen	\$9,348	\$7	\$764	\$0	\$4	1	\$0	\$10,123
King William	\$27,743	\$3,640	\$1,017	\$34	\$459	\$165	\$48	\$33,107
Mathews	\$187,878	\$6,074	\$8,812	\$591	\$1,540	\$172	\$188	\$205,255
Middlesex	\$68,857	\$5,716	\$1,130	\$76	\$890	\$71	\$125	\$76,864
Total	\$529,461	\$50,263	\$21,131	\$1,591	\$6,299	\$644	\$7,260	\$616,650
% of Total	86%	8%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	1%	100%
All values in Thousands of Dollars								

Users are encouraged to consider that while one County may have a greater area of developed land intersecting the SLR flood inundation, the square-footage and/or value of structures within the developed areas may have very different value estimates. Consequently, it can be seen that Middlesex County has a great deal of development in close proximity to the MHHW flood hazard – particularly in the Residential category (\$67.4 Million). However, as was mentioned earlier, the resolution or spatial accuracy of the 30-meter land-use/land-cover data used to create the dasymetric developed areas does not consider elevation. There are areas within the District that have development on high ground near flooding sources. Middlesex County has a number of these areas. This combination in conjunction with higher residential exposure (\$25.3 Million) shows Middlesex as more susceptible to the MHHW Sea Level Rise Scenario.

In contrast, development patterns in the eastern-most portion of Middlesex exhibits development that is set-back away from areas of open and tidal waters – thus exhibiting less exposure to the MHHW SLR Scenario. However, as water levels rise, as would be the case of the IMH Scenario, the development along the low-lying fringes of the coastal plain become more susceptible to the flood hazard and therefore includes a greater proportion of building inventory exposed to the potential rising water levels. The two most eastern counties of Gloucester and Mathews, while they do have development along tidal-influenced waters, they are not within the extent of the MHHW to the same degree as Middlesex, and therefore have less exposure to the MHHW scenario.

General Building Stock Loss Estimation

Losses are presented similar to the Flood Analysis however, only the combined Total losses of all building categories are presented in an effort to keep the results as simple as possible for relative comparison to the more detailed multi-frequency flood analysis. To reiterate, the multi-frequency analysis (Flood Analysis) DOES include water surface levels that consider storm surge.

Hazus Level I flood model losses for the Middle Peninsula planning district from the MHHW SLR scenario are approximately \$8.9 Million US Dollars and the IMH 2060 scenario are approximately \$90.2 Million US Dollars which is a 90% increase in the expected total damages. Property or “capital stock” losses, which includes the values for building, content, and inventory, for the MHHW scenario accounts for 53.8% of the expected loss (\$4.8 Million) whereas the IMH 2060 scenario is estimated to be approximately \$37.8 Million or 41.9% of the expected loss. Business interruption, which includes relocation, income, rental and wage costs, for the MHHW scenario accounts for \$4.1 Million (46.2%) of the expected losses and the IMH 2060 scenario accounts for \$52.4 Million US Dollars (57.1%) of the losses.

Table 72 and Table 73 illustrate the expected losses broken down by county from the Sea Level Rise scenarios, while Table 74 breaks out the expected losses for the three Tribal Nations. Middlesex County, having the highest level of estimated exposure (\$26.092 Million US Dollars) within the MHHW scenario inundation area, does have the highest loss from the MHHW scenario at \$3.0 Million, which accounts for 33.6% of the MHHW losses for the Middle Peninsula⁸. Gloucester County is attributed with 29.8% of total losses at approximately \$2.7 Million, and Mathews County has losses of approximately \$2.3 Million or 25.4% of the total – followed by Essex (7.3%), King William (3%) and last King and Queen (0.1%). The relatively higher loss percentages attributed to Middlesex, Gloucester, and Mathews counties suggests that the distribution of development at-risk includes the low-lying coastal plains along the Chesapeake and Mobjack Bay as well as the York River.

⁸ Readers are reminded due to the regional nature of the analysis; detailed site analyses may be entirely appropriate and necessary to fully understand local dynamics. Especially in areas where development is in close proximity to flooding sources and also marked topographic elevation changes.

The IMH scenario also shows the greater combined losses in the down-east area however, Gloucester and Mathews account for the greatest combined losses (71.3%). Gloucester County has the highest loss from the IMH scenario at approximately \$39.0 Million US Dollars, accounting for 43.2% of the total losses for the Middle Peninsula. The IMH scenario shows Mathews County at approximately \$25.4 Million and ranked second (28.1%), followed by Middlesex County at approximately \$11.3 Million (12.5%), and then Essex (7.6%), King William (7.1%) and last King and Queen (1.5%). Again, the relatively higher loss percentages attributed to Gloucester and Mathews counties suggests that the distribution of development at-risk includes the low-lying coastal plains along the Chesapeake and Mobjack Bay as well as the York River. Figure 65 exemplifies the differences between the inundation extents of the MHHW and IMH scenarios; the mapping of the depth grids represented by red/orange areas are the increased inundation areas of the IMH scenario. Development in these areas would be susceptible to greater potential losses.

The flood model incorporates National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) entry dates to distinguish Pre-FIRM and Post-FIRM data from the census blocks. Pre-FIRM buildings constructed prior to the initial FIRM are considered “pre-FIRM” and those constructed on or after the initial FIRM are considered “post-FIRM”. This distinction is important because post-FIRM buildings were built above the base flood elevation (BFE), which makes those buildings less susceptible to flooding. This results in different damage curves between pre- and post-FIRM buildings. If the different curves were not used for these two categories of structures, the results would be skewed and the loss estimates inaccurate. The results provided in this report show the combined total losses for both pre- and post-FIRM values combined.

Table 72: County based Hazus loss for both pre- and post-FIRM – sea level rise MHHW.

County	Building	Content	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Total
Essex	\$131	\$121	\$0	\$138	\$80	\$46	\$133	\$649
Gloucester	\$999	\$688	\$0	\$488	\$143	\$117	\$228	\$2,663
King and Queen	\$37	\$21	\$1	\$22	\$0	\$4	\$0	\$85
King William	\$59	\$43	\$0	\$40	\$50	\$11	\$65	\$268
Mathew	\$711	\$472	\$0	\$611	\$140	\$154	\$179	\$2,267
Middlesex	\$904	\$618	\$0	\$890	\$171	\$204	\$212	\$2,999
Total	\$2,841	\$1,963	\$1	\$2,189	\$584	\$536	\$817	\$8,931
% of Total	32%	22%	< 1%	25%	6%	6%	8%	100%
All values in Thousands of Dollars								

Table 73: County based Hazus loss for both pre- and post-FIRM – sea level rise IMH.

County	Building	Content	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Total
Essex	\$1,208	\$910	\$11	\$1,669	\$930	\$624	\$1,506	\$6,858
Gloucester	\$8,932	\$6,345	\$26	\$9,265	\$4,378	\$2,781	\$7,239	\$38,966
King and Queen	\$504	\$340	\$14	\$389	\$3	\$105	\$6	\$1,361
King William	\$1,125	\$1,162	\$8	\$972	\$816	\$555	\$1,761	\$6,399
Mathew	\$7,303	\$4,338	\$17	\$8,375	\$1,148	\$2,511	\$1,691	\$25,383
Middlesex	\$3,463	\$2,081	\$1	\$2,752	\$955	\$840	\$1,159	\$11,251
Total	\$22,535	\$15,176	\$77	\$23,422	\$8,230	\$7,416	\$13,362	\$90,218
% of Total	25%	16%	< 1%	26%	9%	8%	15%	100%
All values in Thousands of Dollars								

Table 74 lists the annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula Tribal Nations. Please note that this data does not include the Upper Mattaponi Tribe; however, the Upper Mattaponi data is included in the County estimations. GIS boundaries were sourced from the "American Indian/Alaska Native/Native Hawaiian Areas" as identified in the 2020 TIGER/Line GIS data, which is publicly available from the U.S. Census Bureau's website. (<https://www.census.gov/geographies/mapping-files/time-series/geo/tiger-line-file.html>). This website defines Reservation and TDSA areas as:

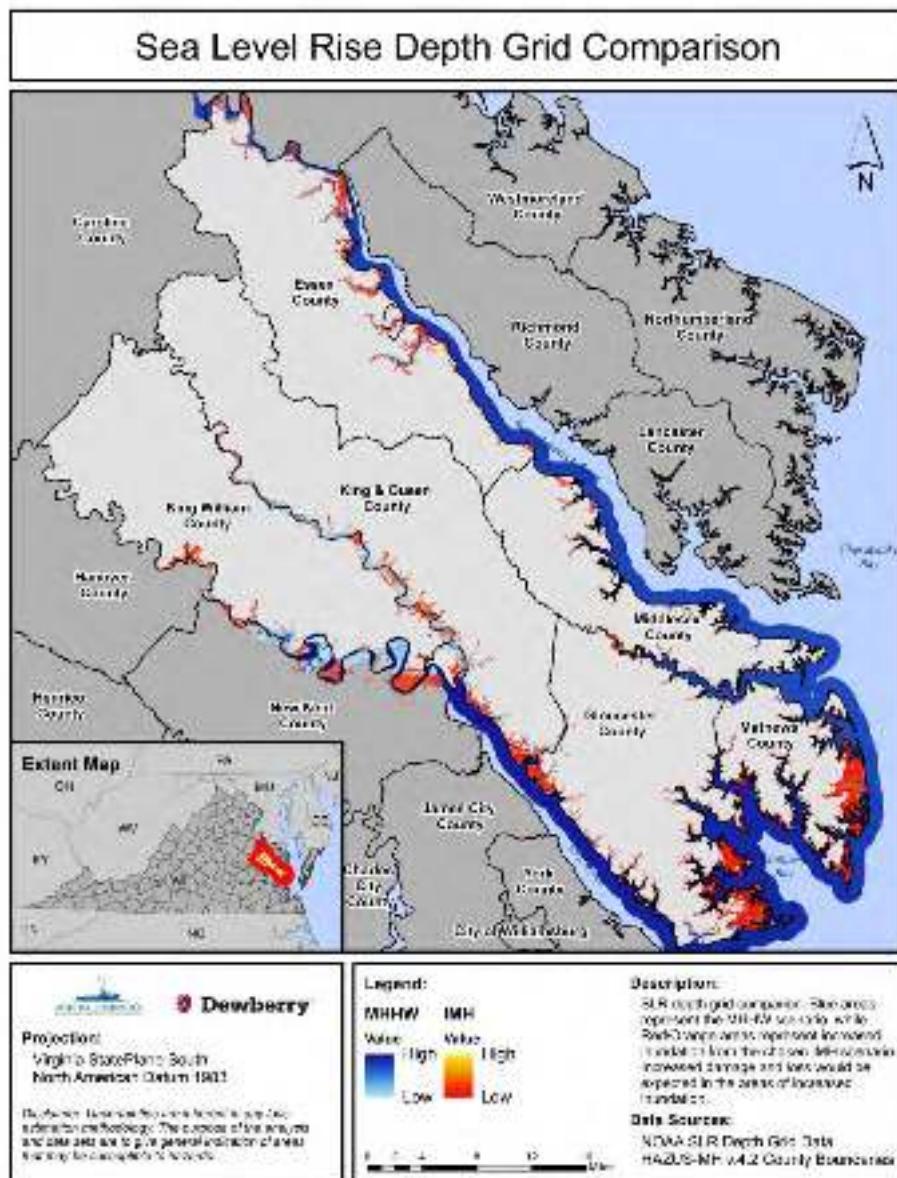
- *American Indian Reservations: The U.S. Census bureau's boundary files for American Indian reservations are areas with boundaries established by treaty, statute, and/or executive or court order. The reservations and their boundaries are identified for the Census Bureau by the Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA), an agency in the U.S. Department of the Interior, or by State governments.*
- *Tribal Designated Statistical Areas: the U.S. Census Bureau includes Tribal designated statistical areas that are geographic entities delineated by Federally and State-recognized tribes without a land base, that is, with no reservation or trust lands.*
(<https://www2.census.gov/geo/pdfs/reference/GARM/Ch5GARM.pdf>):

It's important to note that upon correspondences with the Tribes this data does not accurately reflect Tribal lands and will need to be updated for the next update.

Table 74: Tribal Nation based Hazus annualized losses.

Tribal Nation	MHHW Losses	IMH Losses
Mattaponi Indian Reservation	\$57,000 (100%)	\$90,000 (68%)
Pamunkey Indian Reservation	No Losses	\$42,000 (32%)
Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA	No Losses	No Losses
Total Tribal Losses	\$57,000	\$132,000

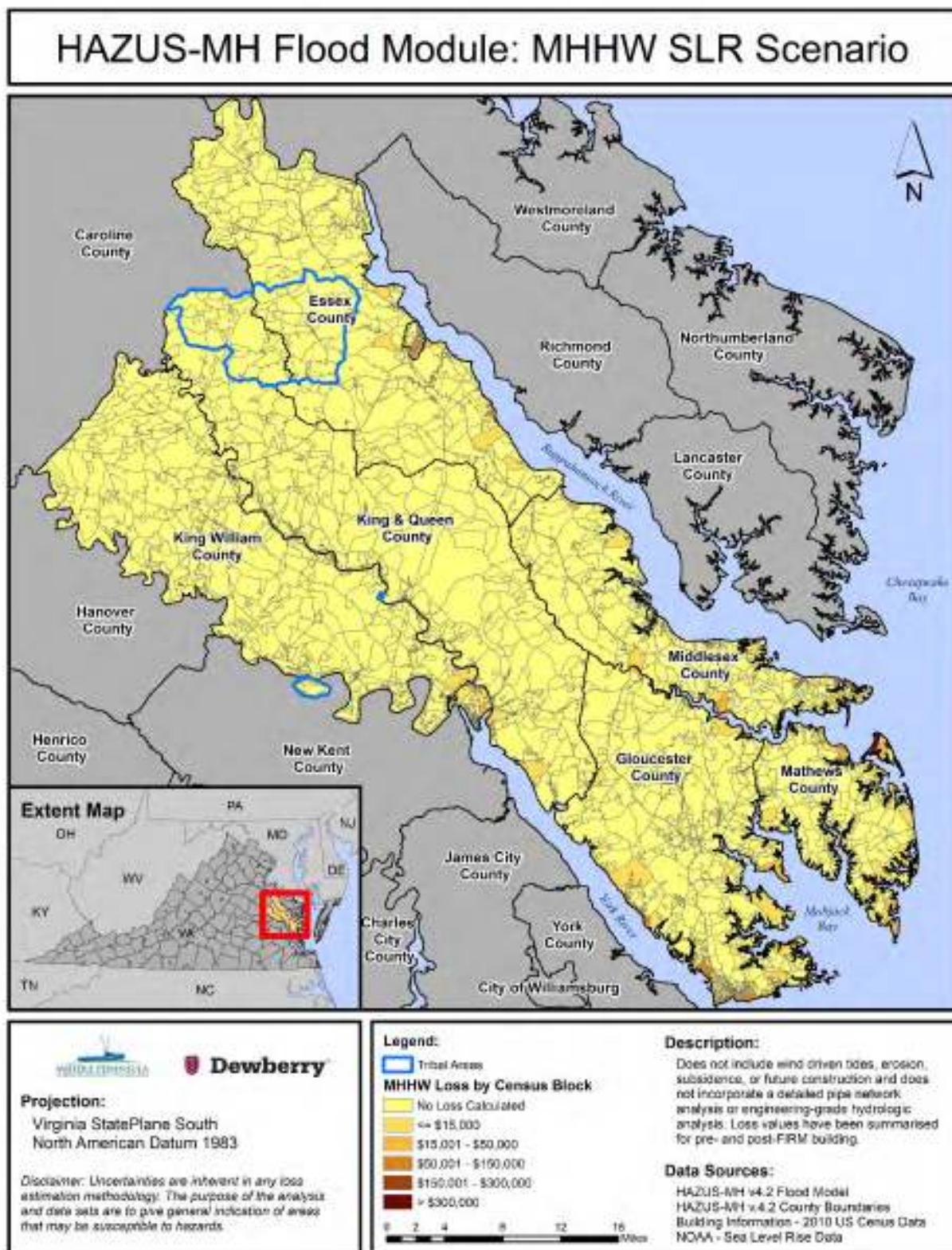
Figure 63:



Figures 64 through 73 on the following pages show the total losses for the planning district for both SLR scenarios and the Ranking of the top ten loss of census blocks (Ranked within each respective County). County-specific maps are shown with the IMH scenario.

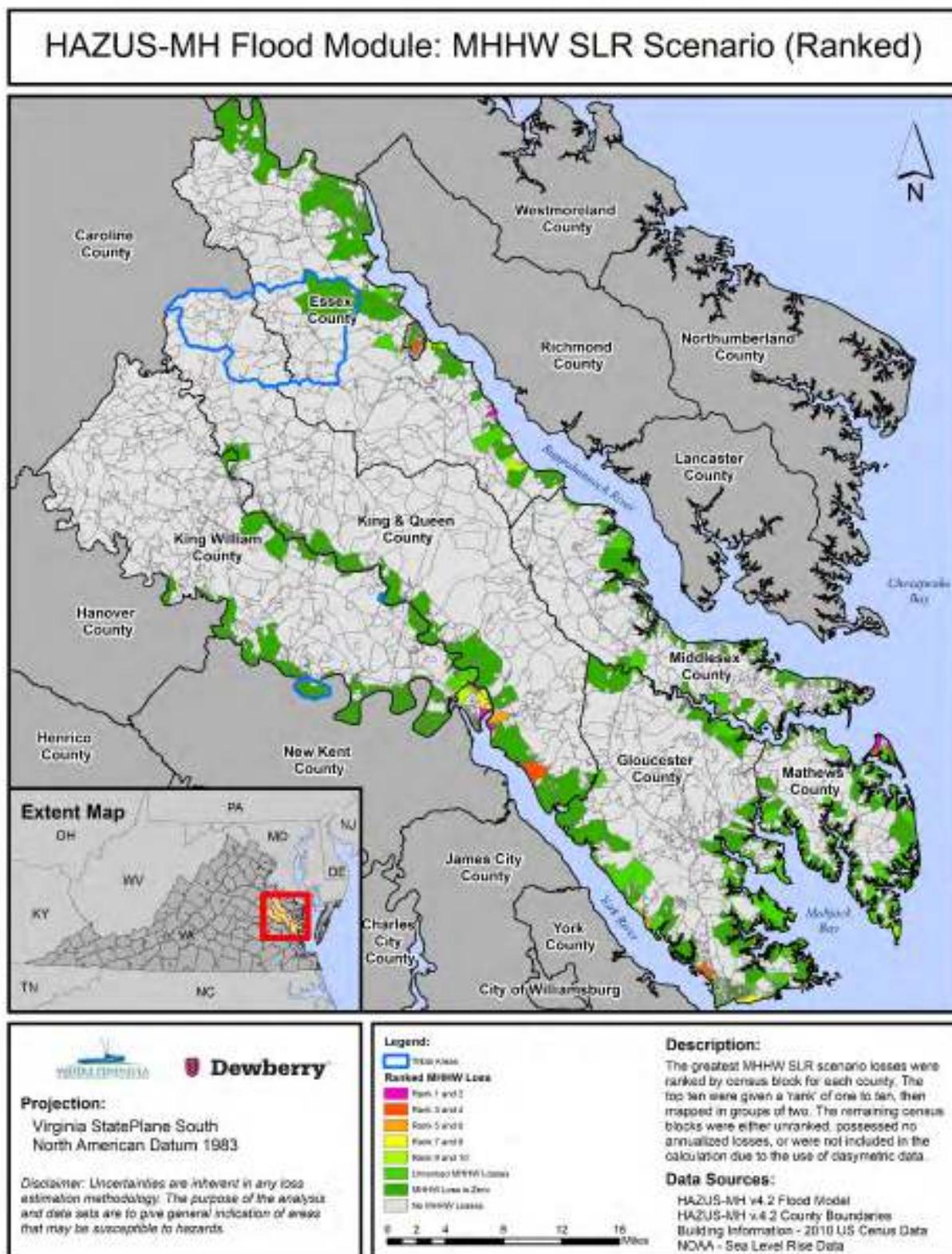
Again, users of these maps are reminded that the scenarios shown in the following maps DO NOT include increases to water surface levels from the various natural forces typical of coastal storm events (e.g., Storm Surge). The following results are intended to offer perspective on potential damage/loss in the event that the MHHW surface was to increase by 3.02 feet.

Figure 64:



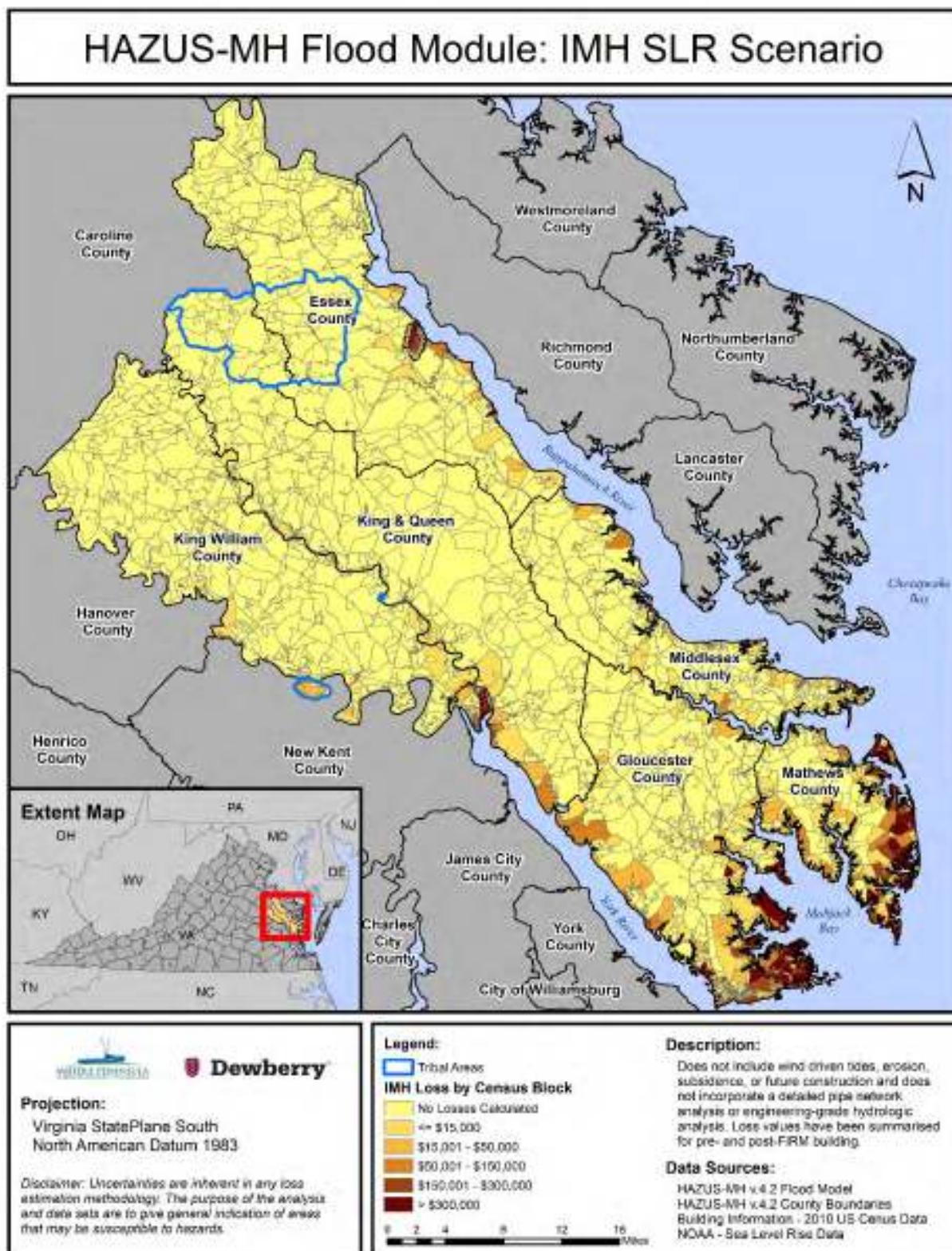
SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 65:



SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 66:



SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 67:

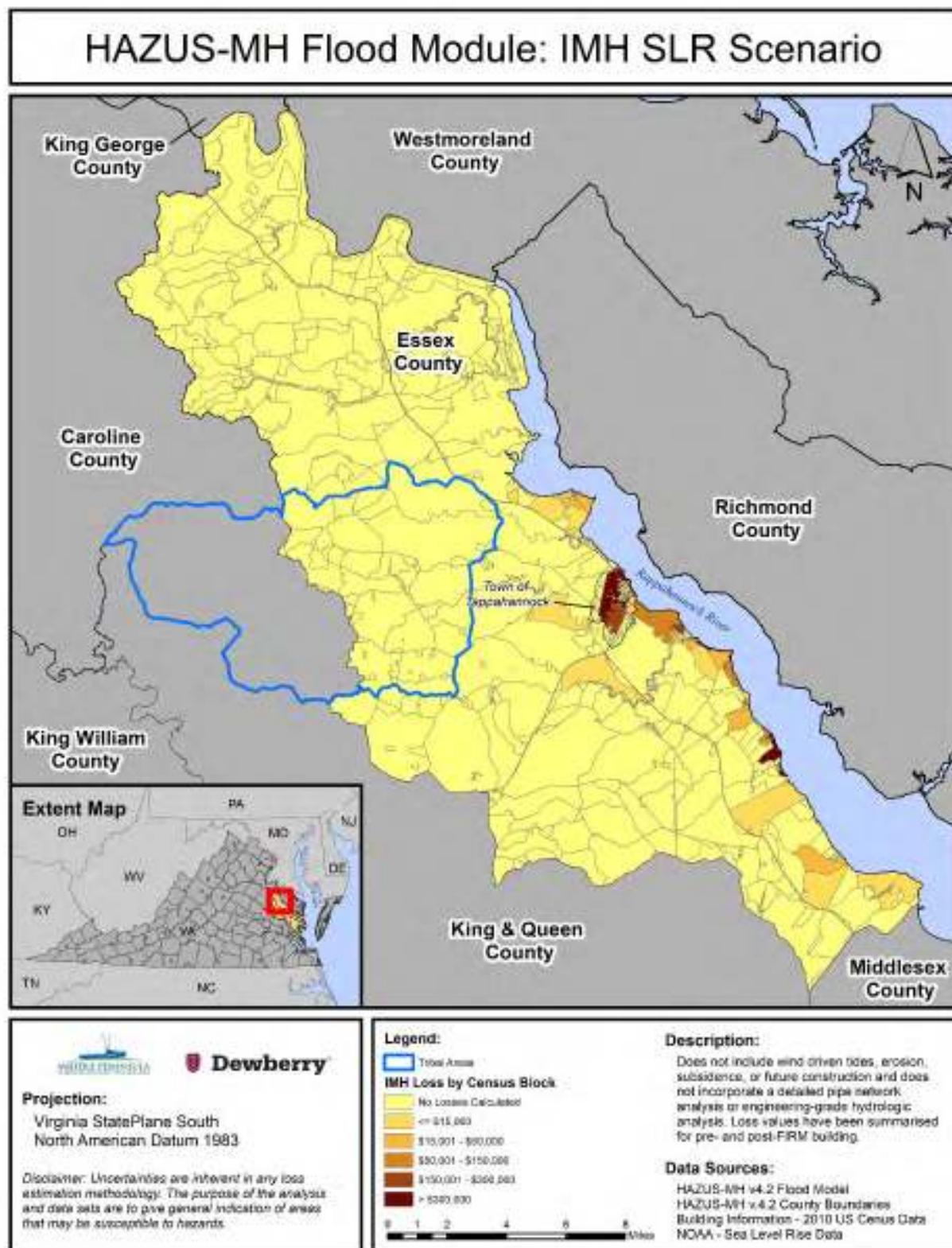


Figure 68:

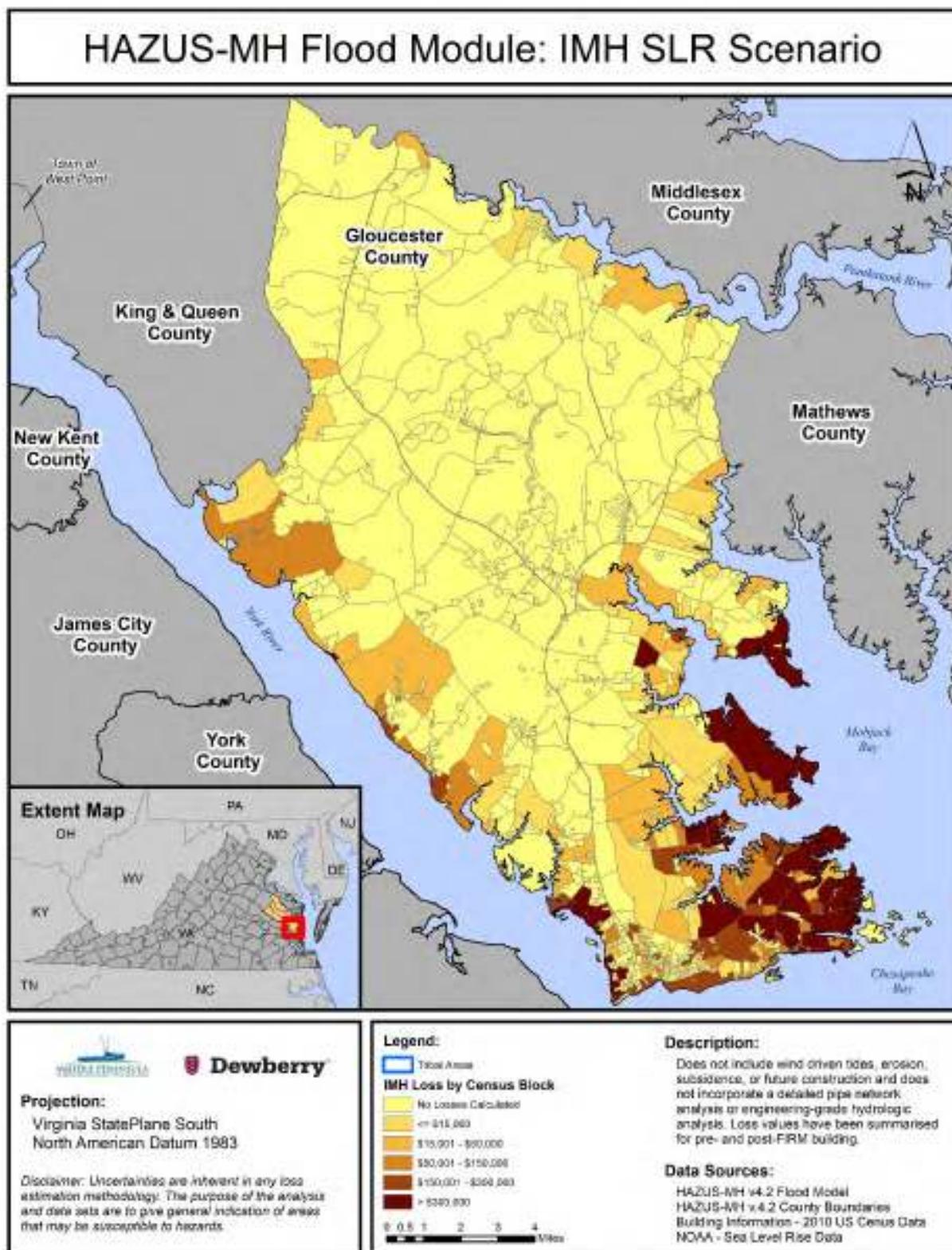
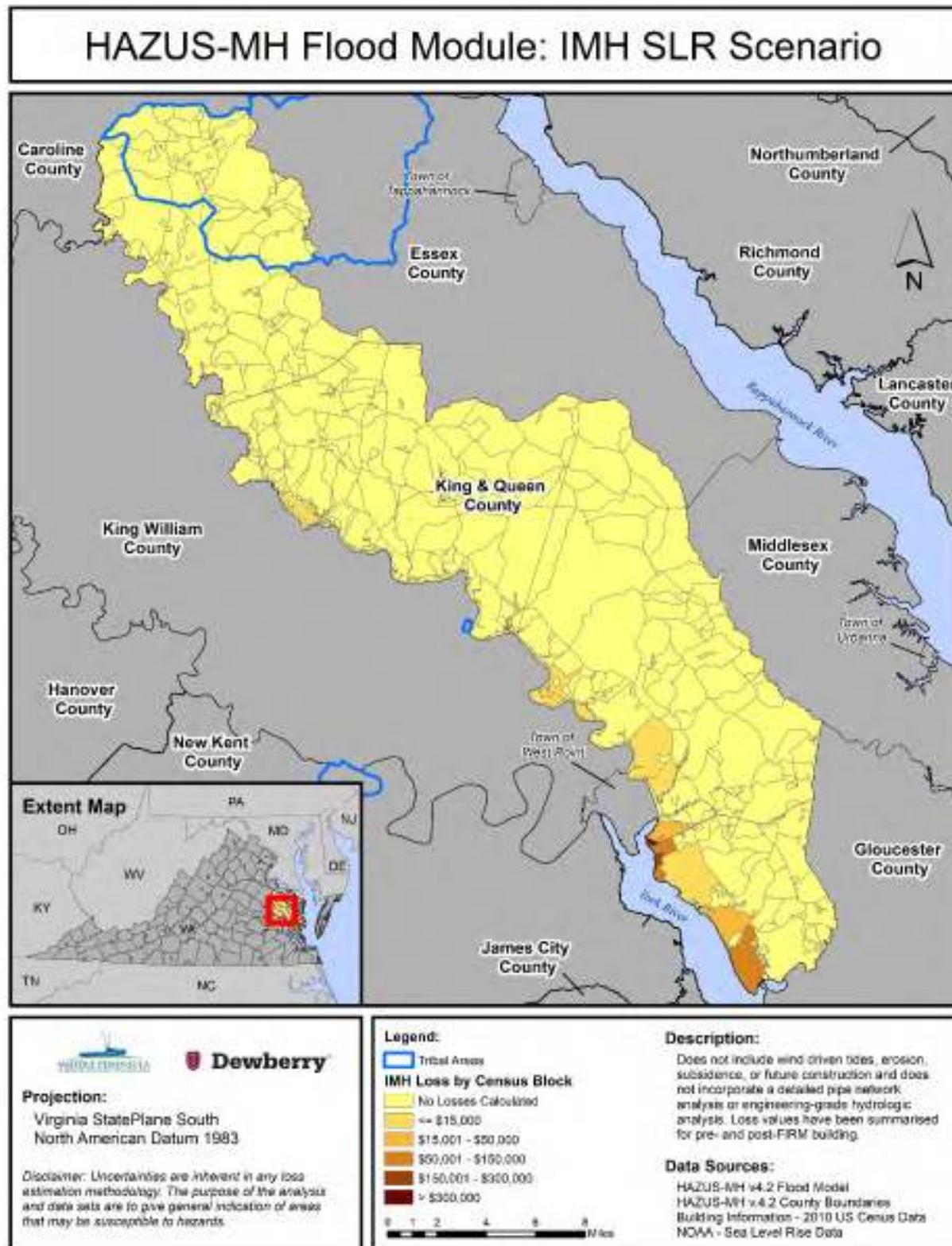
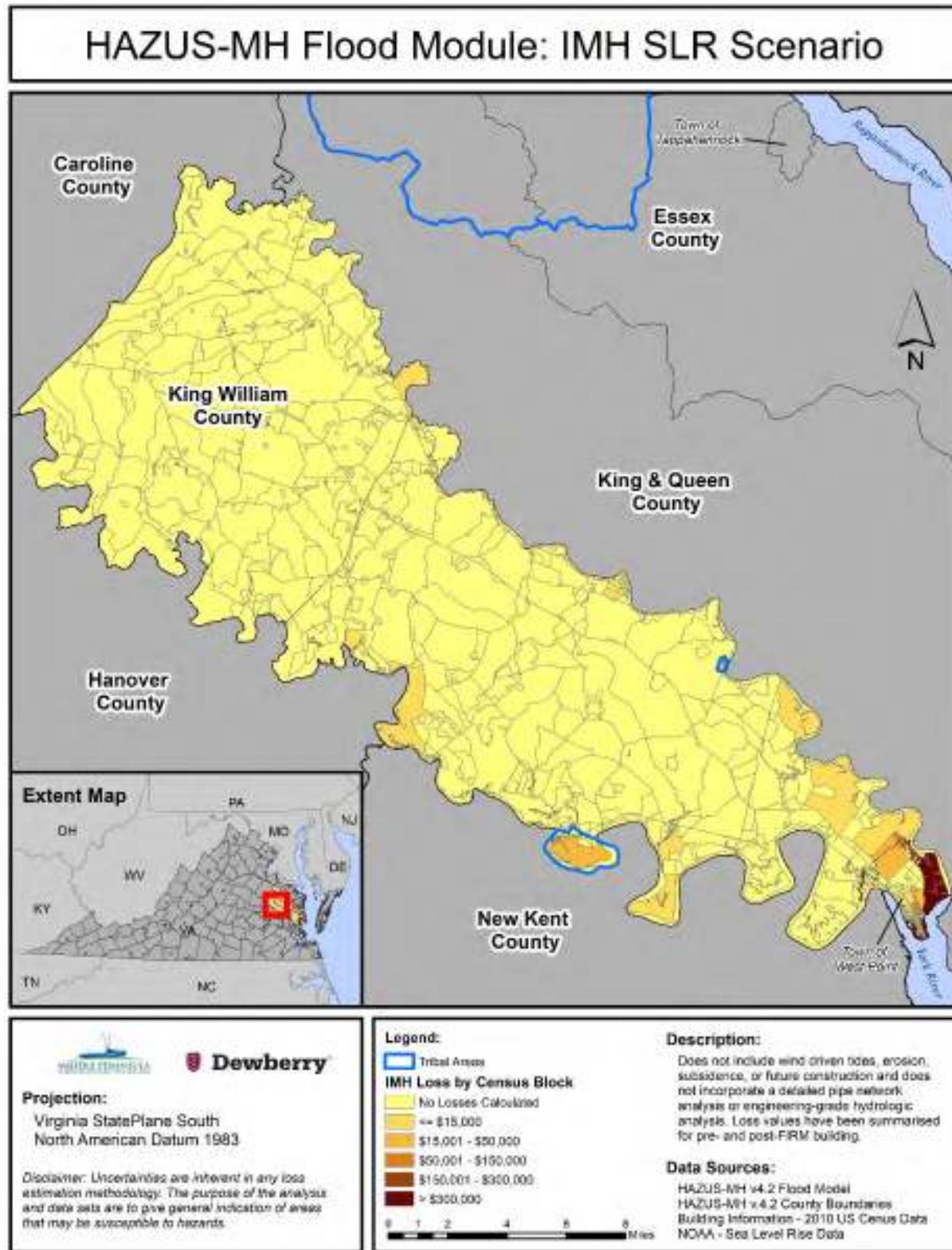


Figure 69:



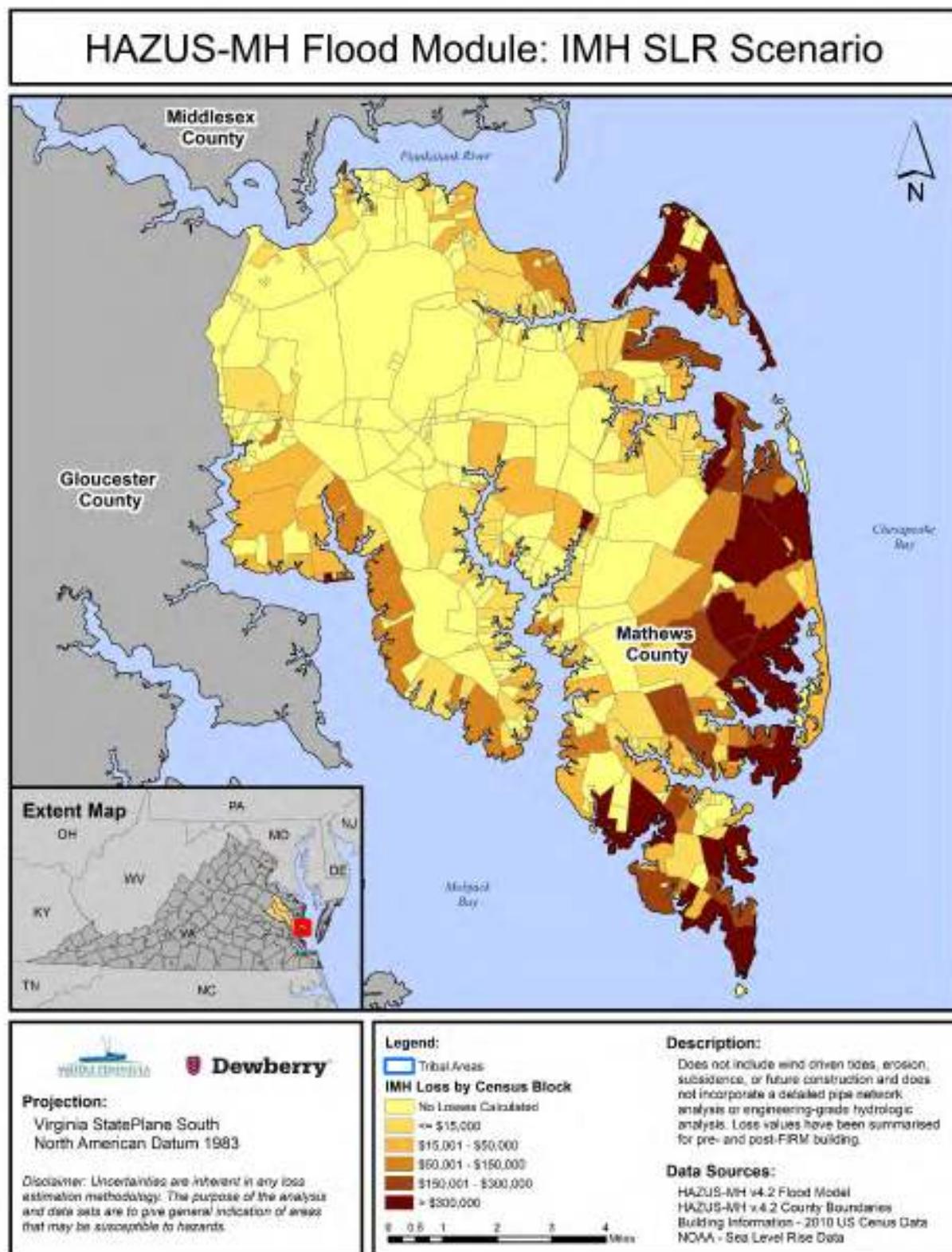
SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 70:



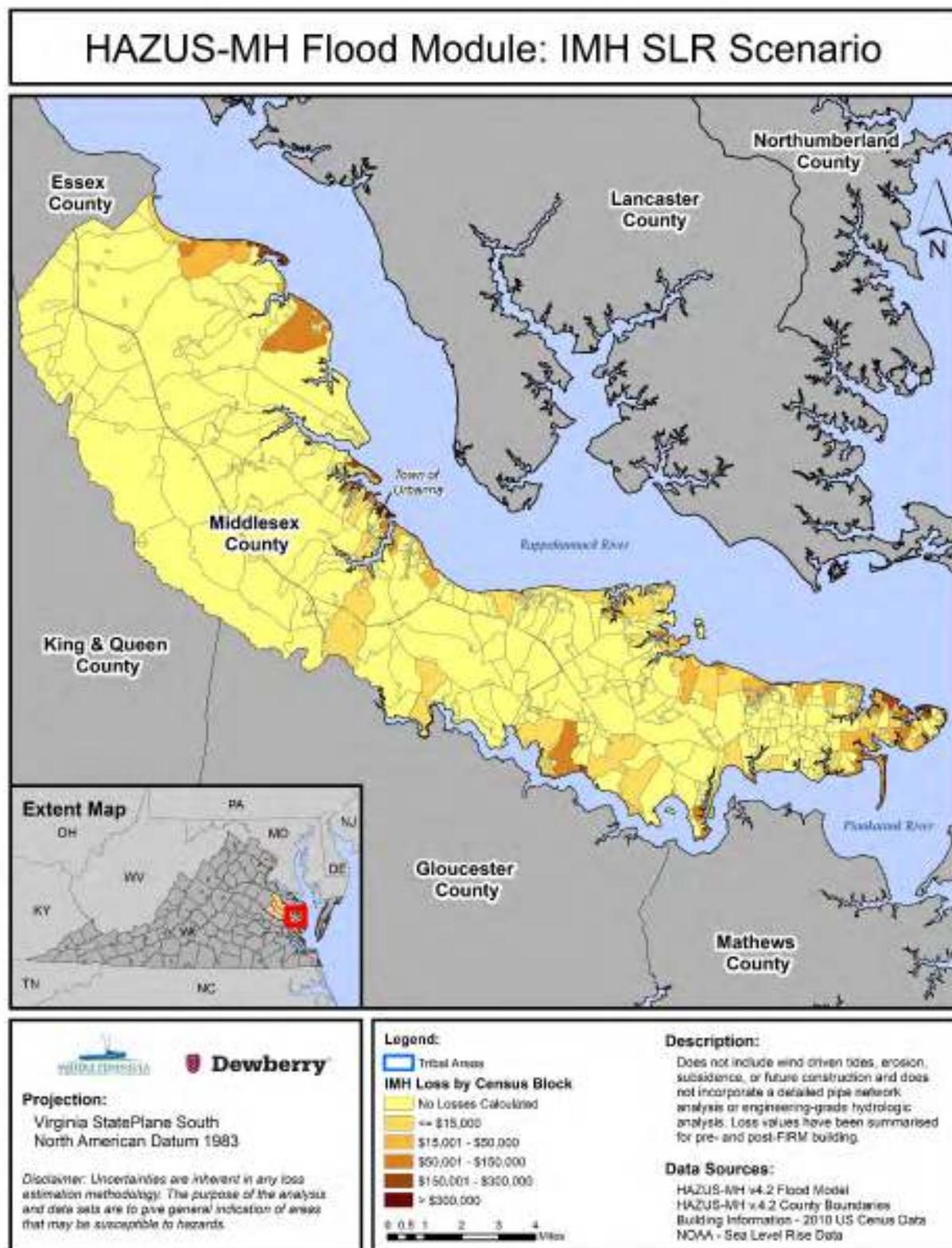
SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 71:



SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 72:



SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 73:

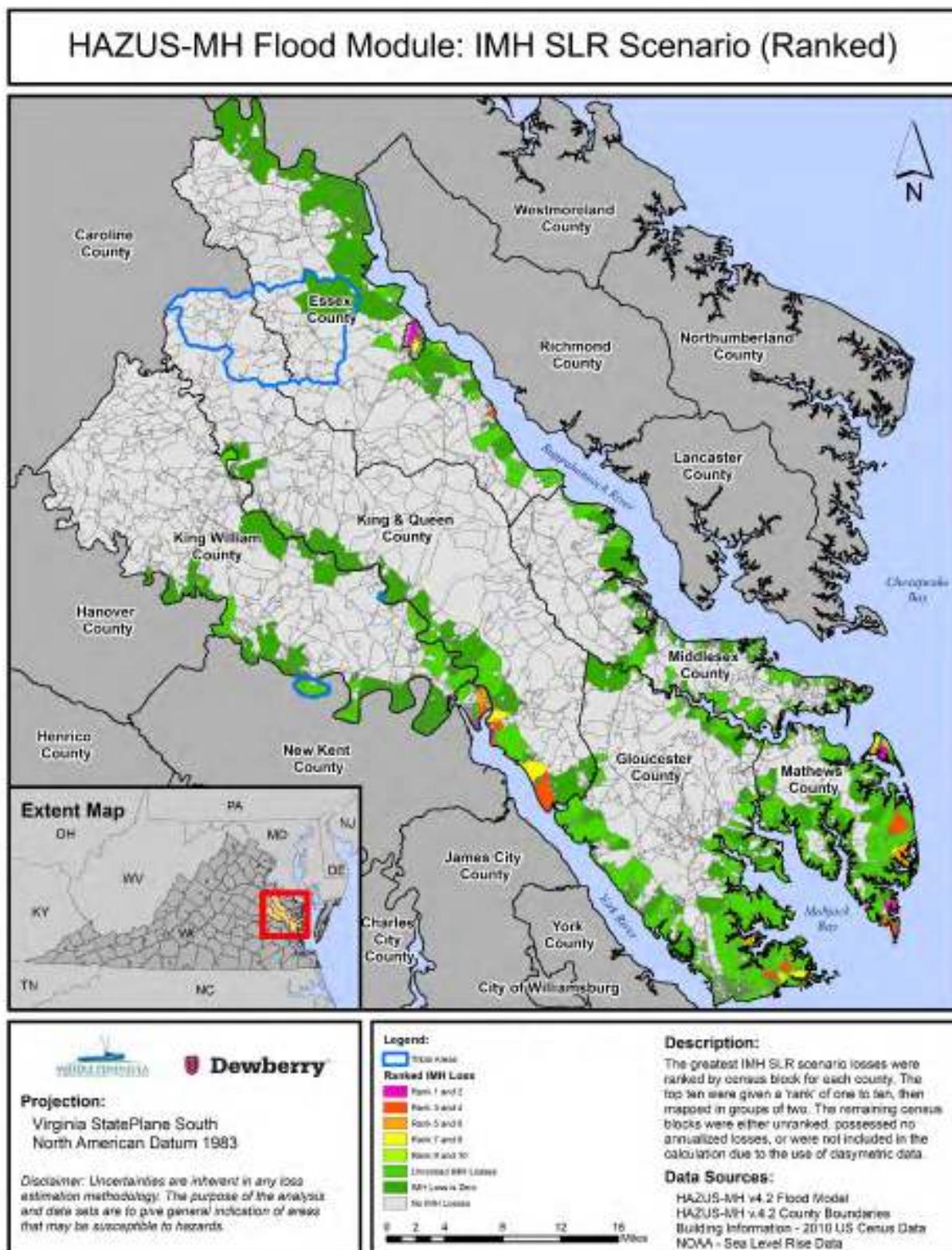


Table 75: Hazus loss for both pre- and post- FIRM – MHHW and IMH scenarios.

Area	Scenario ^A	Total Loss	% Total	Building Loss	% Loss	Contents Loss	% Loss	Business ^B Interruption
Middle Peninsula Region	MHHW	\$8,931	100%	\$2,841	100%	\$1,963	100%	\$4,126
Middle Peninsula Region	IMH	\$90,218	100%	\$22,535	100%	\$15,176	100%	\$52,430
Essex County	MHHW	\$649	7%	\$131	5%	\$121	6%	\$397
Essex County	IMH	\$6,858	8%	\$1,208	5%	\$910	6%	\$4,729
Gloucester County	MHHW	\$2,663	30%	\$999	35%	\$688	35%	\$976
Gloucester County	IMH	\$38,966	43%	\$8,932	40%	\$6,345	42%	\$23,663
King and Queen County	MHHW	\$85	1%	\$37	1%	\$21	1%	\$26
King and Queen County	IMH	\$1,361	2%	\$504	2%	\$340	2%	\$503
King William County	MHHW	\$268	3%	\$59	2%	\$43	2%	\$166
King William County	IMH	\$6,399	7%	\$1,125	5%	\$1,162	7%	\$4,104
Mathews County	MHHW	\$2,267	25%	\$711	25%	\$472	25%	\$1,084
Mathews County	IMH	\$25,383	28%	\$7,303	32%	\$4,338	29%	\$13,725
Middlesex County	MHHW	\$2,999	34%	\$904	32%	\$618	31%	\$1,477
Middlesex County	IMH	\$11,251	12%	\$3,463	16%	\$2,081	14%	\$5,706
Data in Thousands of Dollars								
Notes:								
^A Scenario does not include wind driven tides nor consider natural processes such as erosion, subsidence, or future construction and does not incorporate a detailed pipe network analysis or engineering-grade hydrologic analysis. Details of the SLR analysis performed by NOAA can be accessed at http://coast.noaa.gov/digitalcoast/_pdf/SLRViewerFAQ.pdf								
^B Business Interruption = Relocation Cost + Income Loss + Rental Income Loss + Wage Loss								

Essential Facilities and Loss Estimation

The majority of the region's essential facilities are able to remain functional for both the MHHW and the IMH. Only one essential facility was affected, and only for the IMH. Figure 74 highlights the location of the facility that is damaged by the IMH 2060 scenario – thus experiencing estimated damage and loss. Table 76 lists the damaged essential facilities, the percent-annual-chance event that damaged the facility, its building and contents losses, and the maximum time to full functionality.

Figure 74:

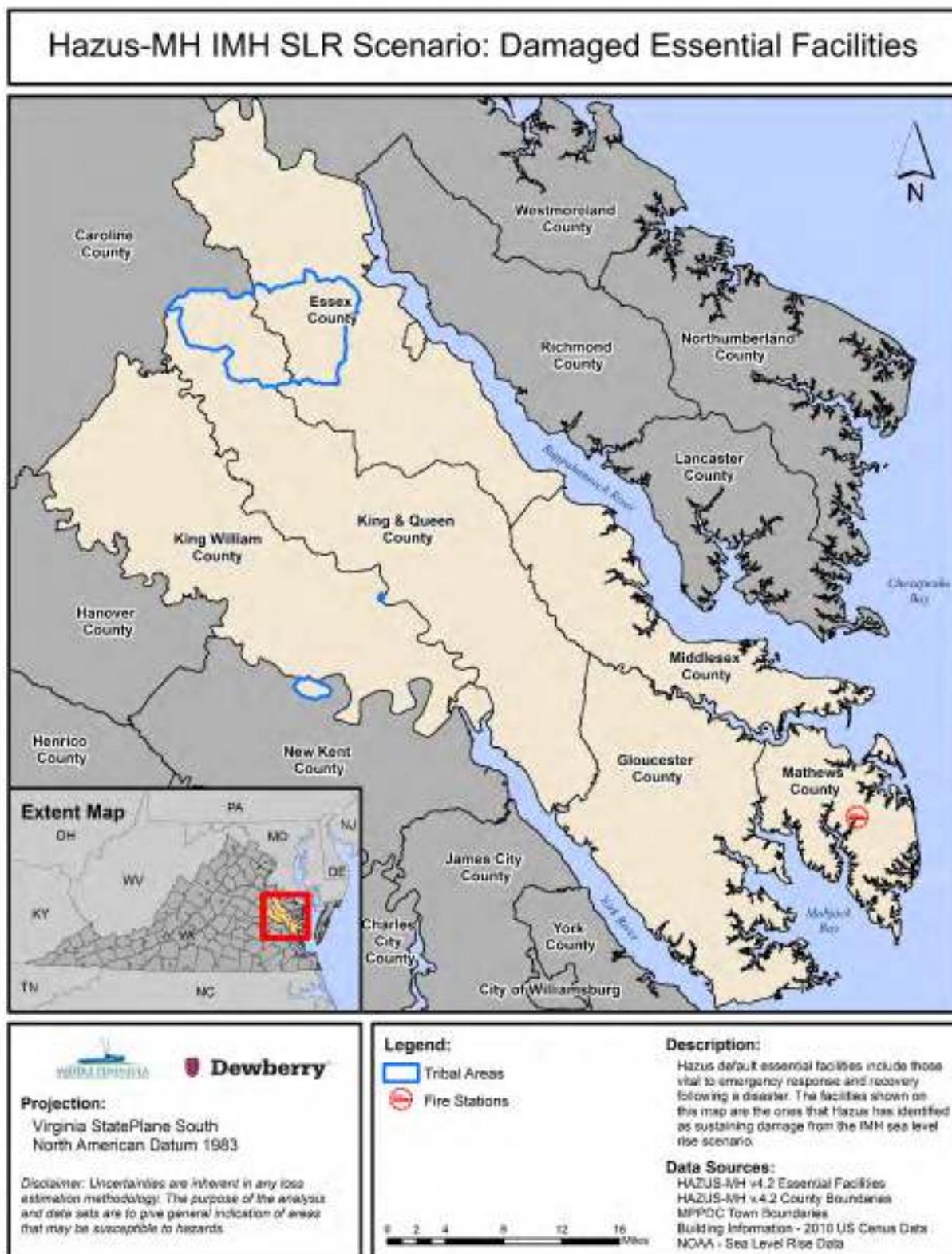


Table 76: Damages to essential facilities.

Name	City	Scenario	Flood Hazard	Building DmgPct	Building Losses	Contents DmgPct	Content Losses	MaxTime to Full Restoration
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	IMH	SLR	1.43%	\$36.02	1.64%	\$61.75	480

Note: No essential facilities had any calculated damage for the MHHW scenario.

Potential Mitigation Actions

The potential mitigation actions noted are those that are Hazus-specific and would benefit refinement of Hazus analyses.

- Perform Hazus analyses based on the same data resources used to develop the inundation areas mapped in the report submitted to the Virginia General Assembly in January 2013 titled – RECURRENT FLOODING STUDY FOR TIDEWATER VIRGINIA by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science, Center for Coastal Resources Management at the College of William & Mary. This study appears to include the most widely accepted Sea Level Rise plus Storm Surge Scenario facing coastal Virginia. It would therefore be appropriate to consider 1.) The creation of depth grids from the study data and then 2.) Hazus Risk Assessment. It would also be beneficial to incorporate elements of the design storm into a combined Hazus Flood and Hurricane Scenario - in this manner benefits of the combined methodology can be realized – which includes methods to guard against over-counting or double-counting losses by simply adding damages from each respective Hazus model.
- Refine and update data sets for GBS and essential facilities.
 - Improvements in the future should aim to further refine the building stock. Notably, one improvement should include adding any new development that may not have been in the land use/land cover data; e.g., new housing developments, new construction, etc...
 - Perform localized building-level assessments in known areas of loss and or areas subject to likely losses.
- Improve Data associated with the federally recognized tribes.

Section 6 - Capability Assessment

According to the FEMA Local Mitigation Planning Handbook, *Each community has a unique set of capabilities, including authorities, policies, programs, staff, funding another resources available to accomplish mitigation and reduce long-term vulnerability.* In an effort to assess these capabilities within each Middle Peninsula locality and tribe the regional planner worked with the LPT to gather the necessary information. To provide consistency amongst the localities, the regional planner provided each locality with a Capability Assessment Worksheet to fill out. This work sheet requested feedback on the primary types of capabilities for reducing long-term vulnerability including planning and regulatory, administrative, and technical, financial, and education and outreach.

While each locality and tribe have a variety of tools (i.e. authorities, polices, programs, staff, and funding sources) to implement mitigation goals, objectives, and strategies, each locality and tribe functions differently and therefore has a different capacity to implement tools. Below is a breakdown of the capabilities within in each jurisdiction as it relates to planning and regulatory, administrative, and technical, financial, and education and outreach.

Planning and regulatory capabilities are the plans, policies, codes, and ordinances that prevent and reduce the impacts of hazards. Table 77 shows the types of plans within each Middle Peninsula locality and tribe. This table also identifies, in green, those plans that address hazards to some degree.

Table 77: This a summary table of the plans that are implemented within their locality. The green squares indicate that plans within the localities that address hazards.

Plans	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Comprehensive Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No
Capital Improvements Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	No
Economic Development Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	In-Progress	No
Local Emergency Operations Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	In-Progress	No**
Continuity of Operations Plan		In Progress		No	In-Progress	Yes	No	No	Yes	In-Progress	No**
Transportation Plan	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No
Stormwater Management Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	No
Community Wildfire Protection Plan		No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Other special plans (e.g. Brownfield's redevelopment, disaster recovery, coastal zone management, climate change adaptation)		Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No		No	No	No**

*Note: Each locality and tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the locality.

**The Upper Mattaponi Tribe has recently hired an Emergency Management Coordinator and plans are started to meet this requirement. Also the UMT is in the process of developing a Climate Vulnerability Assessment.

Table 78: ESSEX COUNTY

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)		1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	Landuse, parks and recreation

Table 79: GLOUCESTER COUNTY

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Other	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes

Table 80: KING & QUEEN COUNTY

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Requires open space, flood elevation certificates, substantial setback requirements, etc. 2. yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Allows for limited number of by-right divisions compared to surrounding jurisdictions. Site plan requirements. 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Stormwater – limits development 2. Yes - DEQ
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	Conservation Easements & DOF Public Forest

Table 81: KING WILLIAM COUNTY

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	Stormwater Ordinance Drought Ordinance
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	

Table 82: MATHEWS COUNTY

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinance adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	No	
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes, effective date 12/09/14 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	Only through FEMA HMGP Grant funding
How can these capabilities be expanded and improved to reduce risk?		
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The Comprehensive Plan will be reviewed this year and into 2016 for potential amendments to identify future land uses for flood prone areas of the county and to adopt ordinances /policies that will reduce risks from recurrent flooding. We will consider land use tools such as increased setbacks and increased minimum lot sizes in the zoning ordinance and reducing the number of lots that can be created through subdivision of land to reduce development areas of land in the county subject to flooding. We will consider tools such as Purchase of Development Rights and Transfer of Development Rights to be included in our County Code of Ordinances to provide incentives to property owners/developers to develop outside of flood prone areas. We will review the Capital Improvements Plan to identify County-owned buildings/facilities that could be flood proofed or developed outside of Special Flood Hazard Areas. The Floodplain Management Ordinance could be expanded to identify a freeboard requirement for elevation of structures above the base flood elevation (BFE). 		

Table 83: MIDDLESEX COUNTY

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinance adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	

Table 84: TOWN OF URBANNA

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	N/A

Table 85: TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes/2004	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes/1999	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes/2015	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes/2011	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes/2015	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes

Table 86: TOWN OF WEST POINT

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes

Table 87: RAPPAHANNOCK TRIBE

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Subdivision ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Floodplain ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	No	1. NA 2. NA
Flood insurance rate maps	No	1. NA 2. NA
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	1. NA 2. NA
How can these capabilities be expanded and improved to reduce risk?		
The Rappahannock Tribal Center is in King & Queen County. The Tribe operates within the program parameters and guidelines established by the four counties that make up our Rappahannock Tribe Service Area (RTSA) of King & Queen, King William, Essex, and Caroline Counties.		
Although the Tribe currently and largely relies on the emergency services provided by our four-county emergency service agencies, the Rappahannock Tribe has recently launched its own Emergency Management department and is currently in the process of developing our preparedness plans and resources.		

Table 88: UPPER MATTAPONI TRIBE

Land Use Planning and Ordinances	Yes/No	Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?
Zoning ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Subdivision ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Floodplain ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	No	1. NA 2. NA
Flood insurance rate maps	No	1. NA 2. NA
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	1. NA 2. NA
How can these capabilities be expanded and improved to reduce risk?		
Currently in capacity building stage, need additional support to create planning and ordinances.		

Administrative and technical capabilities include tools, staff and their skills that can be used for mitigation planning and to implement specific mitigation actions. For smaller jurisdictions without staff resources, enforcing policies, or conducting public outreach may be difficult. Table 89 below indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and tribes have specific administrative and technical capabilities.

Table 89: This table indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and tribes have specific administrative, staff, and technical capabilities.											
Administration	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Planning Commission	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No
Mitigation Planning Committee	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Maintenance programs to reduce risk (e.g., tree trimming, clearing drainage systems)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes, Outfall Ditch Program	No	No	No	No	No	No
Mutual aid agreements	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No
Staff											
Chief Building Official	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Floodplain Administrator	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Emergency Manager	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes (full-time)	Yes (full-time)
Community Planner	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Civil Engineer	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	Yes (part-time)	No	No
GIS Coordinator	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	No	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Other				Yes	Yes (Full-time)						No
Technical											
Warning systems/services (Reverse 911, outdoor warning signals)		Yes		Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No
Hazard data and information	No	Yes				Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No
Grant Writing	Yes (Part-Time)	No	Yes (Part-Time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes, one staff member working on Grants	No
Hazus analysis	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	Yes	Yes	No	No
*Note: Each locality and Tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the jurisdiction.											

SECTION 6: CAPABILITY ASSESSMENT

Essex County has tree trimming maintenance program with the local electric company helps to reduce risk of power outages. As for the Town of Tappahannock they have access to and benefit from the Chief Building Official, Floodplain Administrator, and Emergency Manger that is employed with Essex County.

Gloucester County identified that staffing within the County is not adequate to proactively enforce regulations, however all staff are trained on hazards and mitigation and that there is coordination between agencies, staff and committees. Gloucester County has a County Hazard Mitigation Committee that meets monthly and aggressively addresses homes in the flood risk zones with FEMA's Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP) to perform property elevations. The County also works with Dominion Energy for tree trimming maintenance program to reduce risk of power outages.

As the Town of Urbanna is a small coastal community, resources are limited and, in many cases, shared with the Middlesex County. While the Town of Urbanna has access to a Chief Building Official, Floodplain Administrator, Emergency Manger, and a GIS coordinator, Middlesex County employees these people. In addition, the Town of Urbanna benefits from Middlesex County's fire and emergency medical service mutual aid agreements as well as the County's Blackboard connect and Reverse 911 system. Urbanna's Economic Development Plan and Emergency Operations Plans are incorporated into the Middlesex County Plan.

King William County has adequate staffing throughout the county, but identified that the Chief Building Official, Floodplain Administrator, Community Planner, and GIS coordinator are not trained in hazards and mitigation. As for the Town of West Point, it operates separately from the County and only benefits from the King William County warning system in place. Therefore, the Town has full-time staffers, with the exception of the civil engineer, that help to adequately to enforce regulations, however the majority of them are not trained on hazards and mitigation (i.e., Chief Building Official, Floodplain administrator, Community planning and the GIS coordinator).

Mathews County identified that while County positions are filled full time positions Chief Building Official, and the Floodplain Administrator are not staffed adequately. There is more work than staff hours can handle. However, each staffer noted in the above table are trained on hazards and mitigation.

The Rappahannock Tribe operates within the program parameters and guidelines established by the four counties that make up our Rappahannock Tribe Service Area (RTSA) of King & Queen, King William, Essex, and Caroline Counties; however, since the Tribe became federally recognized the Tribe is working on developing programs, mutual aid agreements, and technical resources. The Tribe is currently researching Code Red, Everbridge, and other alert systems and seeking grant funding for such services.

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe is currently in the capacity building stage, and actively working on hiring staff in various roles. The Tribe is investigating advanced hazard warning systems, and until a system can be implemented, tribal citizens can utilize the system utilized by their specific locality. The Tribe is also working on developing programs, ordinances, agreements, and technical resources.

In addition to locality specific capabilities, all Middle Peninsula localities are active members of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC). The MPPDC is a regional planning body that can assist localities in grant writing, technical assistance, and executing a project. Depending on the need of the locality or the region, MPPDC staff may assist. For instance, through this AHMP update MPPDC hired a planner to coordinate localities and Tribes to update the AHMP. In part, the Hazus analysis was conducted for all localities and the Tribal Designated Statistical Areas (TDSA), as defined by the US Census, associated with the three federally recognized tribes in the Middle Peninsula region to estimate

potential losses from hurricane winds, flooding and sea level rise. Please see Section 5 for the full Hazus analysis.

Financial capabilities address a jurisdiction's access to or eligibility to use the following funding resources for hazard mitigation. Table 90 below indicates the specific financial capabilities of the localities and tribes in the region.

Table 90: This table indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes have specific financial capabilities.

Plans	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Capital Improvement Project funding	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes/ Eligible	No	Yes	Yes
Authority to levy taxes for specific purposes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	
Fees for water, sewer, gas, or electric services	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes-Water Only	No	No	No
Impact fees for new development	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Storm water utility fee	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Incur debt through general obligation bonds and /or special tax bonds	No	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes
Incur debt through private activities	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	Yes
Community Development Block Grant	No	No		Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes
Other federal funding programs	No	Yes		Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes,	Researching options
State funding programs	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes,	Researching options

*Note: Each locality and Tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the locality.

SECTION 6: CAPABILITY ASSESSMENT

While some financial options are available to localities and tribes, there are some cases in which these resources may not be used to address mitigation. For instance, Essex County could use the CIP to fund mitigation however there is currently no dedicated funds for this effort. If there were CIP could be used for a variety of planning efforts and providing local grant incentives and hazard mitigation work on private properties. According to Gloucester County it has access to stormwater utility fees, incurred debt through general obligation bonds and /or special tax bonds, and debt through private activities and yet Gloucester County cannot utilize these resources specifically for mitigation purposes. For King William County those funding resources identified as “not being used in the past and therefore are not likely to be used in the future” include Authority to levy taxes for specific purposes and incurring debt through private activities. However, King William County also noted funding resources identified as “not being used in the past but could be in the future” to include capital improvement project funding, community development block grant, other funding programs, and state funded programs as well as incurring debt through general obligation bonds and/or special tax bonds.

The Town of Urbanna noted that while it has access to the community development block grants, other federal funding programs and state funding program these programs have not been used locally in the past and they have limited potential to be used in the future due to income eligibility.

Mathews County has utilized the Community Development Block Grant and received for a business District Revitalization project. While this project was not associated with hazard mitigation, Mathews County could use this funding for future hazard mitigation activities. In addition Mathews County has also received funding from the FEMA’s HMGP Program to elevate houses and acquire properties in Special Flood Hazard Areas. The County plans to apply for additional funding from FEMA to elevate houses and acquire properties when the opportunity is available.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe identified that there is limited availability of funding for tribes. UMT hopes to be able improve financial capabilities to better mitigate against disasters. Also, federally recognized tribes have limited ability to utilize bond obligations.

Education and Outreach capabilities are education and outreach programs, campaigns, and methods already in place to implement mitigation activities and communicate hazard –related information. Table 91 below indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes have specific education and outreach efforts.

Table 9I: This table indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities have specific education and outreach efforts.

Plans	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Local citizen groups or non-profit organizations focused on environmental protection, emergency preparedness, access, and functional needs populations, etc.	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No
Ongoing public education or information program (e.g., responsible water use, fire safety, household preparedness, environmental education)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No
Natural disaster or safety related school programs	Yes	Yes	Yes		Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	No
StormReady certification	No	Yes (2014-recertification)	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Firewise Communities certification	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Public-private partnership initiatives addressing disaster-related issues	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No

*Note: Each locality and Tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the locality.

Essex County has local employees that provide ongoing public education. The County also works with local schools to educate students about water issues, fire safety, and household hazard preparedness addition the County hosts a Disaster Survivor Day each year to teach citizens how to prepare for disasters. The Town of Tappahannock is focused on-going public education regarding water quality and water conservation.

Gloucester County offers a variety of public outreach opportunities for their citizens. As participants in the FEMA CRS program the County has developed a Program for Public Information (PPI) that includes on-going education about water issues, fire safety, household preparedness, environmental education, and hazards. The Emergency Manger provides this outreach and awareness. The County has developed a public-private partnership within the Gloucester Chamber of Commerce in order to host an annual preparedness symposium. The County's Community Emergency Response Team (CERT) performs outreach and education programs for Spring Storms, Hurricane Preparedness, Flood Program Awareness, and Winter Weather Preparedness. Additionally, the County has incorporated lightning safety in natural disaster and safety related school programs.

Within Mathews County the capability to provide education and outreach is limited, yet the school curriculum includes natural disaster and safety related programs. The Building Official's web page has online information and community presentations regarding building codes and floodplain management.

In Middlesex County public education is offered through the Office of Emergency Services. The Town of Urbanna has limited staff and funds, and therefore looks to Middlesex County for the majority of its public engagement efforts. However, the Town has a local citizens group, Friends of the parks (501-3-C organization) that is very interested in resource protection and preservation. The organization is in its formative stages of development but has considerable potential to assist in public outreach.

King William County does not currently have an active public education program, but there's a program currently under development. As for the Town of West Point, they do not have education opportunities for citizens. Staff in Wet Point would need to be trained on hazard mitigation topic before providing outreach programs.

Over the course of 2022, the Upper Mattaponi Tribe is planning to improve public education and outreach to local citizen groups or non-profit organizations focused on environmental protection, emergency preparedness, access, and functional needs populations.

On a regional level, the MPPDC launched the Fight the Flood Program in 2020. As this program works to connect private landowners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build mitigation solutions. As part of this program the website Fight the Flood Program website offers educational material on flooding, flood insurance, and mitigation options.

Existing Mitigation Activities - Structural Projects

Gloucester County's Hurricane Recovery/Mitigation Projects

Gloucester County offers a variety of public outreach opportunities for their citizens. As participants in the CRS program the County has developed a Program for Public Information (PPI) that includes ongoing education about flooding. The PPI and its outreach efforts are managed by Gloucester's Floodplain Administrator in coordination with the Department of Community Engagement and Public Information (DCEPI). This includes participation in Flood Awareness week each March. The Department of Emergency Management also coordinates with DCEPI for outreach efforts related to fire safety, household preparedness, environmental education, and hazards. The County has developed a public-

private partnership within the Gloucester Chamber of Commerce to host an annual preparedness symposium. The County's Community Emergency Response Team (CERT) performs outreach and education programs for Spring Storms, Hurricane Preparedness, Flood Program Awareness, and Winter Weather Preparedness. Additionally, the County has incorporated lightning safety in natural disaster and safety related school programs.

Gloucester County also has an active and on-going hurricane residential recovery program in the Jenkins Creek and Guinea communities in the southern portion of the county. This is where the York River and Mobjack Bay meet the Chesapeake Bay. The county has successfully applied for and received grant funding from HUD/VDHCD as well as FEMA/VDEM to implement their multi-phased residential mitigation program.

Since 2004, Gloucester County has participated in eleven (11) Hazard Mitigation (HMGP) grants, one (1) Repetitive Flood Claim (RFC) grant, and one (1) Community Development Block Urgent Needs (CDBG) grant. Five HMGP grants are still active. Gloucester County has been very active in the mitigation scene receiving more than 25% of the Virginia's HMA allocations since 2005. All the grants were designed to both assist in the recovery from storm events and to help reduce the damages that could come from future events.

The 2006 CDBG Urgent Needs grant built or rehabilitated, on elevated foundations, 7 homes. The homes were all severe loss homes that were substantially damaged by Isabel. The work under this grant was completed in 2009. Under the FEMA Hazard Mitigation Assistance (HMA) program, the County has acquired 30 parcels and has funding to 2 more parcels under 4 FEMA acquisition grants. Each parcel was cleared of its structures and turned into permanent open space. The land was incorporated into an Open Space Plan. Most of the lots are now acting as natural buffers for the Guinea area. One is to be developed as a walking trail. The County continues to look at additional recreation options for the spaces as well. In all the County owns 82 acres acquired under the FEMA HMA grant.

The FEMA HMA grants have 85 funded elevations since 2004 with 60 on new foundations. Gloucester had 7 FEMA elevation grants and 1 FEMA RFC grant. Gloucester also had 4 owners have withdrawn and we are working on completing 21 elevations. All the current grant work should be complete by next summer (2017). The elevation work places the home on a new foundation that is at least two feet above the FEMA required base flood elevation level (Figures 75-80). Although most of the homes in the grants have been in Guinea area residents in Ware Neck, Harcum (Paintkatank River), Glass, and Robins Neck have also participated in the program.

The work by the County has helped reduce its total number of repetitive and severe repetitive loss lists. Of the properties in the FEMA HMA grants, 3 acquired properties were identified as repetitive loss however none of them are severe repetitive loss properties. Sixteen on the elevated homes were repetitive loss properties, 4 of which are severe. All 7 CDBG homes were considered severe repetitive loss homes. In total we have mitigated nineteen repetitive loss properties and 11 severe repetitive loss homes. County's Building Office tracks and has completed all the AW-501 worksheets in order to report to FEMA the completed mitigation activities for these homes.

The total funds allocated by all the grants is just under \$12 million dollars. This includes just over \$8.5 million plus in federal funds and over \$2.5 million in state funds for the FEMA grants and \$750,000 in funds for the CDBG program.

Most recently, in July of 2015, Gloucester County received \$331,594 of HMGP funding, which is 34% of total state funding. This funding will be used to elevate 2 homes and will allow 2 properties to be

acquired. In both cases this will minimize the risk of future flooding to citizens. Gloucester County has joined into a partnership with the United States Geological Service (USCG) by installing a Tide Gage on the Severn River that is used to monitor flood conditions in the southeastern section of the County.



Figure 75: House in Hayes, Gloucester County - BEFORE elevation.



Figure 76: House in Hayes, Gloucester County - AFTER elevation.



Figure 77: House in Hayes, Gloucester County - BEFORE elevation.



Figure 78: House in Hayes, Gloucester County - AFTER elevation.



Figure 79: House in Hayes, Gloucester County - BEFORE elevation.



Figure 80: House in Hayes, Gloucester County - AFTER elevation.

SECTION 6: CAPABILITY ASSESSMENT

Mathews County Mitigation Projects

The following are a list of FEMA HMGP grants Mathews County has received for elevation of houses and acquisitions of properties over the past five (5) years.

Project Number SLR-2009-115-002

This was a grant to elevate one house under a Severe Repetitive Loss Program funding the County received from FEMA. The total project budget for this elevation was \$207,942.00. This house elevation was advertised for bid, a contract was awarded, and the house was elevated above the Base Flood Elevation (BFE) for the Special Flood Hazard Area (SFHA) where the property is located. The property owner provided a ten (10) percent match of the contractor's bid amount using his funds. Ninety (90) percent of the cost for elevating the house was paid for out of the grant.

This house is on FEMA's Severe Repetitive Loss list.

Project Number SLR- 1987-008

The county applied for funding after the remnants of Tropical Storm Ida damaged properties in Mathews in November 2009. The county was awarded funding in the amount of \$889,825 to acquire one property and elevate eight (8) houses. The County awarded contracts to elevate four (4) houses and the work has been completed. One property was acquired and there is one house remaining to be elevated. Three houses were not elevated because the eligible property owners chose not to participate in the grant program.

Three of the four houses that were elevated are on FEMA's Repetitive Loss list. The property that was acquired is on the list, and the one house remaining to be elevated is on the list.

Project Number HGMP-4042-002

The County applied for funding subsequent to the Louisa Earthquake. The County was awarded funding in the amount of \$1,923,973 to elevate nine (9) homes and acquire three (3). All twelve (12) homes were located throughout the County, but primarily in the southern and western portions of the County that were most susceptible to flooding.

To date eight (8) homes have been elevated. One house was acquired. Three (3) property owners were removed from the grant program or decided not to participate.

Project Number HMGP – 4045 – 002

The County applied for funding subsequent to the Tropical Storm Lee event. The County was awarded funding in the amount of \$1,122,865 to elevate nine (9) homes. All nine (9) homes are located throughout the County, but primarily in the eastern and southern portions of the County that are most susceptible to flooding. To date, three homes have been elevated.

Five property owners are not participating in the grant program. Two houses that were elevated are on the Repetitive Loss List.

Project Number HMGP – 4092-002

The County applied for funding subsequent to the Hurricane Sandy event. The County was awarded funding in the amount of \$1,774,360 to elevate eleven (11) homes and acquire one property. All twelve (12) homes were located throughout the County, but primarily in the eastern and southern portions of the County that were most susceptible to flooding. To date, three (3) homes have been elevated (Figures 81 and 82). Two homes have been awarded a

contract to be elevated and four homes are ready to be advertised for bid. One house is ready to be acquired. Two property owners are not participating in the grant program.

One house that was elevated is one the Repetitive Loss list and one house that is ready to be advertised for bid is on the list.



Figure 81: Photos of an elevated home in Moon, Va during (left) and after (right) (Mathews County, 2015).



Figure 82: Photos of an elevated home in Port Haywood during (left) and after (right) being elevated (Mathews County, 2015).

Town of West Point Hurricane Recovery/Mitigation Projects

In March of 2010 the Town of West Point applied for funding through the Virginia Department of Emergency Management Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. The Town proposed a project to elevate a home on Kirby Street to base flood elevation plus 1 foot to relocate the home outside the 100-year flood plain. This would reduce flood risk from major storms (i.e. Hurricane Isabel) as well as minor nor'easters.

Upon receiving notice of funding in 2013, the Town requested bids to complete the elevation project. In 2015 the project was finally complete. Below are pictures of the house before and after elevation (Figure 83 and 84).



Figure 83: Photos of a home in the Town of West Point before being elevated.



Figure 84: Photos of a home in the Town of West Point after being elevated.

In conjunction with this elevated home, the Town of West Point received funding through the HMA to relocate the Public Works Building on 7th Street to King William Avenue due to repetitive flooding. This move created a more stable working environmental for employees.

Both the Kirby Street property and the Public Works Building were on the repetitive loss list prior to mitigation action.

The Town of West Point also received funding through FEMA and VDEM to acquire multiple properties – including two properties on 1st Street, one property on 2nd Street, one property on Glass Island Road as well as one property on 5th street. The 5th Street property was on the repetitive loss list.

Observations from Existing Structural Mitigation Projects

Due to the engineering and other technical aspects of structural mitigation projects as well as the limited number of county personnel available to undertake these new initiatives, Gloucester County has hired a consulting firm, Community Planning Partners, to assist them with their grant funding applications, project engineering/design as well as construction management of their multi-phased mitigation projects. Mathews County has hired the same consulting firm as Gloucester and have a total of 47 properties either they have mitigation using HMA funds or are in the process of mitigating.

To date no other Middle Peninsula locality has undertaken structural mitigation projects. However, 5 private property owners in the town of Urbanna, with their own financial resources, have rebuilt their homes that were damaged by flooding from Hurricane Isabel. These structures were rebuilt in accordance with the locality's floodplain regulations, and they were elevated by either being built on stilts or with block crawl spaces having the required vented openings in the foundation.

When Middle Peninsula localities undertake future structural mitigation projects, it can be expected that they will continue to utilize the services of either consulting engineering firms or local agencies that have the technical capacity to undertake housing elevation projects.

The localities have the capacity to offer operational support services such as office space and some administrative support services in their role as the official FEMA grantee. Once again, project management will in all likelihood be a contracted service due to the dependency on grant funding and the technical complexity of elevating houses.

Rappahannock Tribe Mitigation Efforts

Ongoing emergency management/recovery /mitigation project efforts by the Rappahannock Tribe include:

- The delivery emergency medical supplies, food, and medicine to home bound Tribal members
- PPE supplies are now available, and some have been distributed to Tribal members. The remaining supply on site and available to members. Staff members handle the requests for medical supplies, food, and medicine
- A newly hired Director of Emergency Management is reviewing the service area's hazards, key stakeholders, and available resources. The Director is meeting with regional, state, and federal emergency managers and hazard mitigation planners to support the development of the Rappahannock Tribe's Emergency Operation Plan (EOP). A complete interim key contact document was developed to facilitate communication, planning, and response coordination during disaster events. A more complete EOP is currently under development and is anticipated to be completed by October 1, 2021

The Rappahannock Tribe has constructed a new operations building to house the Emergency Management Department. The building is roughly 90% complete, but the Tribe is still waiting for contractors to finalize the build before being able to occupy the new facility. The Tribe has obtained Broadband Internet services and have upgraded phones to be used throughout the emergency management operations building. They have increased their phone call capacity from 2 simultaneous calls to the ability to handle up to 29 simultaneous calls.

The Director of Emergency Management has also identified and communicated to Tribal members the need to develop volunteer teams for emergency response staffing. Currently recruiting class instructors and interested volunteers participate in the following programs:

- CERT – Community Emergency Response Teams
- Welfare Check/Member Assistance – General assistance for Tribal Members
- Emergency Operations Center (EOC) – Coordination of disaster response
- Emergency Evacuation Center - Provide for the basic needs for 100 displaced persons
- Training in emergency care and emergency response - First Aid, CERT, EMTs

Finally, a Ford Explorer has been purchased and is in use by the Emergency Management Department. The vehicle is temporarily equipped by the Emergency Management Director's personal emergency response equipment. Plans include obtaining Tribal owned emergency equipment to outfit the vehicle.

Upper Mattaponi Tribe Existing Mitigation Efforts

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe has focused heavily on ensuring tribal citizens are prepared throughout the coronavirus pandemic. COVID-19 care packages have been distributed regularly over the last two years equipped with test kits and personal protective equipment.

The newly hired Emergency Management Coordinator is meeting with key stakeholders, including county, state, and federal emergency managers, and partners. Through these partnerships, the Emergency Management Coordinator is working on developing an official Tribal Emergency Operations Plan. Time-sensitive Emergency Response Plans have been created to respond to emergencies as they occur.

National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP)

The AHMP Steering Committee was given an opportunity to share progress made on implementing the National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) locally. Information was received through a spread sheet developed by FEMA. The questions inquire about actions taken within the community with regards to floodplain identification and mapping, floodplain management, and flood insurance.

As all 9 Middle Peninsula jurisdictions participate in the NFIP as administered by FEMA, each jurisdiction has implemented local floodplain ordinances that include requirement that comply with the minimum FEMA – or in some case exceed the minimum requirements prescribed by FEMA. As seen in Section 7 of this plan update, 8 of the 9 Middle Peninsula jurisdictions have implemented Base Floor Elevation (BFE) regulations that require structures to be an additional 1' or over BFE. The 8 Middle Peninsula jurisdictions that require this more restrictive regulation are Essex, Gloucester, King William, King & Queen, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Urbanna, West Point, and Tappahannock.

Enforcement of the floodplain regulations are undertaken by the locality's Zoning Administrator and Building Official.

All 9 Middle Peninsula localities remain in full compliance with their floodplain and building code regulations as evidenced by their periodic reviews of their NFIP related activities by FEMA and VDCR evaluators.

For additional details about locality NFIP, please visit Appendix H.

Stormwater Management Ordinances

During the 2012 General Assembly session, the Virginia General Assembly passed legislation (HB 1065) that requires localities throughout the state to develop, adopt, and implement a local Virginia Stormwater Management Program (VSMP) by July 1, 2014. This bill integrated elements of the Erosion and Sediment Control Act, the Stormwater Management Act, and the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act so that these regulatory programs could be implemented in a consolidated and consistent manner, resulting in greater efficiencies (one-stop shopping) for those being regulated. However, in 2014, additional action by the General Assembly, with the passing of House Bill 1173/Senate Bill 423, localities were provided an “Opt-Out” option that would leave the administration of the VSMP to the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) instead of local administration. As a result, only Gloucester County has chosen to develop and administer a local VSMP. All other localities within the Middle Peninsula as decided to “opt-out” and have DEQ administer the program. While this is the status of the VSMP, the program is still influx as DEQ wants to relinquish administrative power and give it back to the localities.

Please see Appendix L for Gloucester County’s Stormwater Management Ordinance.

Future Mitigation Capabilities and Opportunities

Local governing bodies are charged with protecting the health, safety, and welfare of its residents. The 6 Boards of Supervisors and the 3 Town Council are legally empowered to develop ordinances and policies to implement this charge based on sound and comprehensive review and analysis of flood mitigation proposals and strategies.

In general, the localities will continue to facilitate federal and state grant funded flood mitigation projects for private property owners with the understanding that the property owners will pay for all costs – construction and administration – that are not covered by grant funds.

Public infrastructure flood mitigation projects will be undertaken by the local governing bodies when they determine that the benefits outweigh the costs. Typically, these projects will be incorporated into the locality’s Capital Improvement Program and considered for funding by the governing body during their annual budget development and approval process.

Section 7 - Review of Strategies from the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan

As Middle Peninsula localities transition from the 2016 AHMP strategies into the 2021 AHMP strategies, it is critical to look at the progress made over the last 5 years to provide a clearer direction moving forward. Therefore, to capture the progress made by localities, the Regional Planner reviewed the 2016 Mitigation Strategies with the AHMP LPT and requested status updates on each 2016 mitigation strategy. Tables 91 to 99 record locality responses and strategy statuses. Please note that the shaded red boxes identify the completed strategies.

Table 91: Essex County – 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status			
2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comment
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	The County Building Official administers the Floodplain Management Ordinance for current and new structures.
I.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Ch. 18 of the Floodplain Management Ordinance is being used to manage this.
I.I.5	Low	In-progress	Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.I.6	Low	In-progress – will be completed 2017	Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.I.8	High	On-going	Board of Supervisors reviewed this at their August 2021 meeting
I.I.9	Low	In-progress	Have not started.
I.I.10	Moderate	On-going	Elevation & Construction Standards are in Ch. 18 of county ordinances. The Floodplain Management Ordinance states Free Board as 1ft elevation BFE (Base Flood Elevation) and regulates this.
I.I.11	Moderate	On-going	Ch. 18 of the Floodplain Management Ordinance enforces this as well as the USBC.
I.I.13	Low	In-progress	There are no plans to promote at this time.
I.I.15	Moderate	On-going	Wetlands Board approvals for shoreline erosion control measures. Encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
2.2.1	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.I.2	Low	Delayed	There are no plans to promote at this time.
3.I.3	Low	In-progress	Power company maintains their own rights-of-way
3.I.5	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.I.8	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.2.1	Moderate	On-going	GIS coordinator incorporates this into county GIS maps
3.2.2	Low	On-going	Refine and update data sets when changes are made. Also, during the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2), but 2020 Census was not included.
4.I.1	Low	On-going	Will be utilized when plan is adopted

Table 92: Town of Tappahannock – 2016 Mitigation Strategy status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.3	Low	Canceled	All pump stations are enclosed in small buildings and the pumps are above ground. The pump stations have power and flood alarms. There are no plans to relocate the stations at this time
I.I.5	Low	In-progress	Regional Hampton Roads Evacuation plan
I.I.7	High	Delayed	Delayed because of VDOT
I.I.9	Low	Delayed	Delayed because of Essex County
I.I.10	Moderate	On-going	Elevation & Construction Standards are in Ch. 18 and the Floodplain Management Ordinance states Free Board, 1ft elevation BFE (Base Flood Elevation) and regulates this.
I.I.11	Moderate	On-going	Ch. 18 the Floodplain Management Ordinance enforces this as well as the USBC.
I.I.15	Moderate	In-Progress	Encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
2.2.1	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.I.2	Low		There are no plans to promote at this time.
3.I.3	Low		Power company maintains their own rights-of-way
3.I.5	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.I.6	Moderate	Not started	Being discussed for the future.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	On-going	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

Table 93: Gloucester County – 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.1	High	On-going	Gloucester has Hazard Mitigation Management Team consisting of various staff members to oversee FEMA grant projects. The Projects are managed by the Engineering Services Department. The majority of projects are residential elevations.
I.I.2	Low	On-going	Outreach efforts are conducted in general but no targeted efforts towards commercial water dependent buildings. These are a very small portion of the greater total of flood risk properties.
I.I.3	High	On-going	Grant applications have been submitted and declined in recent years for pump station relocation. BRIC, as a new program, may provide a path for funding.
I.I.4	Low	Canceled	At this time, the County does not participate in FEMA acquisitions.
I.I.5	Moderate	Not Started	VDOT's Responsibility
I.I.6	Moderate	Not Started	VDOT's Responsibility; The County regularly encourages VDOT to conduct flood resilient efforts on secondary roadways with significant flooding during nuisance tides.
I.I.7	Moderate	On-going	VDOT's Responsibility;
I.I.8	Moderate	On-going	DCR and FEMA regularly review Gloucester's ordinances in accordance with the CRS program. An upcoming review will occur this summer (2021) as part of an ordinance modification.
I.I.11	High	On-going	Gloucester's Building Inspection department regulates development in the floodplain in coordination with the Floodplain Administrator.
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Outreach has not been done due to lack of time/manpower.
I.I.15	Low	In-progress	Promotes public education and awareness through current floodplain management committee and through the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
I.I.18	High	Completed	Created a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information.
I.I.19	High	On-going	Mitigation strategies are regularly considered when updating plans/programs.
2.2.1	Moderate	Completed & On-going	In 2018 a formal MOA between Gloucester and other MPNN localities was established that provides for EOC & response support if local emergency exceeds local capacity. Formal mutual aid agreements are in place with some neighbor jurisdictions. Potentially additional agreements could be established. Would need to determine need.
2.2.2	Moderate	Completed & On-going	In 2018 a formal MOA between Gloucester and other MPNN localities was established that provides for EOC & response support if local emergency exceeds local capacity. Formal mutual aid agreements are in place with some neighbor jurisdictions. Potentially additional agreements could be established, but the need would have to be determined.
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	
3.I.3	Moderate	On-going	Grid hardening projects have been underway over the last year through Gloucester, providing redundancy in power supply, also clearing rights of way in many areas.
3.I.4	Moderate	On-going	Gloucester community engagement and Emergency Management departments have been working with Hampton Roads PDC in efforts to promote the new Get Flood Fluent website. Also know your zone info is regularly

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

			<p>sent to public. Additionally, encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.</p>
3.1.5	High	On-going	<p>Gloucester County participates in the State's Flood Awareness Week through various media platforms.</p> <p>Gloucester County also send 'RLA' Letters to property owners within the CRS identified Repetitive Loss Areas (Well over 500 structures).</p> <p>Gloucester is working towards sending letters to all homeowners within the regulatory floodplain and SLOSH model Hurricane Zones to notify individuals of their flood zone and hurricane risks. This includes homes outside of the regulatory floodplain that could be flooded by a Cat I hurricane.</p>
3.1.6	Moderate	On-going	Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue also trained response personnel in ice rescue.
3.1.7	Moderate	On-going	New programs have been developed and implemented in partnership among Community Engagement, Public Information, and Flood Plain Manager.
3.1.8	Moderate	On-going	Work with Virginia Department of Forestry on public awareness on fire prevention every October.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	<p>1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.</p>
4.1.1	High	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Table 94: King and Queen County -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Route 17 at Parkers Marina completed and now open. Road was raised.
I.I.8	Moderate	Every 2-years	
I.I.9	Low	Canceled	Lack of manpower and funding at the present time
I.I.10	Low	Completed	Adopted new FIRM maps May of 2016 and new code to include 2' of freeboard. Still require flood elevation certificates.
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Will continue to work with local TRSWD to obtain farm pond dams when needed.
I.I.15	Low	Completed May 2016	Adopted new FIRM maps May of 2016 and new code. VE flood zone has a higher construction requirement.
I.I.19	Low	Completed	Zoning & Planning has mitigation strategies for development in floodplains and/or RPA buffers with approved WQIA.
2.2.1	High	On-going	Mutual aid agreements exist between various VFDs, Intergovernmental agreements exist for sharing emergency management resources
2.2.2	High	On-going	Mutual aid agreements exist between various VFDs, Intergovernmental agreements exist for sharing emergency management resources
3.I.2	Moderate	Not Started	Roadways in VDOT system needs ditch cleanouts to prevent roadway flooding
3.I.3	Moderate	In-Progress	REC does a great job of this
3.I.4	Low	Completed 2015-2016	Held open house opportunities for the public when new FIRM maps are proposed for adoption. Notified the public via US Mail and/or public notice in the paper.
3.I.6	Moderate	Not started	
3.I.8	Moderate	On-going	
3.2.1	Moderate	Completed	New FIRM maps adopted May of 2016, provided GIS mapping online for public view/use, which includes flood mapping
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	I. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2.2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	In-Progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

Table 95: King William – 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.1	Low	On-going	Structures would need to be constructed above the base flood elevation and no structures are permitted in the 100 ft. RPA.
I.I.4	Low	On-going	
I.I.5	High	On-going	Board of supervisors and VDOT
I.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Board of supervisors and VDOT
I.I.8	Moderate	In-Progress	Updating the ordinance; to be adopted in September 2021
I.I.9	High	In-Progress	Expected to be completed in 2022.
I.I.10	Low	Completed- Spring 2015	Adopted 1.5' freeboard
I.I.11	High	On-going	Any construction in the flood zone is required to meet all flood requirements of the building code, i.e. flood vents and elevation. A certificate of elevation is also required.
I.I.12	Low	On-going	
I.I.13	High	On-going	
I.I.15	Low	On-going	Building code and prohibit construction in wetlands
I.I.18	High	In-progress	GIS layer developed; Added stormwater BMP layer
I.I.19	High	In-progress	Changes are currently being made to the ordinance and the comprehensive plan.
2.2.1	High	Completed	Verbal mutual aid agreement with adjoining counties, dare
2.2.2	High	Completed	Verbal mutual aid agreement with adjoining counties, dare
3.I.2	High	Not started	
3.I.3	High	w/in 1 years	
3.I.4	High	Not started	Very little development around flood plains
3.I.5	High	Completed	Have information available in the planning dept.
3.I.6	High	In-Progress	Information to be provided on the county web-page. This is expected to be completed in November 2021.
3.I.7	Moderate	In-Progress	Provide a handout along with flood insurance information and ratings. Also, the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program offers educational material to property owners. This is expected to be completed in 2022.
3.I.8	Moderate	In-Progress	On the county website and facebook during fire season, department of forestry
3.2.2	High	In-progress	1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2..2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	In-progress	Revised Comprehensive Plan; proposed to be completed and adopted in January 2022.

Table 96: Town of West Point -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	The HMA application (made in 2010) to elevate a home in the Town of West Point was not funded by FEMA. Since the Towne has applied for funding over the last several years and since it takes a substantial amount of staff time to complete these applications this outcome is discouraging and applications for similar project may not be pursued in the future.
I.I.2	High	Annually	Building department reviews all plans to make sure they meet building code.
I.I.3	Moderate	Completed	Relocated public works building (ie. Second street Pump Station, Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave Pump Station, and Thompson Avenue Pump Station at West Point Creek) to higher ground.
I.I.5	Low	Not Started	
I.I.7	Moderate	On-going	Town and HRSD continues to study these areas.
I.I.8	Moderate	Completed	Done by Charles Kline with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation in 2015.
I.I.9	Moderate	Completed	Completed with Mary Carson Stiff at Wetlands Watch in 2019.
I.I.11	Moderate	Ongoing	Review of zone and building applications
I.I.15	Low	Not Started	
2.2.1	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level.
2.2.2	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level.
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Directing the public to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program to improve chronic flooding problems.
3.I.3	Moderate	Not started	
3.I.4	Moderate	Completed	Directing citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program
3.I.5	Moderate	Completed	Directing citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program
3.I.6	Moderate	Not started	
3.I.7	Moderate	Not started	
3.2.1	Moderate	On-going	Received new GIS information from FEMA, updated as received from FEMA
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	On-going	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Table 97: Mathews County- 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.1	High	In-progress/ ongoing	Four FEMA HMGP grants were awarded to the County for the elevation of houses for thirty-four repetitive loss properties and acquisition of three properties. The elevations and acquisitions in these four grants are in progress and are expected to be completed in 2017. Another FEMA HMGP grant for one severe repetitive loss property was used to elevate the house in 2014.
I.I.2	Moderate	Not started	Delayed because of lack of funding
I.I.3	Moderate	In progress	Provided additional shoreline stabilization material at the base of the New Point Comfort Lighthouse in Mathews County. Also, the County worked to retrofit the fire station in Mathews County to mitigate the impacts of flooding hazards. The fire station in Bohannon was relocated, the station in Gwynn's Island was retrofitted and currently the County is actively seeking real estate to relocate the Mathews Court House fire station.
I.I.4	Moderate	In-progress/ ongoing	FEMA HMGP funds have been used to acquire one repetitive loss property. Two others are in the process of being acquired
I.I.5	Low	On-going	VDOT's responsibility
I.I.6	Moderate	Not started	Delayed because of lack of VDOT funding
I.I.7	Low	On-going	VDOT's responsibility
I.I.8	Low	On-going	
I.I.9	Low	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff to apply for inclusion and ongoing participation in the CRS Program.
I.I.10	Low	Delayed	Increased elevation requirements proposed for updated floodplain management ordinance, but not adopted. Potential to be addressed in the future.
I.I.11	High	In-progress/ ongoing	County's Building Official is enforcing adopted Floodplain Management Ordinance. Zoning amendments will be considered by the Planning Commission to address recurrent flooding after the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
I.I.13	Moderate	Not started	No request has been made to the NRCS or Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District for an inventory of farm pond dams.
I.I.15	Low	In-progress/ ongoing	The County's Wetlands Projects Coordinator and the Wetlands Board are promoting "Living Shorelines" as a shoreline erosion control method to property owners by utilizing information provided by VIMS and VMRC.
2.2.1	High	On-going	Currently participating in mutual aid no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	On-going	Currently participating in mutual aid no formal MOU's
3.I.2	Moderate	In-progress/ ongoing	The County has contracted a third-party to clean outfall ditches experiencing drainage issue. Maintenance is periodically performed by VDOT on ditches within their right-of-way.
3.I.3	Low	Not started	No request has been made to Dominion Power for information or guidance about removing vegetation near power lines. Dominion does maintain certain vegetation clearances near major powerlines throughout the County without any request needed from the County
3.I.4	High	In-progress/ ongoing	Information is made regularly available through the County Website and various social media platforms
3.I.5	High	In-progress/ ongoing	The Department of Planning & Zoning continues to accept applications for the next possible round of FEMA HMGP funding.
3.I.6	Low	Not started	Delayed due to Lack of Staff and Funding

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

3.1.7	High	In-progress/ ongoing	Department of Planning & Zoning staff provided this information to residents when the Comprehensive Plan was updated in 2010. On-going information has been provided to the Planning Commission regarding this topic in advance of the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
3.1.8	Moderate	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	I. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2..2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.1.1	High	On-going	

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Table 98: Middlesex County -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	Managed by Staff on an on-going basis
I.I.2	Low	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff; any concerns are forwarded to VDOT
I.I.4	Low	Not Started	
I.I.5	High	On-going	Continue to coordinate with VDOT and utilize plan as required.
I.I.6	Low	On-going	Continue to coordinate with VDOT
I.I.8	High	On-going	Active program; ordinance adopted.
I.I.9	Low	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff
I.I.10	High	Completed	Floodplain Ordinance Adopted
I.I.11	High	On-going	Managed by staff on an on-going basis
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Managed by staff when required
I.I.15	High	On-going	Managed by staff and Wetland Board
I.I.18	High	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of staff
I.I.19	Moderate	On-going	Managed by staff as required
2.2.1	High	On-going	Middle Peninsula Emergency Management MOU
2.2.2	High	On-going	Middle Peninsula Emergency Management MOU
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	This occurs as needed
3.I.3	Moderate	On-going	Managed by Staff on an as needed basis
3.I.4	High	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries
3.I.5	High	On-going	This occurs as requested
3.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries
3.I.7	Moderate	Not Started	Reactionary only
3.I.8	Moderate	On-going	Managed by Staff during public education deliveries
3.2.1	Moderate	Completed	
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) and 2010 Census was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used for the next AHMP update.
4.I.1	High	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

Table 99: Town of Urbanna -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.1	Low	On-going	Greatly increased freeboard requirements in new floodplain ordinance beyond minimum requirement.
I.I.2	Moderate	On-going	
I.I.9	Low	Not Started	
I.I.11	High	On-going	Enforcement of all floodplain/zoning/building regulations in flood zones is actively pursued on an on-going basis.
I.I.15	Low	On-going	Conducted jointly with Middlesex County
I.I.19	Moderate	On-going/In-progress	
2.2.1	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level
2.2.2	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Educational materials periodically placed on web site to encourage maintenance.
3.I.3	Moderate	In-progress	Dominion Energy is currently replacing electrical lines/transformers to increase power for town and reduce power outages. New poles are also being installed.
3.I.6	Low	In-progress	Work with First Responder agencies to provide educational information.
3.I.7	Low	In-progress	Provide information on webpage and provide hand-outs. Also, direct citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	1. During the 2015 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census data will be in the next HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	In-progress	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

The following is a more descriptive version of the mitigation strategies that have been implemented by Middle Peninsula jurisdictions:

Strategies that have been completed since 2016 by the local governments under **Goal I: Prevent Future Hazard Related Losses** include the following:

1. Gloucester County created a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information.
2. The Town of West Point relocated public works buildings (i.e. Second Street Pump Station, Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave Pump Station, and Thompson Avenue Pump Station at West Point Creek) to higher ground. Additionally, Mathews County provided additional shoreline stabilization material at the base of the New Point Comfort Lighthouse and retrofitted the fire stations to mitigate the impacts of flooding hazards.
3. King & Queen County, Middlesex County, and Town of Urbanna adopted new code to include 2 feet of freeboard; King William County adopted 1.5 feet freeboard in Spring of 2015.
4. King & Queen County adopted the new FIRM maps in May of 2016.
5. Town of West Point worked with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to have their floodplain ordinance reviewed.

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

6. Town of West Point utilized the research completed by Wetlands Watch to investigate the FEMA Community Rating System Program. Based on findings the Town of West Point did not find participation in the CRS Program to be beneficial.
7. Mathews County and Town of West Point applied to receive funding through the FEMA HMGP. The Town of West Point application was not funded; however, 4 applications from Mathews were funded to elevate houses for 34 repetitive loss properties and the acquisition of three properties.
8. The development and launching of the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program has become a regional resource for all Middle Peninsula localities and tribes to address flooding on private property and to provide financial resources to implement flood management solutions (i.e. nature-based solutions and living shorelines).

Strategies that have been completed by the local governments under **Goal 2: Improve Community Emergency Management Capability** include the following:

1. Each year the mutual aid agreements amongst all Middle Peninsula localities are renewed to coordinate the region's fire and emergency medical units to ensure a quick and efficient response to severe weather events.
2. Formalized mutual aid agreements amongst all Middle Peninsula localities to coordinate the region's fire units to ensure a quick and efficient response to wildfires has been continued.
3. Gloucester County formalized a MOA in 2018 with Middle Peninsula and Northern Neck localities that provides for EOC (Emergency Operations Center) and response support if local emergency exceeds local capacity.

A strategy that has been completed under **Goal 3: Increase Public Awareness of Vulnerability to Hazards** includes the following:

1. To improve the hazard assessment within the region, a HAZUS analysis was run with the 4.2 version software and 2010 Census data was used.
2. King & Queen County incorporated the digitized local floodplain maps into their GIS database after adoption by the board of supervisors.
3. Middlesex County informed community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates.
4. The development and launching of the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program has become a regional information resource for all matters associated with flooding, insurance and flood management solutions (i.e. nature-based solutions and living shorelines).

Canceled Strategies

To provide a quick snapshot of the canceled strategies, below are a list of the strategies and the localities that have canceled them.

- **Strategy 1.1.3: Protect public buildings and public infrastructure from flood waters resulting from 100-year flood storm events.**

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Town of Tappahannock canceled this strategy as the Town does not have current plans to protect public buildings and public infrastructure from flood waters. Currently all pump stations are enclosed in small buildings and the pumps are above foundation levels. The pump stations have power and flood alarms.

- **Strategy 1.1.4: When elevating or flood proofing is not feasible for existing buildings threatened by flooding, land purchase and conversion to non-residential recreation/conservation land uses should be pursued by the locality or Tribe using FEMA Grant Funds.**

Gloucester County canceled this strategy since the County does not participate in FEMA acquisition program. The management of acquired land may cause additional costs to the County.

- **Strategy 1.1.9: Investigate the FEMA Community Rating System (CRS) Program in the Middle Peninsula localities that are not currently participating in it, which can ensure a less flood hazard prone community and thereby lower flood insurance rates for its residents.**

King & Queen County canceled this strategy due to lack of manpower and funding. This strategy may be revisited in future AHMP updates.

Completed Strategies

To provide a quick snapshot of the completed strategies, below are a list of the strategies and the localities that have completed them.

- **Strategy 1.1.8: Review locality's compliance with the National Flood Insurance Program with a bi-annual review of their Floodplain Ordinance and any newly permitted activities in the 100-year floodplain.**

Based on the results of their compliance review with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR), locality officials responsible for managing the locality's floodplain program recommended amendments to the local Floodplain Ordinance and/or departmental policies/procedures as requested by compliance officials in a timely manner after the review.

Strategy 1.1.8 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula locality:

I. Town of West Point.

- **Strategy 1.1.9: Investigate the FEMA Community Rating System (CRS) Program in the Middle Peninsula localities that are not currently participating in it, which can ensure a less flood hazard prone community and thereby lower flood insurance rates for its residents.**

Localities determined the steps and resources needed to become a certified CRS Program Community.

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Strategy I.I.9 was completed by following Middle Peninsula localities:

I. Town of West Point.

- **Strategy I.I.10: Investigate and implement increasing building elevation requirements for structures proposed in flood zones.**

Middle Peninsula localities are adversely affected by flood water surges from coastal storms to some extent - with decreasing severity as you move from the southeastern-most areas to the northwestern-most portions of the region.

Localities should consider adopting an ordinance to increase freeboard regulatory floodplain.

Strategy I.I.10 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. **King & Queen County,**
2. **King William County, and**
3. **Middlesex County.**

- **Strategy I.I.15: Promote coastal construction techniques that will minimize soil erosion and shoreline damage caused by coastal storm surges**

Locality staff will work with engineers from the Virginia Marine Resources Commission (VMRC) and Virginia Institute of Marine Science Shoreline Studies Program to determine what coastal construction techniques can be used by waterfront property owners to lessen coastal erosion/flooding along the water's edge during severe storm events. Also, localities can encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula's Fight the Flood Program.

Additionally, as FEMA developed new Flood Insurance Rate Maps a new information layer was added called the Limit of Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA) that identifies the 1.5-foot wave height. With this new information communities and property owners can make more informed decision about reducing their coastal flood risk.

Strategy I.I.15 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

I. King & Queen County.

- **Strategy I.I.18: Create a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, their size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information to improve fire response.**

Strategy I.I.18 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

I. Gloucester County.

- **Strategy 1.1.19: Integrate mitigation strategies into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments.**

The localities worked to integrating mitigation strategies into regional, county, and/or town plans (i.e. Comprehensive Plan, Stormwater Management Plan, Water Supply Plan, etc), policies, codes (i.e. ordinances) and programs to help support hazard risk reduction.

Strategy 1.1.19 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. **King & Queen County.**

- **Strategy 3.1.4: Promote public education programs to ensure that property owners are fully informed about the flood hazards on the property that they own**

Each local and Tribal government will develop and post flood mitigation materials on the Emergency Services Section of their website. Posted information will include a list of the locality or Tribe's mitigation strategies and technical information that the local property owners can use to help alleviate flood damage to their properties.

Strategy 3.1.4 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. **King & Queen County, and**
2. **Town of West Point.**

- **Strategy 3.1.5: Develop a public education campaign for residents living in the 100-year floodplain, especially those living on FEMA's list of SRL and RL properties, listing methods for them to decrease flood damage including the availability of any FEMA grant funds for elevation or relocation projects.**

Technical information should specify design considerations for how to handle all household utility components in flood prone areas as well as breakaway walls and venting options that allow automatic entry and exit of flood waters.

Strategy 3.1.5 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. **Town of West Point.**

- **Strategy 3.2.1: Incorporate the newly digitized local floodplain maps into each County's GIS database after adoption by the local governing body, to the extent possible.**

Each county's GIS technician/consultant will incorporate the digitized floodplain map data into their system when a GIS system becomes available to the locality.

County planning/zoning officials will ensure that this floodplain data is readily available to property owners so that they are aware of the 100-year flood boundaries on their land.

Strategy 3.2.1 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. King & Queen County, and
2. Middlesex County.

- **Strategy 3.2.2: When the Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan is updated in the future, complete:**
 1. HAZUS flood runs for the 1 sq. mi. threshold. In most cases, this will need to be done on priority stream reaches as the program does not run efficiently at this level.
 2. Re-run HAZUS for plan update to reflect 2010 census data.

As part of the 2021 update, 2010 census data was reflected in the HAZUS and HAZUS was run using the latest software (Version 4.2).

Strategy 3.2.2 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna,
9. Town of West Point, and
10. Rappahannock Tribe.

- **Strategy 4.1.1: All Natural Hazards: Adopt an Implementation Plan that includes one or more of the following:**

Adopted Floodplain Overlay District as a component of the County's Zoning Ordinance.

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. Mathews County,
5. Middlesex County,
6. Town of Tappahannock,
7. Town of Urbanna, and
8. Town of West Point.

While Middle Peninsula Localities have worked to complete 2021 mitigation strategies within their jurisdiction to benefit the public and create a more hazard resilient community, each locality continues to work toward comprehensive hazard mitigation. The review of 2016 mitigation strategies highlights

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

actions taken by localities, and it offers insight into what objectives, goals, and strategies that still need to be accomplished or worked on.

SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Section 8 - New Mitigation Goals, Objectives, and Strategies

Taking into account the update of the hazard vulnerability assessment using the Kaiser Permanente methodology and the results of the recently completed HAZUS damage assessments, the LPT proposes new and/or updated mitigation strategies to reduce the region's risk to hazards affecting the Middle Peninsula. Please note that the strategies may not be numerical order since some strategies have been completed. The completed strategies can be found in Section 7 of this Plan.

Goal I: Prevent future losses resulting from natural hazard events.

Objective I.I: Provide protection for future development to the greatest extent possible.

Strategy I.I.I: Reduce or eliminate flood damage to residential/business structures that are highly vulnerable for continual flood damage.

Strategy I.I.I will be undertaken by the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. Essex County,
2. Middlesex County,
3. Gloucester County,
4. Mathews County,
5. King William County,
6. Town of West Point,
7. Town of Urbanna,
8. Town of Tappahannock, and
9. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

If requested by citizen living in FEMA Repetitive Loss or Severe Repetitive Loss structure, the Middle Peninsula localities listed above will apply on behalf of the citizen for FEMA grant funds that lessen/eliminate flood damages. Project costs, including staff time, equipment, materials, construction activities, and administrative costs, are reimbursable by FEMA grant funds, but property owners who are benefitting directly from the flood mitigation project may need to provide matching funds.

Some of the localities listed above may want to undertake mitigation projects in one "neighborhood" at a time for consistency/uniformity in the community as well as for some economies-of-scale savings in some of our more rural low-lying areas. The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will work with homeowners that have identified problems and reconstruction projects will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.

According to FEMA data as of 2020, the following is a summary of the number of Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss Properties in each locality (Table 100). If the locality is not listed there are no Repetitive Loss or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties.

Table 100: Repetitive Loss Properties and severe repetitive loss properties in the Middle Peninsula.		
Locality	Repetitive Loss Properties	Severe Repetitive Loss Properties
Essex County	33	2
Gloucester County	155	18
King William	9	0
Mathews County	162	15
Middlesex County	37	2

Tappahannock	3	0
Urbanna	2	0
West Point	9	0

Please note that in 2020 the MPPDC launched a community Fight the Flood Program that connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. This program is intended to identify and advance flood mitigation activities in the region.

Properties to be mitigated will receive a higher priority ranking by the locality using the following criteria:

1. Severe Repetitive Loss Properties over Repetitive Loss Properties.
2. Willingness and ability of the property owner to pay for the non-FEMA grant funded portion of match of the project costs.
3. Higher benefit/cost ratio properties over lower benefit/cost ratio properties.
4. Projects that reduce flood risks to other nearby properties over those that don't.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.1

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for private property owners by reducing/eliminating the severity of structural flood damage to their homes and businesses.
2. Benefits for private property owners with possible reductions in their future flood insurance premiums.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss Lists and subsequent flood insurance claims.
4. Costs for private property owners who will directly benefit from the mitigation work on their property as well as by the federal government through expenditure of FEMA Hazard Mitigation Funds.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, flooding, sea level rise, and summer storms.

Strategy 1.1.2: Flood proof, to the greatest extent possible, existing water dependent commercial buildings against flooding, including surge velocities (ie. "wave runup"), to ensure continuity and viability of the seafood industry and other water dependent businesses.

Strategy 1.1.2 will be undertaken by the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Middlesex County,**
3. **Gloucester County,**
4. **Mathews County,**
5. **Town of Urbanna, and**
6. **Town of West Point.**

Each locality listed above will work with the owners of water dependent commercial properties to communicate the full range of flood proofing techniques available to them to decrease their vulnerability to flood losses. For water dependent commercial properties in the Town of Urbanna, Middlesex County will help accomplish this task.

Each locality will advertise and conduct an annual workshop for contractors and property owners to provide instructions on how they can undertake specific flood proofing techniques on their buildings. Please note that in 2020 the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission launched a community Fight the Flood Program that connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. Therefore, localities will utilize this program as an educational tool and resource to encourage flood proofing.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.2

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for private business owners by reducing/eliminating the severity of structural flood damage that will allow them to maintain the viability of the coastal seafood industry.
2. Benefits for private property owners with possible reductions in their future flood insurance premiums.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss lists eligible for subsequent flood insurance claims.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.

Strategy 1.1.3: Protect public buildings and public infrastructure from flood waters resulting from 100-year flood storm events.

Strategy 1.1.3 will be undertaken by the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. Gloucester County,
2. Mathews County,
3. Town of West Point,
4. Town of Urbanna, and
5. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

The Middle Peninsula localities, as well as other political subdivisions of the state providing public infrastructure in our region, including the Hampton Roads Sanitation District (HRSD), shall incorporate flood protection measures into their critical public buildings and public infrastructure if deemed feasible by local officials. The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will work to determine project eligibility for grant funding.

These flood protection measures should be incorporated into their local Capital Improvements Program (CIP) for funding consideration by the governing body during their annual budget development and approval process, if possible.

A list of the critical public buildings and public infrastructure within localities include the following:

- Flood proof and/or elevate the following public sewerage pump stations:

Locality	Pump Station Name
Gloucester County	Pump Station #11 and Pump Station #13, #15 and #17
Town of Urbanna	Town Marina
Town of West Point	Second Street Pump Station
Town of West Point	Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave Pump Station
Town of West Point	Thompson Avenue Pump Station at West Point Creek

- Consider mitigation retrofit projects at fire stations in Mathews County at-
 - New Point
 - Mathews Court House

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.3

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local governments and the HRSD by reducing/eliminating flood damage to public sewage systems.
2. Benefits to the public by maintaining public health standards by reducing/eliminating sewage system overflows into public water bodies during severe weather events.
3. Costs to local governments/HRSD to design and construct waterproofing and stabilization improvements to local buildings/infrastructure.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.

Strategy I.I.4: When elevating or flood proofing is not feasible for existing buildings threatened by flooding, land purchase and conversion to non-residential recreation/conservation land uses should be pursued by the locality or Tribes using FEMA Grant Funds.

Strategy I.I.4 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:

1. Essex County,
2. King William County,
3. Mathews County,
4. Middlesex County,
5. Rappahannock Tribe, and
6. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.4

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residential neighborhoods by reducing/eliminating storm construction debris that results from structures that are habitually damaged or destroyed by flood waters.
2. Benefits to the locality, Tribe, and general public by increasing vegetative buffering materials in storm surge zones when land is converted from residential use to conservation/preservation use.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss lists and subsequent flood insurance claims.
4. Costs for localities and Tribes, including the maintenance of the property or properties acquired through this grant program.
5. Costs for FEMA through expenditure of Hazard Mitigation Funds for land use conversion program.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, flooding, and summer storms.

Strategy 1.1.5: Improve/maintain main evacuation routes (Table 101) used by Middle Peninsula residents and Tidewater residents evacuating severe coastal weather events and add evacuation route insignia to public streets that are part of the hurricane evacuation route.

Strategy 1.1.5 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities using available grant funds:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King William County,**
4. **King & Queen County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Middlesex County,**
7. **Town of Tappahannock, and**
8. **Town of West Point.**

Table 101: Main Evacuation Routes	
Locality	Road Name/Location
Essex/Tappahannock	Route 17 at June Parker Marina
King William County	King William Drive (Route 30) at Cypress Swamp at Olson's Pond
Gloucester County	Route 17 N
Mathews County	Route 14 to Rt 198 N to 17 N
Town of West Point	When Bridges are Closed due to Winds above 45 miles per hour: Route 30, however Rt 30 can close due to flooding at Cypress Swamp. When bridges are open: Rt 33 Wet to Route 64

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.5

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for both public motorists and the VDOT Primary Road System by decreasing flooding and flood damage to the Middle Peninsula's primary hurricane evacuation routes.
2. Benefits to local resident and seasonal visitors to better visualize routes who may not be aware that the route exists.
3. Substantial costs in federal and state transportation construction funds to elevate Route 17 and Route 30.
4. Costs of producing and erecting the signs.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, and flooding.

Strategy 1.1.6: Improve/maintain/reconstruct public roads that hinder the evacuation of Middle Peninsula and Tidewater residents fleeing flood waters from coastal storms.

Strategy 1.1.6 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities using available grant funds (i.e. VDOT and VDEM):

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King and Queen County,**
4. **King William County,**
5. **Middlesex County, and**

6. Mathews County.

Table 102: VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in King and Queen County.

Route	Road Name	Location of Flooding
749	Kays Lane	at Root Swamp
721	Newtown Road	Near Bradley Farm Road
721	Newtown Road	Near Level Green Road
721	Newtown Road	Near Cedar Plane Road
721	Newtown Road	Near Glebe Road
623	Indian Neck Road	Near Rappahannock Culture Center
625	Poplar Hill Road	Nar Spring Cottage Road
628	Spring Cottage Road	Near Eastern View Road
628	Todds Bridge Road	Near Gunsmoke Lane
628	Pattie Swamp Road	At swamp
631	Fleets Mill Road	At Fleets Millpond
636	Minter Lane	At Walkerton Creek
631	Norwood Road	At Dickey's Swamp
620	Powcan Road	At Poor House Lane
634	Mt. Elba Road	At Flat Areas
620	Duck Pond Road	At Garnetts Creek
633	Mantua Road	At Garnetts Creek
617	Exol Road	At Exol Swamp
14	The Trail	At Truhart
614	Devils Three Jump Road	At Mt. Olive Road
613	Dabney Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
611	Tastine Road	At little tastine swamp
603	Lombardy Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
608	Clancie Road	At Bugan Villa Drive
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Prospect Baptist Church
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Road
644	Jonestown Road	At Meadow Swamp
605	Plain View Lane	At Guthrie Creek
601	Cherry Row Lane	At Guthrie Creek and swamp
666	Tuckers Road	entire Road including Tuckers R.P.
667	Wrights Dock Road	Entire road
640	Lyneville Road	At 36" cross-pipes
625	Bryds Mill	At cross-pipes
615	Union Hope Road	At Exol Swamp
604	Bryds Bridge Road	At Bryds Bridge
612	Lilly Pond Road	At Dragons Swamp Bridge
610	Dragonville Road	At Timber Brook Swamp
614	Rock Springs Road	At bridge
14	Buena Vista Road	At King & Queen/Gloucester County Line

Table 103: VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Essex County

Route	Road Name	Location
617	Island Farm Road	Piscataway Creek
646	Fort Lowery Lane	Rappahannock River
680	River Place	Rappahannock River

Table 104: VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in King William County/West Point

Route	Road Name	Location
636	VFW Road	Cypress Swamp
632	Mt. Olive-Cohoke Road	Intersection of Route 633
609	Smokey Road	Herring Creek
628	Dorrel Road	Herring Creek
1006	Thompson Avenue	West Point Creek
1003	Chelsea Road	West Point Creek to dead end
1130	Glass Island Road	Mattaponi River
1107	Kirby Street	1 st to 7 th Street
n/a	1 st to 7 th Street	Between Kirby Street and Pamunkey River
n/a	2 nd to 5 th Street	Between Lee Street and Mattaponi River

Table 105: VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Gloucester County

Route	Road Name	Location of Floodwaters
684	Starvation Road	From Big Oak Lane to ESM
662	Allmondsville Road	From Rt. 606 to Rt. 618
618	Chappahosic Road	From Rt. 662 to Rt. 639
636	Brays Point Road	From Eagle Lane to ESM
1303	Carmines Island Road	From Gardner Lane to ESM
646	Jenkins Neck Road	Various spots from Owens Road to ESM
648	Maundys Creek Road	From Rt. 649 to ESM
649	Maryus Road	From Haywood Seafood Lane to ESM
652	Rowes Point Road	From 653 to ESM
649	Severn Wharf Road	Various spots from 653 to ESM
602	Burkes Pond Road	From Friendship Road to Burkes Mill Drive
623	Ware Neck Road	From Rt. 14 to Ware Point Road
3	John Clayton Memorial Highway	From Cow Creek to Crab Thicket Road
17	George Washington Memorial Hwy	From Woods Cross Road to Adner Road, and at the Gloucester / Middlesex line at Dragon Run
614	Corduroy Road	Robins Neck to dead end

Table 106: VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Mathews County

Route	Road Name	Location
610	Marsh Hawk Road	From Rt. 614 to Rt. 611
600	Circle Drive	From Rt. 14 to Rt. 14
600	Light House Road	From Rt. 14 to ESM
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rt. 613 to Rt. 610
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rt. 610 to 609
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rt. 610 to ESM
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rt. 614 to Rt. 611
643	Haven Beach Road	From Rt. 704 to ESM
633	Old Ferry Road	From Rt. 663 to Gwynn's Island Bridge
608	Potato Neck Road	From Rt. 649 to ESM
644	Bandy Ridge Road	From Rt. 611 to Rt. 614

Table 107: VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Middlesex County

Route	Road Name	Location
648	Montague Island Road	From Rt. 604 to ESM
651	Smokey Point	From Rt. 640 to Rt. 685
1103	Irma's Lane	From Rt. 33 to Rt. 1102
628	Mill Creek Road	From Rt. 702 to ESM

636	Timber Neck Road	From 643 to Rt. 659
604	Bayport Road	At Masons Mill Swamp
648	Montague Island Road	At Mud Creek
604	Nesting Road	At Mud Creek
610	Burchs Mill Road	At Burch Pond
606	Briery Swamp Road	At Briery Swamp
602	Wares Bridge Road	At Wares Bridge
602	Wares Bridge Road	At Briery Swamp
603	Farley Park Road	At New Dragon Bridge
618	Lovers Retreat Lane	At Dragon Run Swamp
602	Old Virginia Street	At LaGrange Creek/Hilliards Mill Pond
17	Tidewater Trail	Nickleberry Swamp
17	Tidewater Trail	At Dragon Swamp
616	Town Bridge Road	At Glebe Swamp
616	Town Bridge Road	At Town Bridge Swamp
629	Stormont Road	At My Lady Swamp
620	Philpot Road	At Healy's Mill Pond Swamp
625	Bob's Hole Road	At Mill Creek
624	Regent Road	At Mill Creek
622	Dirt Bridge Road	At Locklies Creek
625	Barracks Mill Road	At Barracks Mill Pond
33	General Puller Highway	At Conrad Pond/Wilton Creek
631	North End Road	At Sturgeon Creek
688/ 622/ 654/ 1113/33	All Stingray Point Roads	

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.6

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to residents who will be better able to safely leave their neighborhoods during evacuations when requested by emergency response officials.
2. Benefits to the longevity of the VDOT Secondary Road System as the state struggles to maintain their existing public road network from future flood damages.
3. Substantial costs in federal and state transportation construction funds to make roadway and drainage structure improvements to the many low-lying roads in the Middle Peninsula Region.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.

Strategy 1.1.7: Improve public roads that adversely affect critical public infrastructure in the floodplain.

Strategy 1.1.7 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Gloucester County,
2. Mathews County,
3. Town of Tappahannock,
4. Town of Urbanna, and
5. Town of West Point.

Locality	Road Name/ Location
Tappahannock	Newbill Drive
Town of West Point	Second Street
Town of West Point	Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave
Town of West Point	Thompson Avenue at West Point Creek

Significant storm water runoff from the downtown Tappahannock Business District combined with storm surge activity from the adjacent Rappahannock River causes inundation and the undermining of Newbill Drive. The Town of West Point is focused on improving public roads where sewer pump stations are located in order to reduce flooding inundation that could impact how the pump functions. Within Gloucester County two segments of Route 17 – George Washington Memorial Highway are located in a special flood hazard area and are potentially affected by storm surge. The first is near the Court House area of the County and would be potentially inundated by a storm surge from a Category I hurricane. The second area is located at the southern end of the County and has potential to be inundated by a storm surge from a Category 3 or 4 hurricane. Improving these road segments could protect the public infrastructure located in the Court House Area, including government buildings as well as pump stations (#11 and #13). In addition to these two segments, all roads in Gloucester County used to access critical infrastructure are important and may be improved when needed.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.7

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to the residents of the Town of West Point that utilize the sewer pump stations. The pump station will remain fully functional during and after severe flooding events.
2. Capital costs to improve storm water drainage in order to avoid future damage to roadway and pump stations.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, winter storms, dam failure, and summer storms.

Strategy 1.1.8: Review locality/Tribe's compliance with the National Flood Insurance Program with a bi-annual review of their Floodplain Ordinance and any newly permitted activities in the 100-year floodplain.

Strategy 1.1.8 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. King & Queen County,
5. Middlesex County,
6. Town of Tappahannock, and
7. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Based on the results of their compliance review with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR), locality officials responsible for managing the locality's floodplain program will recommend amendments to the local Floodplain Ordinance and/or departmental policies/procedures as requested by compliance officials in a timely manner after the review. Additionally, as Gloucester

County is a part of FEMA's Community Rating System (CRS), the program conducts a 5-year cycle visit (audit) that includes a review of the ordinances.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.8

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to localities by regularly and systematically tracking development activity in the flood zones to enable timely and effective changes to the locality's Floodplain Ordinance and other associated local land development ordinances and regulations.
2. Minimal costs to locality since the review is done by staff at DCR and recommended changes are completed by the local government body after consultation with local government zoning and floodplain management employees.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.

Strategy I.I.9: Investigate the FEMA Community Rating System (CRS) Program in the Middle Peninsula localities that are not currently participating in it, which can ensure a less flood hazard prone community and thereby lower flood insurance rates for its residents.

Strategy I.I.9 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **King William County,**
3. **Mathews County,**
4. **Middlesex County,**
5. **Town of Tappahannock,**
6. **Town of Urbanna,**
7. **Town of West Point, and**
8. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

With the exception of Gloucester County, which is already involved in the CRS Program, locality staff from the localities listed above and the Upper Mattaponi Tribe will determine the steps and resources needed to become a certified CRS Program Community.

Locality staff will take their findings to the County Administrator/Town Manager with a recommendation to either enter into the CRS Program, or not, based on the costs and benefits to its residents. The Upper Mattaponi Staff will take their findings to their Tribal Council.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.9

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to residents living in flood prone areas if the locality/Tribe adopts a CRS Program with lower property insurance rates.
2. Costs of dedicating additional staff time to develop, implement, and manage the CRS Program.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.

Strategy I.I.10: Investigate and implement increasing building elevation requirements for structures proposed in flood zones.

Strategy I.I.10 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Gloucester County,
2. Essex County,
3. Mathews County,
4. Town of Tappahannock, and
5. Town of West Point.

Middle Peninsula localities are adversely affected by flood water surges from coastal storms to some extent - with decreasing severity as you move from the southeastern-most areas to the northwestern-most portions of the region.

The Building/Zoning Officials in each of the localities should conduct a feasibility study focused on increasing the elevation requirements for proposed structures to be built in flood zones would lessen flood damage and lower flood insurance premiums for residents. The lower insurance premiums were analyzed in a 2006 FEMA-commissioned study entitled *Evaluation of the National Flood Insurance Program's Building Standards* (www.fema.gov/library/viewRecord.do?id=2592). The feasibility study should be undertaken using local data sources including the latest FIRM data, FEMA Severe Repetitive Loss and Repetitive Loss Lists and known flood water depths from building permit files in the Building Department's records. Based on favorable findings localities should consider implementing increased freeboard.

In September 2010, Gloucester County updated their ordinances to require new structures to be constructed 2 feet above the Base Flood Elevation. Now in 2021, the locality is currently developing an ordinance revision that proposes 3 feet of freeboard in the regulatory floodplain.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.10

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits of reduced flood insurance premiums for Middle Peninsula residents if the locality adopts more stringent regulations.
2. Benefit of lowering future flood insurance claims during severe flooding events if the locality implements greater freeboard requirements.
3. Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the Building/Zoning Departments to develop, implement, and manage the building elevation program.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.

Strategy I.I.11 Continue to ensure that floodplain/zoning/building regulations in flood prone areas are strictly enforced to prevent non-compliant development and the need to invest in additional public infrastructure in these areas in the future.

Strategy I.I.11 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. King & Queen County
5. Mathews County

- 6. Middlesex County,**
- 7. Town of Tappahannock,**
- 8. Town of Urbanna,**
- 9. Town of West Point, and**
- 10. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

Utilize location information gleaned from the FEMA-generated Severe Repetitive Loss List and the Repetitive Loss List as an additional source of data when locality officials guide local property owners about proposed construction/development projects in flood-prone areas. The Upper Mattaponi will review plans for new builds to ensure they are compliant with relevant regulations.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.I.11

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local officials with being able to provide historical flood occurrence data to prospective homeowners/builders in flood prone areas.
2. Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the Planning/GIS Department to map these properties into the locality's data base.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.

Strategy 1.I.12: Limit future development in inundation areas located below large water impoundments.

Strategy 1.I.12 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula locality and Tribe:

- 1. King William County and**
- 2. Upper Mattaponi Tribe**

The impoundment with the greatest likelihood for adverse flooding impacts downstream from the dam includes the following:

Locality	Facility
King William County	Lake Anne- Located in Louisa County

King William County officials should request Dominion/Virginia Power to assist them with mapping those land areas in the county that are adversely impacted by flood waters from their periodic release of water from Lake Anna. Those maps could then be used by county officials for incorporation into future Comprehensive Plan updates as well as for creating perhaps a possible zoning ordinance overlay district showing periodic inundation areas where future development should be avoided.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will monitor plans for development in applicable areas.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.I.12

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local officials with being able to guide future land use planning and development in these periodically affected properties.
2. Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the Planning/GIS Department to map these properties into the locality's data base.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise flooding, and dam failure.

Strategy 1.1.13 Strongly encourage the USDA - Natural Resources Conservation Services staff, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Regional Dam Safety Engineer, and the Virginia Soil and Water Conservation District Office staff to ensure that farm pond dams remain structurally sound.

Strategy 1.1.13 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King and Queen County,**
4. **King William County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Middlesex County, and**
7. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

There is no organized database of farm pond dams in the Middle Peninsula. Since catastrophic failure of farm pond dams could have a hazardous flooding outcome for those living below them, it is critical that a database be developed by each locality to ensure emergency response actions and mitigation activities are undertaken.

The agencies listed above have a working knowledge within Middle Peninsula communities of where some of the larger dam structures may be located since they have a history of working with farmers on various farmland enhancement and subsidy projects.

For the USDA and the Virginia Soil and Water Conservation Districts King and Queen, King William and Essex Counties are served by an office in Tappahannock while Middlesex, Gloucester and Mathews Counties are served by these agencies located in Gloucester County. As for Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's there is one Regional Dam Safety Engineer that serves all Middle Peninsula.

A written request from the County Administrator/Emergency Services Coordinator in each of the six Middle Peninsula counties should be made to these two agencies requesting an inventory of all dams that they are aware of as well as any structural design/physical condition information that they may have about the dam.

This information will be used by County Planning Officials when they evaluate land development requests during the early planning stages of a proposed project.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.13

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local officials with being able to locate and provide a vulnerability assessment of these structures for future emergency planning strategies.
2. Costs to the USDA and VSWCD agencies with the dedication of staff time and resources to gather and synthesize this data for local government use.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: dam failure.

Strategy 1.I.15: Promote coastal construction techniques that will minimize soil erosion and shoreline damage caused by coastal storm surges.

Strategy 1.I.15 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King William County,**
4. **Mathews County,**
5. **Middlesex County,**
6. **Town of Tappahannock,**
7. **Town of Urbanna,**
8. **Town of West Point, and**
9. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

Locality staff will work with engineers from the Virginia Marine Resources Commission (VMRC) and Virginia Institute of Marine Science Shoreline Studies Program to determine what coastal construction techniques can be used by waterfront property owners to lessen coastal erosion/flooding along the water's edge during severe storm events. Also, localities can encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula's Fight the Flood Program. This program connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. Additionally, this program focuses on the implementation of nature-based shoreline management solution (i.e. living shorelines, sills, sand nourishment, etc.). As part of the Fight the Flood Program the MPPDC offers a Living Shoreline Incentives program that provides grant and loan funds for the installation of living shorelines. Ultimately these programs provide on-going support to minimize soil erosion and shoreline damage.

Additionally, as FEMA developed new Flood Insurance Rate Maps a new information layer was added called the Limit of Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA) that identifies the 1.5-foot wave height. With this new information communities and property owners can make more informed decision about reducing their coastal flood risk.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.I.15

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to residents with waterfront property by providing design options that will lessen adverse impacts from flood waters resulting from storm surges.
2. Costs of dedicating locality staff time to work with VMRC, VIMS and MPPDC staff to develop best management design solutions that will mitigate soil erosion and other environmental damages.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise and flooding

Strategy 1.I.18: Create a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, their size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information to improve fire response.

Strategy I.I.18 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. King & Queen County,
2. Middlesex County,
3. King William County, and
4. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.18

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local fire departments by having a data base of water bodies and dry fire hydrant information when responding to fires.
2. Costs of GIS/Community Development staff time with data gathering, data input and data maintenance of the County's GIS system.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: wildfires, droughts, lightning, and HAZMAT

Strategy I.I.19: Integrate mitigation strategies into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments.

Strategy I.I.19 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. Mathews County,
5. Middlesex County,
6. Town of Tappahannock,
7. Town of Urbanna,
8. Town of West Point, and
9. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

The localities listed above will work to continue integrating mitigation strategies into regional, county, and/or town plans (i.e. Comprehensive Plan, Stormwater Management Plan, Water Supply Plan, etc), policies, codes (i.e. ordinances) and programs to help support hazard risk reduction. According to FEMA there are two primary ways to effectively accomplish Plan Integration:

1. Integrate natural hazard information and mitigation policies and principles into local planning mechanism and vice versa.
 - Include information on natural hazards (past events, potential impacts, and vulnerabilities).
 - Identify hazard-prone areas throughout the community.
 - Develop appropriate goals, objectives, policies, and projects.
2. Encourage collaborative planning and implementation and inter-agency coordination:
 - Involve key community officials who have the authority to execute policies and programs to reduce risk.
 - Collaborate across departments and agencies with key staff to help share knowledge and build relationships that are important to the successful implementation of mitigation activities.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will include mitigation strategies in plans and programs as they are created.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing I.I.19

This Strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to localities and the Upper Mattaponi Tribe will include enhanced risk reduction through improved coordination.
2. Benefits to localities will include better defined roles of locality staff (ie. planners, emergency mangers, engineers, etc.) in improving disaster resiliency.
3. Cost is the staff time required to develop and integrate mitigation strategies into locality/tribal plans and policies.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.

Objective 1.2: Provide protection for critical public facilities and essential services.

Objective 1.3: Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes will support implementation of structural and nonstructural mitigation activities to reduce exposure to natural and man-made hazards.

Strategy 1.3.1: Mitigation projects that will result in protection of public or private property from hazards. Eligible projects include, but are not limited to:

- Acquisition of hazard prone properties,
- Mitigation reconstruction,
- Elevation of structures in flood prone areas,
- Implementation of nature-based solutions (i.e. living shorelines) to protect flood prone properties, reduce coastal erosion, and improve coastal resiliency,
- Minor structural flood control projects,
- Relocation of structures from hazard prone areas,
- Retrofitting of existing buildings and facilities,
- Retrofitting of existing buildings and facilities for shelters,
- Infrastructure protection measures,
- Storm water management improvements,
- Advanced warning systems and hazard gauging systems (weather radios, reverse-911, stream gauges, I-flows),
- Targeted hazard education, and
- Installation of generator connections for shelters.

Strategy 1.3.1 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula locality and Tribes:

1. Gloucester County,
2. Rappahannock Tribe, and
3. Upper Mattaponi Tribe

As numerous buildings have experienced repetitive damage due to flooding and storm events these structures will be mitigated to reduce or eliminate the potential for damage associated with natural hazards. Gloucester County will also work to reduce vulnerabilities from 2 high hazard dams (ie. Beaverdam Reservoir and Cow Creek Mill Pond). Gloucester County will follow procedures within the Dam Emergency Action Plans to safeguard the lives and reduce damage to the property of citizens in

Gloucester County living and/or working along or near Cow Creek Mill Pond and Beaverdam Reservoir high risk dams.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will investigate project eligibility for grant funding. Also, the Upper Mattaponi Tribe will investigate communication systems for advanced and to purchase additional generators for tribal buildings are being developed.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.3.1

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to the private and public infrastructure by mitigating impacts and vulnerabilities from natural hazards.
2. Benefits to the general public through hazard education programs to prepare for impacts.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss Lists and subsequent flood insurance claims.
4. Cost for localities and Tribes include retrofitting existing buildings and facilities, implementing advanced warning systems, maintenance of acquired hazard prone properties, installation of stormwater management practices, as well as deploying hazard education.
5. Costs for FEMA through expenditure of Hazard Mitigation Funds for home elevations and land acquisitions in flood prone areas.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.

Goal 2: Improve community emergency management capabilities.

Objective 2.1: Improve the ability of the jurisdictional emergency managers to communicate with residents and businesses during and following natural hazard emergencies.

Objective 2.2: Improve communications between the emergency managers working in the Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and other nearby localities.

Strategy 2.2.1: Formalize mutual aid agreements to coordinate the region's fire and emergency medical units to ensure a quick and efficient response to severe weather events.

Strategy 2.2.1 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. Mathews County,
5. Town of Tappahannock,
6. Town of Urbanna,
7. Town of West Point,
8. Rappahannock Tribe, and
9. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

With these little-notice storm events, time is of the essence with the ability to provide life-saving aid to as many residents as possible quickly after the severe storms strike. Currently there is a mutual aid agreement amongst participants of the Rappahannock Volunteer Fire Association, which includes the following Middle Peninsula volunteer fire and rescue departments: Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue, King William Volunteer Fire Department, Lower Middlesex Volunteer Fire, Mathews Volunteer Fire Department, Tappahannock Volunteer Fire Department, Upper Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, West Point Volunteer Fire and Rescue, Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, Lower King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department, and Central King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department. While this is inclusive of some fire and rescue departments within the Middle Peninsula, this is not inclusive of all and therefore cannot be labeled as complete.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 2.2.1

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local fire and rescue units since having formalized agreements in place will help to coordinate the dispatching of first response units as needed when there may be limited supply and high demand for assistance.
2. Benefits for residents with coordinated emergency response services during these damaging and potentially life-threatening natural hazards.
3. Costs to implement the mutual aid agreements should be minimal for the jurisdiction with the dedication of a small amount of emergency management and legal staff time.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, , and summer storms.

Strategy 2.2.2: Formalize mutual aid agreements to coordinate the region's fire units to ensure a quick and efficient response to wildfires.

Strategy 2.2.2 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King and Queen County,**
4. **King William County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Town of Tappahannock,**
7. **Town of Urbanna, and**
8. **Town of West Point.**

Since numerous wildfire sites can erupt in multiple locations when dry and windy conditions are present throughout the Middle Peninsula, a coordinated regional response by all fire departments serving the area is required to combat this natural hazard. Clearly written and uniform mutual aid agreements can insure a greater degree of a well-coordinated regional response to this natural hazard.

Currently there is a mutual aid agreement amongst participants of the Rappahannock Volunteer Fire Association, which includes the following Middle Peninsula volunteer fire and rescue departments: Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue, King William Volunteer Fire Department, Lower Middlesex Volunteer Fire, Mathews Volunteer Fire Department, Tappahannock Volunteer Fire Department, Upper

Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, West Point Volunteer Fire and Rescue, Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, Lower King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department, and Central King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department. While this is inclusive of some fire and rescue department within Middle Peninsula localities, this is not inclusive of all and therefore cannot be labeled as complete. Please note that this strategy focuses on creating mutual aid agreements at the County level.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 2.2.2

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local and nearby fire units since having formalized agreements in place will help to coordinate the dispatching of first response units as needed when there may be a limited supply and a high demand for assistance during times of multiple wildfires.
2. Benefits the residents with coordinated emergency response services during this damaging and potentially life-threatening natural hazard.
3. Costs to implement the mutual aid agreements should be minimal for the jurisdiction's emergency management and legal staff.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: wildfires.

Objective 2.3: Improve the ability of localities to communicate with the Virginia Emergency Operations Center during state and federally declared disasters.

Goal 3: Increase the public's awareness and educational level of their vulnerabilities to natural hazards.

Objective 3.1: Provide information to residents and businesses about the types of natural hazards that they may be exposed to, where they are likely to occur and what they can do to better prepare for them or to avoid their adverse effects.

Strategy 3.1.2: Encourage private property owners to perform regular and routine maintenance of ditches and culverts in order to keep them free of debris, with a special emphasis on road sections where there are chronic flooding problems, including those listed earlier in the plan.

Strategy 3.1.2 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna,
9. Town of West Point,
10. Rappahannock Tribe, and
11. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

As previous noted, there are many VDOT Secondary Roads that are inundated by flood waters during significant storm events. Oftentimes, the flooding occurs at low-lying section of these roads where the drainage pipes and ditches have been partially or completely blocked by vegetative debris.

Property owners with road frontage should be actively encouraged by local Emergency Management staff, by developing a proactive public information program, to keep ditch lines free of vegetative debris which would lessen the flooding at these stressed road crossings and better allow for vehicles to evacuate during severe storm events.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.2

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residents living in flood prone areas that will allow them safer evacuation and return routes during severe flooding events.
2. Costs for public information notifications via printed media, reverse 911 systems, County websites or e-mail messages.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: flooding, summer storms, hurricanes, and sea level rise.

Strategy 3.1.3: Encourage the two power companies operating in the Middle Peninsula Region to maintain system components, including power line rights-of-way, to minimize interruptions of the electrical power grid for severe weather.

Strategy 3.1.3 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Essex County
2. Gloucester County
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna, and
9. Town of West Point.

Local Emergency Service Coordinators will work closely with Community Relations/Education employees at Dominion/Virginia Power and Rappahannock Electric Cooperative to inform and guide to their customers about the importance of keeping trees and brush away from electric power lines on their property in order to decrease the possibility of storm damage to the power grid during severe rain/windstorm events.

Educational mailings, such as landscape design techniques as well as a list of plants to grow under power lines to promote attractive landscaping while protecting the power lines from damaging vegetative growth, could be developed by Dominion/Virginia Power and Rappahannock Electric Cooperative staff and mailed as insert with property owners' monthly electric bills.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.3

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits local residents with more reliable electric services during severe weather events.

2. Benefits power companies with lower maintenance and repair costs for their rights-of-way and power system equipment.
3. Costs to the 2 power companies to produce and disseminate educational materials to their customers.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, flooding coastal/shoreline erosion, high winds/windstorms, earthquakes, and summer storms.

Strategy 3.1.4: Promote public education programs to ensure that property owners are fully informed about the flood hazards on the property that they own.

Strategy 3.1.4 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:

1. Gloucester County,
2. King William County,
3. Mathews County,
4. Middlesex County,
5. Town of Urbanna,
6. Rappahannock Tribe, and
7. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Each local and Tribal government will develop and post flood mitigation materials on the Emergency Services Section of their website. Posted information will include a list of the locality or Tribe's mitigation strategies and technical information that the local property owners can use to help alleviate flood damage to their properties. In 2020 the MPPDC launched a community Fight the Flood Program that connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. This program aims to educate the public on flood mitigation options to mitigate for flooding on their property.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.4

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits local residents with property in the flood plain about measures they can take to lessen flood damages to their property.
2. Costs of dedicating emergency management and public information officer's staff time to developing and distributing mitigation information.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.

Strategy 3.1.5: Develop a public education campaign for residents living in the 100-year floodplain, especially those living on FEMA's list of SRL and RL properties, listing methods for them to decrease flood damage including the availability of any FEMA grant funds for elevation or relocation projects.

Strategy 3.1.5 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,

- 3. King & Queen County,**
- 4. Mathews County,**
- 5. Middlesex County, and**
- 6. Town of Tappahannock.**

Technical information should specify design considerations for how to handle all household utility components in flood prone areas as well as breakaway walls and venting options that allow automatic entry and exit of flood waters. As part of the MPPDC Fight the Flood Program property owners facing rising flood waters are connected to resources, tools, and funding to identify and advance flood mitigation activities in the region.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.5

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits local residents with property in the flood plain about measures they can take to lessen flood damages to their property.
2. Costs of dedicating emergency management and public information officer's staff time to developing and distributing mitigation information.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.

Strategy 3.1.6: Increase resident and emergency responder safety during severe winter ice storm events by developing a public education campaign to inform residents about the importance of keeping tree limbs away from their homes and electric lines.

Strategy 3.1.6 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:

- 1. Essex County,**
- 2. Gloucester County,**
- 3. King and Queen County,**
- 4. King William County,**
- 5. Mathews County,**
- 6. Middlesex County,**
- 7. Town of Tappahannock,**
- 8. Town of Urbanna,**
- 9. Town of West Point,**
- 10. Rappahannock Tribe, and**
- 11. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

By decreasing the potential for structures to incur damage during ice storms, this will allow the structures to remain occupied thereby lessening the number of emergency responder calls to remove occupants from damaged homes during times when roads are dangerous and/or impassable. Localities and Tribes will work with utility companies within the region to educate the public.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.6

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residents since they will be able to stay in their undamaged homes with electric lines intact which will allow for quicker restoration of electric service after severe winter storms.

2. Benefits for first responders with fewer risky fire and rescue calls on ice covered roads during and after severe weather events.
3. Costs of dedicating emergency management and public information officer staff time to develop and distribute ice storm related mitigation information on the locality or Tribe's website and other social media sites.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: extreme temperatures, winter storms.

Strategy 3.1.7: Develop public information and inform property owners about the long range affects that sea level rise will have on low-lying property that they own.

Strategy 3.1.7 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King William County,**
4. **King & Queen County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Middlesex County,**
7. **Town of Urbanna,**
8. **Town of West Point, and**
9. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

The local governments noted above will provide information about the potential physical impacts of sea level rise on the Emergency Management Homepage of their jurisdictional website. Posted information will include areas in the locality that are expected to be affected, the time frame within which the impacts will be anticipated, the public infrastructure that may be impacted and what measures can be taken to mitigate future adverse impacts.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.7

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residents with property located in low lying areas about measures they can take to lessen future damages from this natural hazard.
2. Benefits to local governments with reduced damages to both public infrastructure and private property.
3. Cost in staff time to assemble, post and update website information on the locality's Emergency Management Homepage about sea level rise.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: sea level rise.

Strategy 3.1.8 Promote a public education program to ensure that property owners protect their property by decreasing flammable forest fuels surrounding homes located in wooded settings.

Strategy 3.1.8 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**

3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County, and
7. Rappahannock Tribe.

Each of these local governments and Tribes will develop and post information about wildfire risks on the Emergency Management Homepage of their website. Posted information will include safety tips to minimize threats to homes/property that the Virginia Department of Forestry has developed and other existing wildfire reduction strategies that are available on related websites.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: wildfires and drought.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.8

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local residents with property located in wooded areas to lessen the potential for fire damage to their homes and property.
2. Benefits to local and state fire responders with fewer calls to save structures and rescue residents in perilous situations.
3. Cost in staff time to assemble, post and update website information on the locality or Tribal Emergency Management Homepage.

Objective 3.2: Improve jurisdictional mapping capabilities to show the physical areas in their locality that may be affected by natural hazard events including storm surge areas from coastal storms.

Strategy 3.2.1: Incorporate the newly digitized local floodplain maps into each locality's GIS database after adoption by the local governing body, to the extent possible.

Strategy 3.2.1 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Essex County,
2. Mathews County,
3. Town of Tappahannock,
4. Town of Urbanna, and
5. Town of West Point.

Each county's GIS technician/consultant will incorporate the digitized floodplain map data into their system when a GIS system becomes available to the locality.

County planning/zoning officials will ensure that this floodplain data is readily available to property owners so that they are aware of the 100-year flood boundaries on their land.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.2.1

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits of more accurate flood plain data that will enable local officials to better guide development in flood prone areas.
2. Benefits for better data to incorporate into locality Comprehensive Plan Updates.

Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the GIS Department to incorporate the mapping products into the locality's IT system.

Strategy 3.2.2: When the All-Hazards Mitigation Plan is updated in the future, localities will refine and update data sets for general building stock and essential facilities; that will feed into a Level 2 HAZUS Assessment.

Strategy 3.2.2 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna, and
9. Town of West Point.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.2.2

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to locality Zoning Administrators/Floodplain Managers/Building Officials with more precise costs when reviewing locality-wide mitigation projects and policies.
2. Costs to local government officials to contract with engineering firms to run HAZUS models since it is a more technically specific application than more localities in the Middle Peninsula can perform with their own staff capabilities.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, landslides, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.

Goal 4: Ensure that the strategies developed in this plan are incorporated into other local planning documents, ordinances, policies, and procedures.

Objective 4.1: Develop an Implementation Plan within the AHMP Update that identifies the locality employees/officials who will be responsible for implementing each strategy that they will undertake, the local regulatory tools that the jurisdiction will use to implement the strategies, the resources that will be needed and the time frame within which the strategy will be completed.

Strategy 4.1.1: All Hazards: Adopt an Implementation Plan that includes one or more of the following:

1. Assigns locality officials/employees with the ability and authority to implement or cause to be implemented the mitigation strategies that they have agreed to in the update;
2. Determines a low, moderate, and high priority for each strategy in the locality;
3. Establishes realistic timeframes for completing each strategy.

4. Appoints a natural hazard mitigation advisory committee to work with the Board of Supervisors, Planning Commission and Planning Staff to monitor progress on adopted strategies and to suggest additional mitigation strategies within the five-year review period of the AHMP Update by 2022 and the update of the jurisdiction's next Comprehensive Plan.
5. Consider including the mitigation strategies in an Implementation Matrix as part of the jurisdiction's next Comprehensive Plan update.
6. Amend the locality's Zoning Ordinance and Subdivision Ordinance to include natural hazard mitigation strategies as they relate to land development requirements, policies, and procedures.
7. Submit capital projects to the Planning Commission/Board of Supervisors for their consideration when they review the locality's Capital Improvement Program (CIP).
8. Seeks funding from various state and federal agencies for mitigation strategies that require an infusion of funds beyond what the jurisdiction can provide.

Strategy 4.I.I will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. King & Queen County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna,
9. Town of West Point, and
10. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 4.I.I

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for the elected officials and locality staff since it gives them specific expectations with implementing the numerous strategies in the plan.
2. Costs to local governments have been kept within reason considering the limited financial resources and the many funding responsibilities that the rural Middle Peninsula jurisdictions face.

Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.

Section 9 – Implementation Plan

Overview

The LPT assigned a **low, moderate, or high priority** to each of the strategies that have been proposed to lessen the adverse impacts from natural hazards in their respective communities. These priority ratings were assigned after reviewing the evaluation criteria listed at the beginning of Section 8 as well as their historical insight and knowledge of how their jurisdiction operates.

Strategies that were assigned a **higher priority** are ones that the LPT determined that their localities could implement:

1. in a timely manner,
2. with limited financial and staff resources, and
3. would reduce or eliminate losses to public infrastructure or private structures that have a history of damage from natural causes.

Strategies that were assigned a **moderate priority** are ones that the LPT determined that their localities could implement:

1. with a greater commitment of staff time,
2. a higher level of financial support from the locality, and
3. would increase public safety for a significant number of residents.

Strategies that were assigned a **low priority** are ones that LPT determined would:

1. require assistance from agencies/organizations outside of the direct control of the local government, and
2. have a lower potential to reduce or eliminate direct losses from natural hazards.

Please note that the Middle Peninsula localities and the federally recognized tribes used the above prioritization scale.

Public Survey (continued)

The final section of the public survey that was open to Middle Peninsula citizens from March 1st to March 15th, focused on understanding prioritizing projects and mitigating hazards. Respondents believed that mitigation actions protecting critical facilities, protecting, and reducing damages to utilities, and protecting private property were very important. The least important mitigation actions identified by respondents were preventing development in hazard areas and promoting cooperation among public agencies, citizens, non-profit organizations, and businesses. Next, when asked what actions have been on their property to reduce the risk of hazards 98 respondents purchased homeowners/renters insurance policies, 74 respondents have removed dead/dying trees or vegetation, 66 respondents have an alternate power supply, 56 respondents purchased and placed easily accessible fire extinguishers, 24 respondents purchased flood insurance, 20 respondents flood proofed their home, 20 respondents gained an alternative water supply, 17 respondents installed retrofits (i.e.. high impact windows or doors to withstand high winds; fire resistant siding, roofing or window screens, storm doors), 4 respondents installed fire breaks around their home, and 11 respondents have taken other actions.

Respondents also provided input regarding incentives that might encourage mitigation actions on their property and the majority of respondents favored property tax breaks, State tax incentives, insurance premium discounts, and grant funding. Finally, when asked what types of mitigation projects local government agencies should focus on to reduce disruption of services and to strengthen the community, they ranked the following from be most favorable to least favorable:

- Retrofit infrastructure
- Work on improving the damage resistance of utilities
- Retrofit and strengthen essential facilities
- Inform property owners of ways can mitigate damage to their properties
- Replace inadequate or vulnerable bridges and causeways
- Assist vulnerable property owners with securing funding to mitigate impacts on their property(s)
- Provide better information about hazard risk and high-hazard areas
- Buyout flood prone properties and maintain as open space.

Responsible Party

The local Emergency Services Coordinator/Emergency Manager (ESC/EM) will be the primary person responsible for implementing the strategies in this plan as adopted by their jurisdiction. The ESC/EM will need to work closely with the locality's Chief Administrative Officer (CAO) since many of the strategies will require Board of Supervisor or Town Council action.

Local governing body action will include implementation of new policies or ordinances as well as the possibility of amending existing ones. In addition, the governing body will need to approve grant applications for FEMA Hazard Mitigation Grant Funding and/or other funding sources.

The ESC/EM and CAO will need to work closely with the locality's Building, Planning and Zoning Department staff members as well as with FEMA and VDEM Disaster Mitigation staff in order to implement a successful and comprehensive hazards mitigation program.

Changes to the locality's zoning ordinance, comprehensive plan, building regulations and/or capital improvements programs can be anticipated. The CAO and ESC/EM in each locality will spearhead the effort to amend existing ordinances/polices or develop new ones to help implement mitigation strategies adopted for their locality in the MPAHMP update.

Communications

The ESC/EM will develop and implement their county-wide hazards mitigation outreach and public awareness campaigns using local media and other proven informational outlets in their locality – including their county websites that includes additional information about their Emergency Services Department.

Each locality's website will list and briefly describe the mitigation strategies that they have adopted in this plan and the timeframes by which they plan to implement them. Additionally, the website will include technical information and diagrams that residents can use to implement low-cost/low-tech construction measures to lessen potential future losses from natural hazards. Table 108 to 117 list the strategies that each jurisdiction has committed to for the next 5 years.

Table 108: Essex County - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comment
I.1.1	Moderate	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	By request	
I.1.2	Low	Building	Local	Yearly	
I.1.4	Low	Planning/ESC	Federal	By request	
I.1.5	High	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	In-progress	Currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.1.6	High	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	In-progress	Currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.1.8	High	Planning	Local	On-going	
I.1.9	High	Building/Zoning	Local	In-progress	
I.1.10	Low	Building	Local	Did not adopt	
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	On-going	
I.1.13	High	ESC/Planning	Local	In-progress	
I.1.15	High	Building/Wetlands	Local	In-progress	
I.1.19	Moderate	ESC/Planning	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.1.2	Low	Planning/VDOT	Local	Not started	Delayed due to limited funding and manpower
3.1.3	High	ESC/power co	Local	In-progress	
3.1.5	Moderate	ESC/MPPDC	Local/Regional	In-progress	The County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	High	ESC	Local	Ongoing & In-progress	
3.1.8	Low	ESC	Local	Ongoing	
3.2.1	High	Planning	Local	In-progress	
3.2.2	Low	ESC/Regional	State/Federal	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

Table 109: Town of Tappahannock Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.1.1	Moderate	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	By request	
I.1.5	High	Town/County	VDOT	Delayed	Delayed because of VDOT; currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation plan
I.1.7	High	Town	VDOT	Delayed	Delayed because of VDOT; currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation plan
I.1.8	High	Planning	Local	On-going	
I.1.9	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	w/in 2 years	Delayed because of Essex County
I.1.10	Low	Building	Essex County	w/in 2 years	
I.1.11	Low	Zoning	Local	Not started	
I.1.15	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	w/in 2 years	
I.1.19	Moderate	ESC/Planning	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	n/a	On-going	
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	n/a	w/in 1 years	
3.1.5	Low	ESC/MPPDC	Local/Regional	In-progress	The Town will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	Low	ESC	Local	Not started	
3.2.1	High	Planning	Local	w/in 2 years	
3.2.2	Low	ESC	State/Federal	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table I10: Gloucester County Locality Specific Plan of Action.

Strategy	Priority	Status	Plan to complete this strategy	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Schedule
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	Continued progress on the strategy as part of the Hazard Mitigation Management Team combined with our Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information.	Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	FEMA /Landowners	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Same as above	FEMA	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.3	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Engineering and Building & Grounds Departments	Federal grant	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.4	High	On-going	Same as above	Engineering and Building & Grounds Departments	FEMA	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis as grants are available.
I.I.5	High	In-progress	Same as above	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.6	High	On-going	Same as above	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.7	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.8	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	Strategy will be continual on a bi-annual scheduled basis
I.I.10	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.11	High	On-going	Same as above	Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	BOS/ Environmental Programs /Extension Service	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and updated on a regular basis.
I.I.15	Moderate	On-going	Continued progress on the strategy as part of the Hazard Mitigation Management Team combined with our Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information.	Wetlands Board Environmental Programs	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.18	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	DIT / GIS	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.19	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	BOS, Building Inspections, Planning & Zoning Departments, VDOT	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and revised when plans are reviewed
I.I.20	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team & Floodplain Management Committee and Dam Owners	Local/Dam Owners	EAP for the Cow Creek Dam has recently been approved in 2021. Gloucester is currently working with a consultant to

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

						hold listening session and engagement exercises to better understand the impacts of Beaver Creek Dam.
I.3.I	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee, Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	
2.2.I	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
2.2.2	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
3.1.2	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	VDOT, Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	VDOT & Local grants	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and upgraded when VDOT make road improvements as approved by BOS.
3.1.3	Low	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	Dominion Power	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis as contract requires by Dominion Power.
3.1.4	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Same as above	Program Public Information	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
3.1.5	High	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	Program Public Information	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and will apply for grants to fund PPI. Additionally, the County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, Dominion Power	Dominion Power	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
3.1.7	Low	On-going	Same as above	Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission	MPPDC	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis as part of PDC funding
3.1.8	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, US Forestry Service, and Volunteer Fire Departments	USFS	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and will seek grant opportunities.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	Same as above	Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission	MPPDC	Strategy will be continual as the AHMP is scheduled for review 2021
4.1.1	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management and BOS	local	Strategy will be continual as the AHMP is scheduled for review 2021

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table III: King and Queen County - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.1.5	Low	VDOT	VDOT	On-going	VDOT managed plan for bridge and traffic flow.
I.1.6	Moderate	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	Route 17 at Parkers Marina completed and now open. Road was raised. Also, items referred to VDOT as identified
I.1.8	Moderate	Zoning	Local	Every 2-years	Program reviewed by FEMA
I.1.11	Moderate	Building/Zoning	Local	On-going	
I.1.13	Moderate	ESC/Planning	VDOT	w/in 2-years	
I.1.15	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	On-going	Adopted new FIRM maps May of 2016 and new code. VE flood zone has a higher construction requirement. Also, promote public education and awareness through current floodplain management committee and through the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
I.1.18	Moderate	Zoning	Local	On-going	Data updated on an as needed bases as dry hydrants are removed or added and new GIS data is provided, including new aerial imagery.
I.2.1	Low	ESC/CAO	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	VDOT	Not Started	Roadways in VDOT system needs ditch cleanouts to prevent roadway flooding
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	Power Co.	In-Progress	REC does a great job of this
3.1.5	Low	ESC/MPPDC	Grant	On-going	The County will rely on the MPPDC for education campaigns for residents living in the 100-year floodplain. The MPPDC launched the Fight the Flood Program to engage residents impacted by flooding.
3.1.6	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	
3.1.7	Low	MPPDC	Regional	Not Started	Rely on MPPDC for educational programs; FTF Program
3.1.8	Moderate	ESC	n/a	On-going	
3.2.2	Low	ESC	Local	In-Progress	On-going through GIS
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-Progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table 112: King William County - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.1.5	High	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	
I.1.6	Moderate	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	
I.1.12	Low	Zoning	Local	On-going	
I.1.13	Moderate	ESC/Planning	Local	Delayed	Delayed due to lack of funding and interest in this topic.
I.1.15	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	On-going	
I.1.16	Moderate	Community Development	Local	Not Started	Delayed due to lack of funding
I.1.18	Low	GIS/Community Development	Local	On-going	GIS layer developed; Added stormwater BMP layer
I.1.19	Moderate	Community Development	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	n/a	w/in 1 years	
3.1.4	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	Very little development around flood plains
3.1.5	Low	MPPDC	Regional	Not started	Very little development around flood plains; However, the County will rely on the MPPDC for education campaigns for residents living in the 100-year floodplain. The MPPDC launched the Fight the Flood Program to engage residents impacted by flooding.
3.1.6	Low	ESC	n/a	w/in 2 years	
3.1.7	Low	ESC/Community Development	Local	Not Started	Threat level of sea rise limited in this community.
3.1.8	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table I I3: Town of West Point - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.I.1	Moderate	Planning	FEMA/land owners	Canceled	Have applied for funding over the last years and denied.
I.I.2	High	Building	Local	On-going	
I.I.3	Moderate	Planning	HRSD/Local	Completed	Relocated public works building to higher ground
I.I.5	Low	Planning	Regional	Not Started	
I.I.7	Moderate	VDOT/HRSD/Local	VDOT/HRSD/Local	On-going	Continue to evaluate status of roads
I.I.9	Moderate	Building/Zoning	Local	Not started	
I.I.10	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	On-going/ Completed	
I.I.11	Moderate	Zoning	Local	Ongoing	Review of zone and building applications
I.I.15	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	In-progress	Encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
I.I.19	Low	Planning	Local	Not Started	Plan to work on techniques
2.2.1	High	Regional	Regional	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	Regional	Regional	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.I.2	Moderate	ESC	King William	On-going	King William Dispatch has the capability of doing this for the Town, if needed
3.I.3	Low	ESC/power co	n/a	Not started	
3.I.6	Moderate	ESC	Local	Not started	Work on public education through social media
3.I.7	Low	ESC	n/a	Not started	Work on public education through social media
3.2.1	High	Planning	n/a	On-going	Updated GIS information as received from FEMA
3.2.2	Low	ESC	Local	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.I.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the Town's zoning ordinance

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table 114: Mathews County - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.1.1	High	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	In-progress/ongoing	Four FEMA HMGP grants were awarded to the County for the elevation of houses for thirty-four repetitive loss properties and acquisition of three properties. The elevations and acquisitions in these four grants are in progress and are expected to be completed in 2017. Another FEMA HMGP grant for one severe repetitive loss property was used to elevate the house in 2014.
I.1.2	Low	Public Works	Local	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of funding
I.1.3	Moderate	Public Works	Local	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of funding
I.1.4	High	Town/County	VDOT	In-progress/ongoing	FEMA HMGP funds were used to acquire five properties.
I.1.5	High	County	VDOT	Not Started	Recently added to this mitigation strategy
I.1.6	Low	County	VDOT	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of VDOT funding
I.1.8	High	Local/VDCR	Building/Zoning	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of VDOT funding
I.1.9	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	Not started	CRS was investigated by the previous Building Official. Board of Supervisors was not interested in joining at that time.
I.1.10	High	Building	Essex County	Delayed	Increased elevation requirements proposed for updated floodplain management ordinance, but not adopted. Potential to be addressed in the future.
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	In-progress/ongoing	County's Building Official is enforcing adopted Floodplain Management Ordinance. Zoning amendments will be considered by the Planning Commission to address recurrent flooding after the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
I.1.13	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	Not started	No request has been made to the NRCS or Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District for an inventory of farm pond dams.
I.1.15	Moderate	Building/Wetlands	Local	In-progress/ongoing	The County's Wetlands Projects Coordinator and the Wetlands Board are promoting "Living Shorelines" as a shoreline erosion control method to property owners by utilizing information provided by VIMS and VMRC.
I.1.19	Moderate	Building/Zoning	Local	In-progress/ongoing	Mitigation strategies will be included in the 5-year review of the Mathews County Comprehensive Plan by integrating natural hazard information and identifying hazard prone areas within the community.
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Formal MOA with regional partners.
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Formal MOA with regional partners.
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	n/a	In-progress/ongoing	The County encourages property owners to participate in its Outfall Ditch Maintenance Program. Local VDOT maintenance crews periodically clean ditches in their right-of-way. A Ditching Committee comprised of County residents was also formed to address this problem.
3.1.3	Low	ESC/power co	n/a	Not started	No request has been made to Dominion Power for information and guidance about the importance of keeping trees and brush away from power lines.

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

3.1.4	High	ESC	n/a	In-progress/ ongoing	The County's Building Official regularly posts information on the County's website regarding flood hazards.
3.1.5	High	ESC	n/a	In-progress/ ongoing	The County's Building Official and the Department of Planning & Zoning inform residents about FEMA HMGP grants to elevate their houses or acquire properties. Additionally, the County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	Low	ESC	n/a	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff
3.1.7	High	ESC	local	In-progress/ ongoing	Department of Planning & Zoning staff provided this information to residents when the Comprehensive Plan was updated in 2010. On-going information has been provided to the Planning Commission regarding this topic in advance of the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
3.1.8	Low	Public Works	Local	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff
3.2.1	High	Zoning	Local	In-progress/ ongoing	Current FEMA flood zone maps are incorporated to our County's Online GIS.
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	Building/Zoning/ESC	Local	Ongoing	Implement plans that address one or more of the eight

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table I15: Middlesex County - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.1.1	High	Zoning	FEMA/land owners	On-going	Managed by Staff on an on-going basis
I.1.2	Low	Building	Local	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff; any concerns are forwarded to VDOT
I.1.4	Low	Building	FEMA	Not Started	Lack of staff to implement strategy
I.1.5	High	ESC/VDOT	Local	On-going	Utilize MP Evacuation Plan and Coordinate with VDOT
I.1.6	Low	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	Managed by VDOT
I.1.8	High	Zoning	VDOT	On-going	Active program; Ordinance recently readopted
I.1.9	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	On-going	Managed by staff on an on-going basis
I.1.13	Moderate	ESC/Planning		On-going	Coordinate with USDA Staff when required
I.1.15	High	Building/Wetlands	Local	On-going	Managed by Staff on an on-going basis
I.1.18	High	ES/GIS	Local	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff
I.1.19	Moderate	BOS/Zoning/ES	Local	On-going	Coordinated by staff as required
I.2.1	Low	ESC/CAO	Local	Not Started	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	MP Emergency Management MOU
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	MP Emergency Management MOU
3.1.2	Low	ESC	n/a	On-going	This occurs as needed; Public information via social media and handout material
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	n/a	On-going	Managed by Staff on an as needed basis; Continue to coordinate with power company
3.1.4	High	ESC	n/a	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries; Public information via presentation, social media, and handout material
3.1.5	Low	ESC	n/a	On-going	This occurs as requested, <i>Public information via presentation, social media and handout material</i> . Additionally, the County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	High	ESC	n/a	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries; Public information via presentation, social media, and handout material
3.1.7	Low	ESC	Local	Not Started	Reactionary only; Public information social media and handout material
3.1.8	High	ESC	n/a	On-going	Managed by Staff during public education deliveries; Public information via presentation, social media, and handout material
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	Continue to update and file TIER II Reports.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table 116: Town of Urbanna - Locality Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
I.1.1	High	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	On-going	Greatly increased freeboard requirements in new floodplain ordinance beyond minimum requirement.
I.1.2	High	Building	Local	On-going	
I.1.3 (newly added strategy)	Moderate	Zoning/HRSD	Local	On-going	Replacing & relocating old sewage pumping stations with modern, more efficient systems and at better locations. Planting appropriate vegetation to shore up shoreline.
I.1.7 (newly added strategy)	Moderate	VDOT	VDOT/Local	On-going	Continue working with VDOT insisting they provide proper service for their roads. Work with property owners to have them take proper care of their drainage areas adjacent to the road.
I.1.9	Moderate	Building/Zoning	VDOT	Not Started	
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	On-going	Enforcement of all floodplain/zoning/building regulations in flood zones is actively pursued on an on-going basis.
I.1.15	High	Building/Wetlands	Local	On-going	Conducted jointly with Middlesex County
I.1.19	Moderate	Town/MPPDC	Local	On-going/In-progress	The Town and MPPDC integrates plans and policies when the opportunity arises.
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.1.2	Low	ESC	n/a	On-going	Educational materials periodically placed on web site to encourage maintenance.
3.1.3	Low	ESC/power co	n/a	On-going	Town encourages Dominion line maintenance at every opportunity.
3.1.4	Low	Town/MPPDC	Local/Regional	In-Progress	Direct citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program
3.1.6	Low	ESC	n/a	Delayed	Manpower constraints
3.1.7	Moderate	ESC	Local	In-progress	Materials are being developed for distribution
3.2.1	Moderate	Zoning/GIS	n/a	n/a	See Middlesex County
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table 117: Rappahannock Tribe - Specific Plan of Action

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comments
1.1.4	Low		FEMA Grants	Not Started	Will consider as needs are identified
1.3.1	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	In-progress	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • After funding secured, purchase Weather radios for Tribal Members. Subscribe to Alerting system for delivering information to members and area residents. Obtain generator for operations building. • Advanced warning systems (weather radios, reverse-911, Code Red type alerts) are being researched • Generator will be added to Operations building
2.2.1	Moderate	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	In-Progress	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Identify who has what resources in area as well as what capabilities we have. Obtain Mutual Aid Agreements covering the Rappahannock Tribal Service Area • The Rappahannock Tribe has plans on providing a 100-bed shelter
3.1.2	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Property Owner	Not Started	As problems areas are identified, property owners will be contacted and encouraged to perform required maintenance
3.1.4	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	As problems areas are identified, property owners will be contacted informed
3.1.6	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	Once we can locate and hire an Emergency Communications Coordinator, we will begin this and other public education programs
3.1.8	Low	Emergency Communications Coordinator	Grants	Not Started	Once we can locate and hire an Emergency Communications Coordinator, we will begin this and other public education programs

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

Table 118: Upper Mattaponi Tribe – Specific Plan of Action.

Strategy	Priority	Responsible Party	Funding Source	Status	Comment
I.1.1	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	As problems are identified by homeowners, reconstruction of properties will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.
I.1.3	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	As problems are identified, reconstruction of properties will be investigated to determine edibility for grant funding.
I.1.4	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	As problems are identified, conversion of properties will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.
I.1.8	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Conduct a bi-annual review of NFIP compliance
I.1.9	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Investigate the FEMA CRS Program and how it can be implemented at UMT
I.1.11	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Review plans for new builds to ensure they are compliant in relevant regulations
I.1.12	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Monitor plans for development in applicable areas
I.1.13	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Begin partnerships with applicable agencies
I.1.15	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Promote techniques when construction is occurring
I.1.18	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Add data when GIS maps are created
I.1.19	Low	All Staff	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Include mitigation strategies as plans and programs are being created • The Tribe is currently in the capacity building stage, and many plans and procedures are currently being developed.
I.3.1	Low	Emergency Management/Tribal Administrator	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • As problems are identified by homeowners, retrofitting of properties will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding. • Communication systems for advanced warning are being investigated • Plans to purchase additional generators for tribal buildings are being developed
2.2.1	Low	Emergency Management/Tribal Administrator Legal	Grants	Not Started	Partner with local counties to develop MOUs for tribal service areas
3.1.2	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	On-going	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on proper home maintenance • Post reminders on home maintenance during storms • Encourage homeowners to maintain standard of care of their properties
3.1.4	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on proper home maintenance • Post reminders on home maintenance during storms • Encourage homeowners to maintain standard of care on their properties
3.1.6	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on proper home maintenance • Post reminders on home maintenance during storms

SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

					• Encourage homeowners to maintain standard of care on their properties
3.I.7	Low	Emergency Management/Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on long-term effects of sea level rise
4.I.1	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Establish Hazard Mitigation Planning Committee to assign strategies and develop timeline for action steps • Research and apply for grants as able to assist in emergency management and hazard mitigation

Local Plan Coordination and Integration

During this update the AHMP Steering added strategy I.I.19 that focuses on integrating mitigation strategies into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments. Here are examples of how Middle Peninsula localities are working toward this goal:

Essex County has developed zoning, subdivision, and floodplain ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps and have acquired land for open space and public recreation uses that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

Gloucester County is currently developing a Continuity of Operations Plan and has developed zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard specific ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps and they have acquired land for open space and public recreation. The County has referenced the AHMP in the Comprehensive Plan, Floodplain Management Plan as well as the Open Space Management Plan. In conjunction with County plans, they have also adopted ordinances (zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard) as well as flood insurance rate maps and have acquired land for open space and public recreation uses that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

King and Queen County has developed zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard specific (ie. stormwater) ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps and they have acquired land for open space and public recreation (ie. conservation easements and Department of Forestry public forests) uses that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

King William County has included references to hazard mitigation in a variety of plans including the County Comprehensive Plan and the Local Emergency Operations Plan. Additionally, King William County adopted ordinances (zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard) as well as flood insurance rate maps that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

Mathews County adopted their Comprehensive Plan 2030 in January 2011 it has since been updated in 2017 and is currently being updated now that includes a chapter on hazard mitigation. Other plans that address hazards include the Capital Improvements Plan (Adopted in 2020), Local Emergency Operations Plan (Adopted December 2019), and the Transportation Plan. Additionally, Mathews County adopted ordinances (zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard) as well as flood insurance rate maps and acquired land for open space through FEMA HMGP grant funding that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

Middlesex County has developed zoning, subdivision, and floodplain ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps to assist in reducing hazard impacts.

The **Upper Mattaponi Tribe** is currently in a capacity building stage, and existing plans, studies, reports, and technical information is limited. The plan takes into considerations all existing plans; however, as more plans are officially developed, they will be able to be used for future iterations.

In conjunction with integrating hazards and mitigation into local policies and plans, Middle Peninsula localities are interested in public involvement and several localities have specifically identified additional public participation steps to explore over the next five years:

- King William County- The County has established an All-Hazards Emergency Planning Committee to ensure that the public is involved.
- Gloucester County- The public will be involved with natural hazard planning through the Local Emergency Planning Committee (LEPC) and the Floodplain Management Committee (FMC). Both groups are open to the public and speak to hazard identification and mitigation strategies. Copies of The Plan will be made available at both County Public Libraries. Additionally, Gloucester County offers a variety of public outreach opportunities for their citizens. As participants in the CRS program the County has developed a Program for Public Information (PPI) that includes ongoing education about flooding.
- Town of Tappahannock – The Town will utilize monthly Town Council meetings to engage the public on hazard and mitigation topics.
- Mathews County- County will, from time to time, include pertinent information and opportunities for input on our website www.mathewscountyva.gov.
- King and Queen County- Copies of the AHMP will be made available at the Public Library. Comments from the public will be encouraged with a submission procedure outlined. The plan will be discussed at open public Board of Supervisors meetings when up for review. References to the Plan will be on the County's future Emergency Services Web Page.

Section 10 - Plan Adoption

The participating Middle Peninsula Localities held a public informational session during one of their regularly scheduled local governing board/council meetings seeking adoption of the plan. The federally recognized Tribes also presented this plan to their Tribal Governments for adoption.

After these informational sessions, the 12 governing bodies adopted the AHMP update by resolution on the dates noted below:

Locality	Date of Adoption
Essex County	April 12, 2022
Town of Tappahannock	May 9, 2022
Gloucester County	April 19, 2022
King and Queen County	May 9, 2022
King William County	May 23, 2022
Town of West Point	April 25, 2022
Mathews	April 26, 2022
Middlesex County	May 3, 2022
Town of Urbanna	May 14, 2022
Tribe	Date of Adoption
Pamunkey Tribe	September 1, 2022
Rappahannock Tribe	July 11, 2022
Upper Mattaponi Tribe	June 29, 2022

Resolutions from localities and tribes adopting the AHMP update are included in Appendix N.

Section 11 - Plan Maintenance

The annual monitoring, evaluating, and updating of the AHMP shall be a collaborative effort between the MPPDC and participating localities and tribes.

The first annual evaluation of the AHMP will be completed on the 1-year anniversary date, or close to the anniversary date, of FEMA's approval of the plan. MPPDC staff will reach out to LPT members (Locality and Tribal representatives) who actively participated in the development of the AHMP with an explanation of needed information and mitigation strategy status updates for the annual maintenance of the plan. For consistency purposes, a list of questions will be posed to the localities and tribes to focus the annual update. Questions presented to the LPT will include, but will not be limited to:

- Report any major disasters or hazard events.
- Document any new risk information or hazard data gathered.
- Review mitigation strategies and update progress on mitigation actions and noting new actions or project that were recently identified, funded, or underway. A table of mitigation strategies will be provided.
- Address needs required to implement mitigation strategy such as training, data, or funding.
- Review opportunities for integrating data and actions from the AHMP into other plans and programs.
- Identify any challenges where technical assistance from the State or FEMA Region 3 would be helpful.

Copies of the plan sections will be sent to points of contacts and changes will be directly made to the document in "red or blue text", when requested. If substantial changes are needed or if the jurisdiction wants the MPPDC to gather and update the requested information, the MPPDC will partner with jurisdiction at a burden rate of pay.

Upon completion of plan maintenance requests, MPPDC staff will inform regional partners of the AHMP updates. Additionally, MPPDC staff will post updates to the AHMP on the MPPDC website (www.mppdc.com).

The 2026 AHMP Update

Due to the limited jurisdictional staff and funds, it can be anticipated that the 9 Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes will undertake the 2026 update as a regional planning project; however, it is important to mention that if funding becomes available, the Upper Mattaponi Tribe has expressed interest in developing a standalone hazard mitigation plan. It can also be anticipated that MPPDC participating localities will ask MPPDC staff to seek funding from FEMA for this joint project. With or without partial FEMA grant funding, the update will be undertaken and completed within the 5-year mandated federal requirement.

Section 12: Appendices	
Appendix A – Signed Memorandum of Understandings.....	331
Appendix B - List of Local Planning Team.....	433
Appendix C - Public Survey Responses.....	436
Appendix D - Invitations to Participate in the Plan.....	465
Appendix E- Press Releases and Facebook Statistics.....	468
Appendix F - Hazard Ranking for Each Locality and Tribe.....	472
Appendix G - Hazus Methodology	485
Appendix H - Nation Flood Insurance Program Survey	505
Appendix I - Dams in the Middle Peninsula Region.....	536
Appendix J - Tornado History in the Middle Peninsula Region (1950-2021).....	543
Appendix K - Wildfires within the Middle Peninsula 2015 – 2020 (VDOF, 2021).....	546
Appendix L - Gloucester County Stormwater Management Ordinance.....	550
Appendix M - MOU amongst Rappahannock Fire Association Participants.....	569
Appendix N - Adoption Resolutions from Localities and Tribes.....	575
Appendix O - Pamunkey Tribe Addendum.....	581

Appendix A –
Signed Memorandum of Understandings

Service Agreement between

**The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
Essex County, Virginia (the County or Town) for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 28 day of December, 2020.

BETWEEN:

Essex County, Virginia of 202 S. Church Lane, Tappahannock, VA 22560

(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149

(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:

- 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex		\$972					
Gloucester		\$972					
King and Queen		\$972					
King William		\$972					
Mathews		\$972					
Middlesex		\$972					
Urbanna		\$324					
Tappahannock		\$324					
West Point		\$324					
Total		\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)					

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localities	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.
 - b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.
 - c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. Michael Lombardo, County Administrator
Essex County, Virginia
202 S. Church Lane, P.O Box 1079
Tappahannock, VA 22560
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Essex County Board of Supervisors.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.

- The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

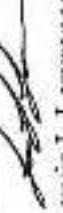
Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under hand and seal on this 28th day of December, 2020.

Essex County, Virginia (Client)

Per: Michael L. Lawrence (SEAL)
County Administrator

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: Lewis L. Lawrence (SEAL)
Executive Director

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

To be eligible for HMGIP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeline of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STEIN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator
CHRISTIE C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTHRUP
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services
ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9771 Farmer Court, Suite 200

North Cheverfield, Virginia 23236

Tel: 804-357-7800 FDD 804-372-2677 Fax: 804-372-2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
1725 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RS/CDH

Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
"Ready Virginia is a Resident Virginia."

U.S. Department of Homeland Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Suite 1000
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2020



FEMA

April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Fairfax Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3715

Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-003
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmitz, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,
APRIL D. CUMMINGS
April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regina Frasherique, Grants Division Director



NOV 19 2020

**Gloucester County
Administrator's Office**

Telephone 804-693-4042

6489 Main Street, Gloucester, Virginia 23061

Fax 804-693-6004

November 10, 2020

Mr. Lewis L. Lawrence
Executive Director
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
P. O. Box 286
Saluda VA 23149

Dear Lewie,

The Gloucester County Board of Supervisors authorized the execution of the service agreement for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Hazards Mitigation Plan Update at its November 4, 2020 meeting. Enclosed is a copy of the executed service agreement for your records. I am appointing the County staff members listed below to serve as Gloucester's representatives on the Middle Peninsula All Hazards Planning Team.

Brett Major
Emergency Management Coordinator
7478 Justice Drive
Gloucester VA 23061
804-693-2116
Email: bamajor@gloucesterva.info

Brent Payne
Director of Engineering Services
6515 Main Street
Gloucester VA 23061
804-693-1245
Email: bpayne@gloucesterva.info

Please let me know if you have any questions about these appointments.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "J. Brent Fedors". Below the signature, the text "County Administrator" is printed in a smaller, sans-serif font.

JBF:tc
Enclosure

cc: Brett Major, Emergency Management Coordinator
Brent Payne, Director of Engineering Services

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
Gloucester County for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 6TH day of November 2020.

BETWEEN:

Gloucester County, 6489 Main Street, Gloucester, VA 23061
(The “Client”)
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

- 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.
 - Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
Total	\$6, 804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.

b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.

c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator
Gloucester County
6489 Main Street
Gloucester, VA 23061
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Gloucester County Board of Supervisors.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

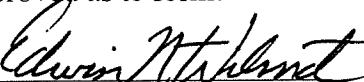
26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

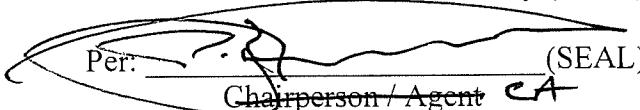
Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 11th Sixty fourth day of November, 2020.

Approved as to form:


Gloucester County Attorney

Gloucester County (Client)

Per: _____ (SEAL)
Chairperson / Agent CA

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)


Per: _____ Lewis L. Lawrence _____ (SEAL)
Executive Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e., Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeline of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTHCUTT
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.574.2417 FAX 804.271.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled 'Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update.' The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
'A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia'*

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2202



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farrar Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmerer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D
CUMMINGS

Digital Signature
VERIFIED
Date: 2020-04-30 17:51
2020

April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regeana Frederique, Grants Division Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
King and Queen County for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 30th of November, 2020.

BETWEEN:

King and Queen County, PO Box 177 King and Queen CH,
(The “Client”)
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Compensation

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
Total	\$6, 804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.

b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.

c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator
King and Queen County
PO Box 177
King and Queen CH, 23085
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Additional Clauses

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the King and Queen County Board of Supervisors.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Assignment

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 30th day of November, 2020.

King and Queen County
Per: 
(SEAL)
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: _____ Lewis L Lawrence _____ (SEAL)
Executive Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
"A Ready Virginia Is a Resilient Virginia."*

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2404



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farrar Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmieder, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D
CUMMINGS
April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

Digitally signed by APRIL D
CUMMINGS
Date 2020-04-30 2017:51
-0430

cc: Debbie Mcasmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regeane Frederique, Grants Division Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
King William County for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 16 day of November, 2020.

BETWEEN:

King William County, 180 Horse Landing Road #4, King William, Virginia 23086
(The “Client”)
AND
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
Total	\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.

b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.

c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator
King William County
180 Horse Landing Road #4
King William, VA 23086
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the King William County Board of Supervisors.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the King William County Board of Supervisors by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

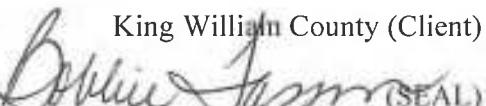
Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 16 day of November, 2020.

King William County (Client)
Per: 
(SEAL)
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)
Per: 
Lewis L. Lawrence (SEAL)
Executive Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Local Adoption

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vDEM.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
"A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia."*

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-4404



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farrar Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGMP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmierer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,
**APRIL D
CUMMINGS**

Digitally signed by APRIL D
CUMMINGS
Date: 2020-04-30 10:17:53
-04'00'

April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regane Frederique, Grants Division Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
Mathews County (the County) for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 17th day of
November, 2020.

BETWEEN:

Mathews County of 50 Brickbat Road, Mathews, Virginia 23109
(The “Client”)
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
Total	\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localities	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.

b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.

c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator
Mathews County
P.O. Box 839
Mathews, VA 23109
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Mathews County Board of Supervisors.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under hand and seal on this 17th day of November, 2020.

Mathews County (Client)

Per: Amy Dubois (SEAL)
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: Lewis L Lawrence (SEAL)
Executive Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Local Adoption

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY O. STERN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director - Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature of Curtis C. Brown.

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
"A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia."*

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-4404



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farrar Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmierer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D
CUMMINGS
April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

Digitally signed by APRIL D
CUMMINGS
Date: 2020-04-30 17:17:51
4409

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regane Frederique, Grants Division Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC)
and Middlesex County (the County or Town) for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 1st day of December 2020.

BETWEEN:

Middlesex County of 877 General Puller Highway, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Compensation

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
Total	\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localities	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable).
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.

b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.

c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator
Middlesex County
877 General Puller Highway
Saluda, Virginia 23149
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149
Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Additional Clauses

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Assignment

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

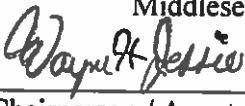
Severability

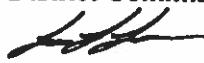
26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 1st day of December 2020.

Middlesex County (Client)
Per: 
(SEAL)
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: _____ Lewis L. Lawrence _____ (SEAL)
Executive Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
***Town of Tappahannock* (the County or Town) for the**
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 17th day of Dec., 2020.

BETWEEN:

Town of Tappahannock of 915 Church Lane, Tappahannock, Virginia 22560
(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Compensation

- For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
Total	\$6, 804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

- The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
- Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
- In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.
 - b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.
 - c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

a. Eric S. Pollitt – Town Manager
Town of Tappahannock
915 Church Lane
Tappahannock, Virginia 22560

b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Town of Tappahannock Town Council.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Assignment

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 17th day of December, 2020.

Town of Tappahannock (Client)


Per: Eric S. Pollett (SEAL)
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)


Per: Lewis L. Lawrence (SEAL)
Executive Director

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STEIN, PhD
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Civil Deputy State Coordinator/
Civil Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN HARRISON
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDREW K. WILSON
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

5711 Fairview Court, Suite 200
Richmond, Virginia 23298
TEL: 804.787.7400 FAX: 804.787.7417

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vde.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Inclusions:

CCBVRSC/djm

Serving You Through Effective Emergency Management and Homeland Security
"A Ready Virginia Is A Resilient Virginia."

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-4614



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farm Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4411-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmierer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D
CUMMINGS
April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

Digitally signed by APRIL D
Date: 2020.04.30 01:01:11
-04'00'

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regiane Frederique, Grants Division Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
The Town of West Point (the County or Town) for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 20th day of November, 2020.

BETWEEN:

Town of West Point of P.O. Box 152, West Point, VA 23181
(The “Client”)
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
Total	\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. Town Manager
Town of West Point
P.O. Box 152
West Point, VA 23181
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the West Point Town Council on November 19, 2020.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the West Point Town Council by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 20th day of November, 2020.

Per: _____ (SEAL)
Town Manager

Town of West Point (Client)

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: _____ (SEAL)
Lewis L Lawrence
Executive Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

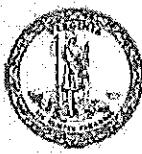
This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9711 Fairva Court, Suite 200
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003.

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
"A Ready Virginia Is a Resilient Virginia."*

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2404



FEMA

April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farrar Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGMP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4411-013
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmieder, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D
CUMMINGS

April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

Dated, 19 April 2020 by APRIL D
CUMMINGS
Date: 2020-04-30 10:17:03
S100

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regane Frederique, Grants Division Director

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and
Town of Urbanna for the
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT (the “Agreement”) dated this 17th day of December, 2020.

BETWEEN:

Town of Urbanna of 45 Cross Street Urbanna, Virginia 23175
(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149
(The “Contractor”)

BACKGROUND:

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

IN CONSIDERATION OF the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

Services Provided

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
 - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 ("DMA 2K"), which is a key component of the Federal government's commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation ("PDM") Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program ("HMGP"). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
 - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate "the jurisdiction's commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.".
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the "Term") will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

Compensation

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

- For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
Total	\$6, 804 (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

- The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
- Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
- In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

Reimbursement of Expenses

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Drug-Free Workplace

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. Town Administrator
Town of Urbanna
P.O. Box 179
Urbanna, Virginia 23175
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

Additional Clauses

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Town of Urbanna Town Council.

Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
 - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Assignment

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

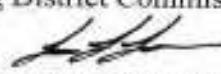
27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 10th day of December, 2020.

Town of Urbanna (Client)

Per:  (SEAL)
Holly Gailey
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per:  (SEAL)
Lewis L. Lawrence
Executive Director

Appendix A:

Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

Local Adoption

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

Timeframe of Grant

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTHON
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farm Court, Suite 200
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.3048

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Saluda Professional Center
125 Bowden Street
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature of Curtis C. Brown.

Curtis C. Brown
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.
"A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia."

Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland
Security
Region III
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor
615 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2624



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.
Governor's Authorized Representative
Virginia Department of Emergency Management
9711 Farrar Court
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-003
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmerer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,
**APRIL D
CUMMINGS**
April Cummings
Mitigation Division Director

Original copy by APB
CUMMINGS
Date: 2020-04-30 20171212
APB

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer
Regiane Frederique, Grants Division Director

Appendix B –
List of Local Planning Team

AHMP Planning Team

Locality Representatives

KING WILLIAM

Steve Hudgins
Deputy County Administrator
shudgins@kingwilliamcounty.us
804-769-4990

Sherry Graham
Director of Planning
Sgraham@kingwilliamcounty.us
804-769-4978

GLOUCESTER

Brent Payne
Engineering Services Director
bpayne@gloucesterva.info
804-693-5480

Brett Major
Emergency Services Coordinator
bamajor@gloucesterva.info
(804) 693-1390

Jane Wenner
Assistant Emergency Management Coordinator
jwenner@gloucesterva.info
804 824 2711 Direct Line
804 693 1390 Office

KING & QUEEN

Donna Sprouse
Community Planner
dsprouse@kingandqueenco.net

Greg Hunter
Emergency Manager
ghunter@kingandqueenco.net

MATHEWS

Willie Love
Emergency Services Director
wlove@MathewsCountyVa.gov

James Knighton
Planner and Wetland Coordinator
jknighton@MathewsCountyVa.gov

MIDDLESEX

Dave Kretz
Director of Community Planning
d.kretz@co.middlesex.va.us

David Layman
Emergency Services Coordinator
d.layman@co.middlesex.va.us

ESSEX

Jimmy Brann
Chief of Emergency Service
jbrann@essex-virginia.org
804-443-4059

TOWN OF WEST POINT

Holly McGowan
Director of Community Development
hmcgowan@west-point.va.us
(804) 843-3563

John Edwards
Town Manager
jedwards@west-point.va.us
804-843-4364

TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK

Eric Pollitt
Town Manager
epollitt@tappahannock-va.gov

Frank Sanders
Zoning Administrator
fsanders@tapptown.com

TOWN OF URBANNA

Garth Wheeler
Town Administrator
g.wheeler@urbannava.gov
804-758-2613

Other Planning Team Members

Department of Conservation and Recreation

Angela Davis
Floodplain Program Planner
804-371-6135 office
804-278-7043 cell
Angela.Davis@dcr.virginia.gov

Pat Morris
Tribe's grant writer and strategic planning
assistant
pmorris@rappahannocktribe.org

VDOT – Saluda Residency

Joyce McGowan
Saluda Engineer
joyce.mcgowan@vdot.virginia.gov

Steven L. Nelson,
Director Emergency Management
Rappahannock Tribe
Direct: 804-533-5588
snelson@rappahannocktribe.org

VDH Three Rivers

Matt Carpentier
Emergency Planner
matthew.carpentier@vdh.virginia.gov

Upper Mattaponi (King William Count – 32 acres)

Chief: W. Frank Adams
wfrankadams@verizon.net

National Weather Service (Wakefield):

Eric Seymour
Warning Coordination Meteorologist
Eric.seymour@noaa.gov

VDEM Staff

Harrison Bresee
Chief Regional Coordinator – Region 5
Harrison.bresee@vdem.virginia.gov

Amanda Weaver
All Hazards Planner- Region 1
amanda.weaver@vdem.virginia.gov

Alexander Krupp
Hazard Mitigation Grants Administrator
alexander.krupp@vdem.virginia.gov

Other

Ann C. Phillips
Rear Admiral, US Navy
Special Assistant to the Governor for Coastal
Adaptation and Protection
Ann.phillips@governor.virginia.gov

Jackie Rickards
Senior Planning Project Manager
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
jrickards@mppdc.com

Pamunkey Tribe (Banks of Pamunkey River – 1200 acres)

Chief Robert Gray
Robert.Gray@pamunkey.org

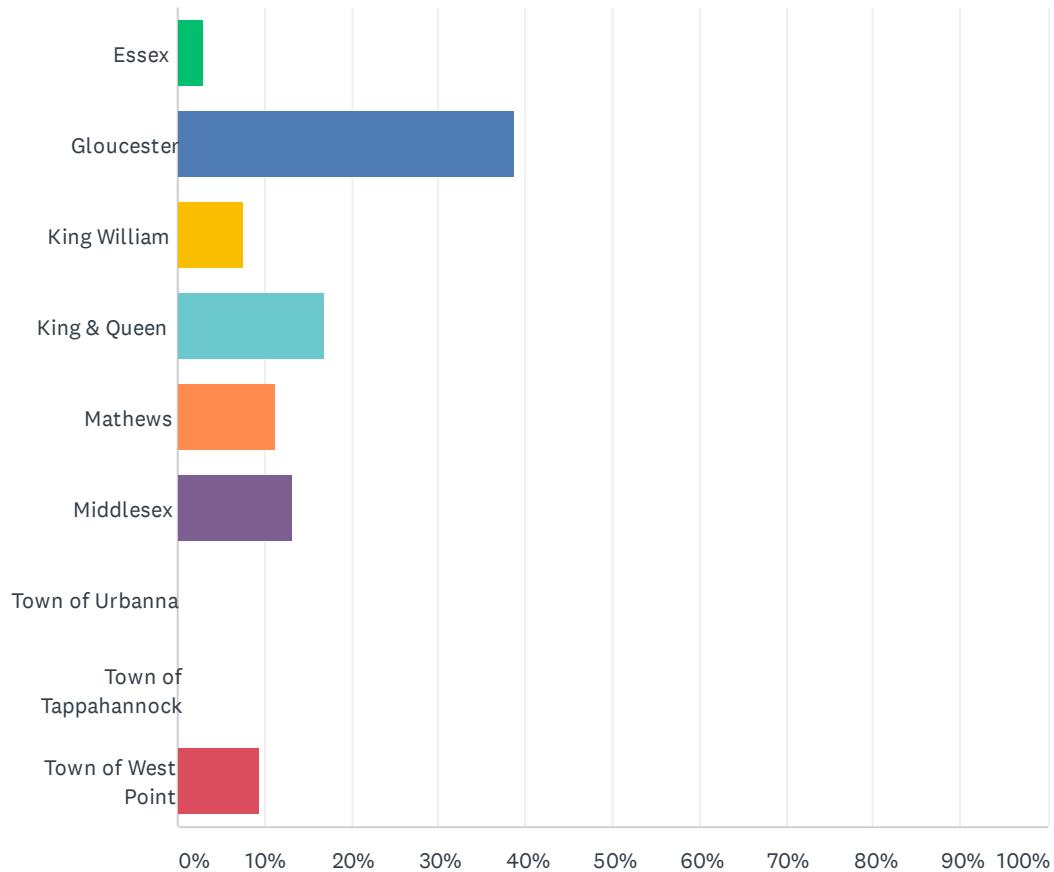
Rappahannock Tribe (King & Queen County – 132 acres)

Chief G. Anne Richardson
arichardson@rappahannocktribe.org

Appendix C - Public Survey Responses

Q1 From which Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) area participating locality are you responding?

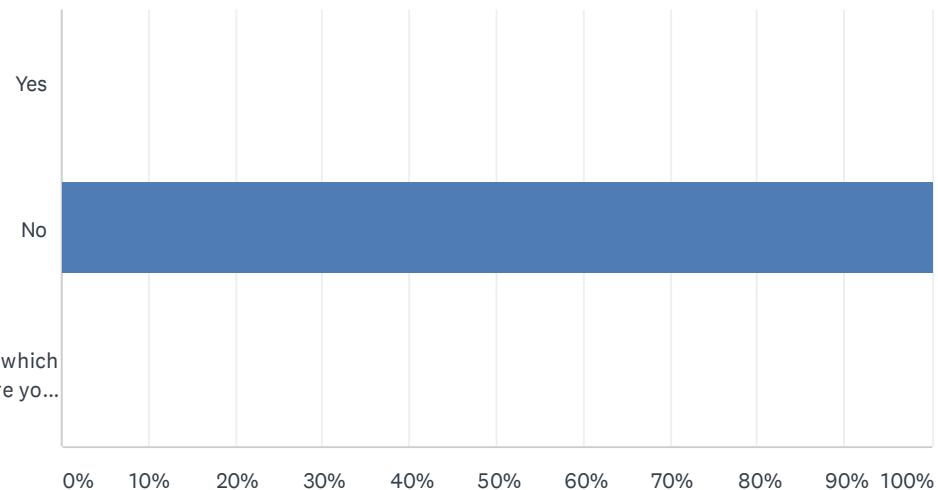
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Essex	2.83%	3
Gloucester	38.68%	41
King William	7.55%	8
King & Queen	16.98%	18
Mathews	11.32%	12
Middlesex	13.21%	14
Town of Urbanna	0.00%	0
Town of Tappahannock	0.00%	0
Town of West Point	9.43%	10
TOTAL		106

Q2 Are you affiliated with a federally recognized tribe within the Middle Peninsula?

Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



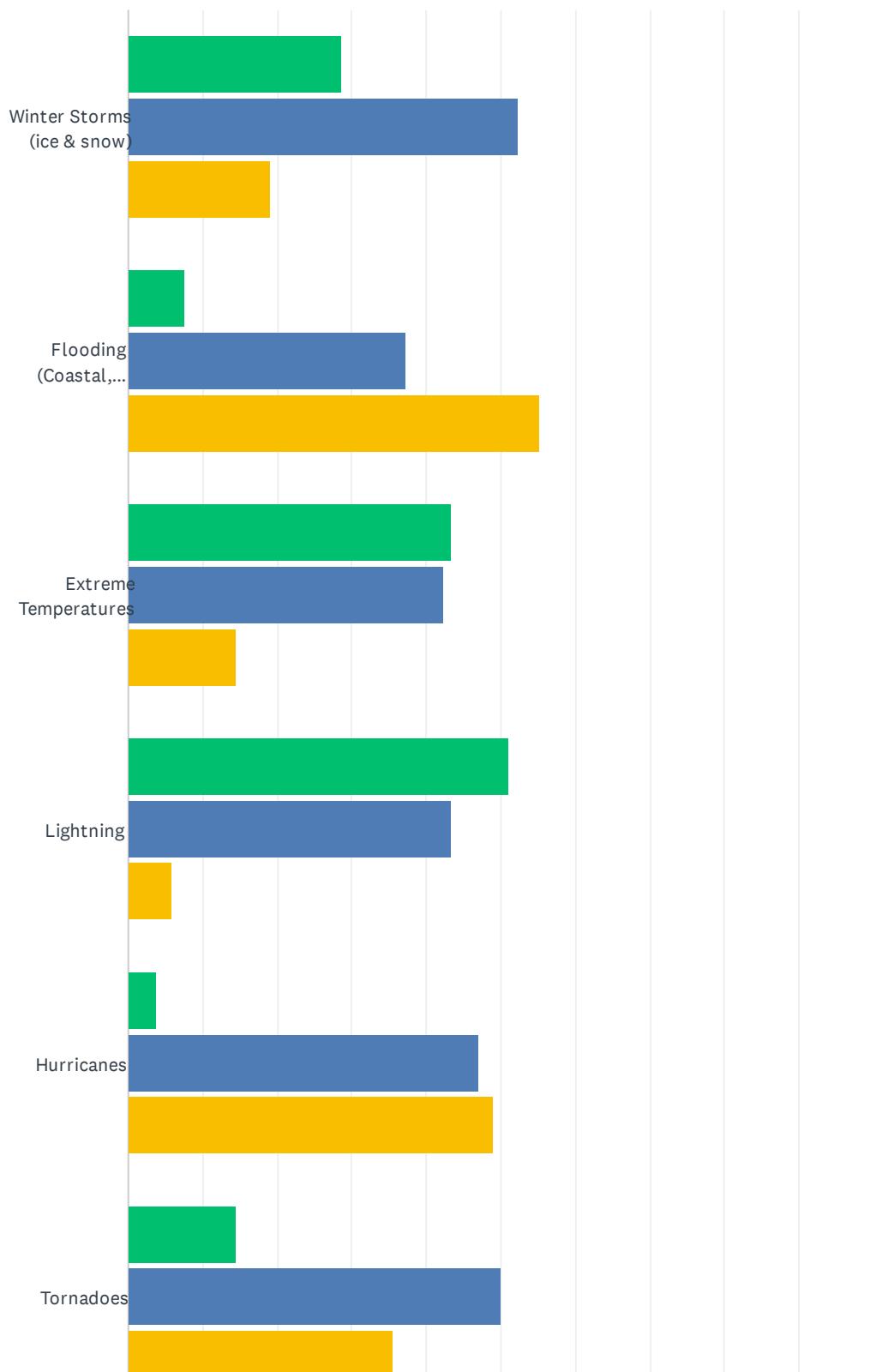
ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Yes	0.00%	0
No	100.00%	106
If yes, which Tribe are you affiliated with (Upper Mattaponi Tribe, Rappahannock Tribe, or Pamunkey Tribe):	0.00%	0
TOTAL		106

Q3 Please provide the zip code of your home address.

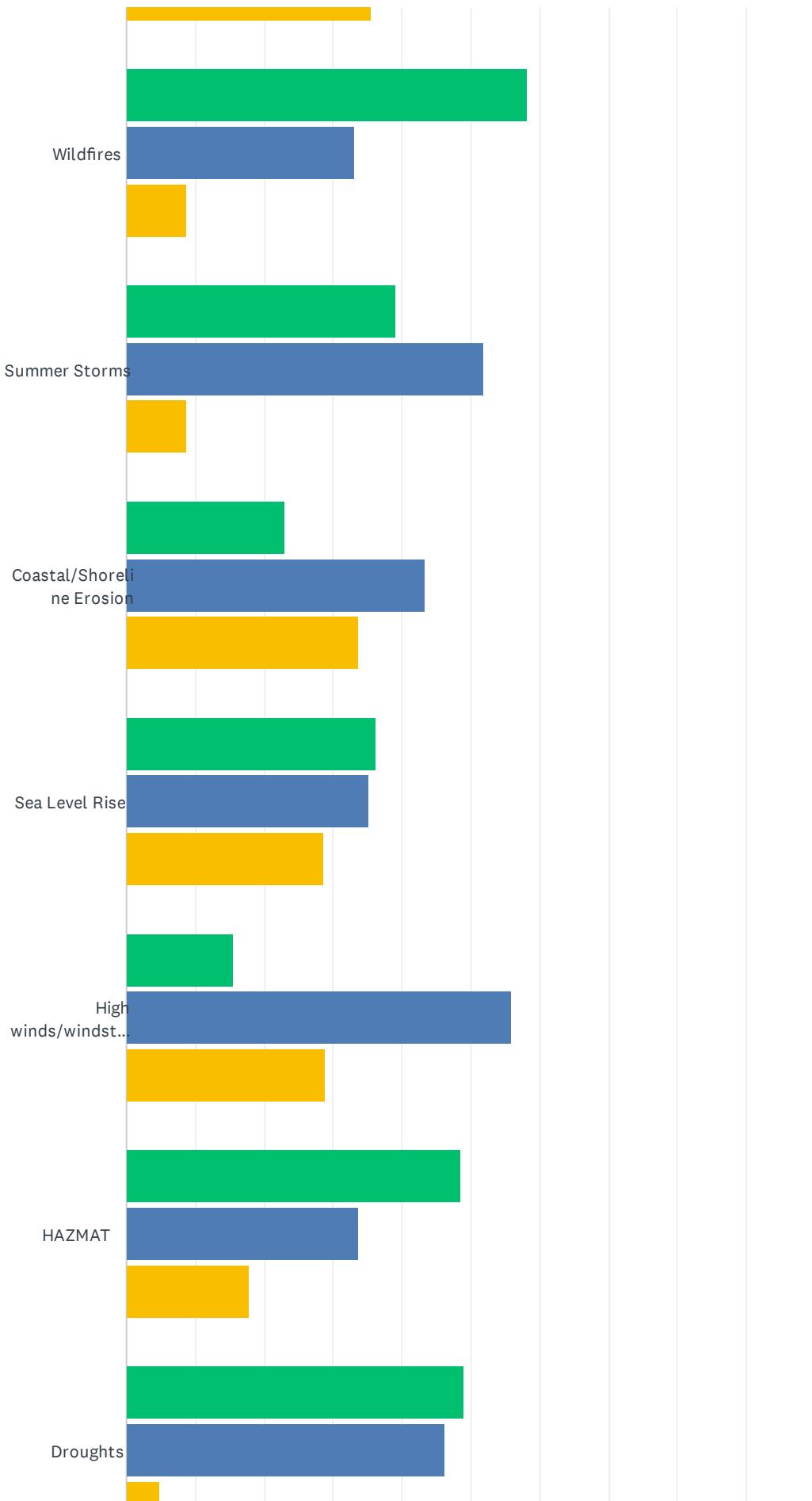
Answered: 105 Skipped: 1

Q4 Below is the list of hazards proposed to be assessed in the 2021 AHMP update. How concerned are you about the following hazards affecting your community over the next 20 years?

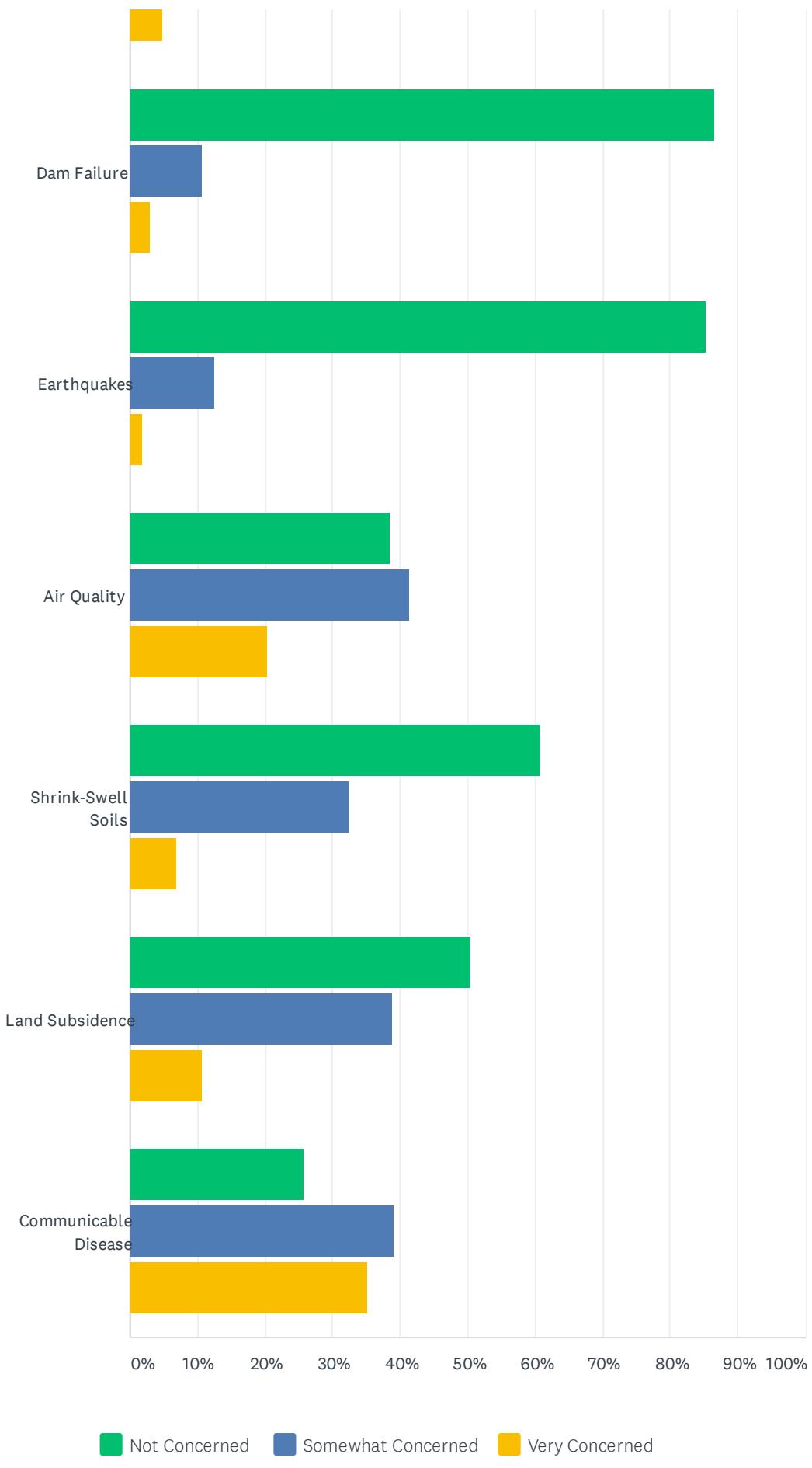
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



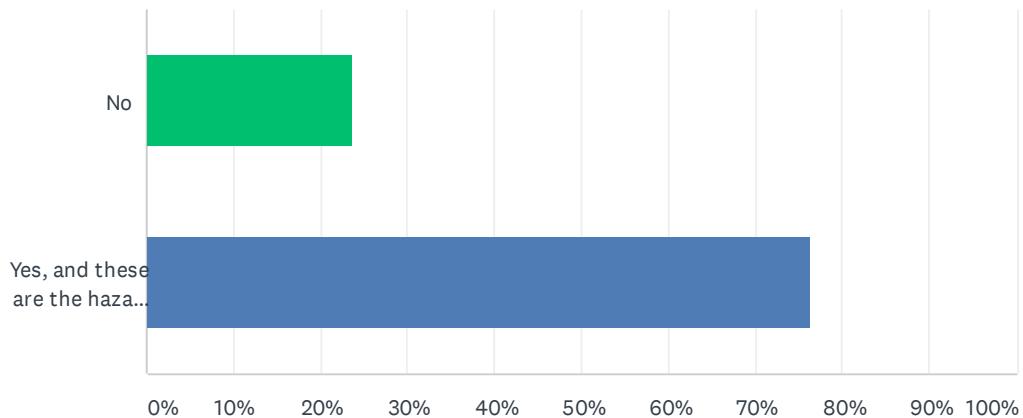
■ Not Concerned ■ Somewhat Concerned ■ Very Concerned

All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

	NOT CONCERNED	SOMEWHAT CONCERNED	VERY CONCERNED	TOTAL
Winter Storms (ice & snow)	28.57% 30	52.38% 55	19.05% 20	105
Flooding (Coastal, riverine, ditch, & stormwater)	7.62% 8	37.14% 39	55.24% 58	105
Extreme Temperatures	43.27% 45	42.31% 44	14.42% 15	104
Lightning	50.96% 53	43.27% 45	5.77% 6	104
Hurricanes	3.85% 4	47.12% 49	49.04% 51	104
Tornadoes	14.42% 15	50.00% 52	35.58% 37	104
Wildfires	58.25% 60	33.01% 34	8.74% 9	103
Summer Storms	39.22% 40	51.96% 53	8.82% 9	102
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	23.08% 24	43.27% 45	33.65% 35	104
Sea Level Rise	36.19% 38	35.24% 37	28.57% 30	105
High winds/windstorms	15.38% 16	55.77% 58	28.85% 30	104
HAZMAT	48.51% 49	33.66% 34	17.82% 18	101
Droughts	49.04% 51	46.15% 48	4.81% 5	104
Dam Failure	86.54% 90	10.58% 11	2.88% 3	104
Earthquakes	85.44% 88	12.62% 13	1.94% 2	103
Air Quality	38.46% 40	41.35% 43	20.19% 21	104
Shrink-Swell Soils	60.78% 62	32.35% 33	6.86% 7	102
Land Subsidence	50.49% 52	38.83% 40	10.68% 11	103
Communicable Disease	25.71% 27	39.05% 41	35.24% 37	105

Q5 While living in the Middle Peninsula Region, have you ever experienced, or been impacted by a hazard (see the list of hazards in question 4)?

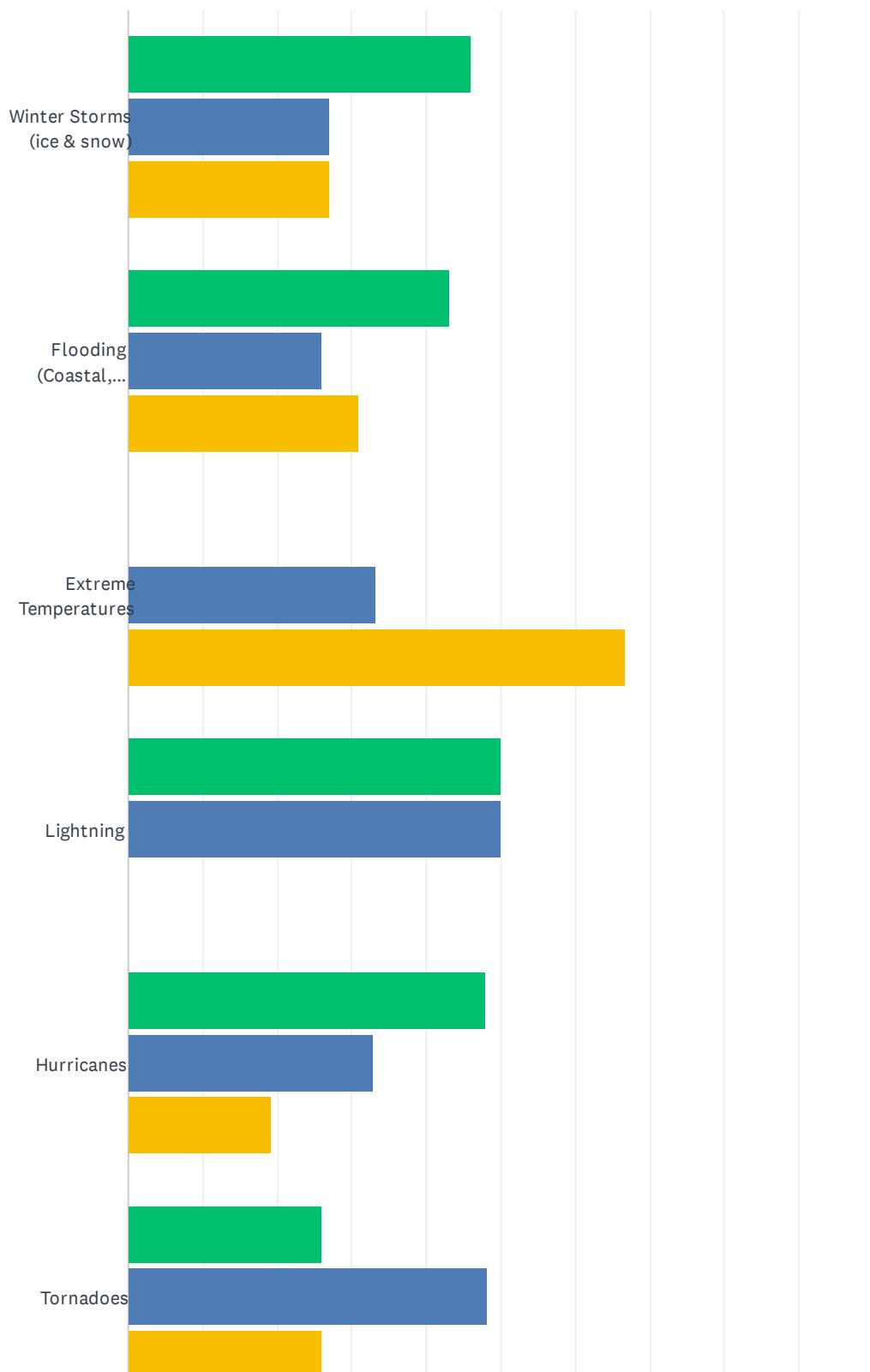
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



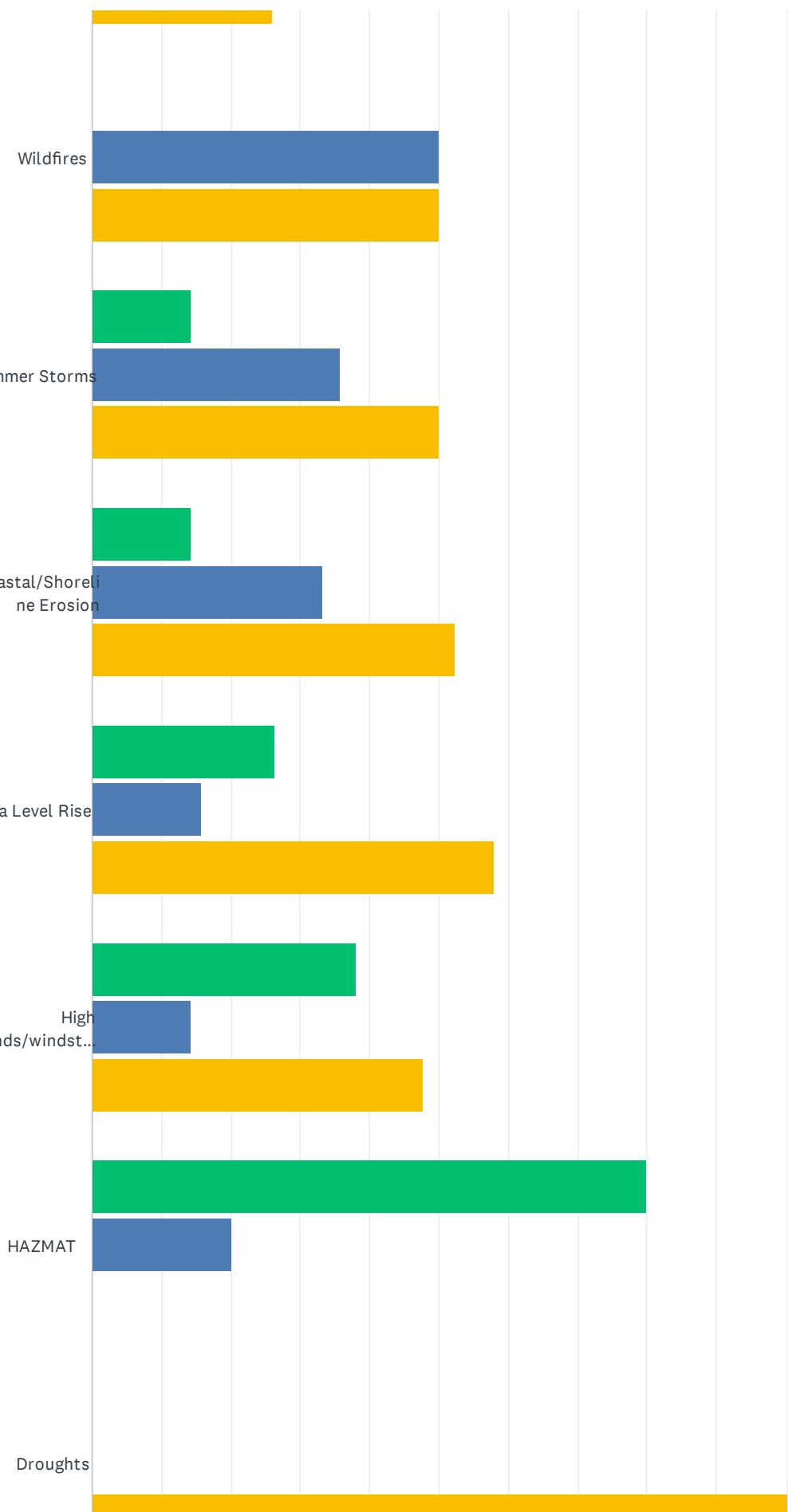
ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
No	23.58%	25
Yes, and these are the hazards I have been impacted by:	76.42%	81
TOTAL		106

Q6 Please select the top three (3) hazards you think are the highest threat to your home or community? Of the top 3 hazards please rank from the highest threat (1) to the lowest (3).

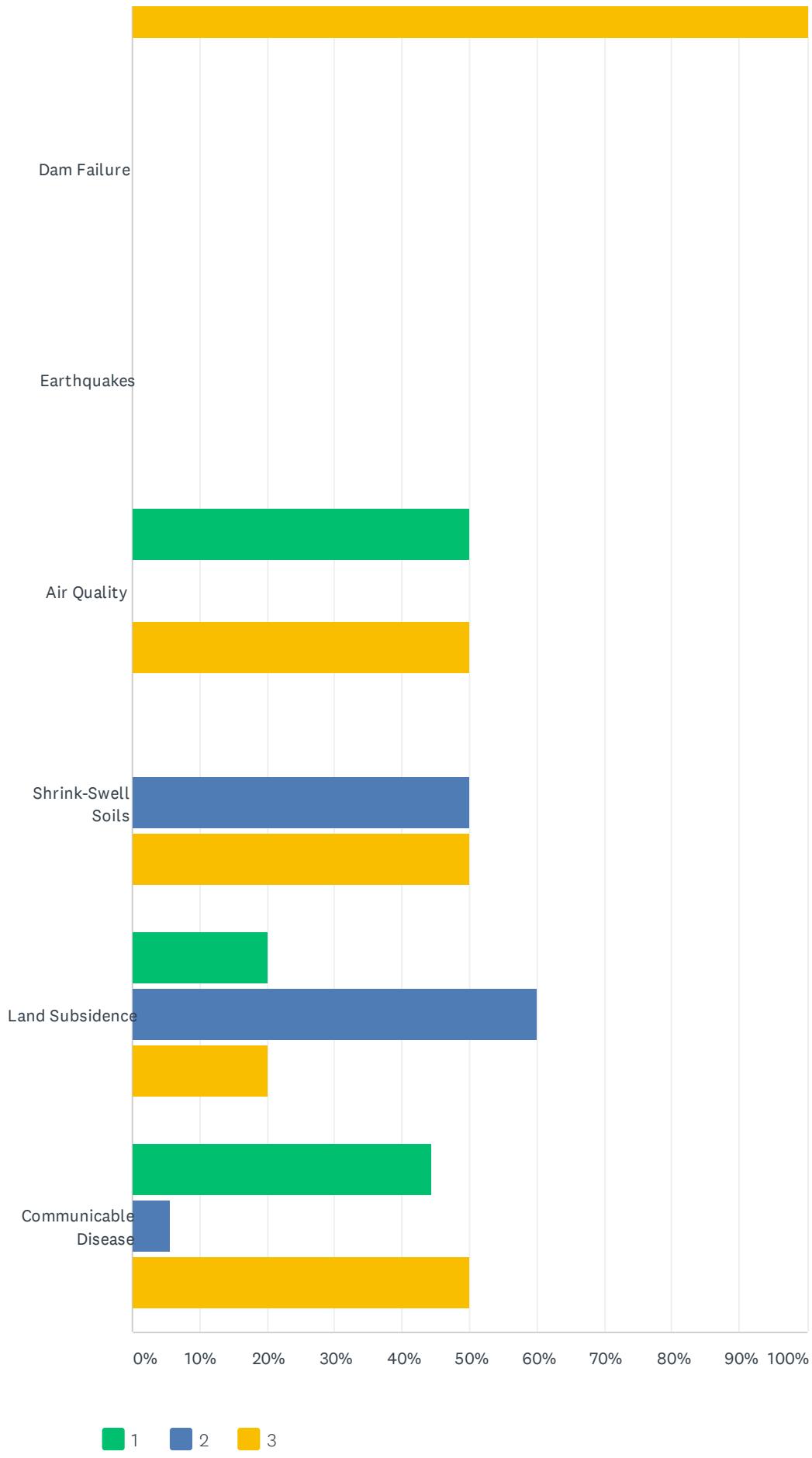
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



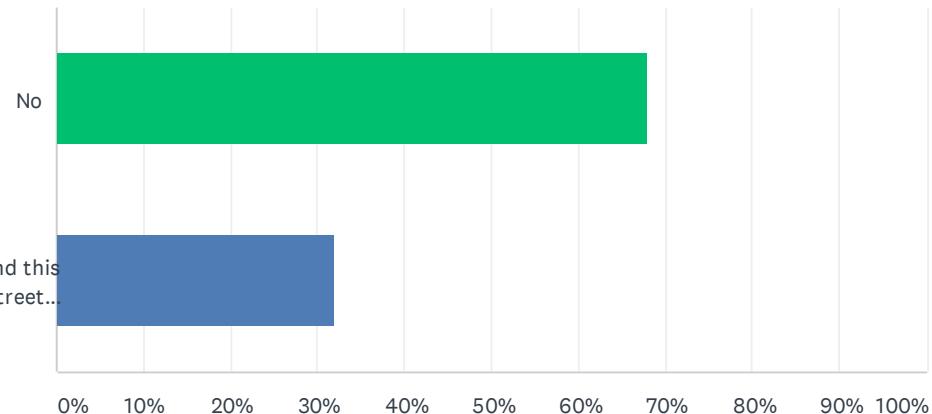
■ 1 ■ 2 ■ 3

All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

	1	2	3	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Winter Storms (ice & snow)	45.95% 17	27.03% 10	27.03% 10	37	1.81
Flooding (Coastal, riverine, ditch, & stormwater)	43.10% 25	25.86% 15	31.03% 18	58	1.88
Extreme Temperatures	0.00% 0	33.33% 2	66.67% 4	6	2.67
Lightning	50.00% 1	50.00% 1	0.00% 0	2	1.50
Hurricanes	47.95% 35	32.88% 24	19.18% 14	73	1.71
Tornadoes	25.93% 7	48.15% 13	25.93% 7	27	2.00
Wildfires	0.00% 0	50.00% 2	50.00% 2	4	2.50
Summer Storms	14.29% 2	35.71% 5	50.00% 7	14	2.36
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	14.29% 3	33.33% 7	52.38% 11	21	2.38
Sea Level Rise	26.32% 5	15.79% 3	57.89% 11	19	2.32
High winds/windstorms	38.10% 8	14.29% 3	47.62% 10	21	2.10
HAZMAT	80.00% 4	20.00% 1	0.00% 0	5	1.20
Droughts	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	100.00% 2	2	3.00
Dam Failure	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0	0.00
Earthquakes	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0	0.00
Air Quality	50.00% 2	0.00% 0	50.00% 2	4	2.00
Shrink-Swell Soils	0.00% 0	50.00% 1	50.00% 1	2	2.50
Land Subsidence	20.00% 1	60.00% 3	20.00% 1	5	2.00
Communicable Disease	44.44% 8	5.56% 1	50.00% 9	18	2.06

Q7 Does your street flood during rain events?

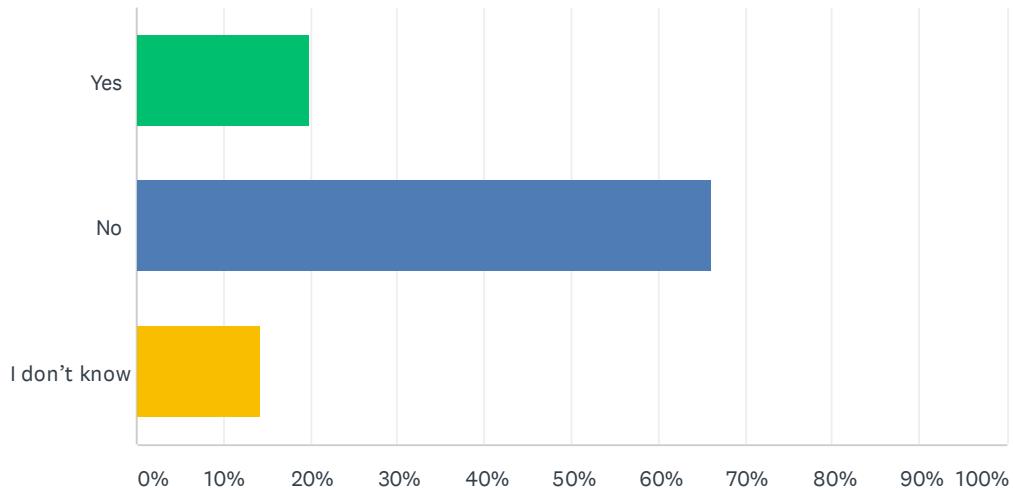
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
No	67.92%	72
Yes, and this is my street and county/town name:	32.08%	34
TOTAL		106

Q8 Is your home located in a floodplain?

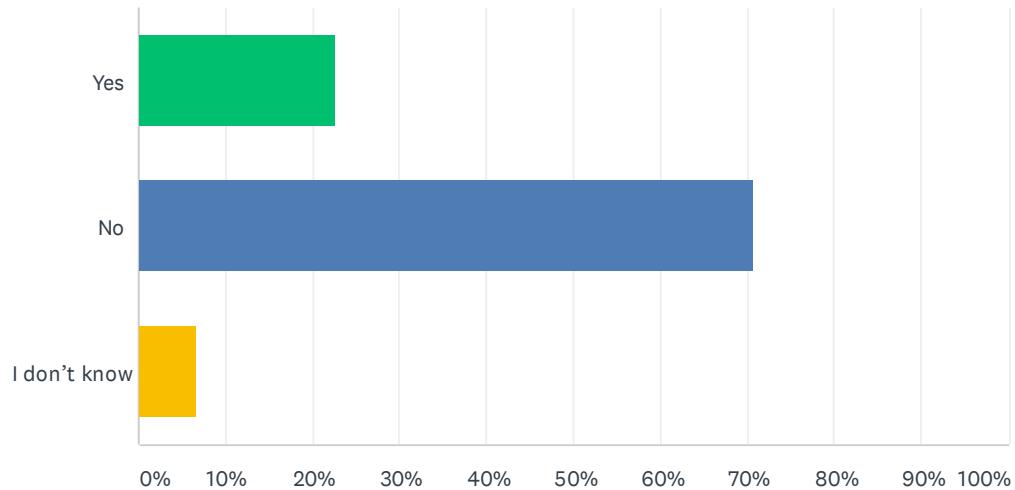
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Yes	19.81%	21
No	66.04%	70
I don't know	14.15%	15
TOTAL		106

Q9 Do you currently have flood insurance?

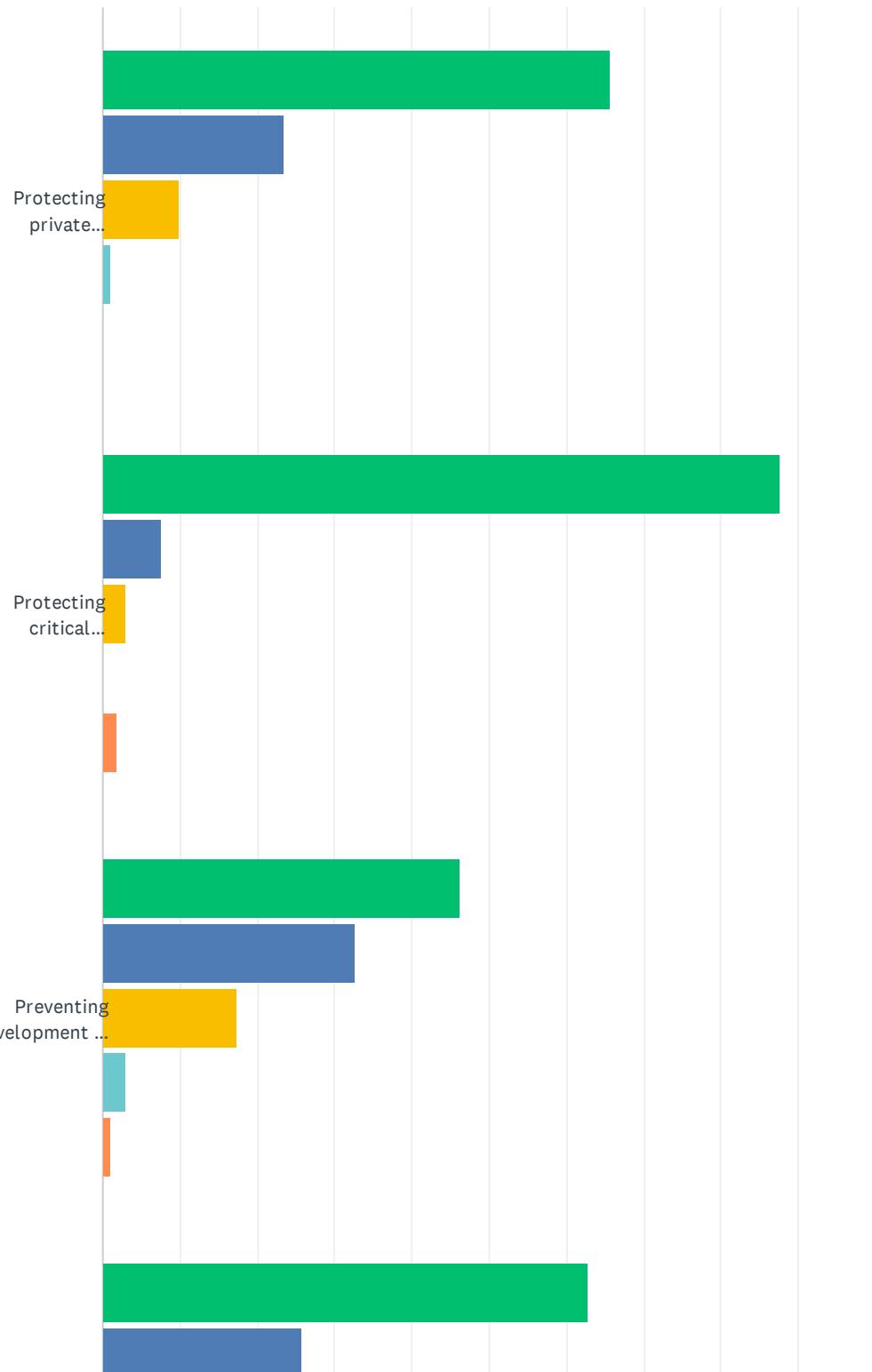
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



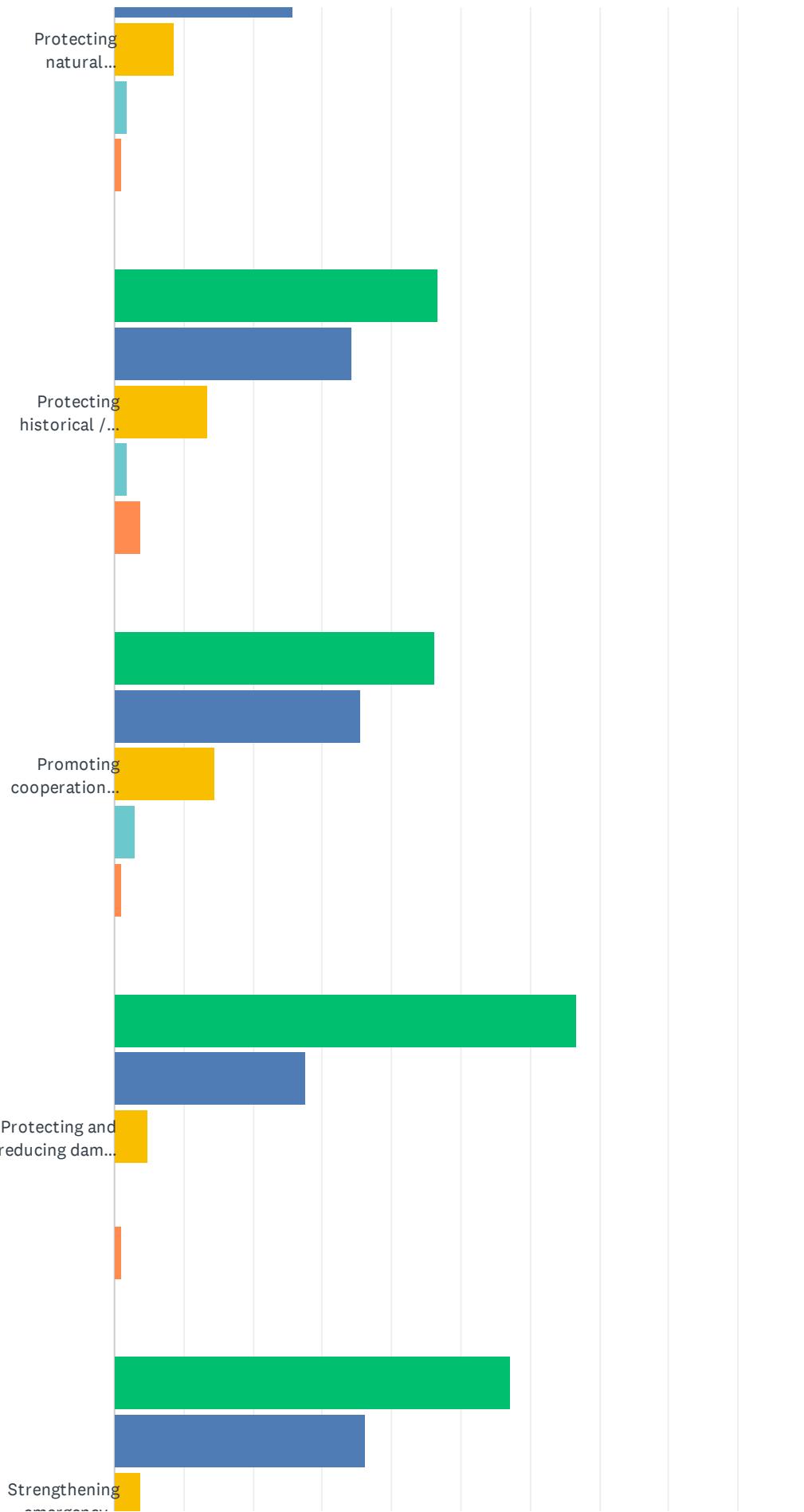
ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Yes	22.64%	24
No	70.75%	75
I don't know	6.60%	7
TOTAL		106

Q10 Hazards and disasters can have a significant impact on a community but planning for these events can help lessen the impact. The following statements will help us determine community priorities in planning for these hazards. Please tell us how important each one is to you.

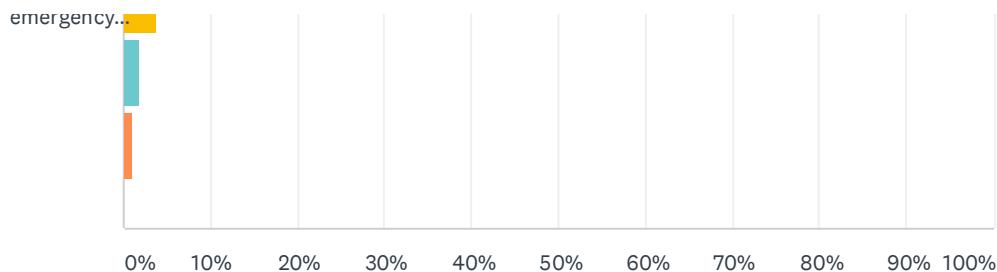
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

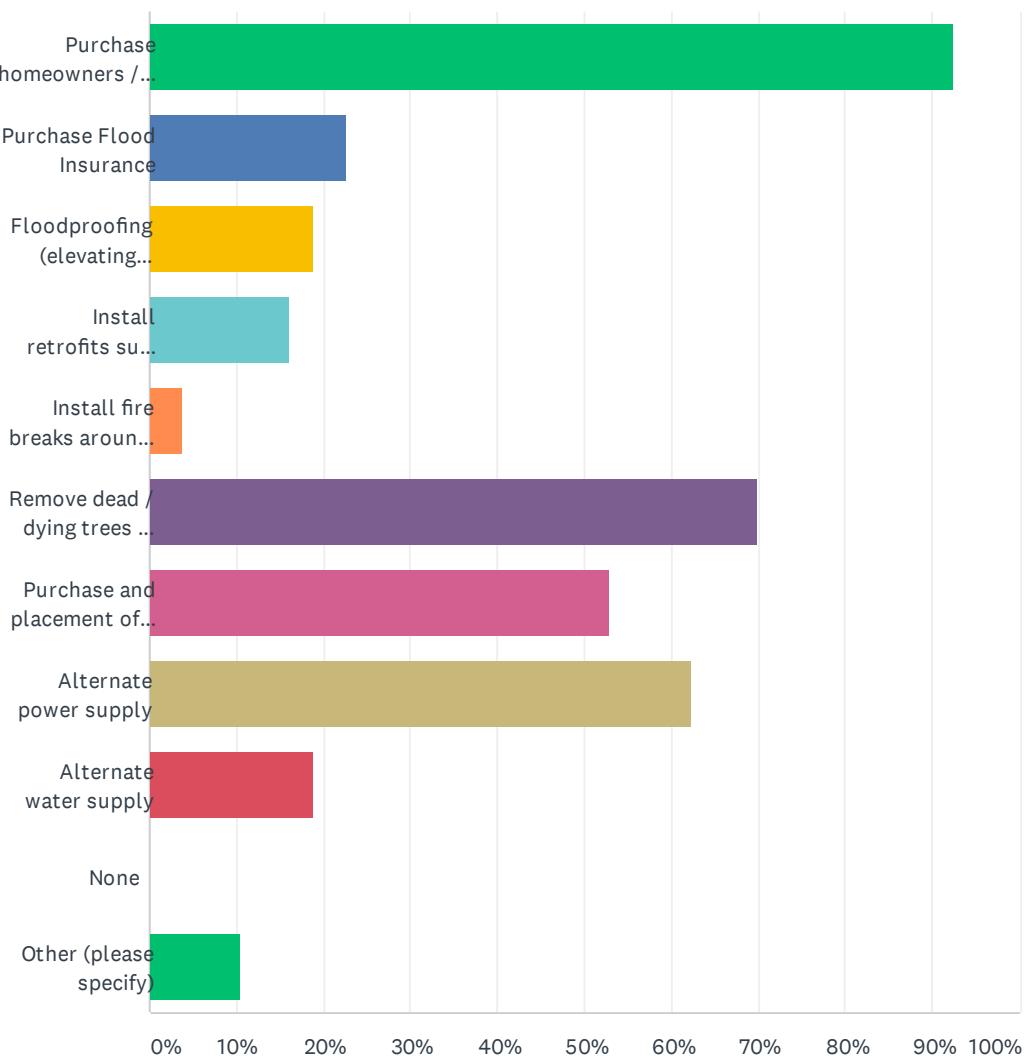


█ Very Important █ Somewhat Important █ Neutral █ Not Very Important
█ Not Important

	VERY IMPORTANT	SOMEWHAT IMPORTANT	NEUTRAL	NOT VERY IMPORTANT	NOT IMPORTANT	TOTAL
Protecting private property	65.69% 67	23.53% 24	9.80% 10	0.98% 1	0.00% 0	102
Protecting critical facilities (hospitals, transportation networks, fire stations)	87.62% 92	7.62% 8	2.86% 3	0.00% 0	1.90% 2	105
Preventing development in hazard areas	46.15% 48	32.69% 34	17.31% 18	2.88% 3	0.96% 1	104
Protecting natural environment	62.86% 66	25.71% 27	8.57% 9	1.90% 2	0.95% 1	105
Protecting historical / cultural landmarks	46.67% 49	34.29% 36	13.33% 14	1.90% 2	3.81% 4	105
Promoting cooperation among public agencies, citizens, non-profit organizations and businesses	46.15% 48	35.58% 37	14.42% 15	2.88% 3	0.96% 1	104
Protecting and reducing damage to utilities	66.67% 70	27.62% 29	4.76% 5	0.00% 0	0.95% 1	105
Strengthening emergency services (police, fire, ambulance)	57.14% 60	36.19% 38	3.81% 4	1.90% 2	0.95% 1	105

Q11 What actions have you taken to reduce risk for your house / apartment / property for potential hazards/disasters? (Please check all that apply)

Answered: 106 Skipped: 0

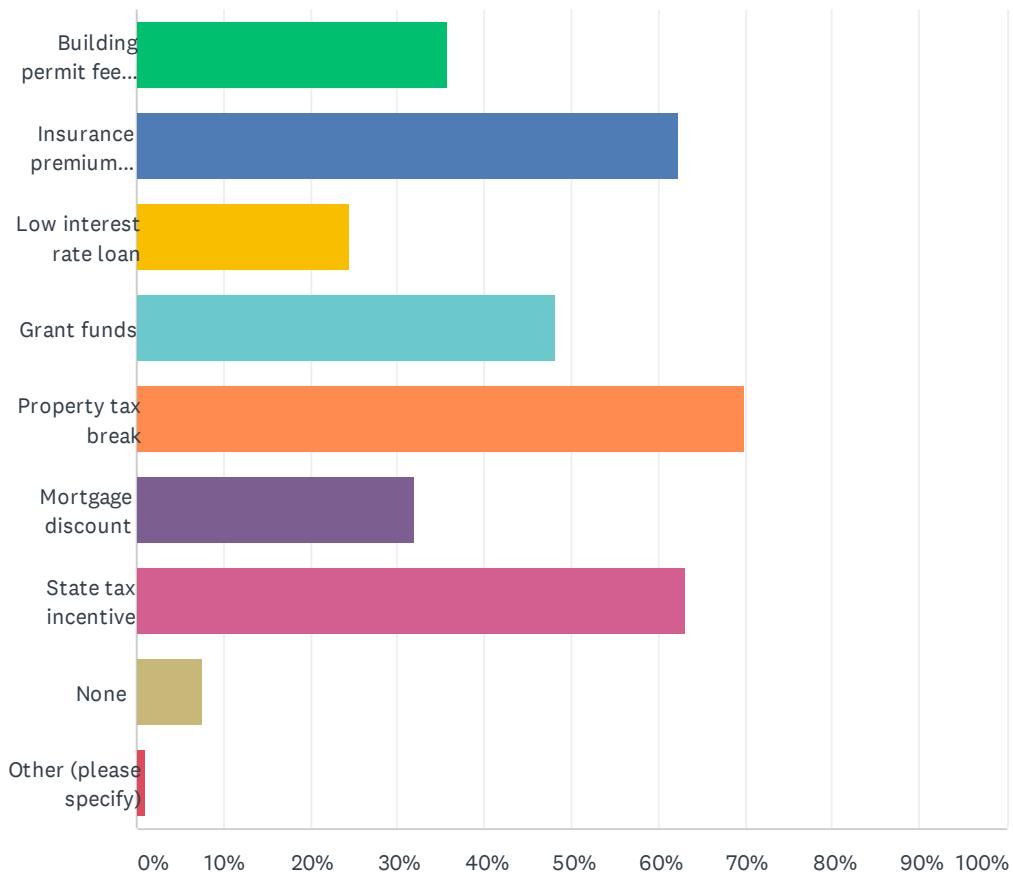


All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Purchase homeowners / renters insurance police	92.45%	98
Purchase Flood Insurance	22.64%	24
Floodproofing (elevating furnace, water heaters, electric panels)	18.87%	20
Install retrofits such as high impact windows or doors to withstand high winds; fire resistant siding, roofing or window screens; stormshelters, etc.	16.04%	17
Install fire breaks around home	3.77%	4
Remove dead / dying trees or vegetation	69.81%	74
Purchase and placement of easily accessible fire extinguishers	52.83%	56
Alternate power supply	62.26%	66
Alternate water supply	18.87%	20
None	0.00%	0
Other (please specify)	10.38%	11
Total Respondents: 106		

Q12 Which of the following incentives might encourage you to take actions to reduce risk to your home/apartment/property from hazards? (Please check all that apply)

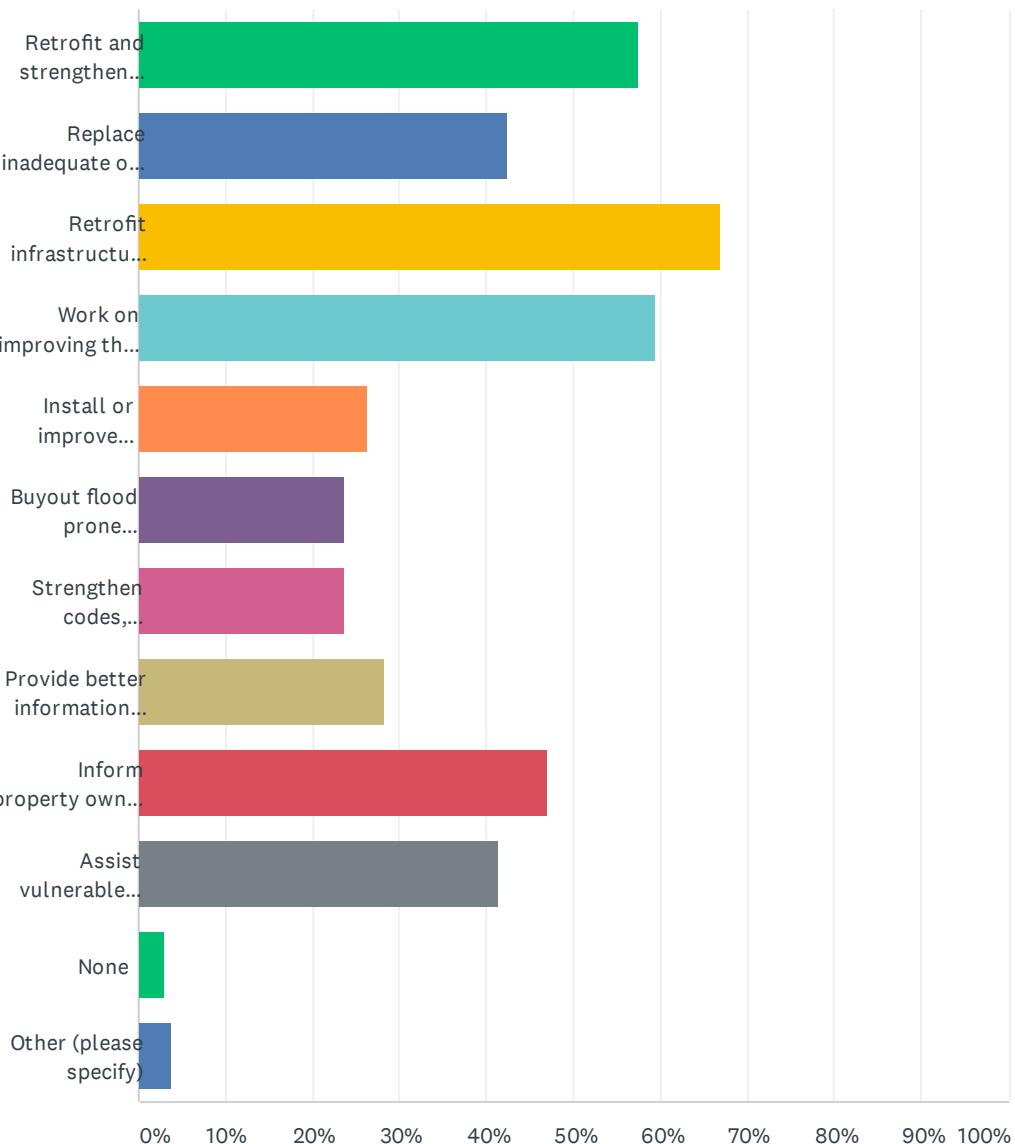
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES
Building permit fee waiver	35.85% 38
Insurance premium discount	62.26% 66
Low interest rate loan	24.53% 26
Grant funds	48.11% 51
Property tax break	69.81% 74
Mortgage discount	32.08% 34
State tax incentive	63.21% 67
None	7.55% 8
Other (please specify)	0.94% 1
Total Respondents: 106	

Q13 Which of the following mitigation project types do you believe local government agencies should focus on to reduce disruptions of services and to strengthen the community (please check all that apply):

Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



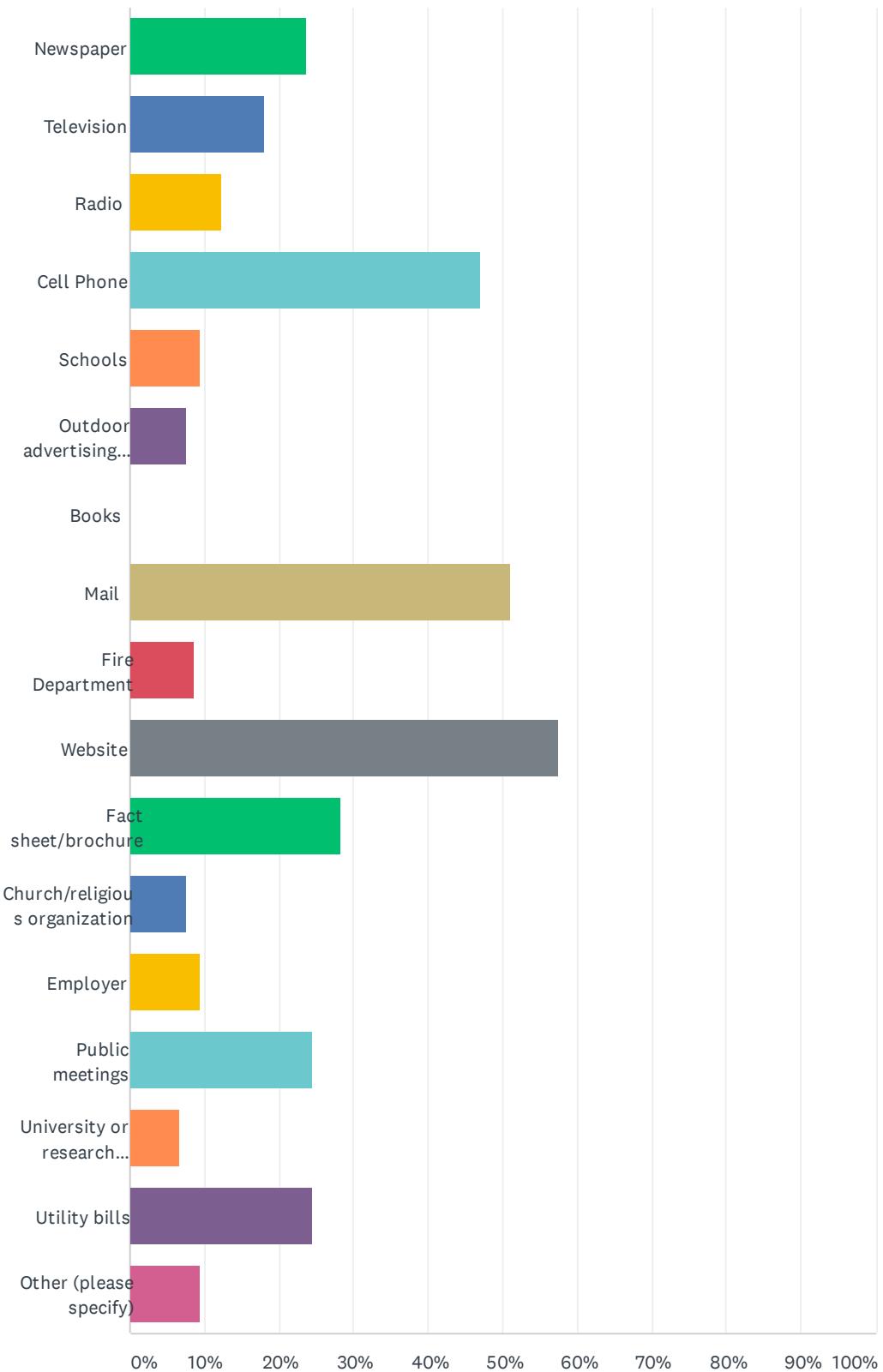
All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Retrofit and strengthen essential facilities such as police, fire, emergency medical services, hospitals, schools, etc.	57.55%	61
Replace inadequate or vulnerable bridges and causeways.	42.45%	45
Retrofit infrastructure, such as elevating roadways and improving drainage systems.	66.98%	71
Work on improving the damage resistance of utilities (electricity, communications, water / wastewater facilities, etc.).	59.43%	63
Install or improve protective structures, such as floodwalls or living shorelines.	26.42%	28
Buyout flood prone properties and maintain as open-space.	23.58%	25
Strengthen codes, ordinances, and plans to require higher hazard risk management standards.	23.58%	25
Provide better information about hazard risk and high-hazard areas.	28.30%	30
Inform property owners of ways they can mitigate damage to their properties.	47.17%	50
Assist vulnerable property owners with securing funding to mitigate impacts to their property(s).	41.51%	44
None	2.83%	3
Other (please specify)	3.77%	4
Total Respondents: 106		

**Q14 What is the most effective way for you to receive information about how to make your household and home safer from natural disasters?
(Please check all that apply)**

Answered: 106 Skipped: 0

All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES
Newspaper	23.58% 25
Television	17.92% 19
Radio	12.26% 13
Cell Phone	47.17% 50
Schools	9.43% 10
Outdoor advertising (billboards, etc.)	7.55% 8
Books	0.00% 0
Mail	50.94% 54
Fire Department	8.49% 9
Website	57.55% 61
Fact sheet/brochure	28.30% 30
Church/religious organization	7.55% 8
Employer	9.43% 10
Public meetings	24.53% 26
University or research institution	6.60% 7
Utility bills	24.53% 26
Other (please specify)	9.43% 10
Total Respondents: 106	

Q15 Please provide additional, hazard and mitigation related comments below:

Answered: 42 Skipped: 64

Q16 The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission regularly sends out information to the community on various programs (i.e. Fight the Flood Program, Bay Direct, and MidPenRideShare). Please enter your email address here if you would like to be included in those announcements.

Answered: 37 Skipped: 69

Appendix D - Invitations to Participate in the Plan

Jackie Rickards

From: Jackie Rickards
Sent: Monday, October 18, 2021 9:52 AM
To: Donna Sprouse; Greg Hunter (ghunter@kingandqueenco.net); David Kretz; David Layman; Eric Pollitt; Frank Sanders; James Knighton; Willie Love; Brent Payne; jwenner@gloucesterva.info; Sherry Graham; 'Steve Hudgins'; 'Garth Wheeler'; 'John Edwards'; 'Holly McGowan (hmcgowan@west-point.va.us)'; 'Leigh Mitchell'; 'Frank Adams'; 'Robert Gray'; 'Steven Nelson'; 'Jimmy Brann (jbrann@essex-virginia.org)' 'Angela Davis'; Buford, Brandy; 'Harrison Bresee'; Amanda; 'Peaks, Ronald'; 'Eric Seymour'; 'Ken Sterner'; Tuck, Heather; 'Michael.Barber@dcr.virginia.gov'
Cc:
Subject: Draft AHMP - Ready for Public Comment!

Importance: High

Good Morning Folks,

I have completed the draft of the regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan. It is currently posted on the MPPDC website (https://www.mppdc.com/articles/service_centers/mandates/All%20Hazards%20Mitigation%20Plan%20Update/DRAFT_AHMP_for%20Public%20Comment_RED.pdf) and on the MPPDC facebook page for public comment. The public comment period opens today and will close on November 1st. Here is the announcement on the MPPDC Facebook page:

The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) for the Middle Peninsula is now available for public comment through November 1, 2021. View the draft AHMP here - <https://bit.ly/3ARbcV1>.

Comments? Email them directly to Jackie Rickards, Senior Planning Project Manager for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, at rickards@mppdc.com.

All nine Middle Peninsula localities, including Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point, participated in the plan's development and amendments. In addition to the nine regional localities, the federally recognized Indian Tribes in the region participated in the 2021 AHMP update.

Please share this information with your IT folks and have this posted on your social media pages and/or on your websites.

After the comment period ends I will let you know if we have received any comments. With public comments in hand I will go ahead and schedule a meeting with the LPT to discuss the comments and to make any necessary changes to the draft. If I do not receive any comments I will send you an email with the next steps.

If you have any questions about this please let me know.

Jackie



This invitation to comment and provide feedback on the AHMP was sent to LPT participants including:

- Angela Davis, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation
- Brady Buford, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation
- Harrison Bresee, Virginia Department of Emergency Management
- Amanda Weaver, Virginia Department of Emergency Management
- Ronald Peaks, Virginia Department of Transportation
- Eric Seymour, National Weather Service
- Ken Sterner, Virginia Department of Forestry
- Heather Tuck, Virginia Department of Forestry
- Michael Barber, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation

Jackie Rickards

From: Jackie Rickards
Sent: Friday, March 4, 2022 10:45 AM
To: LCFEMS@louisa.org; Bateman, John; dnunnally@co.caroline.va.us; khale@newkent-va.us; kleduc@newkent-va.us; planning@hanovercounty.gov; hmotherhead@co.richmond.va.us; dlee@westmoreland-county.org; dlee@westmoreland-county.org
Subject: Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan - Neighboring Communities Review Request
Importance: High

Good Morning,

With funding through FEMA and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) staff has worked with Middle Peninsula localities over the past year to update the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP). The AHMP evaluates hazards that may impact the region and proposes mitigation strategies to reduce the impacts of future hazardous events.

According to 44 CFR §201.6(b)(2) of the mandate, *The planning process shall include an opportunity for neighboring communities, local and regional agencies involved in hazard mitigation activities, and agencies that have the authority to regulate development, as well as businesses, academia and other private and non-profit interests to be involved in the planning process.* Therefore, as you are a neighboring community I am sending you the current draft of the [Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan](#) to review. Please take some time to review this document and provide feedback no later than Friday, March 18, 2022.

If you have any questions about this endeavor or if you would like more information feel free to contact me.

Thanks for your help,
Jackie Rickards



Senior Planning Project Manager
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
P.O. Box 286
Saluda, Va 23149
215-264-6451
www.mppdc.com

Invitation sent to:

- John Bateman, Northern Neck Planning District Commission
- Kate Hale, New Kent County Deputy Coordinator of Emergency Management
- Kelley LaDuc, New Kent County Planning Director
- Louisa County Fire & Emergency Management
- David Nunnally, Caroline County Senior Environmental Planner
- David P. Maloney, Hanover County Planning Director
- Hope D. Mothershead, Richmond County Director of Planning & Zoning
- Darrin Lee, Westmoreland County Planner

Appendix E-
Press Releases and Facebook Statistics

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

@midpenpdc · Government Organization

Contact Us midpdc.com

Home Groups Reviews Videos More Like Message ...

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
In · 48

Public Input wanted for the Middle Peninsula All-Hazard Mitigation Plan Update!

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) was funded through the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM) to work with Middle Peninsula facilities (i.e. Essex, Gloucester, King & Queen, King William, Mathews and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Urbanna, Tappahannock, and West Point) and Middle Peninsula Tribes (i.e. Rappahannock, Upper Mattaponi, and Pamunkey) to update the 2010 Middle Peninsula All-Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP). The AHMP assesses all hazards that may affect the region and proposes mitigation strategies to reduce the impacts to citizens, critical facilities, infrastructure, private property, public property, and the natural environment from future hazardous events.

As part of the AHMP update, public outreach and input is critical to shape the plan. This survey requests information on local hazards and your thoughts on mitigation actions. Mitigation actions can be defined as any action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. Please note this survey should take less than 10 minutes to complete. All responses should be submitted no later than March 15th. Finally, survey results will remain anonymous and will be summarized in the 2021 AHMP update. Please continue to check the MPPDC website project page at midpdc.com and here on the MPPDC Facebook page for more opportunities to provide input. A draft plan will be available for public review by August 2021.

Thank you for your participation and your input! Please encourage your neighbors to participate. www.surveymonkey.com/r/AllHazardPlanUpdate

SurveyMonkey

surveymonkey.com
All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update
Take this survey powered by surveymonkey.com. Create your own surveys for free.

8 Shares



Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

October 17 at 9:56 PM ·

...

The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) for the Middle Peninsula is now available for public comment through November 1, 2021. View the draft AHMP here - <https://bit.ly/3ARbcV1>.

Comments? Email them directly to Jackie Rickards, Senior Planning Project Manager for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, at jrickards@mppdc.com.

All nine Middle Peninsula localities, including Essex, Gloucester, King and

Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point, participated in the plan's development and amendments. In addition to the nine regional localities, the federally recognized Indian Tribes in the region participated in the 2021 AHMP update.



REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN 2021

Participating Middle Peninsula localities include Essex, Middlesex, Mathews, Gloucester, King & Queen, and King William, and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna, and Tappahannock. The Pamunkey Tribe and the Rappahannock Tribe also participated in this plan update.





The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) for the Middle Peninsula is now available for public...

Published by Sprout Social · October 17 · 3

Post Impressions



1,623

Post Reach



1,422

Post Engagement



37

Interactions



5



0



0



0



0



0



Reactions

5



Comments

0



Link Clicks

12



Shares

7



Other Clicks

9

Appendix F -
Hazards Ranking for Each Locality and Tribe

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

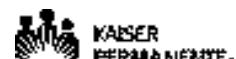
ESSEX COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	<i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	<i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	<i>Physical losses and damages</i>	<i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	<i>Pre-Planning</i>	<i>Relative Threat</i>	<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
Lightning	3	1	1	1	1	33%	4
Hurricanes	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	2	67%	1
Tornados	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Drought	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Communicable Diseases	2	3	3	3	2	61%	2
AVERAGE	1.32	1.53	1.53	1.53	1.26	15%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.09	0.32
	0.30

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

TOWN OF
TAPPAHANNOCK

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
Lightning	3	1	1	1	1	33%	4
Hurricanes	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	2	67%	1
Tornados	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Drought	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Communicable Diseases	2	3	3	3	2	61%	2
AVERAGE	1.32	1.53	1.53	1.53	1.26	15%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.15	0.40
	0.39

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

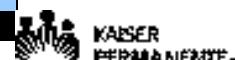
GLOUCESTER COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	Likelihood this will occur	Possibility of death or injury to public and responders	Physical losses and damages	COOP and Interruption of services	Pre-Planning	Relative Threat	Based only on probability and threat
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	2	3	2	50%	4
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	3	2	2	75%	2
Lightning	3	1	2	2	1	50%	4
Hurricanes	3	3	3	3	2	92%	1
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	2	67%	3
Tornados	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	1	2	1	2	50%	4
Wildfire	2	1	1	1	2	28%	7
Sea Level Rise	3	0	2	2	2	50%	4
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	1	33%	7
HAZMAT	2	2	2	2	1	39%	6
Drought	2	0	1	2	2	28%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	1	2	14%	9
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	2	33%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	0	8%	10
Air Quality	1	0	0	0	0	0%	12
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	0	1	0	1	6%	11
Land Subsidence/Karst	0	0	0	0	0	0%	12
Communicable Diseases	2	1	0	2	2	28%	8
AVERAGE	2.00	1.21	1.47	1.47	1.47	22%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.22	0.60
	0.37

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

KING & QUEEN
COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	<i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	<i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	<i>Physical losses and damages</i>	<i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	<i>Pre-Planning</i>	<i>Relative Threat</i>	<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	1	1	1	42%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	2	2	1	1	1	28%	6
Lightning	2	2	1	1	1	28%	6
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	1	39%	4
Summer Storms	3	2	2	1	1	50%	2
Tornados	2	2	2	1	1	33%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Wildfire	3	2	2	1	1	50%	2
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	1	1	1	22%	7
HAZMAT	2	2	2	2	1	39%	4
Drought	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Dam Failure	2	1	1	1	1	22%	7
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	1	28%	6
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Land Subsidence/Karst	0	0	0	0	0	0%	9
Communicable Diseases	3	3	3	3	2	92%	1
AVERAGE	1.89	1.53	1.32	1.16	1.00	19%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.19	0.57
	0.33

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

KING WILLIAM COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	RISK	UNMITIGATED
							<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	1	1	2	1	28%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Lightning	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	2	44%	1
Summer Storms	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Tornados	2	2	2	2	2	44%	1
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Wildfire	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
High Wind/Windstorms	1	1	1	1	1	11%	5
HAZMAT	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Drought	1	0	1	0	1	6%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	0	1	1	8%	6
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	5
Air Quality	0	0	0	0	0	0%	8
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	0	0	0	0	0%	8
Land Subsidence/Karst	0	0	0	0	0	0%	8
Communicable Diseases	1	1	0	0	1	6%	7
AVERAGE	1.21	0.89	0.84	0.63	0.95	8%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.08	0.37
	0.22

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

TOWN OF WEST
POINT

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	1	2	1	1	42%	1
Lightning	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Hurricanes	1	2	2	2	2	22%	4
Summer Storms	2	1	2	1	2	33%	3
Tornados	2	1	2	2	1	33%	3
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	1	2	2	2	39%	2
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	2	2	1	17%	5
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	2	1	2	33%	3
HAZMAT	1	2	1	1	1	14%	6
Drought	1	1	0	1	1	8%	8
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	0	0%	
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	2	1	1	1	14%	6
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	3	1	2	1	1	42%	1
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	2	39%	2
AVERAGE	1.47	1.16	1.32	1.21	1.21	14%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.14	0.44
	0.32

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

MATHEWS COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	1	2	3	1	58%	1
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	1	2	2	1	50%	2
Lightning	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	2	44%	3
Summer Storms	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Tornados	1	1	2	1	1	14%	8
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Sea Level Rise	2	1	1	1	1	22%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	1	1	2	0%	10
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	1	0%	10
Drought	2	1	1	1	2	28%	6
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	0	0%	
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	3	1	1	1	2	42%	4
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	0%	10
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	1	33%	5
AVERAGE	1.84	1.05	1.16	1.21	1.16	17%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.17	0.56

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

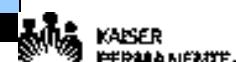
MIDDLESEX COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK <i>Relative Threat</i>	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	3	2	2	75%	1
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	3	1	2	67%	2
Lightning	2	2	2	1	2	39%	6
Hurricanes	2	2	3	2	2	50%	4
Summer Storms	3	2	3	1	2	67%	2
Tornados	3	2	2	1	2	58%	3
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	0	2	1	2	42%	5
Wildfire	2	1	2	1	2	33%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	0	1	1	2	11%	9
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	2	39%	6
HAZMAT	2	2	2	1	1	33%	7
Drought	2	0	1	1	1	17%	8
Dam Failure	1	1	1	0	2	11%	9
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	2	33%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	2	0	1	0	2	17%	8
Land Subsidence/Karst	2	1	1	0	1	17%	8
Communicable Diseases	2	3	0	3	1	39%	6
AVERAGE	2.05	1.37	1.68	1.05	1.68	24%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.24	0.62

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

TOWN OF URBANNA

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	3	2	2	50%	4
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Lightning	3	2	2	2	2	67%	2
Hurricanes	2	3	2	3	2	56%	3
Summer Storms	3	3	2	2	1	67%	2
Tornados	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Wildfire	2	2	2	1	2	39%	6
Sea Level Rise	2	1	2	1	2	33%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
HAZMAT	2	2	2	1	1	33%	7
Drought	2	1	1	1	1	22%	8
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	1	0%	10
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	0	0	0	0	0%	10
Communicable Diseases	3	2	2	3	2	75%	1
AVERAGE	1.79	1.58	1.58	1.47	1.47	21%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.21	0.49

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

PAMUNKEY TRIBE

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	<i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	<i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	<i>Physical losses and damages</i>	<i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	<i>Pre-Planning</i>	<i>Relative Threat</i>	<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	1	1	0	1	17%	3
Flooding (i.e. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	1	2	0	1	33%	1
Lightning	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Hurricanes	2	1	2	0	1	22%	2
Summer Storms	2	1	1	0	1	17%	3
Tornados	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	1	2	0	1	33%	7
Wildfire	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Sea Level Rise	2	1	2	0	1	22%	2
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	2	0	1	22%	2
HAZMAT	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Drought	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	1	0%	5
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Earthquake	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Air Quality	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Land Subsidence/Karst	2	1	1	0	1	17%	3
Communicable Diseases	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
AVERAGE	1.47	0.95	1.21	0.00	1.00	9%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.09	0.21

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET

RAPPAHANNOCK
TRIBE

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	2	3	1	67%	1
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	2	2	2	67%	2
Lightning	3	2	2	2	1	58%	4
Hurricanes	2	3	3	3	2	61%	3
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	1	58%	4
Tornados	2	2	3	2	1	44%	6
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	2	2	1	2	39%	7
Wildfire	2	2	2	1	2	39%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	2	1	2	17%	9
High Wind/Windstorms	3	2	3	3	2	83%	1
HAZMAT	2	3	1	2	2	44%	6
Drought	1	1	1	1	2	14%	10
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	0	0%	13
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	1	28%	8
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	11
Air Quality	1	2	1	1	1	14%	10
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	0	1	1	1	8%	12
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	0	0	0	0	0%	13
Communicable Diseases	2	3	1	3	2	50%	5
AVERAGE	1.84	1.68	1.58	1.58	1.37	23%	

*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.23	0.56

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

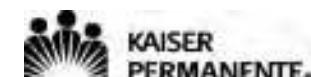
MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL
NATURAL HAZARDS

UPPER MATTAPONI INDIAN TRIBE

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>						UNMITIGATED	
		HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Preparedness, resources and ability to mitigate,</i>	RISK	RANKING	
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%		
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	2	2	2	67%	3	
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	3	1	3	75%	1	
Lightning	3	1	1	1	3	50%	8	
Hurricanes	3	2	2	2	2	67%	2	
Summer Storms	3	2	2	1	2	58%	4	
Tornados	2	2	3	2	3	56%	5	
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	1	2	1	3	39%	10	
Wildfire	2	1	1	1	2	28%	15	
Sea Level Rise	2	1	2	1	2	33%	14	
High Wind/Windstorms	3	1	1	1	3	50%	6	
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	3	17%	11	
Drought	2	1	1	1	3	33%	13	
Dam Failure	2	1	2	1	3	39%	12	
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	3	2	1	1	2	50%	7	
Earthquake	1	1	2	1	3	19%	16	
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	3	17%	17	
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	3	17%	18	
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	3	17%	19	
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	2	39%	9	
AVERAGE	1.60	1.04	1.20	0.92	2.00	28%		

*Threat increases with percentage.

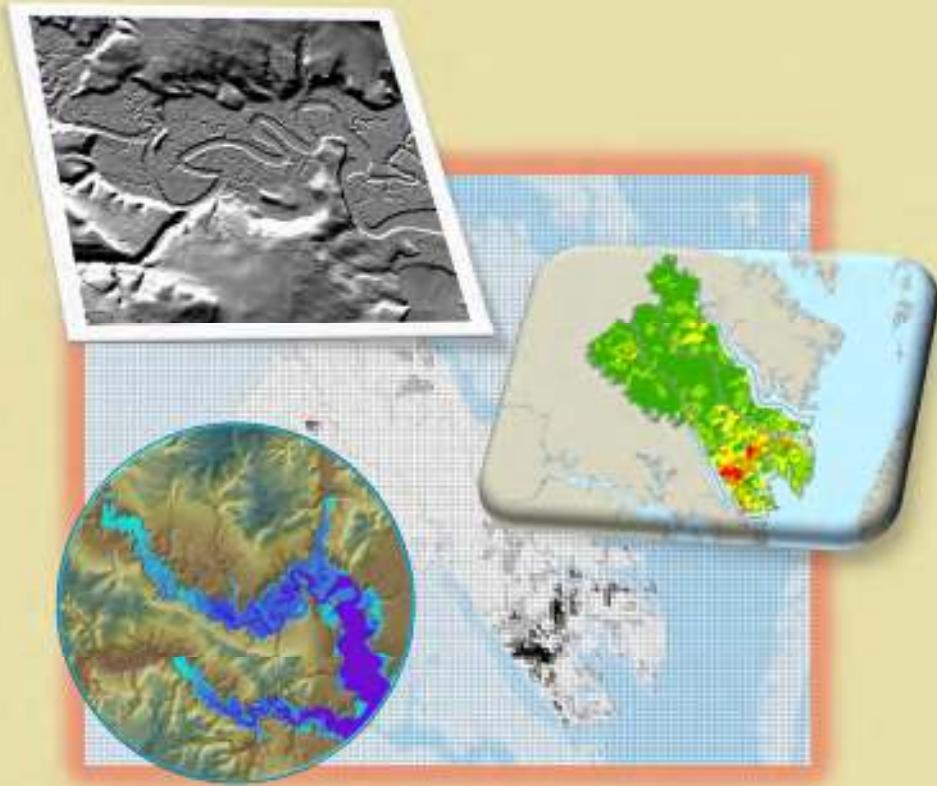
UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.28	0.63
	0.45



Appendix G –
HAZUS Methodology

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission 2015 Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

HAZUS Modeling Report



April 2015



Table of Contents

INTRODUCTION.....	1
Flood Modeling – Riverine Streams	1
Issues & Challenges Encountered (with Solutions)	3
Flood Modeling – Coastal	7
Issues & Challenges Encountered (with Solutions)	7
Hurricane (Wind) Modeling – Probabilistic Scenario.....	13
Issues & Challenges Encountered.....	14
Sea Level Rise Modeling – Hazus Flood Model.....	15
Issues & Challenges Encountered.....	15
Hazus Modeling Results	16
Results Exports to GIS	16
Hazus Project Files (HPR)	16

Table of Figures

Figure 1: Riverine 0.2% Annual Chance (500 Year) Depth Grids Comparison.....	2
Figure 2: Riverine 1% Annual Chance Depth Grid vs. FEMA Digital FIRM Comparison.....	3
Figure 3: Riverine Failed/Problem Reaches and Riverine Depth Grid vs. Coastal Depth Grid	5
Figure 4: Hazus Shoreline Revisions.....	8
Figure 5: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map.....	10
Figure 6: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map (Zoom).....	10
Figure 7: Hazus Shoreline Data for King and Queen County vs. FIS Table 2	11
Figure 8: Hurricane (Wind) Model Results at the Tract versus Block Geography.....	14
Figure 9: Depth Grid Areas Added (Red) where NOAA data terminated	15
Figure 10: HPR File Information	16



INTRODUCTION

As part of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Project, Dewberry was asked to perform HAZUS flood and hurricane wind modeling for the next Hazard Mitigation Plan (HMP) revision. The goal and intent of the effort is that Dewberry would provide the MPPDC updated Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) elements that can be incorporated into the final MPPDC HMP. The effort is also a repeat effort in that Dewberry had provided the same services for the currently approved HMP.

Therefore, the work performed seeks to update the previous HIRA section maps, text and tables. Given the nature of hazard mitigation planning and the goals that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has set for jurisdictions to continually improve HMP's from one revision to the next, Dewberry has significantly improved the nature of the Hazus Flood modeling on behalf of the MPPDC. This report documents the various modeling efforts performed and, where appropriate, denotes modeling efforts that transcend previous efforts given available scope, schedule and budget of the project.

This report documents the methodology used to construct the HAZUS modeling efforts and also discusses core model results where applicable. Users of this document are directed to the final HMP that will be completed in the future (2015/2016) by the MPPDC but will include this work effort by Dewberry in the HIRA sections for Hurricane Wind and Flooding to include certain Sea Level Rise scenarios.

Flood Modeling – Riverine Streams

The previous Plan flood modeling utilized Hazus Version 1 – Maintenance Release 4; a.k.a. MR4. Significant changes have occurred with the Hazus software and models over the past five (5) years and the software has moved through the following versions:

- Version 1 – Maintenance Release 4 (MR4)
- Version 1 – Maintenance Release 5 (MR5)
- Version 2.0
- Version 2.1
- Version 2.2 (current)

In addition to the version releases noted above there have also been various patches deployed in-between the version releases. One notable improvement to the Flood - Riverine Module is the automated methodology of cross section placement which, along with typical advancements in computing hardware and software, helps in the ability to process smaller drainage thresholds. Dewberry in-fact processed the project area at the one-square mile (1 mi^2) as had been suggested in the previous Plan as a mitigation action that could improve the Hazus Flood modeling efforts. This new Riverine analysis included use of the most recent National Elevation Dataset (NED) digital elevation



model (DEM) at the one-arc second resolution (i.e., ~ 30 meter resolution). The previous Plan Riverine modeling effort only included one-square mile (1 mi^2) delineation for Mathews County and the remainder of the Planning District utilized ten-square mile (10 mi^2). The beneficial effect of using the smaller drainage area threshold means that the analysis of flooded streams will extend further upstream - offering a more complete representation of potential flooding as is shown in **Figure 1** below. It can be seen that the blue-scale depth grid delineations of the 0.2% Annual Chance or 500-year event at one-square mile (1 mi^2) extends much further upstream as compared to the red-yellow scale grid of the same event delineated at ten-square miles (10 mi^2). The point-marker has been added to show the relative most upstream extent of the ten-square mile (10 mi^2) delineation.

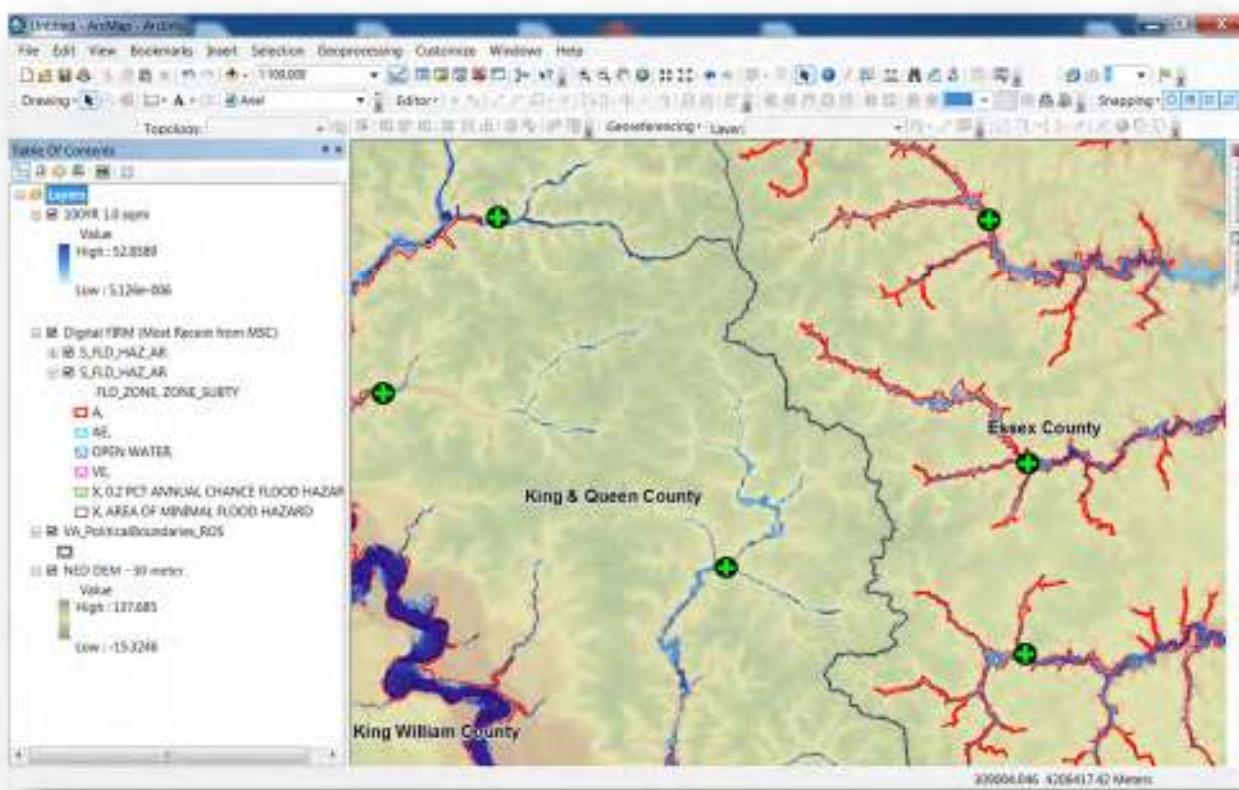
Figure 1: Riverine 0.2% Annual Chance (500 Year) Depth Grids Comparison



Furthermore, the (1 mi^2) delineations, for most riverine streams are consistent with the current effective or new revised preliminary FEMA floodplain mapping. **Figure 2** shows the same example area with the FEMA digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM) data overlaid with the blue-scale depth grid delineations of the 1% Annual Chance (i.e., 100-Year Event) of the one-square mile (1 mi^2) depth grid. The example area shown includes primarily 1% Annual Chance Approximate Zone (i.e., Zone A) delineations and are shown as red outlined areas. The marker symbols have been left for reference.



Figure 2: Riverine 1% Annual Chance Depth Grid vs. FEMA Digital FIRM Comparison



It is also important to note that most FEMA-initiated flood insurance studies use a one-square mile (1 mi^2) drainage threshold for delineation of floodplains. However, users should be warned and realize that FEMA flood studies also require the use of ground data that is much more precise than one-arc second resolution (i.e., ~ 30 meter resolution); i.e., typical FEMA studies require DEM resolution of two-meter (2 m. or ~ 6.6 ft.) resolution or better.

Issues & Challenges Encountered:

As noted earlier, the previous Plan riverine modeling only utilized one-square mile (1 mi^2) drainage threshold for Mathews. While the most recent effort now has accomplished one-square mile (1 mi^2) drainage threshold for the remainder of the MPPDC planning area, there were still a few issues and challenges that existed; some were overcome and others may warrant additional consideration in the future.

- **Issue 1:**
 - Issue: Hydrology or Hydraulics would not complete for a given County.

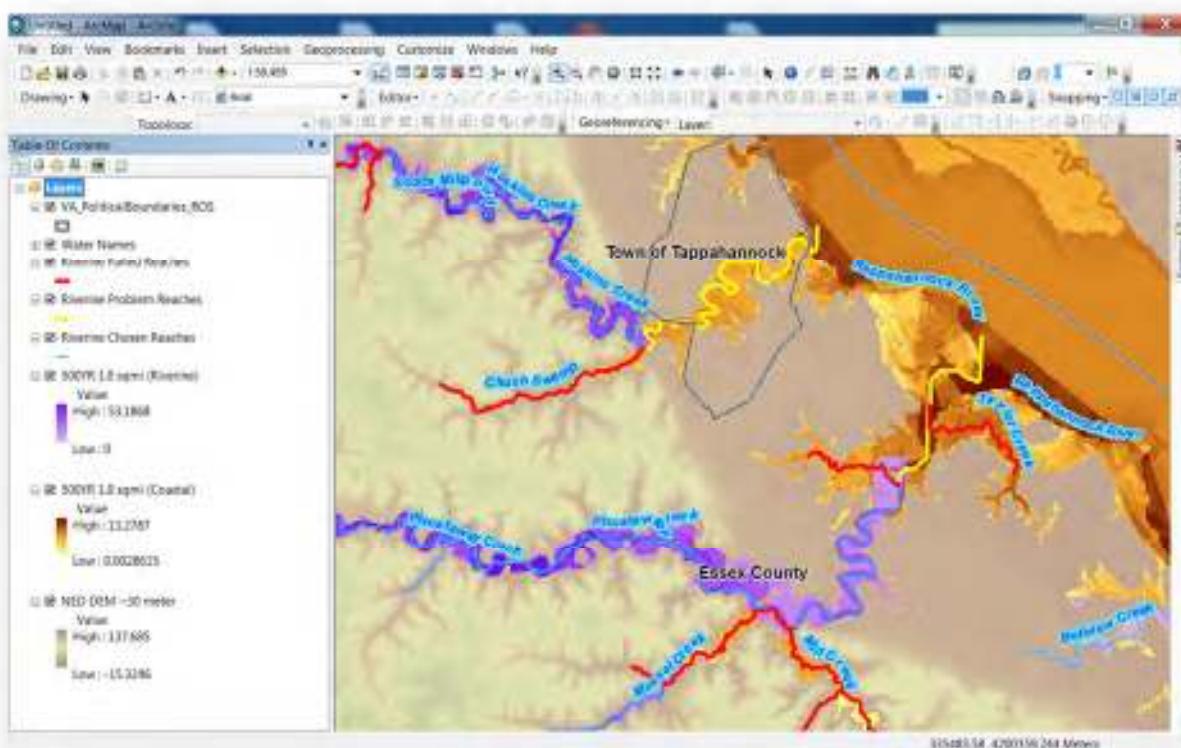


- Solution: Divide the County into smaller sub-geographies to reduce the number of stream segments that Hazus must process. There were three (3) counties that had to be divided into two (2) portions each - Essex, King and Queen and lastly, King William each had to be divided into portions. Dividing these counties into smaller portions enabled Hazus to process a smaller quantity of streams and produce usable results.
- **Issue 2:**
 - Issue: Hazus produced “Failed Reaches” or “Problem Reaches”.
 - Solution: Utilize successful reaches (i.e., non-failed) from adjacent geography where it exists. For example, Dragon Swamp which borders both Essex and King and Queen Counties failed in the riverine model portion of Essex County yet, the same reach did not fail in the companion model of King and Queen. In order to overcome such issues all grids were merged across the MPPDC area to compensate for the deficiency of failed reaches. Inevitably, the Hazus software will utilize the damages estimated from the flooding source that generates the greatest amount of estimated damage. Therefore, another consideration regarding failed reaches is the interaction within Hazus between riverine and coastal hazards as defined by the depth grids from each flooding source. There are failed reaches for which the riverine module did not create a depth grid, however in-reality the same reach may actually be influenced by coastal forces and therefore the coastal methodology is able to supplement or compensate for the lack of a riverine depth grid. An example (see **Figure 3** – next page) where the coastal module generated depth for a riverine failed reach includes Hoskins Creek which runs through the Town of Tappahannock or nearby Piscataway Creek and its tributaries - Mussel Creek or Mill Creek. Also, Cohoke Mill Pond in King William County presents another example of same.

Intentionally Blank



Figure 3: Riverine Failed/Problem Reaches and Riverine Depth Grid vs. Coastal Depth Grid



- [Other Discussion](#): Regarding failed reaches, the Hazus documentation has little information that explains the reasons why reaches fail. However, Dewberry experience has shown that reaches fail for a few common reasons that are not always in the user's control; for example given a particular geography a reach may fail due to lack of hydrologic stream gauges within the vicinity. Another possibility is that the hydrologic methodology employed by Hazus does not produce any flow (i.e., discharge or "Q" modeling parameter); this is most common where rural regression equations are employed. Notably, it is also possible that Hazus has not been updated with the most recent regression equation parameters available from the United States Geological Survey (USGS). While Dewberry did not verify the equation parameters in Hazus Version 2.2, based on other work that Dewberry has performed in Virginia, it was known that Hazus Version 2.1 did not include the most recent rural regression equations available from the USGS.



- **Issue 3:**

- Issue: FEMA Region III concern over the use of Hazus Level 1 functionality.
- Solution: The solution employed included the suggestion that the MPPDC and Dewberry discuss with FEMA Region III expectations of the Hazus modeling. The call that was held on March 13, 2015 included such discussions. Ultimately, the MPPDC and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VADEM) agreed that the Dewberry plan of action was reasonable and appropriate. However, for reference, Dewberry has compiled an explanation of the specific concerns expressed by the Region during the March 13, 2015 call. Dewberry agrees with the Region in that the best data is in-fact the best, however needs to be tempered with the realities of effort, time and cost. The Region expressed concern over the use of the Level 1 methodology which means the Region would prefer the use of the following:
 - Hydrology & Hydraulics (H&H) – preference would be to use data typical of FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the Hazus methodology. Typical H&H is accessed via models such as US Army Corps of Engineers HEC-RAS models. Where such models are not available or inaccessible, digital FIRM data may be used but legacy riverine data typically only includes water surface elevations for the 1% annual chance event which is not conducive to generating annualized loss values expected of hazard mitigation planning. Last, where models and digital FIRM data are not complete or not available, the remaining H&H data would typically be gleaned from Flood Insurance Study (FIS) reports; more specifically, users wishing to develop the flood hazard into depth grids for direct-use in Hazus, would have to convert water surface profiles within the FIS-text into digital data. Lastly, regardless of which H&H inputs mentioned are available, the user would be required to process all data to digital water surfaces for further processing into depth grids.
 - Topographic Data – preference is to use LiDAR-based topography at a resolution consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the one-arc second or ~ 30-meter DEM employed.
 - Depth Grid Creation – preference is again suggested to develop depth grids consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation which means the use of hydraulic stream models (if they exist and are accessible), and/or the use of digital FIRM data, and/or the use of flood profiles published in FIS reports. Notably, while there is definitely benefits associated with the most accurate inputs, Dewberry noted on the call that the level of effort to produce such depth grids is quite extensive and typically is not feasible under budgets available for HMP's.



Flood Modeling – Coastal

As with the Flood Riverine, the previous Plan flood modeling utilized Hazus Version 1 – Maintenance Release 4; a.k.a. MR4. The coastal flood module has also experienced certain changes; the primary difference in the coastal model is that users no longer define certain shoreline characteristics such as wave exposure (i.e., Open Coast, Moderate/Minimal Exposure or Sheltered) and shoreline type (e.g., Rocky bluffs, sandy beaches w/ small dunes, open wetlands, etc.). Otherwise, much of the coastal module is the same in that users are still asked to choose shoreline segments and then users have the option of sub-dividing the shorelines and entering water surface and wave characteristics.

Dewberry followed user guidance for the entry of water surfaces by obtaining the most recent versions of either effective (or) newly released preliminary FIS-text from the FEMA Map Service Center (MSC). Dewberry obtained the following FEMA FIS documents:

- ESSEX COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Revised May 4, 2015
 - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51057CV000B
- GLOUCESTER COUNTY,VIRGINIA (ALL JURISDICTIONS) – Revised November 19, 2014
 - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51073CV000B
- KING AND QUEEN COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Preliminary October 3, 2013
 - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51097CV000B
- KING WILLIAM COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Preliminary October 3, 2013
 - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51101CV000B
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Revised May 18, 2015
 - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51119CV000B
- MATHEWS COUNTY,VIRGINIA (ALL JURISDICTIONS) – Revised December 9, 2014
 - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51115CV000B

Per Hazus User guidance the shoreline was divided as closely as possible to the Transect Location Map found within each respective FIS and the Starting Stillwater Elevations (typ. TABLE 2 – Transect Data) were utilized to populate the Hazus menu of Stillwater elevations. Therefore, the Hazus Level 1 methodology was utilized to perform hydrology, hydraulics and coastal hazard delineation. The resulting depth grids were created from the same NED one-arc second DEM utilized for the Riverine analysis.

Issues & Challenges Encountered:

The coastal modeling performed for the previous Plan utilized the Hazus Level 1 methodology. The original intent for the current Plan update was to utilize the same depth grids as the previous Plan, however because new FEMA FIS have been released for all of the counties in the MPPDC region, it was determined that the previous analysis depth grids would not be valid to re-run through the new version

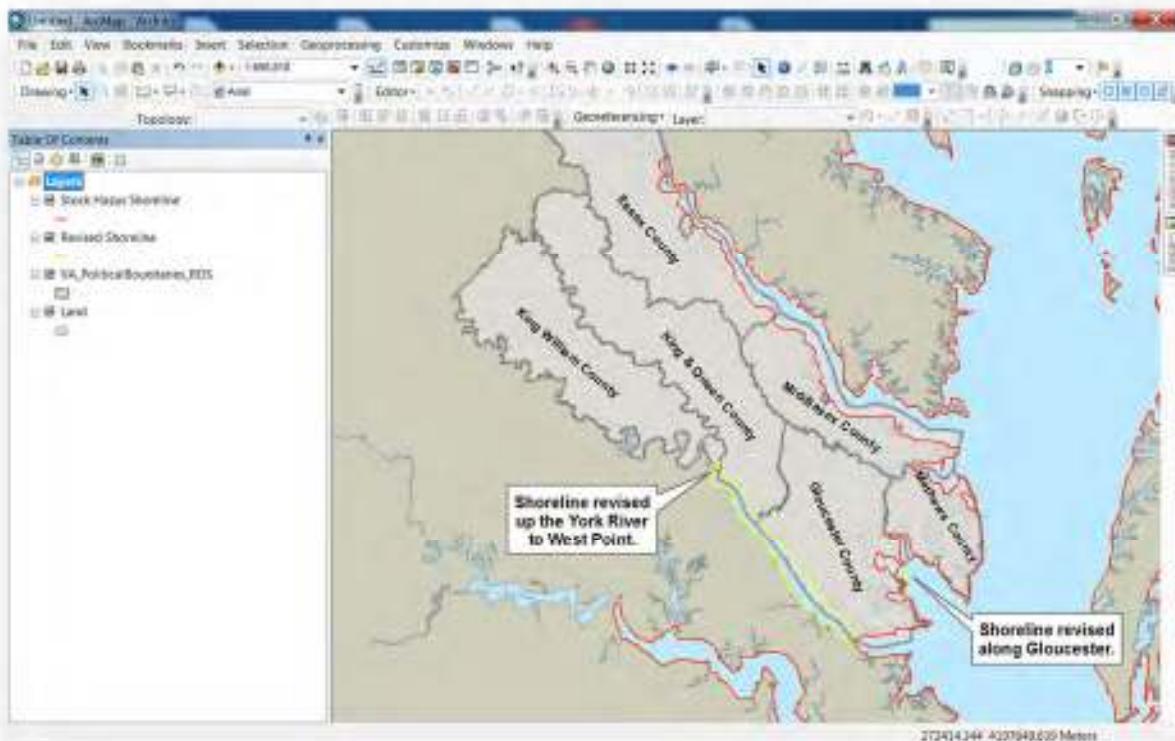


of Hazus (Version 2.2) because of the new FEMA coastal studies. There were a few issues and challenges that existed; some were overcome and others may warrant additional consideration in the future.

- **Issue 1:**

- Issue: Hazus stock Shoreline file does not adequately intersect King and Queen nor King William Counties.
- Solution: Dewberry made specific adjustments to the stock Hazus shoreline file in order to match, to the greatest extent possible, the most recent Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) performed along coastal Virginia and within the MPPDC region. Most importantly, all six (6) of the MPPDC counties now have coastal hazards as of the most recent FEMA Flood Studies. However, this differs from that which is in Hazus; the stock Hazus shoreline data does not intersect two (2) of six (6) counties (King William and King and Queen) and only covers a portion of Gloucester County. Inherently, if a user creates a Hazus Flood Project for any county that does not intersect with the shoreline, the user cannot define the Hazus project as having a coastal hazard. **Figure 4** shows the original stock Hazus shoreline and the edited shoreline used to extend the coastal potential up the York River along Gloucester, King and Queen, and King William Counties.

Figure 4: Hazus Shoreline Revisions





- **Issue 2:**
 - Issue: Unable to produce Coastal results for Gloucester County.
 - Solution: Simplifying the coastal shoreline was required to produce results.
 - Other Discussion: Dewberry made no less than five (5) separate attempts to produce coastal analyses for Gloucester County. In short, the coastal module would fail at the process of performing Hydrology. Based on similar experiences with other counties, it was determined that the Hazus shoreline could not be sub-divided to match the same transect divisions as documented in the FEMA FIS; the detail is too great for the simplified functionality of Hazus. The solution employed to produce results included simplifying the shoreline as also noted in **Figure 4**. The simplified shoreline enabled Hazus to no longer “stall” or “fail” at the Hydrology process. Other counties had to be re-run by simplifying the shoreline sub-divisions (see **Issue 3** below) however, the shoreline line work was not revised for other counties (except up the York River).
- **Issue 3:**
 - Issue: Unable to produce Coastal results for other counties.
 - Solution: Simplifying the manner in which the coastal shoreline is sub-divided enabled Hazus to no longer “stall” or “fail” at the processes for Hydrology.
 - Other Discussion: Dewberry made multiple attempts (as necessary) to produce coastal analyses results for each of the MPPDC counties. However, the coastal module would fail at the process of performing Hydrology **if and when** the shoreline sub-divisions were too detailed for Hazus to process. As noted earlier, in some cases the Hazus shoreline could not be sub-divided to match the same transect divisions as documented in the FEMA FIS because the detail is too great for the simplified functionality of Hazus. **Figure 5** (below) includes King and Queen County and shows an example where the Hazus shoreline was able to be sub-divided almost exactly to match the FIS; the colored shoreline segments are those defined for the coastal run in Hazus and are overlaid on a geo-referenced image of the FIS Transect Map. **Figure 6** is a zoom-in view showing the slight differences between the detailed shoreline of King and Queen; the importance is to note how the FIS Transect #9 is positioned upstream in the Mattaponi River, however the shoreline that Dewberry created to extend Hazus functionality along the York River is simplified near the Town of West Point. However **Figure 7** shows that Dewberry still utilized the appropriate “Starting Stillwater Elevations” as published in FIS Table 2 – Transect Descriptions. Consequently, the combination of **Figures 5 through 7** are shown to exemplify how Dewberry performed the Level 1 coastal shoreline work; i.e., matching the FIS as closely as possible. Other counties were not as simple and in some cases engineering judgments were applied to 1.) Simplify the shoreline sub-divisions coupled with 2.) Applying average water surface elevations and wave heights or in some cases applying a weighted average of water surface elevations and wave heights.



Figure 5: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map

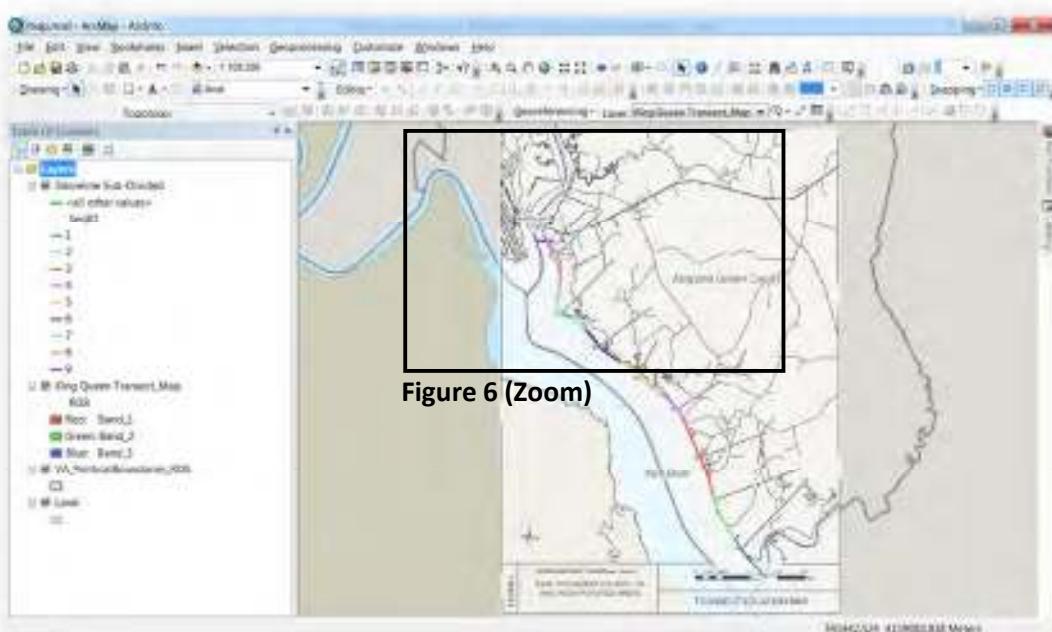


Figure 6: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map (Zoom)

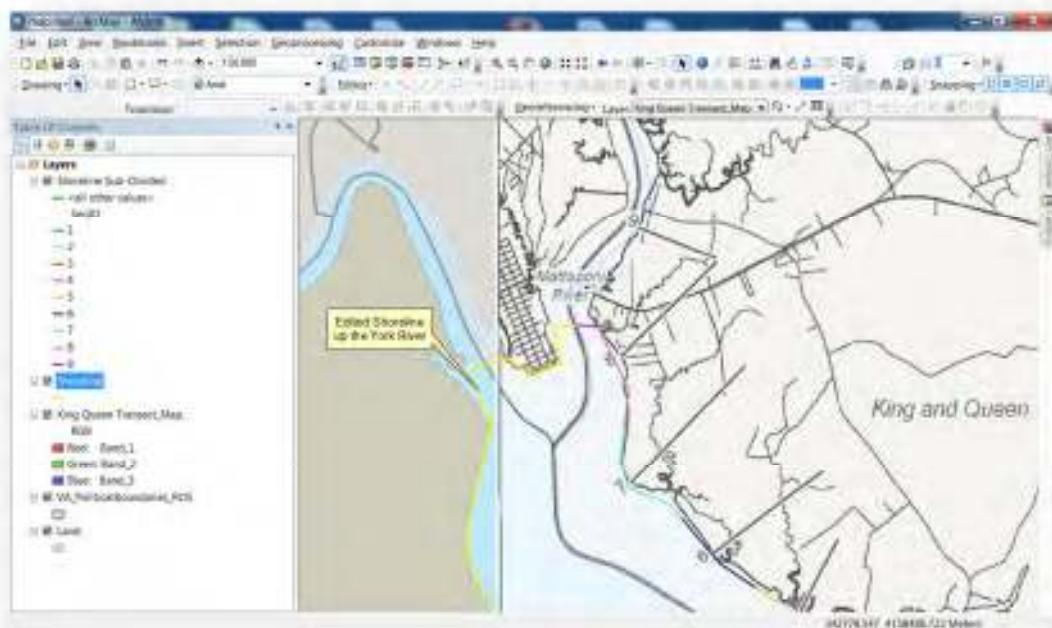
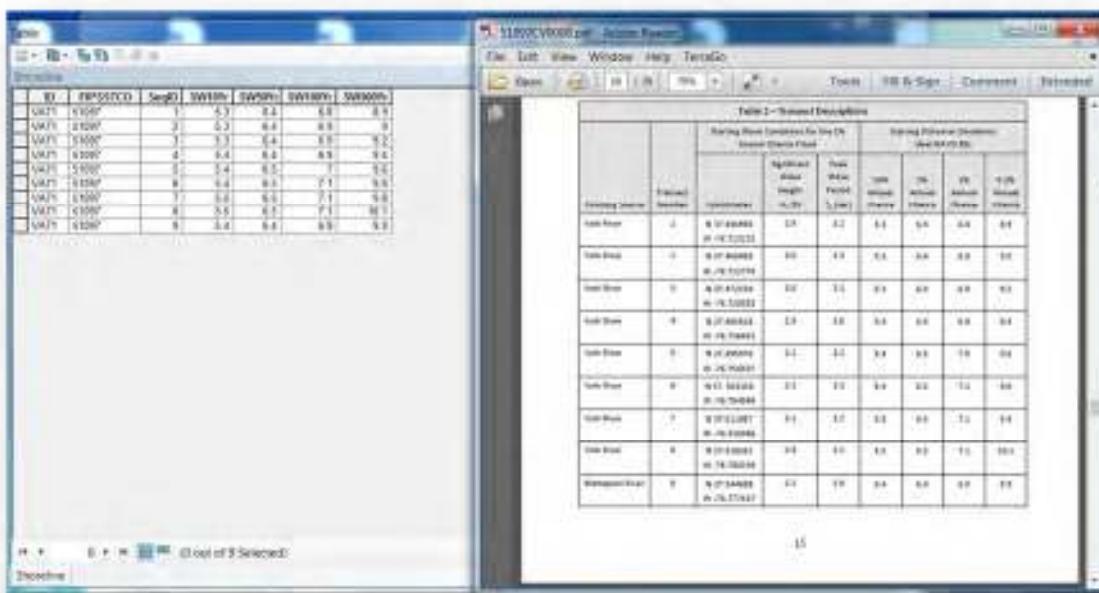




Figure 7: Hazus Shoreline Data for King and Queen County vs. FIS Table 2



- **Issue 4:**

- Issue: The 0.2% Annual Chance flood hazard (500 Year) of Gloucester County appears to be significantly under-estimated.
- Solution: Discuss the matter with MPPDC and substitute the 500 Year depth grid from the previous Plan effort.
- Other Discussion: As discussed earlier, Dewberry made multiple attempts (as necessary) to produce coastal analyses results for each of the MPPDC counties. Gloucester presented the greatest challenge and the 500 Year flood hazard of the Level 1 methodology did not produce a result that – as compared to the new digital FIRM data – seemed reasonable to use. Therefore, Dewberry contacted the MPPDC and offered the option of substituting the 500 Year depth grid from the previous Plan effort as an alternative solution. The MPPDC agreed that while the previous Plan 500 Year depth grid likely over-estimates the potential hazard, it is better to side with caution and Plan around a conservative approach. It is also important to note that Dewberry compared the Level 1 hazard delineations in all counties with the new digital FIRM data. While the digital FIRM data only includes delineations of 1% and 0.2% (100 Year & 500 Year) flood hazard, a visual comparison offers a minimal means by which to gauge how well the Hazus hazard delineations are being created. All issues and challenges being equal, Dewberry is satisfied that the Level 1 delineations are perfectly acceptable for the nature of the work – Hazard Mitigation Planning.



- **Issue 5:**
 - Issue: Level 2 Coastal Risk MAP 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) losses greater than Level 1 0.2% Annual Chance (500 Year) losses.
 - Solution: Do not substitute the Level 2 Coastal Risk MAP 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) for the Level 1 Coastal 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) in the calculation of annualized results. Rather, produce a separate result for comparison of the 100 Year coastal only.
 - Discussion: Original intent was to substitute the new Risk MAP 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) depth grid and subsequent losses for the Hazus-generated Level 1 Coastal 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) depth grid and subsequent losses. However, noting that the new Risk MAP 100 Year depth grid would have been created with much greater detail in all aspects as discussed in detail under **Issue 6** (below) the most appropriate solution is to separate the runs and respective results for comparative purposes. Furthermore, noting the goal and expectation of the Risk MAP Program as well as the nature of Hazard Mitigation Planning; as new, updated or more detailed analyses are available, professionals would endeavor to integrate and utilize new information in the planning, preparation and resilience of communities.

- **Issue 6:**
 - Issue: FEMA Region III concern over the use of Hazus Level 1 functionality.
 - Solution: The solution employed included the suggestion that the MPPDC and Dewberry discuss with FEMA Region III expectations of the Hazus modeling. The call that was held on March 13, 2015 included such discussions. Ultimately, the MPPDC and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VADEM) agreed that the Dewberry plan of action was reasonable and appropriate. However, for reference, Dewberry has compiled an explanation of the specific concerns expressed by the Region during the March 13, 2015 call. Dewberry agrees with the Region in that the best data is in-fact the best, however needs to be tempered with the realities of effort, time and cost. The Region expressed concern over the use of the Level 1 methodology which means the Region would prefer the use of the following:
 - Hydrology & Hydraulics (H&H) – preference would be to use data typical of FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the Hazus methodology. Typical H&H for **coastal studies** are limited to the development of Stillwater elevations for four (4) frequencies (10, 50, 100 & 500 Yr.) and Static Base Flood Elevations are only mapped for one (1) frequency; namely the 1% annual chance or 100 Year Event. Consequently, even the core H&H of the coastal modeling would require further analyses by qualified coastal engineers and mapping specialists to effectively produce the data required for coastal depth grid creation.



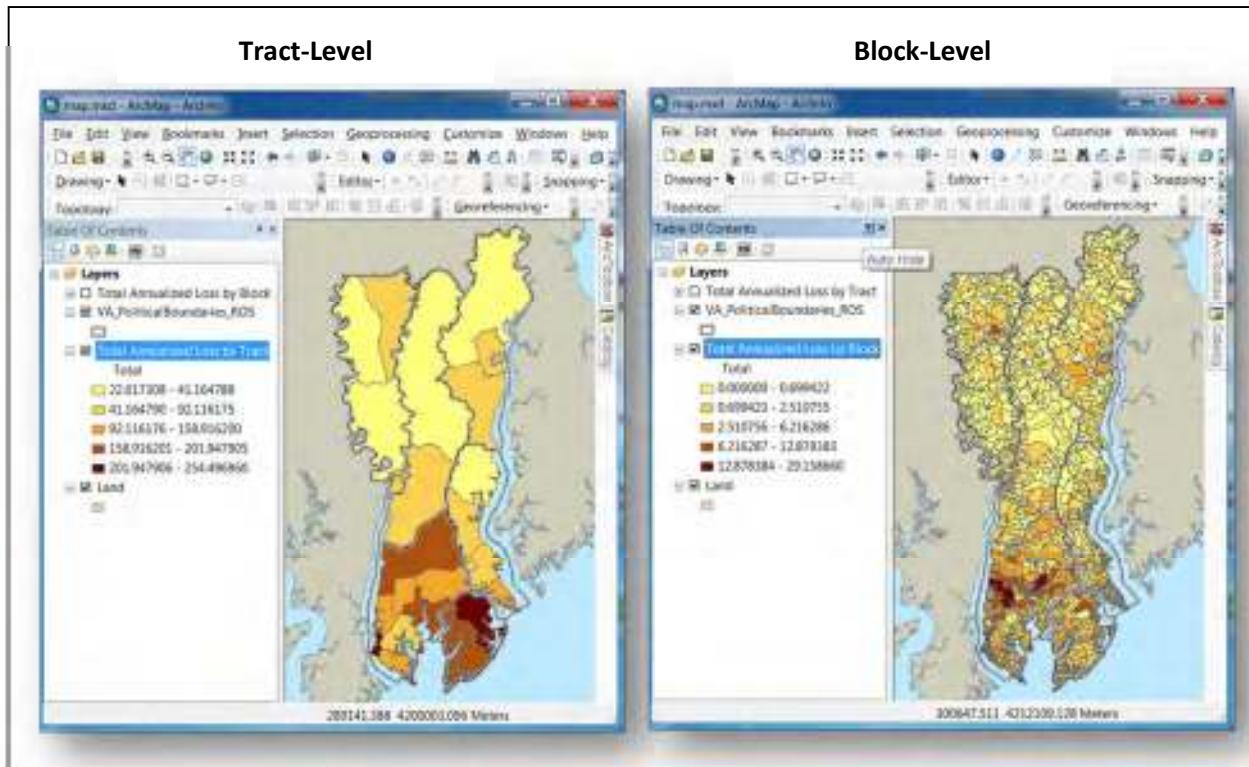
- Topographic Data – preference is to use LiDAR-based topography at a resolution consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the one-arc second or ~ 30-meter DEM employed.
- Depth Grid Creation – preference is again suggested to develop depth grids consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation which means the use of hydraulic coastal models that have been fully-developed to produce wave-propagated water surface elevations. Again, FEMA flood studies only do this for the 100 Year. Therefore specialized additional work would be required to produce similar data for other frequencies in order to create multi-frequency hazard data that would support the expected annualized analysis typical of Hazard Mitigation Plans. Dewberry again agrees with the Region that there is definitely benefits associated with the most accurate inputs, Dewberry noted on the call that the level of effort to produce such depth grids is quite extensive and typically is not feasible under budgets available for HMP's.
- Other Discussion: As discussed (above) regarding Issue 5, Dewberry has provided the Solution of separating out certain results of the 100 Year Coastal Only Hazus runs so that these can be directly compared. Again, as already noted, over time as more detailed hazard analyses is expected, desired or deemed necessary - future modeling efforts can be sought to produce Risk MAP-based or otherwise detailed depth grids and associated loss analyses.

Hurricane (Wind) Modeling – Probabilistic Scenario

As with the previous Plan, Dewberry again performed a Probabilistic scenario in the Hazus Level 1 Hurricane (Wind) module. Notably, Dewberry ran the scenario in a Region that was created for both Flood and Hurricane as this allows results to be accessed at the census block-level. In contrast, if a Hazus project is created for only Hurricane Hazus will default to using only census tract-level geography. Ultimately, the level of detail that is able to be accessed, displayed and planned for offers a better representation of Hurricane Wind loss when mapped by census block versus census tract. **Figure 8** shows this very comparison.



Figure 8: Hurricane (Wind) Model Results at the Tract versus Block Geography



Issues & Challenges Encountered:

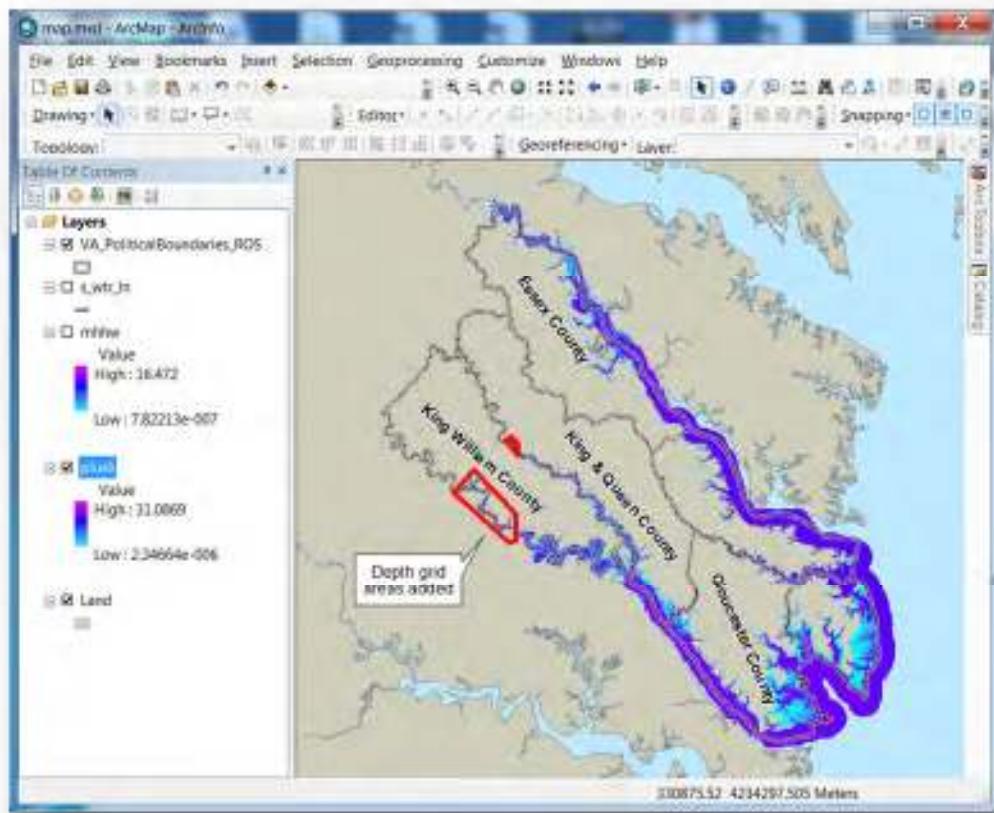
None.



Sea Level Rise Modeling – Hazus Flood Model

As proposed, Dewberry utilized depth grids available from NOAA Coastal Services Center Sea Level Rise Data. Dewberry obtained and utilized the depth grid of the Mean Higher High Water or Base Scenario and also the Plus 6 feet Sea Level Rise. As a benefit to the MPPDC, Dewberry estimated the addition of depth values in the upstream areas of both the Pamunkey and Mattaponi Rivers; the NOAA depth grids do not extend upstream from these areas as it is the limit of the NOAA data. The method utilized to estimate these small additional areas of depth grid included estimating the water surface elevation where the NOAA depth grids terminated. Next, Spatial Analyst was used to query all elevations in the vicinity that were equal to (or) less than the estimated elevation. The areas were extracted, assigned the estimated water elevation and then converted to a water surface grid. Last the water surface grid was subtracted from the NED one-arc second grid to produce depth values. The additional depth grids were mosaicked with the NOAA grids and ultimately run through the Hazus Flood Module.

Figure 9: Depth Grid Areas Added (Red) where NOAA data terminated



Issues & Challenges Encountered:

None.



Hazus Modeling Results

Dewberry has exported various Hazus modeling results to ESRI File Geodatabase format as standalone GIS layers and tables as necessary. These various result export files will be used to update the HIRA sections to include text, maps and tables. As a benefit to the MPPDC, Dewberry is providing the various result exports to be used as deemed necessary. As scoped, Dewberry is providing final Hazus Project Files – otherwise known as HPR files. A Hazus HPR file is essentially a zipped version of all files that are created by Hazus in the course of a given Hazus project. The HPR archive can be imported on any computer that has an active installation of Hazus Version 2.2. The delivery of HPR's includes an Excel spreadsheet that has basic information about each Hazus Project and HPR file (see **Figure 10**).

Importantly, the spreadsheet includes file size information as users need to know how much drive space may be required for a given Hazus Project if they import the HPR file.

- **Results Exports to GIS:**
 - About: Result export files will be used to update the HIRA sections to include text, maps and tables.

- **Hazus Project Files (HPR):**
 - About: Zipped version of all files that are created in the course of a given Hazus project.

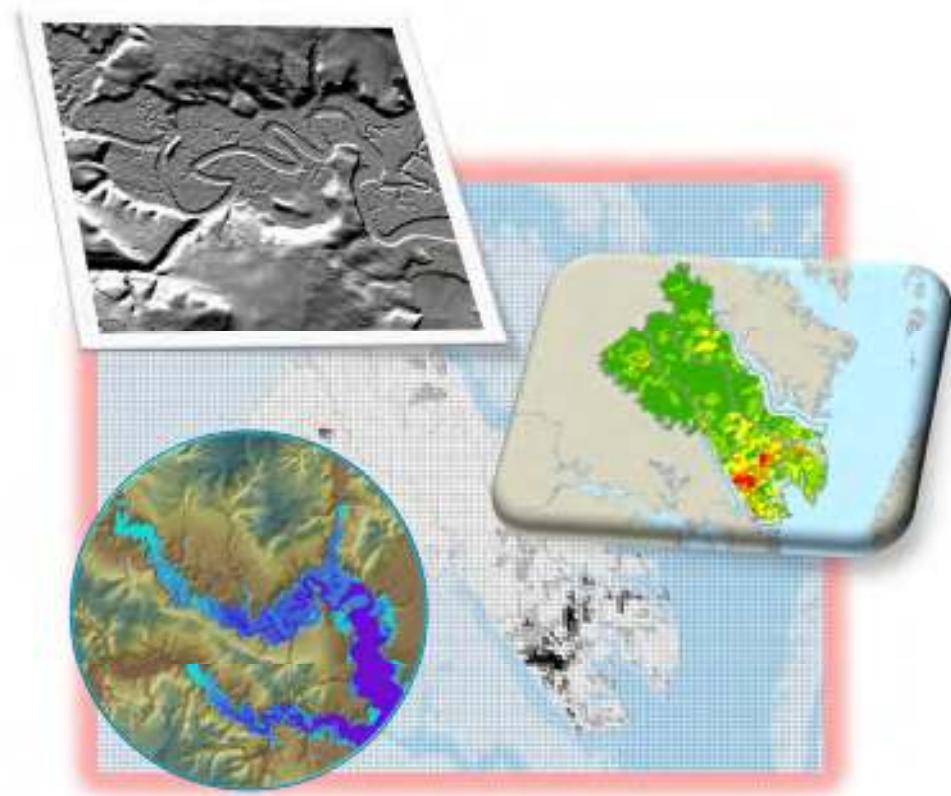
Figure 10: HPR File Information

Project	Application	HPR Name	HPR File Size	Expanded File Size	Info/Source
HPR	Level 1 Analysis	MPPDC2015_DynamR12_Exp.xls	401 MB	122.0 MB	Source: Level 1 Analysis (DynamR12) - Contains wave run-up contours, One-Arc miles (3 m) bathymetry, and DEM used for all previous Level 1 modeling. One-Arc Search (10-30 miles) (National Elevation Dataset (NED) Digital Elevation Model (DEM) Merged).
	Level 2 Floodplain (1% 100-year FLS only)	MPPDC2015_MergeW2015_WaveRunup000_Exp.xls	11.0 MB	11.3 MB	The datasets provided for the US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) were utilized for Level 2 modeling. Data only included all of the 1% 100-year FLS layers plus 2000' and was run through a Manta DEM to create a DEM of the entire MPPDC Region. This DEM also includes a closed coastline that is the Level 1 study goal of this analysis. This DEM is not yet through Manta for comparison to the Level 1 WRFDEM output only (10.0 MB).
	Sea Level Rise Simulation (Same as the HPR)	MPPDC2015_SLR.xls	112 MB	6.52 MB	WODA depth grids of sea level rise (SLR) calculated from COADS, NOAA, SODATA, and MTPW data, with the final 4-km resolution.
HDRP	Prediction	MPPDC2015_RMS_2015.xls	20.3 MB	3.08	Weld and storm probability curves with major 2000-year inundation considered by Manta.

PROJECT: All Hazus Model Runs using Version 2.2
All Hazus Model Runs using Version 2.2 (Parameter: Gamma for Manta)



HAZUS Modeling Report



Appendix H –
National Flood Insurance Program Survey

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEYMUNICIPALITY: ESSEX COUNTY

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	All information is on file and available in the Essex County Building and Zoning Department
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	Adopted April 14, 2015 by the Essex County Board of Supervisors
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	Yes	We assist citizens in all their requests
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	We reviewed the maps and gave our opinion of history of areas
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	We require property owners to get elevation certifications when in question
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Essex County Building & Zoning Department (202 South Church Lane Tappahannock, VA 22560

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	No	?
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Zoning Dept.
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Education certificates

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Community meetings/ FEMA
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Public notice, local newspaper
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Y	We review maps, explain scenarios. Refer property owners to insurance companies

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY**MUNICIPALITY: TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK**

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	yes	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	5-4-2015	
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	no	We forward anyone who has a request to FEMA
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	yes	By forwarding information to FEMA
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	yes	With the assistance of Essex County Building Inspector office
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	no	

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.		
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.		

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.		

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.		
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.		
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.		

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: GLOUCESTER COUNTY

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Y	On the emergency management website.
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Y	FIRM adopted by BOS
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	N	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	?	We provide VDEM with information and not directly to FEMA
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	Planning Development, Building officials and EM assist
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Y	County Administration

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Y	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		Permits Building officials
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Planning, Building Officials, Information Technology
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Building Official, Planning
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Code Compliance, Building Officials
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	BOS, County Administration

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	Y	Established VE construction zone

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Y	CRS-PPI
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Y	CRS-PPI
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Y	CRS-PPI

MUNICIPALITY: KING & QUEEN COUNTY

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	Located at the Front Counter of Building/Zoning & Planning Office
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	New maps to be adopted around May of 2016 once letter of determination is received from FEMA in November of 2015
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	?	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	N/A
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Only as found on the adopted FEMA Flood Maps, field determination/Flood Elevation Certificate is to be done by surveyor (required for all flood zones other than X)
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	yes	Planning & Zoning Department

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Require Flood Elevation Certificates for all construction located in a floodplain other than Zone X

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Our new proposed ordinance and map adoption will require free board and recognize LimWa

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	FEMA Handouts
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	During latest map change, all property owners were notified by U.S. mail and news article for an Open House held in November of 2014.
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	No	

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: KING WILLIAM COUNTY

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	Available from County Building and Planning Department
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	9/2/15
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	Yes	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Provided information to FEMA
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Building and Planning Department

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Planning Department
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Planning Department
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Planning Department
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	No	

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Considered CRS but decided not to pursue at the time Adopted BFE over minimum

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	No	
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Mailings & Community Meeting
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Provided FEMA contact and website information

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY**MUNICIPALITY:** URBANNA

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	4-22-15	
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	Yes	Town staff will assist update requests
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	All data obtained by the town will be forwarded to State Floodplain Coordinating Office (DCR) for their assistance in forwarding to the appropriate FEMA offices
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	No	
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Town Zoning Office

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes*	*Middlesex County provides cooperative administration of the Floodplain Ordinance. County Building Official is co-administrator for the Town. See Middlesex Co. for additional information
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	All construction requiring a building permit and/or land disturbance permit receives site visits and stop work orders can be issued if violations are found.

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Investigating the feasibility of participating in the CRS program

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Brochure/periodic web site info
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Direct notification of effected land owners
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Information and Referral

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY**MUNICIPALITY: MATHEWS COUNTY**

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	Available in the Building Department and online VIA FEMA MSC link on County website
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	yes	Effective date is 12-09-2014
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	yes	Providing assistance and guidance through the process
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Enforcing requirements as adopted in floodplain management ordinance
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	yes	On a daily basis by reviewing FIRM's and making interpretations and determinations
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	yes	Building Department

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	yes	Flood zone permit, building permits, etc (Building Department)
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	yes	Per our floodplain management ordinance (Building Department)
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	USBC and floodplain management ordinance enforcement; plan review process (Building Department)
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	yes	FEMA elevation certificate required for new construction and substantial improvement (Building Department)
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Permitting process; inspections; and requiring elevation certificates be submitted for verification

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	yes	Higher standards were considered, but were not adopted at this time; minimum required standards were adopted.

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Online info; handouts; various presentations and community events
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Every single property owner was notified VIA mail regarding map changes and the new ordinance. In addition the public was notified VIA newspaper ads, online ads, PSA's (radio)
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.		Not specifically regarding insurance, but assistance is provided to ensure both FEMA-NFIP requirements are met and the requirements of the floodplain management ordinance are met. Assistance is also provided for flood zone determinations and providing FIRMettes. ICC letters are also provided if documentation is submitted (as required).

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VA

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	3-3-15
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	N	Not Asked
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	N	
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Review FIRM Map, Required Elevation Certification
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Flood Plain Manager/Planning Department

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building Department
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning Department
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building Department
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building Department
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Inspections and Notices of Violation

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Participation in the Community Rating System• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA	If yes, specify activities.	NO	

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	No	
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	No	
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	No	

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: TOWN OF WEST POINT

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Y	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Y	Adopted by Town Council on 8/10/2015. Sent to FEMA, waiting for approval
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	N	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	Y	We would if we had data that resulted in map revisions
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	We have new maps that we supply citizens and agents with
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Y	Community Development

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Y	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community development and building official
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community development
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community development and building official
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community Development and building official
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	Notice of violations would be mailed. Notification to owner and applicant

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Participation in the Community Rating System • Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA • Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA • Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA • Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA 	If yes, specify activities.	Y	Considered CRS

3. FLOOD INSURANCE			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Y	When requested and community meetings
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Y	When requested and community meetings
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Y	When requested, suggest they speak to insurance agents

NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEYTRIBE: UPPER MATTAPONI INDIAN TRIBE

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the tribe maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the tribe maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	No	
b. Has the tribe adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	No	
c. Does the tribe support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	No	
d. Does the tribe share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	
e. Does the tribe provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	No	
f. Does the tribe maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	No	

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT			
Requirement	Recommended Action	Yes/No	Comments
a. Has the tribe adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	No	
(1) Does the tribe issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
(2) Does the tribe obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
(3) Does the tribe identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
(4) Does the tribe document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the tribe enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	No	

2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT

<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the tribe considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Participation in the Community Rating System • Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA • Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA • Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA • Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA 	If yes, specify activities.	No	

3. FLOOD INSURANCE

<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the tribe educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	No	
b. Does the tribe inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	No	
c. Does the tribe provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	No	

Appendix I –
Dams in the Middle Peninsual Region

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
Middlesex County	Healys Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Recreation	15	N
Middlesex County	Barricks Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Other	18	N
Middlesex County	Conrads Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	12	N
Middlesex County	Beazley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1870	Recreation Other	16	N
Middlesex County	Burch Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	15	N
Middlesex County	Rosegill Upper Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1960	Irrigation	9	N
Middlesex County	Corbin Hall Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1945	Irrigation	9	N
Middlesex County	Hilliards Mill Pond Dam	Low	Earth	1930	Recreation	10.4	Y - 6/14/2010
Middlesex County	Buckingham Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	17	N
Middlesex County	Grays Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1956	Irrigation/ Recreation	18	N
Middlesex County	Town Bridge Pond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	13	N
Middlesex County	Lower Rosegill Lake Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/ Recreation	10	N
Middlesex County	Harbor View	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	10	No Record
Middlesex County	Bristow Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	14	No Record
Middlesex County	B&LB Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	No Record
Middlesex County	Healys Mill Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	18.5	N
Middlesex County	Lakeview Drive Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1966	Recreation	18	No Record
Essex County	Hunters Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	No Record	No Record
Essex County	Taliaferro Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	12	N
Essex County	Spindles Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1800	Recreation	13	N
Essex County	Hundley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1955	Recreation	11	N
Essex County	Cheatswood Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1950	Recreation	16	No Record
Essex County	Scotts Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	17	N
Essex County	Essex Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	5.9	No Record
Essex County	Baylor's Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1860	Recreation	14	N
Essex County	Millers Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	23	N

SECTION 12: APPENDICES

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
Essex County	Ware Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	16	No Record
Essex County	Hundley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1953	Irrigation/Recreation	18	No Record
Essex County	Rose Hill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1966	Recreation	14	N
Essex County	Wrights Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	17	N
Essex County	Cedar Creek Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	18	N
Essex County	Cedar Creek Lower Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	12	N
Essex County	Cortney Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	21	N
Essex County	Dillard Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	18	N
Essex County	Lewis Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	26	N
Essex County	Courtney Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	20.5	N
Essex County	Purkins HOA Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17.5	N
Essex County	Penniston Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17.25	N
Essex County	Ball Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	21.5	No Record
Essex County	Taliaferro Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	20.75	N
Gloucester County	Woodberry Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Irrigation/Recreation	8	N
Gloucester County	Weaver Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Irrigation/Recreation	6	No Record
Gloucester County	Haynes Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Recreation	15	N
Gloucester County	Robins Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1800	Recreation	16	N
Gloucester County	Cow Creek Dam	High	Earth	1935	Recreation	16	Y- 4/15/2021
Gloucester County	Burke Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Recreation	21	Y
Gloucester County	Thousand Trails Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1971	Recreation	15	N
Gloucester County	Haines Pond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	9	NR
Gloucester County	Beaverdam Lake Dam	High	Earth	1990	Water Supply	39	Y- 12/22/2014
Gloucester County	Wood Duck Pond Dam	Low	Earth	1970	Recreation	12.7	Y
Gloucester County	Leigh Pond Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	N
Gloucester County	Lanewood Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17	N
Gloucester County	New Upton Farms Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Other	No Record	No Record

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
King and Queen County	Walkerton Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1870	Recreation	22	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen Courthouse Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Recreation	12	No Record
King and Queen County	Fleets Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1800	Recreation	13	N
King and Queen County	Allens Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Recreation	14	No Record
King and Queen County	Corbin Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	13	N
King and Queen County	Gressitt Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	14	N
King and Queen County	Spring Branch Dam	Significant	Earth	no record	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	45	N
King and Queen County	Stevensville Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Other	10	N
King and Queen County	Powers Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1975	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	21	N
King and Queen County	Townsend Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/Recreation	20	N
King and Queen County	Wyatts Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	10	N
King and Queen County	Gwathmey's Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	24	N
King and Queen County	Kochs Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	10	N
King and Queen County	Garnett Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1953	Recreation	15	N
King and Queen County	Dew Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1967	Irrigation	12	No Record
King and Queen County	Ice House Dam	Significant	Earth	no record	Recreation	13	N
King and Queen County	Walker Coleman Dam	Significant	Earth	no record	Recreation	22	N
King and Queen County	Normans Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	16	N
King and Queen County	Indian Mound Ponds Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Other	10	N

King and Queen County	Smallwood Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	No Record	No Record
King and Queen County	North Walker Refuge Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	no record	27	N
King and Queen County	South Walker Refuge Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	no record	15	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #1	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	11.5	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #2	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	8.25	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #3	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	22	No Record
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #4	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	No Record
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #5	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	27.25	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #6	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	13.75	N
King William County	Olssons Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1932	Recreation	9	N
King William County	Custis Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Recreation	12	N
King William County	Harrell Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Recreation	5.9	No Record
King William County	Cohoke Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	9	N
King William County	Old Town Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	12	N
King William County	Lafferty Dam No. 1	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	15	N
King William County	Curling Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1935	Recreation	14	N
King William County	Aylett Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1936	Recreation	20	N
King William County	Gutherie Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Recreation	18	N
King William County	Deckers Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/Recreation	16	N
King William County	Dublin Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation Other	15	N

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
King William County	Mitchells Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	2008	Recreation	11.28	N
King William County	Herring Creek Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation Other	15	No Record
King William County	Kellys Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	24	N
King William County	Hall Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/Recreation	12	N
King William County	Gravatts Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation Other	17	No Record
King William County	Fogg Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1965	Recreation	12	N
King William County	Garretts Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	18	N
King William County	Townsends Dam #2	Undetermined	Earth	1964	Recreation	17	No Record
King William County	Townsends Dam #1	Undetermined	Earth	1951	Recreation	12	N
King William County	Boshers Mill Pond	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	12	N
King William County	Johnsons Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	22	N
King William County	Hays Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	10	N
King William County	Lafferty Dam #2	Undetermined	Earth	1960	Irrigation	16	No Record
King William County	Chelsea Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation	12	N
King William County	Central Crossing Dam	Low	Earth	no record	Recreation	32.2	Y-2/25/2010
King William County	King William Reservoir	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Water Supply	88	No Record
King William County	Lancaster Road Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	27	N
King William County	Dabneys Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	11	N
King William County	McGeorge Pond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1960	Recreation	17	N

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
King William County	Fox Run Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	19	N
King William County	Smokey Road Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	15	No Record
King William County	Locust Hill Road West Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	13	No Record
King William County	Fox Hill Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	14	N
King William County	Beazley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	15	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #1	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	11.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #2	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	10	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #3	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	N
King William County	King William County Dam #4	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	22	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #5	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	13.75	N
King William County	King William County Dam #6	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	14.25	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #7	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	47.3	N
King William County	King William County Dam #8	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	29.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #9	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	15.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #10	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #11	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	23	N
King William County	King William County Dam #12	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	10	N
King William County	King William County Dam #13	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	37.8	N
King William County	Acquinton Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Agriculture	31	N

Appendix J –
Tornado History in the Middle Peninsula Region (1950-2021)

List of Tornadoes that have touched down in the Middle Peninsula from 1950-2021 (NOAA National Centers for Environmental Information, 2021).

<u>Location</u>	<u>County/Zone</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>T.Z.</u>	<u>Tornado Magnitude</u>	<u>Death</u>	<u>Injury</u>
<u>ESSEX CO.</u>	ESSEX CO.	6/26/1954	19:00	CST		0	0
<u>TAPPAHANNOCK</u>	ESSEX CO.	5/8/2003	14:15	EST	F0	0	0
<u>HOWERTONS</u>	ESSEX CO.	2/24/2016	18:37	EST-5	EF3	0	25
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/25/1975	16:00	CST	F1	0	4
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	8/14/1975	19:10	CST	F0	0	0
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	8/24/1975	22:30	CST	F1	0	0
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	9/5/1979	15:30	CST	F1	0	0
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	5/24/1980	16:50	CST	F1	0	0
<u>SEVERN</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	7/12/1996	22:05	EST	F0	0	0
<u>WOODS XRDS</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	7/12/1996	22:15	EST	F0	0	0
<u>TIDEMILL</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	7/15/1996	18:30	EST	F1	0	0
<u>PERRIN</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	3/9/1998	5:30	EST	F0	0	0
<u>SIGNPINE</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/27/2007	11:30	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>GUM FORK</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/28/2008	15:55	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>COKE</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/16/2011	18:00	EST-5	EF3	2	24
<u>BENA</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	10/11/2018	18:22	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>CASH</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	10/11/2018	18:47	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>BENA</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/19/2019	19:20	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>COKE</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	8/4/2020	3:53	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>KING AND QUEEN CO.</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	5/11/1951	15:00	CST	F1	0	0
<u>West Point</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	10/5/1995	13:20	EST	F1	0	0
<u>KING & QUEEN CHURCH</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	5/2/2004	21:30	EST	F1	0	0
<u>MILLERS TAVERN</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	1/14/2006	2:15	EST	F0	0	0
<u>LITTLE PLYMOUTH</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	9/28/2006	19:35	EST	F1	0	0
<u>POWCAN</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	5/22/2014	17:05	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>BRUINGTON</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	2/24/2016	18:34	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>KING WILLIAM CO.</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	7/13/1975	19:20	CST	F0	0	0
<u>KING WILLIAM CO.</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	10/18/1990	15:00	CST	F3	1	0
<u>AYLETT</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	9/8/2004	13:05	EST	F0	0	0
<u>ENFIELD</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	4/20/2008	14:58	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MANQUIN</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	4/20/2008	17:25	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MIDWAY</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	4/20/2008	17:28	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>ETNA MILLS</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	5/31/2008	15:52	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>LANESVILLE</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	10/24/2017	2:00	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MATHEWS CO.</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/25/1975	16:15	CST	F1	0	0
<u>MATHEWS CO.</u>	MATHEWS CO.	3/30/1989	16:15	EST	F1	0	0

<u>Location</u>	<u>County/Zone</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>T.Z.</u>	<u>Tornado Magnitude</u>	<u>Death</u>	<u>Injury</u>
<u>GWYNN</u>	MATHEWS CO.	7/14/2000	19:09	EST	F0	0	0
<u>MOBJACK</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/28/2008	15:45	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>NORTH</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/28/2008	16:05	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>NORTH</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/16/2011	18:18	EST-5	EF3	0	0
<u>MOTORUN</u>	MATHEWS CO.	2/24/2012	18:25	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MIDDLESEX CO.</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	7/15/1976	17:00	CST	F1	0	0
<u>MIDDLESEX CO.</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	5/11/1981	15:30	CST	F2	0	0
<u>Urbanna</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	8/6/1993	14:00	EST	F3	0	0
<u>DELTAVILLE</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	7/14/2000	18:08	EST	F0	0	0
<u>SALUDA</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	7/8/2005	2:15	EST	F1	0	0
<u>SAMOS</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	4/16/2011	17:30	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>RUARK</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	4/16/2011	18:25	EST-5	EF2	0	0
<u>MORATTICO</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	2/24/2016	20:25	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>WARNER</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	2/24/2016	20:35	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>JAMAICA</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	10/11/2018	19:13	EST-5	EF0	0	0

Appendix K –
Wildfires within the Middle Peninsula 2015 – December 2020 (VDOF, 2021)

Fire Number	County Name	Fire Origin Type	General Cause	Specific Cause	Fire Start	Total Acres Impacted	Forest Acres Impacted	Non Forest Acres Impacted
ESS15001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	3/16/2015	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS15002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/22/2015	3.00	3.00	0.00
ESS16001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	3/26/2016	4.00	4.00	0.00
ESS16002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	10/24/2016	31.00	1.00	30.00
ESS16003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	10/31/2016	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS17001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	2/7/2017	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS17002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	2/26/2017	0.50	0.50	0.00
ESS17003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	2/26/2017	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS17004	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	3/12/2017	3.00	3.00	0.00
ESS18001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.70	0.50	0.20
ESS18002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.20	0.10	0.10
ESS18003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.20	0.10	0.10
ESS18004	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/3/2018	6.20	6.00	0.20
ESS18005	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	5/2/2018	15.00	11.80	3.20
ESS18006	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	5/10/2018	0.30	0.30	0.00
ESS19001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/28/2019	7.00	6.50	0.50
ESS19002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	4/24/2019	0.10	0.00	0.10
ESS19003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	9/27/2019	7.00	2.60	4.40
ESS19004	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	9/29/2019	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS19005	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	10/7/2019	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS20001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/20/2020	30.00	30.00	0.00
GLO15001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Children	Ages 12 - 17	3/12/2015	0.80	0.00	0.80
GLO15002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/24/2015	0.70	0.10	0.60
GLO15003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	4/2/2015	127.00	37.00	90.00
GLO15004	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Exhaust	4/2/2015	5.00	3.00	2.00
GLO15005	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	4/6/2015	0.50	0.50	0.00
GLO15006	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	5/27/2015	11.00	11.00	0.00
GLO16001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	3/31/2016	130.00	0.00	130.00
GLO16002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Exhaust	4/7/2016	3.00	3.00	0.00
GLO16003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	4/7/2016	92.00	37.00	55.00
GLO16004	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Spontaneous Heating	8/30/2016	2.00	2.00	0.00
GLO16005	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	9/15/2016	0.30	0.30	0.00
GLO17001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	4/10/2017	1.30	1.30	0.00
GLO17002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Fireworks	7/4/2017	0.40	0.40	0.00
GLO17003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	12/25/2017	5.90	5.90	0.00
GLO18001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.30	0.10	0.20
GLO18002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	8/5/2018	0.00	0.00	0.00
GLO18003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	8/30/2018	0.10	0.10	0.00

Fire Number	County Name	Fire Origin Type	General Cause	Specific Cause	Fire Start	Total Acres Impacted	Forest Acres Impacted	Non Forest Acres Impacted
GLO19001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	5/22/2019	6.00	3.00	3.00
GLO19002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	7/3/2019	10.00	8.00	2.00
GLO19003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Firearms/Ammunition	7/5/2019	22.00	7.00	15.00
GLO19004	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	7/23/2019	4.00	2.00	2.00
GLO20001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/5/2020	0.50	0.50	0.00
GLO20002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	3/5/2020	107.00	107.00	0.00
GLO20003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	4/10/2020	1.20	1.20	0.00
KAQ15001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	2/8/2015	16.00	5.00	11.00
KAQ16001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/10/2016	3.50	3.50	0.00
KAQ16002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	8/31/2016	2.00	1.00	1.00
KAQ16003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	11/19/2016	0.80	0.50	0.30
KAQ17001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Woodstove Ashes	3/22/2017	0.50	0.50	0.00
KAQ17002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/22/2017	1.40	1.00	0.40
KAQ17003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Other Miscellaneous	3/25/2017	6.30	6.30	0.00
KAQ17004	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Woodstove Ashes	4/8/2017	1.50	1.50	0.00
KAQ17005	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	5/15/2017	0.10	0.10	0.00
KAQ18002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.50	0.40	0.10
KAQ18001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.70	0.70	0.00
KAQ18003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/3/2018	21.00	21.00	0.00
KAQ18004	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	3/18/2018	12.00	11.00	1.00
KAQ19001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/24/2019	1.50	1.50	0.00
KAQ20001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	3/7/2020	25.30	25.30	0.00
KAQ20002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	3/9/2020	0.10	0.10	0.00
KAQ20003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	5/15/2020	8.00	8.00	0.00
KAQ20004	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	7/17/2020	41.00	41.00	0.00
KWM15001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Woodstove Ashes	2/6/2015	1.00	1.00	0.00
KWM15002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	4/5/2015	0.30	0.00	0.30
KWM15003	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/19/2015	0.10	0.10	0.00
KWM15004	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Direct Heat Transfer	11/13/2015	0.10	0.10	0.00
KWM16001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	2/28/2016	2.50	2.50	0.00
KWM17001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	3/8/2017	10.00	10.00	0.00
KWM17002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	7/22/2017	3.80	3.70	0.10
KWM18001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/4/2018	1.00	0.50	0.50
KWM18002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/15/2018	3.00	3.00	0.00
KWM19002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Exhaust	9/21/2019	5.00	4.90	0.10

Fire Number	County Name	Fire Origin Type	General Cause	Specific Cause	Fire Start	Total Acres Impacted	Forest Acres Impacted	Non Forest Acres Impacted
KWM20001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	11/17/2020	5.50	1.50	4.00
MAT16001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Other Miscellaneous	3/23/2016	2.00	0.00	2.00
MAT16002	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Children	Under Age 12	3/31/2016	0.10	0.10	0.00
MAT16003	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	9/5/2016	0.70	0.00	0.70
MAT17001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Children	Ages 12 - 17	9/29/2017	3.30	3.30	0.00
MAT18001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	7/20/2018	3.00	3.00	0.00
MAT19001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	6/16/2019	1.80	0.80	1.00
MAT20001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	5/4/2020	0.70	0.20	0.50
MID15001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Firearms/Ammunition	4/5/2015	1.00	1.00	0.00
MID16001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/25/2016	0.10	0.00	0.10
MID16002	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Structure Fires	3/29/2016	0.10	0.10	0.00
MID18001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/6/2018	3.00	3.00	0.00
MID18002	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	4/12/2018	0.10	0.10	0.00
MID20001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/1/2020	0.20	0.00	0.20

Appendix L-
Gloucester County Stormwater Management Ordinance

Chapter 6 - STORMWATER MANAGEMENT^[1]

Pursuant to Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:27, this ordinance is adopted as part of an initiative to integrate the Gloucester County stormwater management requirements with the Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance of Gloucester County, Virginia (Chapter 7.5) and the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Ordinance (Chapter 5.5) requirements into a unified stormwater program. The unified stormwater program is intended to facilitate the submission and approval of plans, issuance of permits, payment of fees, and coordination of inspection and enforcement activities into a more convenient and efficient manner for both Gloucester County and those responsible for compliance with these programs.

Footnotes:

--- (I) ---

Editor's note—An ordinance adopted Aug. 6, 2013, repealed ch. 6, §§ 6-1—6-13, which pertained to demonstrations and parades. Subsequently, an ordinance adopted June 3, 2014, §§ 1-1—1-16, enacted new provisions to the Code, but did not specify manner of inclusion; hence, codification as ch. 6, §§ 6-1—6-16 was at the discretion of the editor.

Sec. 6-1. - Purpose and authority.

- (a) The purpose of this chapter is to ensure the general health, safety, and welfare of the citizens of the county and protect the quality and quantity of state waters from the potential harm of unmanaged stormwater, including protection from a land-disturbing activity causing unreasonable degradation of properties, water quality, stream channels, and other natural resources, and to establish procedures whereby stormwater requirements related to water quality and quantity shall be administered and enforced.
- (b) This chapter is adopted pursuant to Article 2.3 (§ 62.1-44.15:24 et seq.) of Chapter 3.1 of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-1)

Sec. 6-2. - Definitions.

In addition to the definitions set forth in 9VAC25-870-10 of the Virginia Stormwater Management Regulations, as amended, which are expressly adopted and incorporated herein by reference, the following words and terms used in this chapter have the following meanings unless otherwise specified herein. Where definitions differ, those incorporated herein shall have precedence.

"Administrator" means the VSMP authority including the County Administrator, or her designee.

"Agreement in lieu of a stormwater management plan" means a contract between the VSMP authority and the owner or permittee that specifies methods that shall be implemented to comply with the requirements of a VSMP for the construction of a single family residence; such contract may be executed by the VSMP authority in lieu of a stormwater management plan.

"Administrative Guidance Manual" means the latest version of policies and procedures for documentation and calculations verifying compliance with the water quality and quantity requirements, review and approval of Stormwater Pollution Prevention Plans and Stormwater Management Plans, site inspections, obtaining and releasing sureties, reporting and recordkeeping, and compliance strategies for reviews, enforcement, and long-term maintenance and inspection programs.

"Applicant" means any person submitting an application for a permit or requesting issuance of a permit under this chapter.

"Best management practice" or "BMP" means schedules of activities, prohibitions of practices, including both structural and nonstructural practices, maintenance procedures, and other management practices to prevent or reduce the pollution of surface waters and groundwater systems from the impacts of land-disturbing activities.

"Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act land-disturbing activity" means a land-disturbing activity including clearing, grading, or excavation that results in a land disturbance equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than one acre in all areas of jurisdictions designated as subject to the regulations adopted pursuant to the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:67 et seq.

"Common plan of development or sale" means a contiguous area where separate and distinct construction activities may be taking place at different times on different schedules.

"Control measure" means any best management practice or stormwater facility, or other method used to minimize the discharge of pollutants to state waters.

"Clean Water Act" or "CWA" means the federal Clean Water Act (33 U.S.C § 1251 et seq.), formerly referred to as the Federal Water Pollution Control Act or Federal Water Pollution Control Act Amendments of 1972, Public Law 92-500, as amended by Public Law 95-217, Public Law 95-576, Public Law 96-483, and Public Law 97-117, or any subsequent revisions thereto.

"Department" means the Department of Environmental Quality.

"Development" means land disturbance and the resulting landform associated with the construction of residential, commercial, industrial, institutional, recreation, transportation or utility facilities, structures, uses or the clearing of land for non-agricultural or non-silvicultural purposes.

"General permit" means the state permit titled GENERAL PERMIT FOR DISCHARGES OF STORMWATER FROM CONSTRUCTION ACTIVITIES found in Part XIV (9VAC25-880-1 et seq.) of the Regulations authorizing a category of discharges under the CWA and the Act within a geographical area of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

"Land disturbance" or "land-disturbing activity" means a man-made change to the land surface that potentially changes its runoff characteristics including clearing, grading, or excavation except that the term shall not include those exemptions specified in section 6-3(c) of this chapter.

"Layout" means a conceptual drawing sufficient to provide for the specified stormwater management facilities required at the time of approval.

"Locality" or "County" means Gloucester County, Virginia.

"Minor modification" means an amendment to an existing general permit before its expiration not requiring extensive review and evaluation including, but not limited to, changes in EPA promulgated test protocols, increasing monitoring frequency requirements, changes in sampling locations, and changes to compliance dates within the overall compliance schedules. A minor general permit modification or amendment does not substantially alter general permit conditions, substantially increase or decrease the amount of surface water impacts, increase the size of the operation, or reduce the capacity of the facility to protect human health or the environment.

"Municipal separate storm sewer system" or "MS4" means all separate storm sewers that are defined as "large," "medium," or "small" municipal separate storm sewer systems or designated under 9VAC25-870-380(A)(1).

"Operator" means the owner or operator of any facility or activity subject to regulation under this chapter.

"Permit" or "VSMP Authority Permit" means an approval to conduct a land-disturbing activity issued by the Administrator for the initiation of a land-disturbing activity, in accordance with this chapter, and which may only be issued after evidence of general permit coverage has been provided by the Department.

"Permittee" means the person to whom the VSMP Authority Permit is issued.

"Person" means any individual, corporation, partnership, association, state, municipality, commission, or political subdivision of a state, governmental body, including federal, state, or local entity as applicable, any interstate body or any other legal entity.

"Regulations" means the Virginia Stormwater Management Program (VSMP) Permit Regulations, 9VAC25-870 et seq., as amended.

"Site" means the land or water area where any facility or land-disturbing activity is physically located or conducted, including adjacent land used or preserved in connection with the facility or land-disturbing activity. Areas channelward of mean low water in tidal Virginia shall not be considered part of a site.

"State" means the Commonwealth of Virginia.

"State Board" means the Virginia Water Control Board.

"State permit" means an approval to conduct a land-disturbing activity issued by the State Board in the form of a state stormwater individual permit or coverage issued under a state general permit or an approval issued by the State Board for stormwater discharges from an MS4. Under these state permits, the Commonwealth imposes and enforces requirements pursuant to the federal Clean Water Act and regulations, the Virginia Stormwater Management Act and the Regulations.

"State Water Control Law" means Chapter 3.1 (§ 62.1-44.2 et seq.) of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia.

"State waters" means all water, on the surface and under the ground, wholly or partially within or bordering the Commonwealth or within its jurisdiction, including wetlands.

"Stormwater" means precipitation that is discharged across the land surface or through conveyances to one or more waterways and that may include stormwater runoff, snow melt runoff, and surface runoff and drainage.

"Stormwater Board" means the body of Board of Supervisor-appointed individuals who convene to arbitrate written decisions of the Stormwater Authority administration.

"Stormwater management plan" means a document(s) containing material describing methods for complying with the requirements of section 6-6 of this chapter. An agreement in lieu of a stormwater management plan as defined in this chapter shall be considered to meet the requirements of a stormwater management plan.

"Stormwater Pollution Prevention Plan" or "SWPPP" means a document that is prepared in accordance with good engineering practices and that identifies potential sources of pollutants that may reasonably be expected to affect the quality of stormwater discharges from a construction site, and otherwise meets the requirements of this chapter. In addition, the document shall identify and require the implementation of control measures, and shall include, but not be limited to the inclusion of, or the incorporation by reference of, an approved erosion and sediment control plan, an approved stormwater management plan, and a pollution prevention plan.

"Subdivision" means the division of any lot, tract, or parcel of land into two (2) or more lots or parcels, for the purpose, whether immediate or future, of transfer of ownership, or building development.

"Total maximum daily load" or "TMDL" means the sum of the individual wasteload allocations for point sources, load allocations for nonpoint sources, natural background loading and a margin of safety.

TMDLs can be expressed in terms of either mass per time, toxicity, or other appropriate measure. The TMDL process provides for point versus nonpoint source trade-offs.

"Virginia Stormwater BMP Clearinghouse website" means a state-designated website that contains detailed design standards and specifications for control measures that may be used in Virginia to comply with the requirements of the Virginia Stormwater Management Act and associated regulations.

"Virginia Stormwater Management Act" or "Act" means Article 2.3 (§ 62.1-44.15 et seq.) of Chapter 3.1 of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia.

"Virginia Stormwater Management Program" or "VSMP" means a program approved by the State Board after September 13, 2011, that has been established by a locality to manage the quality and quantity of runoff resulting from land-disturbing activities and shall include such items as local ordinances, rules, permit requirements, annual standards and specifications, policies and guidelines, technical materials, and requirements for plan review, inspection, enforcement, where authorized in this article, and evaluation consistent with the requirements of Article 2.3 of Chapter 3.1 of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia, and associated regulations.

"Virginia Stormwater Management Program authority" or "VSMP authority" means an authority approved by the State Board after September 13, 2011, to operate a Virginia Stormwater Management Program.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-2)

Sec. 6-3. - Stormwater permit requirement; exemptions.

- (a) Except as provided herein, no person may engage in any land-disturbing activity until a VSMP authority permit has been issued by the Administrator in accordance with the provisions of this chapter.
- (b) Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act land-disturbing activities do not require completion of a registration statement or require coverage under the general permit but shall be subject to an erosion and sediment control plan consistent with the requirements of the Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance, a stormwater management plan as outlined under section 6-6 of this chapter, the technical criteria and administrative requirements for land-disturbing activities outlined in section 6-9 of this chapter, and the requirements for control measures long-term maintenance outlined under section 6-10 of this chapter.
- (c) Notwithstanding any other provisions of this chapter, the following activities are exempt from the requirements and regulations contained in this chapter, unless otherwise required by federal law:
 - (1) Permitted surface or deep mining operations and projects, or oil and gas operations and projects conducted under the provisions of Title 45.1 of the Code of Virginia;
 - (2) Clearing of lands specifically for agricultural purposes and the management, tilling, planting, or harvesting of agricultural, horticultural, or forest crops, livestock feedlot operations, or as additionally set forth by the State Board in regulations, including engineering operations as follows: construction of terraces, terrace outlets, check dams, desilting basins, dikes, ponds, ditches, strip cropping, lister furrowing, contour cultivating, contour furrowing, land drainage, and land irrigation; however, this exception shall not apply to harvesting of forest crops unless the area on which harvesting occurs is reforested artificially or naturally in accordance with the provisions of Chapter 11 (§ 10.1-1100 et seq.) of Title 10.1 of the Code of Virginia or is converted to bona fide agricultural or improved pasture use as described in Virginia Code § 10.1-1163(B);

- (3) Single-family residences separately built and disturbing less than one acre and not part of a larger common plan of development or sale, including additions or modifications to existing single-family detached residential structures;
- (4) Land-disturbing activities that disturb less than one acre of land area, except for land-disturbing activity exceeding an area of 2,500 square feet in all areas of the county designated as subject to the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Designation and Management Regulations (9VAC25-830) adopted pursuant to the provisions of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act (Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:67 et seq.) or activities that are part of a larger common plan of development or sale that is one acre or greater of disturbance;
- (5) Permitted or authorized discharges to a sanitary sewer or a combined sewer system;
- (6) Activities under a State or federal reclamation program to return an abandoned property to an agricultural or open land use;
- (7) Routine maintenance that is performed to maintain the original line and grade, hydraulic capacity, or original construction of a project. The paving of an existing road with a compacted or impervious surface and reestablishment of existing associated ditches and shoulders shall be deemed routine maintenance if performed in accordance with this subsection; and
- (8) Conducting land-disturbing activities in response to a public emergency where the related work requires immediate authorization to avoid imminent endangerment to human health or the environment. In such situations, the Administrator shall be advised of the disturbance within seven days of commencing the land-disturbing activity and compliance with the administrative requirements of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:34(A) is required within 30 days of commencing the land-disturbing activity.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-3)

Sec. 6-4. - Stormwater management program established; submission and approval of plans; prohibitions.

- (a) Pursuant to § 62.1-44.15:27 of the Code of Virginia, Gloucester County hereby establishes a Virginia stormwater management program for land-disturbing activities and adopts the applicable Regulations that specify standards and specifications for VSMPs promulgated by the State Board for the purposes set out in section 6-1 of this chapter. The Gloucester County Board of Supervisors hereby designates the County Administrator as the Administrator of the Virginia stormwater management program.
- (b) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued by the Administrator until the following items have been submitted to, and approved by, the Administrator as prescribed herein:
 - (1) A permit application that includes a general permit registration statement;
 - (2) An erosion and sediment control plan approved in accordance with the Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance of Gloucester County, Virginia (Chapter 7.5); and
 - (3) A stormwater management plan that meets the requirements of Section 6-6 of this chapter or an agreement in lieu of a stormwater management plan as determined appropriate by the Administrator.
- (c) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued until evidence of general permit coverage is obtained by the Administrator from the Department.
- (d) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued until the fees required to be paid pursuant to section 6-15 of this chapter are received, and a reasonable performance surety required pursuant to section 6-16 of this chapter has been submitted.

- (e) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued unless and until the permit application and attendant materials and supporting documentation demonstrate that all land clearing, construction, disturbance, land development and drainage will be done according to the approved permit.
- (f) No grading, building or other local permit shall be issued for a property unless a VSMP authority permit has been issued by the Administrator.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-4)

Sec. 6-5. - Stormwater pollution prevention plan; contents of plans.

- (a) The Stormwater Pollution Prevention Plan (SWPPP) shall include the content specified by Section 9VAC25-870-54 and must also comply with the requirements and general information set forth in Section 9VAC25-880-70, Section II [stormwater pollution prevention plan] of the general permit.
- (b) The SWPPP shall be amended by the operator whenever there is a change in design, construction, operation, or maintenance that has a significant effect on the discharge of pollutants to state waters which is not addressed by the existing SWPPP.
- (c) The SWPPP must be maintained by the operator at a central location onsite. If an onsite location is unavailable, notice of the SWPPP's location must be posted near the main entrance at the construction site. Operators shall make the SWPPP available for public review in accordance with Section II of the general permit, either electronically or in hard copy.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-5)

Sec. 6-6. - Stormwater management plan; contents of plan.

- (a) The Stormwater Management Plan, required in section 6-4 of this chapter, must apply the stormwater management technical criteria set forth in section 6-9 of this chapter to the entire land-disturbing activity. Individual lots in new residential, commercial, or industrial developments, including those developed under subsequent owners, shall not be considered separate land-disturbing activities. The Stormwater Management Plan shall consider all known sources of surface runoff and all known sources of subsurface and groundwater flows converted to surface runoff, and include the following information:
 - (1) Information on the type and location of stormwater discharges; information on the features to which stormwater is being discharged including surface waters or karst features, if present, and the predevelopment and post-development drainage areas;
 - (2) Contact information including the name, address, email address, and telephone number of the owner and the tax reference number, parcel number, and RPC of the property or properties affected;
 - (3) A narrative that includes a description of current site conditions and final site conditions;
 - (4) A general description of the proposed stormwater management facilities and the mechanism through which the facilities will be operated and maintained after construction is complete and a note that states the stormwater management meets the requirements set forth in the VSMP Permit Regulations (9VAC25-870-55) and the Administrative Guidance Manual;
 - (5) Information on the proposed stormwater management facilities, including:
 - (i) The type of facilities;

- (ii) Location, including geographic coordinates;
 - (iii) Acres treated; and
 - (iv) The surface waters or karst features, if present, into which the facility will discharge.
- (6) Hydrologic and hydraulic computations, including runoff characteristics;
 - (7) Documentation and calculations verifying compliance with the water quality and quantity requirements of section 6-9 of this chapter and the Administrative Guidance Manual; and
 - (8) A map or maps of the site that depicts the topography of the site and includes:
 - (i) All contributing drainage areas;
 - (ii) Existing streams, ponds, culverts, ditches, wetlands, other water bodies, and floodplains;
 - (iii) Soil types, geologic formations if karst features are present in the area, forest cover, and other vegetative areas;
 - (iv) Current land use including existing structures, roads, and locations of known utilities and easements;
 - (v) Sufficient information on adjoining parcels to assess the impacts of stormwater from the site on these parcels;
 - (vi) The limits of clearing and grading, and the proposed drainage patterns on the site;
 - (vii) Proposed buildings, roads, parking areas, utilities, and stormwater management facilities; and
 - (viii) Proposed land use with tabulation of the percentage of surface area to be adapted to various uses, including but not limited to planned locations of utilities, roads, and easements.
- (b) If an operator intends to meet the water quality and/or quantity requirements set forth in section 6-9 of this chapter through the use of off-site compliance options, where applicable, then a letter of availability from the off-site provider must be included. Approved off-site options must achieve the necessary nutrient reductions prior to the commencement of the applicant's land-disturbing activity except as otherwise allowed by § 62.1-44.15:35 of the Code of Virginia.
 - (c) Elements of the stormwater management plans that include activities regulated under Chapter 4 (§ 54.1-400 et seq.) of Title 54.1 of the Code of Virginia shall be appropriately sealed and signed by a professional registered in the Commonwealth of Virginia pursuant to Article I (§ 54.1-400 et seq.) of Chapter 4 of Title 54.1 of the Code of Virginia.
 - (d) A construction record drawing for permanent stormwater management facilities shall be submitted to the Administrator. The construction record drawing shall be appropriately sealed and signed by a professional engineer, architect, landscape architect, or land surveyor registered in the Commonwealth of Virginia, certifying that the stormwater management facilities have been constructed in accordance with the approved plan.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-6)

Sec. 6-7. - Pollution prevention plan; contents of plans.

- (a) A Pollution Prevention Plan, required by 9VAC25-870-56, shall be developed, implemented, and updated as necessary and must detail the design, installation, implementation, and maintenance of effective pollution prevention measures to minimize the discharge of pollutants. At a minimum, such measures must be designed, installed, implemented, and maintained to:

- (I) Minimize the discharge of pollutants from equipment and vehicle washing, wheel wash water, and other wash waters. Wash waters must be treated in a sediment basin or alternative control that provides equivalent treatment to a sediment basin or better treatment prior to discharge;
 - (2) Minimize the exposure of building materials, building products, construction wastes, trash, landscape materials, fertilizers, pesticides, herbicides, detergents, sanitary waste, and other materials present on the site to precipitation and to stormwater; and
 - (3) Minimize the discharge of pollutants from spills and leaks and implement chemical spill and leak prevention and response procedures.
- (b) The pollution prevention plan shall include effective best management practices to prohibit the following discharges:
- (1) Wastewater from washout of concrete, unless managed by an appropriate control;
 - (2) Wastewater from washout and cleanout of stucco, paint, form release oils, curing compounds, and other construction materials;
 - (3) Fuels, oils, or other pollutants used in vehicle and equipment operation and maintenance; and
 - (4) Soaps or solvents used in vehicle and equipment washing.
- (c) Discharges from dewatering activities, including discharges from dewatering of trenches and excavations, are prohibited unless managed by appropriate controls.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-7)

Sec. 6-8. - Review of stormwater management plan.

- (a) The Administrator shall review stormwater management plans and shall approve or disapprove a stormwater management plan according to the following:
- (1) The Administrator shall determine the completeness of a plan in accordance with section 6-6 of this chapter, and shall notify the applicant, in writing, of such determination, within 15 working days of receipt of VSMP permit application notification. If the plan is deemed to be incomplete, the above written notification shall contain the reasons the plan is deemed incomplete.
 - (2) The Administrator shall have an additional 60 calendar days from the date of the communication of completeness to review the plan, except that if a determination of completeness is not made within the time prescribed in subdivision (1), then the plan shall be deemed complete and the Administrator shall have 60 calendar days from the date of submission to review the plan.
 - (3) For plans not approved by the Administrator, including an incomplete submittal, all comments shall be addressed and resubmitted by the applicant within 180 calendar days of the latest plan-review comment letter addressed to the applicant. Plans that are not resubmitted within this time period may be subject to a new application fee, as outlined in the Administrative Guidance Manual or referenced as a re-submittal fee in the Fee Schedule.
 - (4) The Administrator shall review any plan that has been previously disapproved, within 45 calendar days of the date of resubmission.
 - (5) During the review period, the plan shall be approved or disapproved and the decision communicated in writing to the Applicant. If the plan is not approved, the reasons for not approving the plan shall be provided in writing to the Applicant. Approval or denial shall be based on the plan's compliance with the requirements of this chapter and the Administrative Guidance Manual.

- (6) If a plan meeting all requirements of this chapter is submitted and no action is taken within the time provided above in subdivision (2) for review, the plan shall be deemed approved.
- (b) Approved stormwater plans may be modified as follows:
 - (1) Modifications to an approved stormwater management plan shall be allowed only after review and written approval by the Administrator. The Administrator shall have 60 calendar days to respond in writing either approving or disapproving such request.
 - (2) The Administrator may require that an approved stormwater management plan be amended, within a time prescribed by the Administrator, to address any deficiencies noted during stormwater inspection.
- (c) The operator shall submit to the Administrator construction record drawings for permanent stormwater management facilities.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(1), § 1-8)

Sec. 6-9. - Technical criteria for regulated land-disturbing activities.

- (a) To protect the quality and quantity of state water from the potential harm of unmanaged stormwater runoff resulting from land-disturbing activities, the county hereby adopts the technical criteria for regulated land-disturbing activities set forth in 9VAC25-870-62 [Part II B of the Regulations], as amended, expressly to include 9VAC25-870-63 [water quality design criteria requirements]; 9VAC25-870-65 [water quality compliance]; 9VAC25-870-66 [water quantity]; 9VAC25-870-69 [offsite compliance options]; 9VAC25-870-72 [design storms and hydrologic methods]; 9VAC25-870-74 [stormwater harvesting]; 9VAC25-870-76 [linear development projects]; 9VAC25-870-85 [stormwater management impoundment structures or facilities]; and 9VAC25-870-92 [comprehensive stormwater management plans], which shall apply to all land-disturbing activities regulated pursuant to this chapter, except as expressly set forth in subsection (b) and (c) of this section.
- (b) Any land-disturbing activity shall be considered grandfathered and shall be subject to 9VAC25-870-93 thru 99 [Part II C Technical Criteria of the Regulations], provided:
 - (1) A proffered or conditional zoning plan, zoning with a plan of development, preliminary or final subdivision plat, preliminary or final site plan, or any document determined by the locality to be equivalent thereto (i) was approved by the locality prior to July 1, 2012, (ii) provided a layout as defined in 9VAC25-870-10, (iii) will comply with the Part II C technical criteria of the VSMP Regulations, and (iv) has not been subsequently modified or amended in a manner resulting in an increase in the amount of phosphorus leaving each point of discharge, and such that there is no increase in the volume or rate of runoff;
 - (2) A state permit has not been issued prior to July 1, 2014; and
 - (3) Land disturbance did not commence prior to July 1, 2014.
- (c) County, state, and federal projects shall be considered grandfathered by the VSMP authority and shall be subject to the Part II C technical criteria of the VSMP Regulations, provided:
 - (1) There has been an obligation of county, state, or federal funding, in whole or in part, prior to July 1, 2012, or the department has approved a stormwater management plan prior to July 01, 2012;
 - (2) A state permit has not been issued prior to July 1, 2014; and
 - (3) Land disturbance did not commence prior to July 1, 2014.

- (d) Land-disturbing activities grandfathered under subsections b and c of this section shall remain subject to the Part II C Technical Criteria of the Regulations for one additional state permit cycle. After such time, portions of the project not under construction shall become subject to any new technical criteria adopted by the State Board.
- (e) In cases where governmental bonding or public debt financing has been issued for a project prior to July 01, 2012, such project shall be subject to the technical criteria of Part II C of the VSMP Regulations.
- (f) The Administrator may grant exceptions to the technical requirements of Part II B or Part II C of the Regulations, provided that (i) the exception is the minimum necessary to afford relief, (ii) reasonable and appropriate conditions are imposed so that the intent of the Act, the Regulations, and this chapter are preserved, (iii) granting the exception will not confer any special privileges that are denied in other similar circumstances, and (iv) exception requests are not based upon conditions or circumstances that are self-imposed or self-created. Economic hardship alone is not a sufficient reason to grant an exception from the requirements of this chapter. Exceptions granted shall be reported to the Department.
 - (1) Exceptions to the requirement that the land-disturbing activity obtain required VSMP authority permit shall not be given by the Administrator, nor shall the Administrator approve the use of a BMP not found on the Virginia Stormwater BMP Clearinghouse Website, or any other control measure duly approved by the Department.
 - (2) Exceptions to requirements for phosphorus reductions shall not be allowed unless offsite options otherwise permitted pursuant to 9VAC25-870-69 have been considered and found not available.
- (g) Nothing in this section shall preclude an operator from constructing to a more stringent standard at his discretion.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-9)

Sec. 6-10. - Long-term maintenance of permanent stormwater facilities.

The Administrator shall require the provision of long-term responsibility for and maintenance of stormwater management facilities and other techniques specified to manage the quality and quantity of runoff. Such requirements shall be set forth in an instrument recorded in the county land records prior to general permit termination or earlier as required by the Administrator, and shall at a minimum:

- (a) Be submitted to the Administrator for review and approval prior to the approval of the stormwater management plan;
- (b) Be stated to run with the land;
- (c) Provide for all necessary access to the property for purposes of maintenance and regulatory inspections;
- (d) Provide for inspections and maintenance and the submission of inspection and maintenance reports to the Administrator; and
- (e) Be enforceable by all appropriate governmental parties.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-10)

Sec. 6-11. - Monitoring and inspections.

- (a) Pursuant to § 62.1-44.15:37 of the Code of Virginia, the Administrator or any duly authorized agent of the Administrator shall provide for periodic inspections of a land-disturbing activity during construction for:
 - (1) Compliance with the approved erosion and sediment control plan;
 - (2) Compliance with the approved stormwater management plan;
 - (3) Development, updating, and implementation of a pollution prevention plan; and
 - (4) Development and implementation of any additional control measures necessary to address a TMDL.
- (b) The Administrator or any duly authorized agent of the Administrator may, at reasonable times and under reasonable circumstances, enter any establishment or upon any property, public or private, for the purpose of obtaining information or conducting surveys or investigations necessary in the enforcement of the provisions of this chapter when reasonable notice has been provided to the owner/agent.
- (c) In accordance with a performance bond with surety, cash escrow, letter of credit, any combination thereof, or such other legal arrangement or instrument, the Administrator may also enter any establishment or upon any property, public or private, for the purpose of initiating or maintaining appropriate actions which are required by the permit conditions associated with a permitted activity when a permittee, after proper notice, has failed to take acceptable action within the time specified.
- (d) Pursuant to § 62.1-44.15:40 of the Code of Virginia, the Administrator may require every VSMP authority permit applicant or permittee, or any such person subject to VSMP authority requirements under this chapter, to furnish when requested such application materials, plans, specifications, and other pertinent information as may be necessary to determine the effect of his discharge on the quality of state waters, or such other information as may be necessary to accomplish the purposes of this chapter.
- (e) Post-construction inspections of stormwater management facilities required by the provisions of this chapter and the recorded maintenance agreement shall be conducted by the owner and at the owner's cost pursuant to the county's adopted and Board approved inspection program, and shall occur within the minimum frequencies shown in BMP Inspection Frequency Table within the Administrative Guidance Manual following approval of the final construction record report for each stormwater facility.
- (f) The owner shall furnish to the Administrator an inspection report prepared by a qualified inspector within the time frames provided in the BMP Inspection Frequency Table within the Administrative Guidance Manual. This report shall include, but not be limited to, current photographs of the BMP, a summary of the current BMP condition, and any recommendations for improvements, if necessary.
- (g) Qualified inspection personnel include a professional engineer, architect, landscape architect, or land surveyor registered in the Commonwealth of Virginia and project inspector or combined administrator for stormwater authority who have met the certification requirements of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:30.
- (h) Post-construction inspections of stormwater management facilities required by the provisions of this chapter shall be conducted by the Administrator pursuant to the County's adopted and State Board approved inspection program, and shall occur, at a minimum, at least once every five (5) years.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-11)

Sec. 6-12. - Hearings.

- (a) Any permit applicant or permittee, or person subject to the requirements of this chapter, aggrieved by any action of the county taken without a formal hearing, or by inaction of the county, may demand in writing a formal hearing by the Stormwater Board considering such grievance, provided a petition requesting such hearing is filed with the Administrator within 30 days after notice of such action is given by the Administrator.
- (b) The hearings held under this section shall be conducted by the Stormwater Board at a time and place identified by the Stormwater Board.
- (c) A verbatim record of the proceedings of such hearings shall be taken and filed with the Stormwater Board.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-12)

Sec. 6-13. - Appeals.

The final decision of the county under this chapter shall be subject to review by the Circuit Court of Gloucester County, provided an appeal is filed within thirty (30) days from the date of any written decision adversely affecting the rights, duties, or privileges of the person engaging in or proposing to engage in land-disturbing activities. An appeal shall not stay the decision of the County.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-13)

Sec. 6-14. - Enforcement.

- (a) If the Administrator determines that there is a failure to comply with the VSMP authority permit conditions or determines there is an unauthorized discharge, notice shall be served upon the permittee or person responsible for carrying out the permit conditions by, but shall not be limited to, any of the following: verbal warnings and inspection reports, notices of violation, notices of corrective action, consent special orders, and notices to comply. Written notices shall be served by registered or certified mail to the address specified in the permit application or by delivery at the site of the development activities to the agent or employee supervising such activities.
 - (1) The notice shall specify the measures needed to comply with the permit conditions and shall specify the time within which such measures shall be completed. Upon failure to comply within the time specified, a stop work order may be issued in accordance with subsection (2) or the permit may be revoked by the Administrator.
 - (2) If a permittee fails to comply with a notice issued in accordance with this section within the time specified, the Administrator may issue an order requiring the owner, permittee, person responsible for carrying out an approved plan, or the person conducting the land-disturbing activities without an approved plan or required permit to cease all land-disturbing activities until the violation of the permit has ceased, or an approved plan and required permits are obtained, and specified corrective measures have been completed.

Such orders shall be issued in accordance with the Administrative Guidance Manual. Such orders shall become effective upon service on the person by certified mail, return receipt requested, sent to his address specified in the land records of the county, or by personal delivery by an agent of the Administrator. However, if the Administrator finds that any such violation is grossly affecting or presents an imminent and substantial danger of causing harmful erosion of lands or sediment deposition in waters within the watersheds of the Commonwealth or otherwise substantially impacting water quality, she may issue, without advance notice or hearing, an emergency order directing such person to cease immediately all land-disturbing activities on the

site and shall provide an opportunity for a hearing, after reasonable notice as to the time and place thereof, to such person, to affirm, modify, amend, or cancel such emergency order. If a person who has been issued an order is not complying with the terms thereof, the Administrator may revoke the permit and institute a proceeding for an injunction, mandamus, or other appropriate remedy in accordance with subsection 6-14(c).

- (b) In addition to any other remedy provided by this chapter, if the Administrator determines that there is a failure to comply with the provisions of this chapter, she may initiate such informal and/or formal administrative enforcement procedures in a manner that is consistent with the Administrative Guidance Manual.
- (c) Any person violating or failing, neglecting, or refusing to obey any rule, regulation, ordinance, order, approved standard or specification, or any permit condition issued by the Administrator may be compelled in a proceeding instituted in Circuit Court of Gloucester County to obey the same and to comply therewith by injunction, mandamus or other appropriate remedy.
- (d) Any person who violates any provision of this chapter or who fails, neglects, or refuses to comply with any order of the Administrator, shall be subject to a civil penalty not to exceed \$32,500 for each violation. Each day of violation of each requirement shall constitute a separate offense.
 - (I) Violations for which a penalty may be imposed under this subsection shall include but not be limited to the following:
 - (i) No state permit registration;
 - (ii) No SWPPP;
 - (iii) Incomplete SWPPP;
 - (iv) SWPPP not available for review;
 - (v) No approved erosion and sediment control plan;
 - (vi) Failure to install stormwater BMPs or erosion and sediment controls;
 - (vii) Stormwater BMPs or erosion and sediment controls improperly installed or maintained;
 - (viii) Operational deficiencies;
 - (ix) Failure to conduct required inspections;
 - (x) Incomplete, improper, or missed inspections; and
 - (xi) Discharges not in compliance with the requirements of Section 9VAC25-880-70 of the general permit.
 - (2) The Administrator may issue a summons for collection of the civil penalty and the action may be prosecuted in the appropriate court.
 - (3) In imposing a civil penalty pursuant to this subsection, the court may consider the degree of harm caused by the violation and also the economic benefit to the violator from noncompliance.
 - (4) Any civil penalties assessed by a court as a result of a summons issued by the county shall be paid into the treasury of the county to be used for the purpose of minimizing, preventing, managing, or mitigating pollution of the waters of the county and abating environmental pollution therein in such manner as the court may, by order, direct.
- (e) Notwithstanding any other civil or equitable remedy provided by this section or by law, any person who willfully or negligently violates any provision of this chapter, any order of the Administrator, any

condition of a permit, or any order of a court shall be guilty of a Class I misdemeanor punishable by confinement in jail for not more than 12 months, or a fine of not more than \$2,500, or both.

- (f) Violation of any provision of this chapter may also result in the following sanctions:
- (1) The VSMP authority, where authorized to enforce Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:24 et seq., may apply to the Circuit Court of Gloucester County to enjoin a violation or a threatened violation of the provisions of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:24 et seq. or of this chapter without the necessity of showing that an adequate remedy at law does not exist.
 - (2) With the consent of any person who has violated or failed, neglected, or refused to obey any ordinance, any condition of a permit, any order of the VSMP authority, or any provision of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:24 et seq., the VSMP authority may provide, in an order issued against such person, for the payment of civil charges for violations in specific sums, not to exceed the limit specified in this section. Such civil charges shall be instead of any appropriate civil penalty that could be imposed under this section. Any civil charges collected shall be paid to the treasury of the county pursuant to subsection (d)(4). Charges collected shall be applied to environmental restoration.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-14)

Sec. 6-15. - Fees.

- (a) Fees to cover costs associated with implementation of a VSMP related to land-disturbing activities and issuance of general permit coverage and VSMP authority permits shall be imposed in accordance with Table I.
- (b) The applicable fees designated to the Administrator shall be paid by the Applicant directly to the Administrator at the initial plan submittal; fees designated to the Department shall be paid by the Applicant directly to the Department through the online reporting system. A minimum 50-percent of the fee is required upon submittal; the difference shall be due prior to issuance of permit.

Table I: Stormwater Ordinance Permitting Fees

Type of Permit	Fee Amount	
	County	State
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Land-Disturbing Activity (not subject to General Permit coverage; sites within designated areas of Chesapeake Bay Act localities with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than 1 acre)	\$290	\$0
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than one acre, except for single-family detached residential structures)	\$209	\$81

VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (single family detached residential structure with a site or area, within or outside a common plan of development or sale, that is equal to or greater than one acre but less than five acres)	\$209	\$0
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 1 acre and less than 5 Acres)	\$1,944	\$756
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 5 acres and less than 10 acres)	\$2,448	\$952
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing [Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 10 acres and less than 50 acres]	\$3,240	\$1,260
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 50 acres and less than 100 acres)	\$4,392	\$1,708
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 100 acres)	\$6,912	\$2,688
VSMP Individual Permit for Discharges of Stormwater From Construction Activities	\$0	\$15,000

(c) Fees for the modification or transfer of registration statements from the general permit issued by the Board shall be imposed in accordance with VSMP Permit Regulations and adopted by this chapter in accordance with Table 2 and shall be paid directly to the Administrator.

Table 2: Fees for the modification or transfer of registration statements for the General Permit for Discharges of Stormwater from Construction Activities

Type of Permit	Fee Amount
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Land-Disturbing Activity (not subject to General Permit coverage; sites within designated areas of Chesapeake Bay Act localities with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than 1 acre)	\$20
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than one acre, except for single-family detached residential structures)	\$20

General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Single-family detached residential structures within or outside a common plan of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than 5 acres)	\$20
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than one and less than five acres)	\$200
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than five acres and less than 10 acres)	\$250
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 10 acres and less than 50 acres)	\$300
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 50 acres and less than 100 acres)	\$450
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 100 acres)	\$700
Individual Permit for Discharges of Stormwater from Construction Activities	\$5,000

- (d) If the general permit modifications result in changes to stormwater management plans that require additional review by the county, such reviews shall be subject to the fees set out in the VSMP Permit Regulations and this chapter.
- (e) The fee assessed shall be based on the total disturbed acreage of the site. In addition to the general permit modification fee, applicants seeking modifications resulting in an increase in total disturbed acreage shall pay the difference in the initial permit fee paid and the permit fee that would have applied for the total disturbed acreage in this chapter. These fees shall be paid directly to the Administrator.
- (f) Annual permit maintenance shall be imposed in accordance with Table 3 of this chapter, including fees imposed on expired permits that have been administratively continued. With respect to the general permit, these fees shall apply until the permit coverage is terminated.

Table 3: Permit Maintenance Fees

Type of Permit	Fee Amount
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Land-Disturbing Activity (not subject to General Permit coverage; sites within designated areas of Chesapeake Bay Act localities with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than 1 acre)	\$50
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than one acre)	\$50
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance equal to or greater than one acre and less than five acres)	\$400
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than five acres and less than 10 acres)	\$500
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 10 acres and less than 50 acres)	\$650
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 50 acres and less than 100 acres)	\$900
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater [than] 100 acres)	\$1,400
Individual Permit for Discharges from Construction Activities	\$3,000

- (g) General permit coverage maintenance fees shall be paid annually to the county, by the anniversary date of general permit coverage. No permit will be reissued or automatically continued without payment of the required fee. General permit coverage maintenance fees shall be applied until a Notice of Termination is effective.
- (h) The fees set forth in subsections (a) through (g) above, shall apply to:
 - (1) All persons seeking coverage under the general permit.
 - (2) All permittees who request modifications to or transfers of their existing registration statement for coverage under a general permit.
- (i) No general permit application fees will be assessed to:
 - (1) Permittees who request minor modifications to general permits as defined in section 6-2 of this chapter. Permit modifications at the request of the permittee resulting in changes to stormwater management plans that require additional review by the Administrator shall not be exempt pursuant to this section.

- (2) Permittees whose general permits are modified or amended at the initiative of the Department, excluding errors in the registration statement identified by the Administrator or errors related to the acreage of the site.
- (i) All incomplete payments will be deemed as nonpayment, and the applicant shall be notified of any incomplete payments. Interest may be charged for late payments at the underpayment rate set forth in § 58.1-15 of the Code of Virginia and is calculated on a monthly basis at the applicable periodic rate. A 10% late payment fee shall be charged to any delinquent (over 90 days past due) account. The county shall be entitled to all remedies available under the Code of Virginia in collecting any past due amount.
- (k) The fee for applications brought for hearing through the Stormwater Board, section 6-12 of this chapter, shall be \$275.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-15)

Sec. 6-16. - Performance bond.

Prior to permit issuance, the Applicant shall submit a reasonable performance bond with surety, cash escrow, letter of credit, any combination thereof, or such other legal arrangement acceptable to the county attorney and Administrator to ensure that measures could be taken by the county at the Applicant's expense should he fail, after proper notice, within the time specified to initiate or maintain appropriate actions which may be required of him by the permit conditions as a result of his land disturbing activity. If the county takes such action upon such failure by the Applicant, the county may collect from the Applicant the difference should the amount of the reasonable cost of such action exceed the amount of the security held, if any. Within 60 days of the completion of the requirements of the permit conditions, such bond, cash escrow, letter of credit or other legal arrangement, or the unexpended or unobligated portion thereof, shall be refunded to the Applicant or terminated.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-16)

Appendix M –
MOU amongst Rappahannock Fire Association Participants

ONERS

MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING AND COOPERATION

THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into this 25th day of August 2011, by and among the rated fire and rescue departments of the Rappahannock Volunteer Fireman's Association.

WITNESSETH:

THAT, WHEREAS, the General Assembly of Virginia did enact into law act as Va. Code Section 27-1, which provides, in part, "**Whenever the necessity arises during any actual or potential emergency resulting from fire, personal injury, or other public disaster, the fire fighters or emergency medical technicians of any county, city or town may, together with all necessary equipment, lawfully go or be sent beyond the territorial limits of such county, city or town to any point within or without the Commonwealth, to assist in meeting such emergency.**"

WHEREAS, when responding to a call and while working at a fire or other emergency outside the territorial limits which it normally services, members and employees of county, municipal corporation, fire protection district, sanitary district and incorporated fire departments shall have all of the laws, ordinances, and regulations, and shall have all of the benefits and immunities from liability and exemptions including coverage under the Workmen's Compensation Laws, as they have when responding to a call and while working at a fire or other emergency inside the territorial limits normally served; and

WHEREAS, the purpose of this agreement is to provide a mechanism for each of the parties hereto, through their mutual cooperation, by which they may render aid to each other in case of conflagration, holocaust, civil disorder or natural disaster, which requires fire services beyond the existing capabilities of any party; and

WHEREAS, it is in the public interest for the parties hereto to enter into an agreement for mutual assistance in fire protection in order to increase fire defenses and to assure the community of adequate protection; and

WHEREAS, fire departments within the Rappahannock Volunteer Fireman's Association desire a mechanism to receive mutual aid assistance from and to send mutual aid assistance to other fire service agencies within the region;

NOW THEREFORE, in consideration of the mutual covenants contained herein by and among the parties hereto, it is hereby agreed as follows:

1. Upon receipt of a request for assistance, the Chief of the responding party will determine whether the request may be honored without impairing the respondent's capacity to provide fire protection within its own jurisdiction. The Chief or officer in charge of the responding party may authorize or provide such equipment, manpower and assistance to the requesting party, as he deems appropriate. The decision to respond and the degree of response shall remain in the discretion of the Chief or other officer in charge of the responding party.
2. No party to this agreement shall be bound to dispatch equipment, supplies or personnel to assist any other party, but every effort should be made to furnish such assistance and resources as are indicated so long as, in the judgment of the chief officer of that party, such dispatch would not seriously impair the fire defenses and protection of his own jurisdiction.
3. The Chief or other officer in charge of the party in whose jurisdiction the emergency exists and who requests assistance shall, in all instances, be in command of the emergency, controlling strategy, fire control tactics and direction of the operations.
4. It shall be the responsibility of the responding party to ensure that all personnel responding to the request for assistance are adequately trained. Each of the parties hereto shall be responsible for the conduct and actions of its personnel.
5. Each party to this agreement shall assume all liability and financial responsibility for death of or injury to any member of its own command responding to a request for assistance.
6. A party responding under the terms of this agreement shall not be responsible or financially liable for property damaged or destroyed at the scene of any civil disorder,

holocaust, conflagration or natural disaster due to firefighting and rescue operations, fire control tactics and strategy or other operations as may be required or ordered; said liability and responsibility shall rest solely with the party requesting such aid and within whose boundaries the property shall exist, or the incident occurs.

7. The party responding to the request for mutual aid under the terms of this agreement shall assume all liability and responsibility for damage to its own apparatus and/or equipment. The responding party shall also assume liability and responsibility for any damage caused by its apparatus or equipment while en route to or returning from a specific location.
8. The party who requests mutual aid shall in no way be deemed liable or responsible for the personal property of the members of the responding party which may be lost, stolen or damaged while they are performing their duties under the response terms herein.
9. Each party to this agreement shall assume all costs of salaries, wages, bonuses or other compensation for its own personnel responding for duty under the terms of this agreement and shall assume all costs of the responding party's apparatus, equipment, and supplies used in the response. The responding party shall make no charge for such use to the party requesting assistance except for any special chemicals or supplies by the responding party. Such chemicals shall be paid for by the party requesting aid upon receipt of an itemized statement of costs.
10. Any party may, at any time, terminate this agreement upon thirty-day written notice to all signatories within the agreement. Written notice shall be sent by registered mail to each department.
11. When fire department personnel are sent to another jurisdiction pursuant to this agreement, all rights, privileges and immunities as employees or agents of the responding party, including Workmen's Compensation insurance coverage, shall be extended to include their activities when acting within the scope of this agreement.

12. If a party to this agreement does not attempt to send requested assistance aid, with the provision that such aid would not seriously impact the party's own fire protection needs, it should not request or expect to receive assistance from other parties to this agreement.
13. The parties to this mutual aid agreement may amend or alter the agreement by written amendment, signed by each of the Fire Chief of all parties involved.
14. This mutual aid agreement shall remain in force for an initial term of five years, and may be extended by authorization of the governing board of any party.

THEREFORE, the governing boards of each agency agree to this regional mutual aid agreement and cause this instrument to be signed and adopted by their duly authorized officers.

Charles L. M. D.

Walkerton V. F. D.

J. W. Martin

Chief Herb Austin
Abingdon Volunteer and Rescue, Inc.

D. Clement

Chief J.D. Clements
Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue

D. B. Woolard

Chief Jimmy Brand *DAVID B. WOOLARD*
Callao Volunteer Fire Department

D. K.

King William Volunteer Fire Department
Steve Hardisty

D. Walden

Chief Jimmy Walden
Lower Middlesex Volunteer Fire
Department

R. Thompson

Chief Ricky Thompson
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department

P. R. Richardson

Quinton Volunteer Fire Department
David P. Pitts Jr.

P. R. Richardson

Chief Paul Richardson
Tappahannock Volunteer Fire Department
Deputy Chief Ronnie S. Stone

W. C. Collier

Upper Middlesex Volunteer Fire
Department

R. W. Wilson

Chief Guy Williams *Robert W. Wilson*
West Point Volunteer Fire and Rescue

P. L. Neff

Fairfields V. F. D.
Philip Kaiser Chief

Memos Evers

White Stone V. F. D.

S. Evers

S. Evers

Chief Wayne South

Central King and Queen Volunteer Fire
Department

T. Lewis

Chief Tommy Lewis *Greg Hicks Pres. C.L.*
Cople District Volunteer Fire Department

B. Balderson

Chief Benny Balderson *Benny Balderson sign*
Kilmarnock Volunteer Fire Department

Chief Jeff Calhoun

Lower King and Queen Volunteer Fire
Department

L. Heller

Chief Les Cosby *Sur. 2. Rick Crofton Pres.*
Mangohick Volunteer Fire Department

B. Tharp

Chief Bill Tharp
Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department

B. Davis

Chief Brian Davis
Richmond County Volunteer Fire
Department

Chief Eddie Weston

Westmoreland Volunteer Fire Department

J. D. Akers Sr.

Chief Lindsey Beckhauf *James D. Akers Sr.*
Upper Lancaster Volunteer Fire
Department

D. Milby

Hartfield V. F. D.
David Milby

Appendix N –
Adoption Resolutions for Localities and Tribes



PROPOSED RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN 2021 UPDATE

WHEREAS, the County of Essex, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as communicable diseases, winter storm snow and ice, flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the County of Essex, Virginia will submit yearly progress reviews and plan discussion to state and FEMA, and

WHEREAS, MPPDC has executed the contract with Dewberry to run HAZUS, which is a risk modeling software to assess the region's risk from flooding, hurricane winds, and sea level rise. Based on discussions with the LPT there will be two sea level rise scenarios assessed: (1) the baseline of Mean High Water (MHHW) and (2) projected sea level rise elevation of the 2060 intermediate-high scenario of MHHW plus 3.02 feet; and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the County of Essex, Virginia, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the County of Essex, Virginia's Board of Supervisors held on April 12, 2022, as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the County of Essex, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan 2021 update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the County of Essex, Virginia.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the County of Essex, Virginia Board of Supervisors.

3. The County Administrator/Town Administrator/Chief of the County of Essex, Virginia's Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.
4. Obtain the latest version of the FEMA: Region 3 High Hazard Potential Dams State and Local Mitigation Planning Tips Resource from FEMA Region 3 and/or State staff and use it to inform the development of the next plan update or amendment.

Adopted the 12th day of April 2022.

CERTIFICATION OF ADOPTION RESOLUTION

The undersigned Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of the County of Essex, Virginia certified that the Resolution set forth above was duly adopted during an open public meeting on the 12th day of April 2022 by a majority of the members of the Essex County Board of Supervisors with the following votes:

AYE: Gill, Johnson, Magruder, Smith

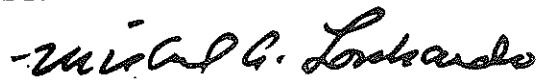
NAY: N/A

ABSTENTION: Akers

ABSENT: N/A

Signed this 12th day of April 2022.

ATTEST:



Michael A. Lombardo, Clerk
Board of Supervisors of the County of Essex, Virginia



Town Manager
Eric Pollitt

Town Treasurer
Faye D. Johnson

Town Clerk
Patsy K. Scates

Chief of Police
James G. Ashworth Jr.

Town Attorney
Diane M. Lank

Mayor
Roy M. Gladding

Town Council
Troy L. Balderson

Katherine B. Carlton

A. Fleet Dillard III

Kenneth A. Gillis

Marcia W. Jenkins

Anita J. Latane

TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK

P. O. Box 266
Tappahannock, Virginia 22560
(804) 443-3336 Fax (804) 443-1051
www.tappahannock-va.gov

RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the Town of Tappahannock of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the Town of Tappahannock and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Tappahannock Town Council held on May 9, 2022, as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the Town of Tappahannock Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Town of Tappahannock.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Tappahannock Town Council.
3. The Town Manager for the Town of Tappahannock will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 9th day of May 2022.

Resolution – Middle Peninsula Hazards Mitigation Plan 2022

CERTIFICATION

I hereby certify that the foregoing was duly adopted at a regular meeting of the Town Council of the Town of Tappahannock held on the 9th day of May 2022 with a majority of the Town Council present and voting.

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Patsy K. Scates".

Patsy K. Scates, Town Clerk



AT A REGULAR MEETING OF THE GLOUCESTER COUNTY BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, HELD ON TUESDAY, APRIL 19, 2022, AT 7:00 P.M., IN THE COLONIAL COURTHOUSE AT 6504 MAIN STREET, GLOUCESTER, VIRGINIA ON A MOTION MADE BY MR. HUTSON, AND SECONDED BY MR. CHRISCOE, THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTION WAS ADOPTED BY THE FOLLOWING VOTE:

Phillip N. Bazzani, yes;
Ashley C. Chriscoe, yes;
Kenneth W. Gibson, yes;
Michael W. Hedrick, yes;
Christopher A. Hutson, yes;
Robert J. Orth, yes;
Kevin M. Smith, yes;

**MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN
UPDATE**

WHEREAS, Gloucester County has experienced severe damage from a host of natural hazards such as flooding from hurricanes and nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornados, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships as well as threats to public health and safety for all community residents; and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan (the Plan) was undertaken as a regional planning project with nine jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016; and

WHEREAS, all nine Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region actively participated in the update of the Plan to become the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period; and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of natural hazards that face Gloucester County; and

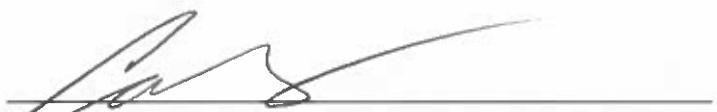
WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Gloucester County Board of Supervisors held on April 19, 2022, as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by Gloucester County, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan Update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for Gloucester County.

2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are hereby directed to implement the recommended strategies assigned to them, with these officials/staff reporting on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Board of Supervisors on a quarterly basis.
3. The Gloucester County Emergency Management Coordinator will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

A Copy Teste:



Carol E. Steele, Acting County Administrator



King and Queen County

Founded 1691 in Virginia

Office of the County Administrator
P.O. Box 177 • King and Queen Court House, Virginia 23085
Phone: (804) 785-5975 – Fax: (804) 785-5999

RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the King and Queen County of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (“the Plan”) was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency’s required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the King and Queen County, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the King and Queen County Board of Supervisors held on May 9, 2022 as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the King and Queen County, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the King and Queen County.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the King and Queen County Board of Supervisors.

3. The County Administrator of King and Queen County will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 9th day of May, 2022



Tina R Ammons
Tina R Ammons, Deputy Clerk



County of King William, Virginia

Board of Supervisors

RESOLUTION 22-42

RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN

WHEREAS, the County of King William, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016; and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the Plan within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period; and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face King William County; and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the King William County Board of Supervisors held on May 9, 2022, as required by law;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED by the Board of Supervisors of King William County, Virginia, that:

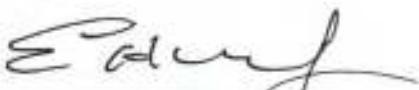
1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the County of King William, Virginia; and
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the King William County Board of Supervisors; and
3. The County Administrator and Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

DONE this 23rd day of May, 2022.

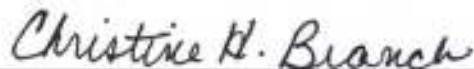
The vote on the foregoing was as follows:

Supervisor, 1st District: William L. Hodges – Vice Chair	Aye
Supervisor, 4th District: C. Stewart Garber, Jr.	Aye
Supervisor, 2nd District: Travis J. Moskalski	Aye
Supervisor, 3rd District: Stephen K. Greenwood	Aye
Supervisor, 5th District: Edwin H. Moren, Jr. – Chairman	Aye

ATTEST:



Edwin H. Moren, Jr., Chairman
King William County Board of Supervisors



Christine H. Branch
Deputy Clerk to the Board of Supervisors



RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the Town of West Point of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

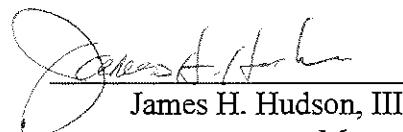
WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the Town of West Point, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the West Point Town Council held on April 25, 2022 as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the Town of West Point, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Town of West Point.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the West Point Town Council.
3. The Town Manager will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Certified to be a true copy of a resolution adopted by the Town Council of the Town of West Point at its regular monthly meeting held on the 25th day of April 2022, at which meeting a quorum was present and voting throughout.



James H. Hudson, III
Mayor

ATTEST:



Karen M. Barrow
Town Clerk

Middlesex County Board of Supervisors



RESOLUTION R-2022-002

At a meeting of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors held on May 3, 2022 at 3:00 p.m.: On a motion duly made by Supervisor Jessie, and seconded by Supervisor Koontz, the following Resolution was adopted by the following vote:

Wayne H. Jessie, Sr.	Aye
Don R. Harris	Aye
John B. Koontz, Jr.	Aye
Lud H. Kimbrough, III	Aye
Reginald A. Williams, Sr.	Aye

A RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, Middlesex County, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face Middlesex County, Virginia, and

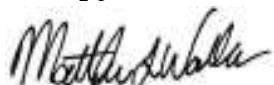
WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors held on May 3, 2022, as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Middlesex County, Virginia.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors.
3. The County Administrator of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 3rd day of May, 2022

A Copy Teste:



Matt Walker, County Administrator

RESOLUTION

RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the Town of Urbanna, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and 2022, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the [Locality/Tribe], and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed and voted to approve at a meeting of the Town of Urbanna Town Council held on Thursday, May 14, 2022 as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the Town of Urbanna, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Town of Urbanna, VA.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Urbanna Town Council.
3. The Town Administrator of Urbanna will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 14th day of May, 2022

A Copy Teste:



Martha J. Rodenburg
Town Clerk



RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the County of Mathews of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the "the Plan" within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the County of Mathews, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the County of Mathews Board of Supervisors held on April 26, 2022 as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the County of Mathews, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the County of Mathews.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the County of Mathews Board of Supervisors.
3. The County Administrator of the County of Mathews Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 26th day of April, 2022

ATTEST:

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Judi Green".

Judi Green, Deputy Clerk to the Board

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Paul Hudgins".

Paul Hudgins, Chair

RECORDED VOTE:

- Ms. Ingram
- Rev. Dr. Mason
- Mr. Jones
- Mr. Walls
- Mr. Hudgins



PAMUNKEY TRIBAL GOVERNMENT
1024 POCOHONTAS TRAIL
PAMUNKEY INDIAN RESERVATION
KING WILLIAM, VA 23086

2022-RES-003

**RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS
MITIGATION PLAN**

WHEREAS, This Resolution (this “Resolution”) is being adopted by the Chief and Tribal Council (the “Tribal Council”), the governing body of the Pamunkey Indian Tribe (the “Tribe”) as referred to in the Laws of the Pamunkey Indians (the “Laws”); and

WHEREAS, Pursuant to Article II of the Laws, the affairs of the Tribe shall be administered and directed by a Chief and Tribal Council, which includes the power to administer the affairs and government of the Tribe, and Article VII of the Laws the Chief and Council have the authority to adopt an ordinance; and

WHEREAS, Pursuant to Ordinance LVII, Section M, the Chief and Council have the authority to adopt, rescind and modify ordinances. Such action should include a resolution. Except in emergency situations, such action requires a minimum 15-day announcement satisfied by either public posting, announcement at tribal meeting or direct mail or distribution to resident tribal members;

WHEREAS, The Tribe is committed to the safety and well-being of Tribal citizens living on the Pamunkey Indian Reservation; and

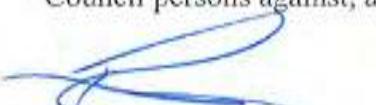
WHEREAS, the Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan that has been adopted and approved by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) on April 12, 2022 that covers the geographic area of the Pamunkey Indian Reservation; and

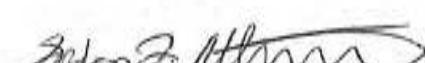
WHEREAS, The Tribe has worked in coordination with Virginia Department of Emergency Management to develop a portion of this plan that affects the Pamunkey Indian Tribe and the Pamunkey Indian Reservation;

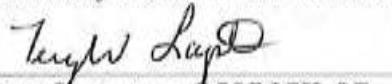
NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED: The Tribal Council hereby indicates its adoption of the Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan.

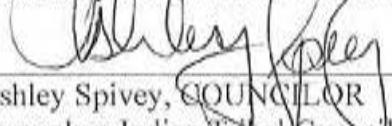
CERTIFICATION

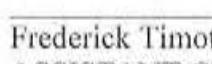
We, the undersigned, do hereby certify that the Pamunkey Indian Tribal Chief and Tribal Council, which is composed of eight (8) members, certify that the foregoing Resolution was adopted on Sept 1, 2022 by the affirmative vote of 5 Council persons for, 0 Council persons against, and 0 Council persons abstaining.

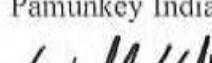

Robert Gray, CHIEF
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Gordon Atkinson, COUNCILOR
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Terry Langston, COUNCILOR
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Ashley Spivey, COUNCILOR
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Frederick Timothy "Tim" Langston,
ASSISTANT CHIEF
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Walter Hill Jr., COUNCILOR
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Debra Martin, COUNCILOR
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council


Wendy Roberson, COUNCILOR
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council



RAPPAHANNOCK TRIBE

Tribal Government Offices
5036 Indian Neck Rd.
Indian Neck, VA 23148
Phone: 804-769-0260
Fax 804-769-9250
E-mail: rappahannocktribe@aol.com

G. Anne
Richardson
Chief

To Approve & Adopt the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Regional All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021

J. Mark Fortune
Assistant Chief

Rappahannock Tribe Resolution Number 2022 - 009

Faye Fortune
Secretary

WHEREAS, The Rappahannock Tribe is a Federally Recognized and Acknowledged Tribe, possessing the inherent sovereign powers of a Tribal Government; and

Paula Pitts
Treasurer

WHEREAS, pursuant to Resolution 2018-04, Constitution and By-Laws of the Rappahannock Tribe ("Tribal Council") is the governing body of the Tribe, and

WHEREAS, The Tribal Government recognizes the Articles of Incorporation of Rappahannock Tribe, Inc. and certifies the members of the Rappahannock Tribe, Inc of eighteen years or more, do hereby associate as a Corporation, not for profit by virtue of the provision of Chapter Two of Title 13.1 of the code of Virginia and to that is set forth in the Articles of Incorporation; and

WHEREAS, The area covered by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Regional All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021 includes Essex, Gloucester, King William, King & Queen, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna and Tappahannock and the three federally recognized Tribes, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Rappahannock Tribe and the Upper Mattaponi Tribe of the Middle Peninsula. As part of the mitigation planning requirement of the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (DMA 2000), localities and tribes worked to identify, assess, and mitigate risks within their communities to ensure that critical services would continue to function if a disaster were to occur; and

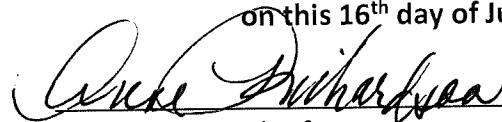
WHEREAS, The Rappahannock Tribe has experienced severe damage from natural hazards such as flooding, wind damage, winter storms, and lightning on many occasions in the past as well as threats to public health and safety for all community residents: and

WHEREAS, All nine Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region actively participated in the update of the Plan to become the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Regional All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021 within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period; and

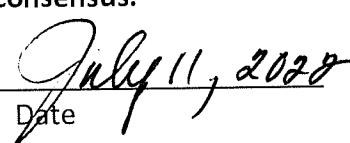
WHEREAS, The Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of natural hazards that face the counties community areas.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that the Rappahannock Tribal Council agreed to approve and adopt the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021.

The Tribal Council of Rappahannock Tribe does hereby certify that the forgoing resolution was adopted and approved at a duly called meeting of the Tribal Council on this 16th day of July 2022, by consensus.



Anne Richardson, Chief


Date



RESOLUTION OF THE TRIBAL GOVERNMENT OF THE UPPER MATTAPONI INDIAN TRIBE

To Adopt the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan Updated 2022

Resolution Number 2022-_____

WHEREAS, the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe of Virginia, has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, 2016, and 2022, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe Council held on 29 June 2022 as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe of Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe.

2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe Council.
3. The Emergency Manager of the Upper Mattaponi Indian will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

VOTING AND CERTIFICATION

This resolution was read and considered by the Tribal Council on behalf of the Tribe with 5 voting in favor, 0 voting against, and 1 abstention.

W. Earl Adams, Chief

ATTEST

The foregoing resolution was presented and votes cast as indicated on the 29th day of June in the year 2022 by the duly elected government of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe with a quorum present and voting.

Carol Ann Adams, Tribal Secretary

Appendix O -
Pamunkey Tribe Addendum

**PAMUNKEY TRIBE HAZARD MITIGATION PLAN
ADDENDUM TO MIDDLE PENNINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN**

**Chief Robert Gray
Tribal Administrator,
Pamunkey Indian Tribe**

Contents

Vision and Value Statements	4
All Hazard Mitigation Vision.....	4
Background: Federal Trust Lands	5
Tribal Government Structure	5
Pamunkey Tribe Community Profile.....	5
General Overview	6
Reservation Boundaries	6
Physical Characteristics	6
Primary Transportation Connections.....	6
Land Use.....	7
Climate	8
Climate Average Precipitation and Snowfall	8
Hydrology	8
Community Infrastructure.....	8
Sacred Sites	9
Railroads and Waterways	9
Emergency Response Capabilities	9
Police and Conservation Officers	9
Fire Services.....	10
Risk Assessment: Hazards Facing the Reservation.....	10
Natural Hazards.....	10
Hazard: Violent Storms (1).....	11
Hazard: Flooding and erosion (2).....	12
Hazard: Extreme Temperatures (3).	13
Drought(4).....	13
Other Hazards	13
Structural Fire (1)	13
Hazardous Materials (2).....	14
Hazards Addressed In This Plan	15
Goals and Mitigation Strategies	15
Mitigations Goals:	15

Objectives:	16
Mitigation Strategy.....	16
Priorities.....	16
Prioritization of Hazard	16
Prioritizing Strategies	17
Capability Assessment.....	17
The Planning Process	17
Authority.....	18
Documentation of the Planning Process	18
Public Participation	18
Continued Public Involvement.....	21
Project Implementation.....	21
Incorporation into Existing Planning Resources	21
Project Monitoring, Evaluation, Updating and Plan Adoption	21
Tribal Assurances	22
Appendix A: HAZARD MITIGATION STRATEGY/ACTIONS.....	23
2018 Mitigation Goals	23
Strategies/Actions to Mitigate Effects of Hazards.....	24
Appendix B:Maps	26

Vision and Value Statements

The Tribe promotes the general welfare of its members by establishing duties, responsibilities and procedures for the conduct of domestic and external affairs.

All Hazard Mitigation Vision

The Tribe will strive to work with surrounding communities and local emergency responders to create an active and results-oriented all hazard mitigation plan that will make the reservation, its residents and visitors a safer and more sustainable place.

Note Concerning Sacred Sites

“The land within the Tribe’s jurisdiction and surrounding areas may contain natural and cultural resources and historic property of significance to the Tribe’s culture, history and values, including burial grounds and other sacred sites. The Tribe intends by this action to fully incorporate Sacred Sites into its disaster and emergency preparedness, mitigation and response plans and procedures by reference while addressing the needs and values of its community.

The entire Pamunkey Indian Reservation is listed on the National Register of Historic Places as an Archaeological District. Sacred sites of public knowledge include a cemetery behind the Pamunkey Indian Baptist Church and a site known as Powhatan’s Mound. We do not wish to disclose any other site.

Background: Federal Trust Lands

The U.S. government has a trust responsibility to act as a protectorate for American Indian Tribal governments. This trust responsibility was an underlying promise made by the United States through treaties and agreements with Indian tribes. The U.S. government acquired virtually all of its land through treaties or agreements with Indian tribes. Today, most lands that Indian tribes use are owned by the United States and held in trust by the U.S. government for those tribes. The U.S. government promised that if Indian tribes would accept the limited jurisdiction of the United States, it would then extend a protectorate status to tribal governments. The U. S. Supreme Court affirmed the U.S. government's trust responsibility to American Indians in the 1830s. The court ruled that when the government entered into treaties with Indian tribes, it made a promise to protect and enhance Indian tribes.

The U.S. government assumes a trust responsibility for all lands that it owns, whether they are national parks, national forests, military reserves or Indian trust lands. The government's responsibility is to manage those lands in a way that best serves the people who use them. The United States is responsible for ensuring decisions affecting Indian trust land will benefit the tribes involved. In recent years, the United States has said that every federal agency has an obligation to ensure the protection of tribal governments, even though the trust relationship is administered primarily through the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

At this time the Pamunkey Indian Reservation is NOT federal trust land but is considered by the Commonwealth of Virginia to be state trust land. The Pamunkey Tribe does intend to request the land be taken into federal trust at a later date.

Tribal Government Structure

Indian tribes have sovereign powers over their members and their territories. These powers derive from their status as sovereign nations that existed before the formation of the United States. These powers also derive from treaties with the United States and acts of Congress.

The purpose of the tribal government of the Tribe is to promote the general welfare of its citizens by establishing duties, responsibilities and procedures for the conduct of domestic and external affairs.

Pamunkey Tribe Community Profile

This section was reviewed by Chief Robert Gray. The Community Profile provides a broad overview of the Tribe's physical, geopolitical, historical, cultural and socioeconomic characteristics, based on the most currently available information.

The coordinated use and implementation of these combined documents form a sound basis for all hazard mitigation projects, plans and activities and ensure that they are tied to the King William County's land use and environmental regulations.

General Overview

The Pamunkey Indian Reservation is a Native American reservation located in King William, Virginia, United States. The reservation lies along the Pamunkey River in King William County, Virginia on the Middle Peninsula. The Pamunkey Reservation contains approximately 1,200 acres (4.8 km²) of land, 500 acres (2 km²) of which is wetlands with numerous creeks. Forty-Three families reside on the reservation and many Tribal members live in nearby Richmond, Newport News, and other parts of Virginia.

The Pamunkey Indian Tribe is one of eleven Virginia Indian tribes recognized by the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the state's first federally recognized tribe, receiving its status in January 2016. The historical tribe was part of the Powhatan paramountcy, made up of Algonquian-speaking tribes. The Powhatan paramount chiefdom was made up of over 30 tribes, estimated to total about 10,000–15,000 people at the time the English arrived in 1607. The Pamunkey tribe made up about one-tenth to one-fifteenth of the total, as they numbered about 1,000 persons in 1607. When the English arrived, the Pamunkey were one of the most powerful groups of the Powhatan chiefdom. They inhabited the coastal tidewater of Virginia on the north side of the James River near Chesapeake Bay.

The Pamunkey tribe is one of only two that still retain reservation lands assigned by the 1646 and 1677 treaties with the English colonial government. The Pamunkey reservation is located on some of its ancestral land on the Pamunkey River adjacent to present-day King William County, Virginia. The Pamunkey tribe maintains its own laws and its own governing body, which consists of a chief and seven council members. The reservation was confirmed to the Pamunkey tribe as early as 1658 by the Governor, the Council, and the General Assembly of Virginia. The treaty of 1677 between the King of England, acting through the Governor of Virginia, and several Native American tribes including the Pamunkey is the most important existing document describing Virginia's relationship towards Indian land.

Reservation Boundaries

The reservation boundary begins at the railroad crossing on Rte 673, Pocahontas Trail and ends at the Pamunkey River.

Physical Characteristics

As the Pamunkey Reservation is located in the Virginia coastal plain, it has a relatively flat topography.

Primary Transportation Connections

Ingress and egress to the reservation is solely via Rte 673, Pocahontas Trail which requires crossing a railroad track and, immediately adjacent, a low area that has flooded at times. Access to Rte 673 is solely via Rte 633, Powhatan Trail which extends for approximately one mile from the end of Rte 673 before branching off to any other access road.

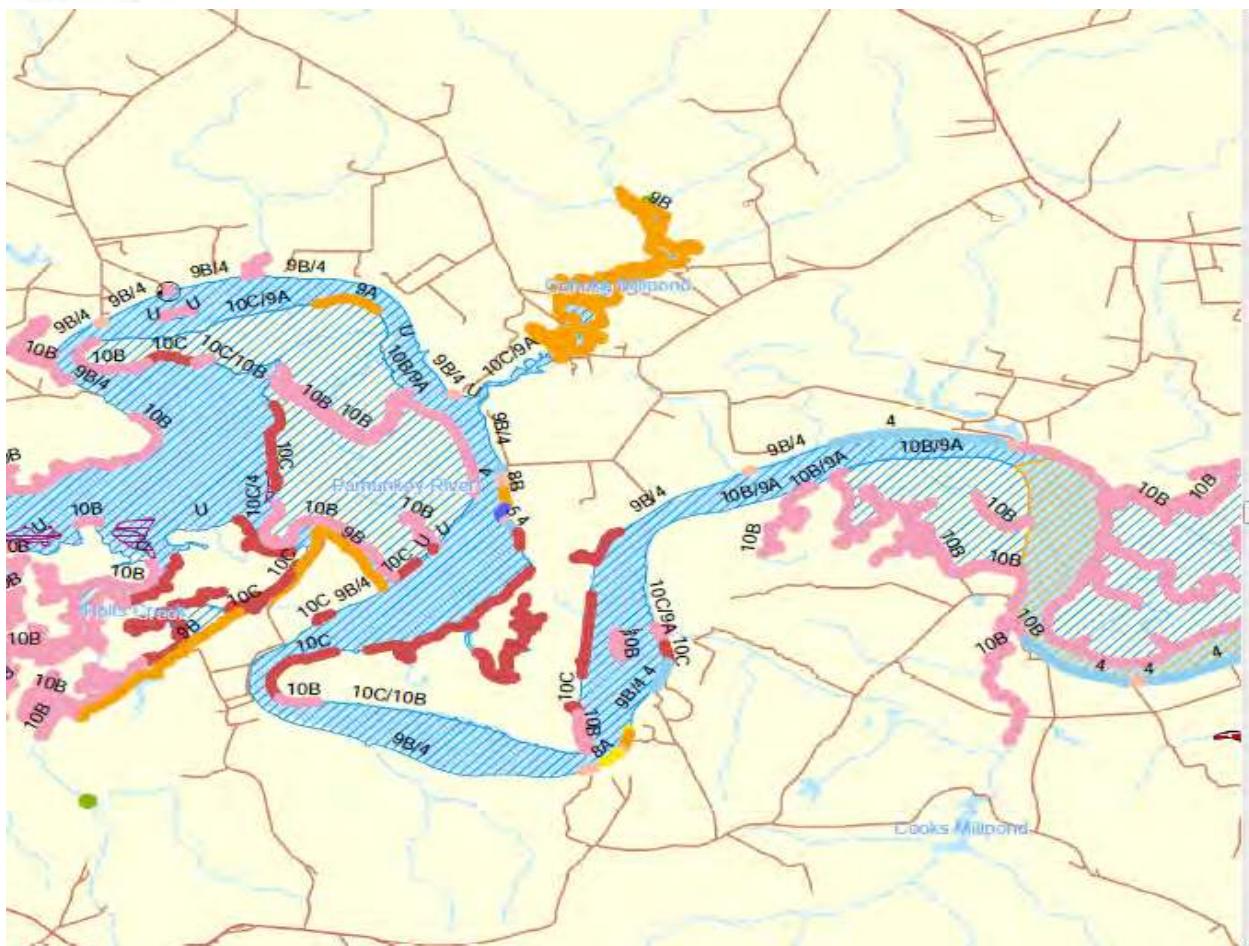
Land Use

The Pamunkey Tribe's land use consists of recreation-based activities, limited agriculture, a fish hatchery and historic, cultural sites with a museum.

Legend

10C-Swamps	Nests
10B-Freshwater marshes	Marine Mammals
10A-Salt- & brackish-water marshes	Terrestrial Mammals
9B-Shallowvd. vegetated low banks	Habitats
9A-Sheltered tidal flats	Invertebrates
8C-Sheltered inlets	Reptiles
8B-Sheltered, solid man-made structures	Fish
8A-Sheltered scars in clay	10A Wetlands
5-Mixed sand & gravel beaches	
4-Coarse-grained sand beaches	
● Reptile Points	
● Boat Ramp	

Pamunkey Indian Tribe Virginia Area
Contingency Plan (Guide 58)



Climate

Climate Average Precipitation and Snowfall

At the West Point station in King William County, snow cover data was collected for 44 years between 1953 and 1997. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 8 days or more. This means that, in one year out of two, the Pamunkey Indian reservation will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 8 days.

In one year out of 4, the Pamunkey Indian reservation may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 15 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 15 days).

In one year out of ten, the Pamunkey Indian reservation may have up to 8 inches of snow for 19 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 19 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), the risk is the same. There is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days. The average annual snowfall for 2014 at the Pamunkey Indian reservation was 10.1 inches.

Compared to western, northern, and mountainous regions of the state, the risk of high snow accumulations in the Middle Peninsula is low and will vary amongst localities. According to the National Climatic Data Center, mean annual snowfall in the Middle Peninsula ranges from between 6 and 12 inches at the lower reaches of the region (primarily in Gloucester and Mathews Counties) to as much as 12 to 24 inches in the upper reaches of the region (primarily in Essex, King and Queen, King William, and Middlesex Counties). The proximity of adjacent water bodies bordering the region (Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries) to the Atlantic Ocean allows the Bay to retain heat and buffer to the region from intense snow. The amount of snow that falls across the watershed varies both from year to year and from location to location.

Hydrology

Based on the regions low topography, 1200+ miles of coastline, and its proximity to waterways—broad rivers, meandering creeks, wide bays and tidal marshes, the Pamunkey Reservation is highly susceptible to floods and coastal storms. Tidal surges associated with these severe storms often compound the flooding within this region.

Community Infrastructure

Critical Structure Survey

Infrastructure Name	Address1	City	State	Zip	Phone
Museum& Cultural Center	175 Lay Landing Road	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Fish Hatchery	759 Lay Landing Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Pottery School	191 Lay Landing Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
School House	191 Lay Landing Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Church	1446 Spring Creek Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Tribal Office	1054 Pocahontas Trail	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Tribal Resource Center	1084 Pocahontas Trail	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629

Sacred Sites

The land within the Tribe's jurisdiction and surrounding areas may contain natural and cultural resources and historic property of significance to the Tribe's culture, history and values, including burial grounds and other sacred sites.

Railroads and Waterways

The railroad borders the northern part of the reservation with a railroad crossing on Rte 673 (Pocahontas Trail). The Pamunkey River borders the southern part of the reservation.

Emergency Response Capabilities

The Tribe employs a full time, Emergency Management Coordinator. The Emergency Management Coordinator has been active participants in county, regional, tabletop, functional and full scale exercises. The Tribe routinely conducts similar exercises internally to ensure unified command skills and responsibilities from mobilization to demobilization are maintained.

Police and Conservation Officers

Law Enforcement is provided King William County because the Pamunkey Indian Reservation is currently state trust land. When the land transfers to federal trust, the Pamunkey Tribe may choose to provide law enforcement or enter into a compact with the Commonwealth and/or King William County.

Fire Services

Provided by the King William County Fire and EMS. King William County is responsible for fire protection on state forest and park land. Because the Pamunkey Indian Reservation is currently state trust land, the County is responsible for fire protection. When the land transfers to federal trust, the Pamunkey Tribe may choose to provide fire protection or enter into a compact with King William County.

Risk Assessment: Hazards Facing the Reservation

The probability of future occurrence for each hazard is identified in the risk assessment conclusions portion of each hazard analysis. Overall risk was determined by Pamunkey Tribe assessments of hazard areas, hazard impacts, and probability of occurrence.

Natural Hazards

1 Violent Storms

A Winter Storms

- Blizzards, Heavy Snows
- Ice Storms, Sleet

B Summer Storms

- Tornadoes, Straight-line Winds
- Thunderstorms, Hail, Lightning,

2 Flood

3 Extreme Temperatures

4 Drought

Other Hazards

1 Structural Fire

2 Hazardous Materials

Natural Hazards

The future probability of some identified hazards is difficult to ascertain given the lack of data available to perform such an analysis. Prior to the next plan update, needed data on events and their impacts to improve future analysis will be researched and completed.

Hazard: Violent Storms (1).

Summer Storms include straight line wind events and are a clearly defined natural hazard that can unexpectedly cause downed trees, power outages, etc. These storms are specific to the warmer months and are clearly different and separate from other storm events.

Tornadoes

The National Weather Service (NWS) defines a tornado as a violently rotating column of air in contact with the ground and extending from the base of a thunderstorm. A condensation funnel does not need to reach to the ground for a tornado to be present; however a debris cloud beneath a thunderstorm is all that is needed to confirm the presence of a tornado, even without a condensation funnel.

Tornadoes are distinguishable from waterspouts, which are small, relatively weak rotating columns of air over water beneath a cumulonimbus or towering cumulus cloud. Waterspouts are most common over tropical or subtropical waters. The exact definition of waterspout is debatable. In most cases the term is reserved for small vortices over water that are not associated with storm-scale rotation (i.e., they are the water-based equivalent of land spouts). Yet there is sufficient justification for calling virtually any rotating column of air a waterspout if it is in contact with a water surface. Between 1950 and 2014, twelve tornadoes were reported in Gloucester County, seven in Middlesex, seven in Mathews, six in King and Queen County, two in Essex County, and seven in King William County (NCDC Storm Event Database, 2015).

Tornado Vulnerability

Weak tornadoes may break branches or damage signs. Damage to buildings (ie. mobile homes or weak structures) primarily affects roofs and windows, and may include loss of the entire roof or just part of the roof covering and sheathing. Windows are usually broken from windborne debris.

In a strong tornado, some buildings may be destroyed but most suffer damage like loss of exterior walls or roof or both; interior walls usually survive. Violent tornadoes cause severe to incredible damage, including heavy cars lifted off the ground and thrown and strong frame houses leveled off foundations and swept away; trees are uprooted, debarked and splintered.

Probability

The probability of a Tornado is difficult to ascertain given the lack of data available to perform such an analysis. Even so, Tornado events are considered to be a low-probability event, but with the potential to have a significant impact when and where they do occur.

Snow Storm

The winter months can bring a wide variety of hazards to the Middle Peninsula, including blizzards, snowstorms, ice, sleet, freezing rain, and extremely cold temperatures. All of these weather events can be experienced throughout the state, depending on the depth of cold air that is in place over the region when the storm event comes. The Middle Peninsula's biggest winter weather threats come from Northeasters or Nor'easters. These large storms form along the southern Atlantic coast and move northeast into Virginia along the Mid-Atlantic coast. Winter

storm events can bring strong winds and anything from rain to ice to snow to even blizzard conditions over a very large area. This combination of heavy frozen precipitation and winds can be quite destructive and lead to widespread utility failures and high cleanup costs. Nor'easters may occur from November through April, but are usually at their worst in January, February, and March.

The impacts of winter storms are minimal in terms of property damage and long-term effects. The most notable impact from winter storms is the damage to power distribution networks and utilities. Severe winter storms with significant snow accumulation have the potential to inhibit normal functions of the Middle Peninsula. Governmental costs for this type of event are a result of the needed personnel and equipment for clearing streets. Private sector losses are attributed to lost work when employees are unable to travel. Homes and businesses suffer damage when electric service is interrupted for long periods. Health threats can become severe when frozen precipitation makes roadways and walkways very slippery and due to prolonged power outages and if fuel supplies are jeopardized. Occasionally, buildings may be damaged when snow loads exceed the design capacity of their roofs or when trees fall due to excessive ice accumulation on branches. The primary impact of excessive cold is increased potential for frostbite, and potentially death as a result of over-exposure to extreme cold. Some secondary hazards extreme/excessive cold present is a danger to livestock and pets, and frozen water pipes in homes and businesses.

Hazard: Flooding and erosion (2).

Floodplain Properties and Structures

While floodplain boundaries are officially mapped by FEMA's National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP), flood waters sometimes go beyond the mapped floodplains and/or change courses due to natural processes (e.g., accretion, erosion, sedimentation, etc.) or human development (e.g., filling in floodplain or floodway areas, increased imperviousness areas within the watershed from new development, or debris blockages from vegetation, cars, travel trailers, mobile homes and propane tanks).

In addition to tidal flooding, some regions of the Middle Peninsula are subject to flooding events induced by rain associated with a hurricane or a tropical storm, which can produce extreme amounts of rainfall in short periods of time. In August 2004, Tropical Storm Gaston dumped 14 inches of rain in a matter of hours on King William County, washing out numerous roads and bridges. This storm qualified the county for disaster aid through a Presidential Disaster Declaration.

Flooding of vacant land or land that does not have a direct effect on people or the economy is generally not considered a problem. Flood problems arise when floodwaters cover developed areas, locations of economic importance, infrastructure or any other critical facility. Low-lying land areas of Essex, Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the lower reaches of King and Queen and King William Counties are highly susceptible to flooding, primarily from coastal storm when combined with tidal surges.

Probability

Floods typically are characterized by frequency, for example, the “1%-annual chance flood,” commonly referred to as the “100-year” flood. While more frequent floods do occur, in addition to larger events that have lower probabilities of occurrence, for most regulatory and hazard identification purposes, the 1%-annual chance flood is used.

Hazard: Extreme Temperatures (3).

Extreme heat, generally associated with drought conditions, is a phenomenon that is generally confined the months of July and August, although brief periods of excessive heat have occurred in June and September. Extreme heat can be defined either by actual air temperature, or by the heat index, which relates the combined effects of humidity and air temperature on the body. Extreme heat is not an annual event in the Middle Peninsula. Although heat advisories are issued near every year, life-threatening extreme heat is a rare occurrence in the Middle Peninsula region. The frequency of occurrence is dependent entirely upon the extreme heat criteria used (i.e. heat index vs. air temperature). The primary impact of extreme heat is increased potential for hyperthermia, which can be fatal to the elderly and infirmed. In addition, there is an increased risk of dehydration, if proper steps are not taken to ingest adequate amounts of non-alcoholic fluids. The impact of extreme heat is most prevalent in urban areas, which are not found in the Middle Peninsula. Secondary impacts of excessive heat are severe strain on the electrical power system, and potential brownouts or blackouts.

Drought(4).

Empirical studies conducted over the past century have shown that drought is never the result of a single cause. It is the result of many causes, often synergistic in nature, and therefore often difficult to predict more than a month or more in advance. In fact, an area may already be in a drought before drought is even recognized. The immediate cause of drought is the predominant sinking motion of air (subsidence) that results in compressional warming or high pressure, which inhibits cloud formation and results in lower relative humidity and less precipitation. Most climatic regions experience varying degrees of dominance by high pressure, often depending on the season. Prolonged droughts occur when large-scale anomalies in atmospheric circulation patterns persist for months or seasons (or longer). The extreme drought that affected the United States and Canada during 1988 resulted from the persistence of a large-scale atmospheric circulation anomaly (National Drought Mitigation Center, 2004). There have been four major statewide droughts since the early 1900's (USGS, 2002).

Other Hazards

Structural Fire (1)

An urban-wild land interface fire includes situations in which a wildfire enters an area that is developed with structures and other human developments. In UWI fires, the fire is fueled by both naturally occurring vegetation and the urban structural elements themselves. According to the National Fire Plan issued by the U.S. Departments of Agriculture and Interior, the urban-wild land interface is defined as “...the line, area, or zone where structures and other human development meet or intermingle with undeveloped wild lands or vegetative fuels.”

A wildfire hazard profile is necessary to assess the probability of risk for specific areas. Certain conditions must be present for a wildfire hazard to occur. A large source of fuel must be present; the weather must be conducive (generally hot, dry, and windy); and fire suppression sources must not be able to easily suppress and control the fire. After a fire starts, topography, fuel, and weather are the principal factors that influence wildfire behavior. VDOF defines woodland home communities as clusters of homes located along forested areas at the wild land-urban interface that could possibly be damaged during a nearby wildfire incident.

The Virginia wildfire season is normally in the spring (March and April) and then again in the fall (October and November). During these months, the relative humidity is 5-76 usually lower and the winds tend to be higher. In addition, the hardwood leaves are on the ground, providing more fuel and allowing the sunlight to directly reach the forest floor, warming and drying the surface fuels.

Probability

The probability of wildfires is difficult to predict and is dependent on many things, including the types of vegetative cover in a particular area, and weather conditions, including humidity, wind, and temperature.

Hazardous Materials (2)

HAZMAT can be defined as a material (as flammable or poisonous material) that would be a danger to life or to the environment if released without precautions. Furthermore, a hazardous material is any substance or material in a quantity or form that may pose a reasonable risk to health, the environment, or property. The risk of hazardous material risks will vary amongst Middle Peninsula as it includes incidents involving substances such as toxic chemicals, fuels, nuclear wastes and/or products, and other radiological and biological or chemical agents. In addition to accidental or incidental releases of hazardous materials due to fixed facility incidents and transportation accidents, regions must be ready to respond to hazmat releases as potential terrorism. It's important to note that the risk of a Hazmat incident are unpredictable and will vary amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

HAZMAT is carried by a number of vehicles throughout the region, and while the Commonwealth has a HAZMAT plan, local jurisdictions would be the first responders on scene if an accident/spill where to occur.

HAZMAT Vulnerability

The effects of hazardous material is ultimately dependent on the type and amount of hazardous material, however injuries and/or deaths could occur as a result of a hazmat incident. They can pose risk to health, safety, and property during transportation. According to VDEM, “A business might have to evacuate depending on the quantity and type of chemical released or local officials might close a facility or area for hours, possibility days until a substance is properly cleaned up. Businesses that store, produce or transport hazardous materials will be fined for spills. The business involved in the release would typically be responsible for the cost of the clean up. A business that is located near the site of the hazardous site of a hazardous materials spill or release is likely to be unaffected unless the substance is airborne and poses a threat to areas outside the accident site. In that case local emergency official would order an immediate evaluation of areas that could potentially be affected. Depending on the type of hazardous substance, it could take

hours or days for emergency official to deem the area safe for return.” Ultimately this would impact business productivity and could impact the local/regional economy.

Hazards Not Addressed In This Plan

Some hazards addressed by Virginia’s All-Hazard Mitigation Plan are not addressed in this Plan. After profiling these hazards, it was determined that a full risk assessment was not necessary because risks from these hazards are extremely low for the Tribe’s land located in King William County and mitigation efforts either are unnecessary or difficult to address.

Hazards Addressed In This Plan

The Tribe has decided to focus on addressing the following hazards in this Plan: Wildfire, Flood, Violent Storms (includes both winter storms and summer storms), Structural Fire, and Hazardous Materials.

Goals and Mitigation Strategies

Hazard Mitigation, as defined by the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000, is any sustained action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. Studies on Hazard Mitigation show that for each dollar spent on mitigation; society saves an average of four dollars in avoided future losses (Multi-hazard Mitigation Council, 2001). Mitigation can take many different forms from planning, construction projects to public education.

This mitigation strategy for the Tribe, in partnership with federal and state planning activities establish a common set of goals. The goals are broad, forward-looking statements that outline in general terms what the Tribe would like to accomplish.

Mitigations Goals:

1. Maintain and enhance the Reservation’s capacity to continuously make it less vulnerable to all hazards.
2. Improve the coordination and communication with Federal, State, Other Tribal, Regional, Local emergency management personnel and other potential partners.
3. Improve communication with Tribal members to make the community less vulnerable to all hazards, and increase their understanding of hazard mitigation.

Objectives:

1. Prevent hazard losses through planning and administrative activities.
2. Protect tribal members by structural security measures such as the building of a “safe house” for tornado or flooding risk reduction.
3. Educate Tribal members through outreach projects, media campaigns, and social media about safety and risk reduction.
4. Improve and maintain structures and infrastructure to reduce the impact of hazards on people and property.

Mitigation Strategy

The Pamunkey Tribe’s Mitigation Strategy is:

1. Ongoing with a long range strategy plan being currently conducted
2. Reviewed periodically
3. Agile in order to address current needs within the overall goals of the Plan
4. Responsive to the community
5. Coordinated with partners

Priorities

The coordination of the process to establish priorities for the hazard mitigation action plan is the responsibility of Tribal Emergency Manager. Depending on the type, extent, cost and other factors about specific actions, the responsibility for approvals, funding and approaches may fall with another part of the Tribal Government.

Prioritization of Hazard

The Tribe is susceptible to a number of hazards, ranging from natural hazards to deliberate acts of vandalism, sabotage and violence. The Tribe has identified seven potential hazards.

Although it is beneficial to review and prepare for likely, specific hazards, such as Tornados, Wildfires and Winter Storms, which are frequent and have the potential to be a threat to human life and infrastructure, this approach alone does not protect the community.

Because of this, the goals, objectives and strategies are not based on individual threats of specific Hazards, but the resource being protected. Many of these resources are vulnerable to specific hazards, and risk from those specific hazards will be addressed.

Prioritizing Strategies

The process used by the Tribe's Emergency Management Coordinator involved first identifying goals and their respective objectives based on risk assessments and review of the historical risks and probabilities.

This information was presented to the Tribe by the Emergency Management Coordinator. The Tribe reviewed the information based on the following.

Actions are based on:

1. The potential risk associated with each particular hazard;
2. The ability of the proposed action to have a positive impact upon minimizing or eliminating the risk from the hazard;
2. Overall cost of associated with the proposed action; and
4. The ability of resources to fund and implement the action in a timely manner

Capability Assessment

This benefits the Tribe in obtaining grant funding for equipment and hazard mitigation plan updates as Virginia includes Tribal Governments as an eligible government entity both on the regional and state level. This process demonstrates the commitment Virginia has to the Tribal Governments than having them apply through the county which contains their Tribal lands or directly to the federal government for these. The Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM) Grants Office works cooperatively with the Reservation's Emergency Manager in the application and grant monitoring process.

The Planning Process

The Tribe used the planning process developed by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (now U.S Dept of Homeland Security/FEMA) as a guide for its planning process. The four elements of that process are:

1. Organize Resources
 - a. Create Tribal Annex to existing Middle Peninsula Hazardous Mitigation Plan
 - b. Fire and EMS MOA between Pamunkey Tribe and Prince William County
2. Assess Risk
 - a. Identify and prioritize natural, technical and human caused hazards
 - b. Prioritize those hazards
 - c. Identify how those hazards could affect key facilities
3. Develop Mitigation Plan
 - a. Develop mitigation strategies
 - b. Determine priorities of addressing potential hazards
4. Implement the plan and monitor the progress
 - a. Community members from the Pamunkey Tribe and King William County put the plan into action
 - b. Evaluate efforts for effectiveness
 - c. Revisit and revise plans annually

Authority

- U.S. Public Law 106-390 (Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000).

Documentation of the Planning Process

The Tribe assigned the Tribal Emergency Manager as the entity responsible to guide and direct the planning process.

The Tribe coordinated with King William County bordering the reservation. Emergency services professionals from King William County are invited to the Tribe's meetings where the Disaster Mitigation Planning is discussed. This relationship is ongoing, and has grown to the point that all parties are full partners and exercise plans together.

Public Participation

The Tribe conducts monthly tribal meetings. These meetings were used as the platform to inform the community about the Tribe's Hazard Mitigation grant and planning. In addition Tribe member feedback about past hazards and concerns were documented and recorded at these same meetings to meet the hazard mitigation grant requirements. Chief Robert Gray, the Tribe's Emergency Management Coordinator, facilitates the discussion on hazard mitigation planning. This information was used in the risk assessments and action plans.

HAZARD MITIGATION PLAN SURVEY

The Reservation's Emergency Management Office is currently in the process of updating its Hazard Mitigation Plan. An important area is to receive community feedback on what hazards are facing residents that may affect their daily lives.

Below is a list of hazards which we would like to have you make comments on about your concerns if any of these would affect you or your families. Also, if there are areas we missed, please feel free to add those concerns. We have also provided an area for comments – you may use this area to provide any information or opinion you believe we should incorporate into the planning.

NATURAL DISASTERS

Wild Fires?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Floods or Washout Area?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Winter Storms (Blizzards, High Winds, Heavy Snow)?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Summer Storms (Tornadoes, Thunderstorms)?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

TECHNICAL/HUMAN INDUCED

Structural Fire?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Hazardous Materials Transported on Roadways?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Widespread Power Failure?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Water Supply Contamination?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Infectious Disease?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Other?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Once you have written your comments please bring back to the next Community Meeting.

Continued Public Involvement

Community involvement is an essential ingredient of the planning process. We will continue to use all of our communications opportunities, including regularly scheduled meetings and our website to engage the community in its mitigation planning and implementation.

Project Implementation

Project implementation will be the responsibility of the Tribe's Emergency Management Coordinator.

Each year the action plan will be reviewed and updated by the Emergency Management Coordinator. The Emergency Management Coordinator will inform Tribe members in which projects have been completed and those left to be implemented. Those activities not completed during the first year will be re-evaluated and included in the first year of the new action plan if deemed appropriate.

Incorporation into Existing Planning Resources

This action plan serves as a guide to spending priorities but will be adjusted annually to reflect current needs and financial resources. Some strategies will require outside funding from the state or federal agencies to implement. Priority for Capital Improvement on the Pamunkey Reservation is the establishment of a safe house with development of directions for residents to follow in the event of wind or flood events. If outside funding is not available the strategy will be set aside until new sources of funding can be identified.

Project Monitoring, Evaluation, Updating and Plan Adoption

The Hazard Mitigation Plan Annex will be reviewed and updated yearly by the Emergency Management Coordinator. The Emergency Management Coordinator will advise the community 30 days in advance of the monthly community meeting of the intent to review the mitigation plan. The content and scope of the Plan review and evaluation will address the following questions:

1. Hazard Identification: Have the risks and hazards changed?
2. Goals and objectives: Are the goals and objectives still able to address the current and expected conditions?
3. Mitigation Projects and Actions:
 - a. What is the status of the project?
 - b. Has it been completed? If not completed, has it been started?
 - c. Identify the date that the project was started and any challenges faced.
 - d. What percentage has been completed

- e. And the amount of funds expended?
- f. The status of funding for the project: projected costs less than expected, currently on target or will require additional funds.

For FEMA supported projects, progress reports will be submitted to FEMA on a quarterly basis, or as required throughout the project duration. The quarterly reporting will depend on the type of project, its funding source and the associated requirements. At a minimum, the quarterly report shall address:

1. Project Completion Status
2. Project Challenges/Issues (if any)
3. Budgetary Considerations (Cost Overruns or Underruns)
4. Detailed Documentation of Expenditures

The VDEM Grants Department will handle the financial reports and the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator will monitor and prepare the progress reports. When FEMA supported projects are completed, the project closeout documents will be prepared by the VDEM Grants Department with any necessary input by the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator.

The State and FEMA approved Plan will be presented before the Tribal Council for an official concurrence and adoption of the changes. Community members will have access to the Plan at the office of the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator.

Going forward the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator will participate with the Middle Peninsula PDC in their annual review to ensure regional impacts and initiatives are shared and included the Middle Peninsula Hazard Mitigation Plan.

Tribal Assurances

The Tribe will continue to comply with all applicable Federal statutes and regulations in effect for those periods when the Tribe receives grant funding.

Appendix A: HAZARD MITIGATION STRATEGY/ACTIONS

2018 Mitigation Goals

1. Winter/summer storm risks reduced.
2. Flooding risk reduced
3. Wildfires risks reduced.
4. Hazardous Material release risk reduced.

Each of the 2018 mitigation strategy/actions is discussed below:

- 1) Construction of a safe house on the reservation for storm sheltering.

This strategy/action is to be scheduled in 2018 with the application for a FEMA Hazardous Mitigation Grant.

- 2) NOAA weather radios to be placed in all public buildings for early storm warnings.

This strategy/action is to be scheduled in 2018. They will maintain their rating as a NOAA Storm Ready Community by recertifying every two years.

- 3) Update land use plans to include flood plains; prepare flood maps

This strategy/action is to be scheduled in 2018.

- 4) Ensure new residential home sites have large enough fire breaks to reduce wildfire risks, and conduct yearly controlled burns.

This action is to be scheduled in 2018. It has been determined to be a viable ongoing strategy/action.

After the assessment was completed, the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator, using the response from the community members, then brainstormed new strategies/actions to be added, reviewing the results of the vulnerability analysis, the capability assessment, and the goals and objectives. Each strategy/action was reviewed based on the categories of the Tribe's cultural beliefs, spirituality, care takers of the land and to ensure adherence to Tribal laws, and statutes. Once the strategies/actions were finalized, the lead agency, potential funding sources and timeframe was completed for each strategy/action.

The following table includes the strategies for the 2018 plan and indicates the status of the actions, who is responsible (lead agency) potential funding sources and the timeframe.

Strategies/Actions to Mitigate Effects of Hazards

ALL HAZARDS

Goal	Strategy/Action	Status: New/Ongoing /Completed	Lead Agency	Potential Funding Sources	Timeframe
2018 #1	Tribe members vulnerable to severe Summer storms such as tornado activity. Action desired is to construct a safe house of the reservation for storm sheltering.	New	Emergency Management Coordinator	FEMA Grants	Ongoing
2018 #1	NOAA weather radios to be placed in all government buildings for early storm warnings	New	Emergency Management Coordinator	Net Revenue	Ongoing

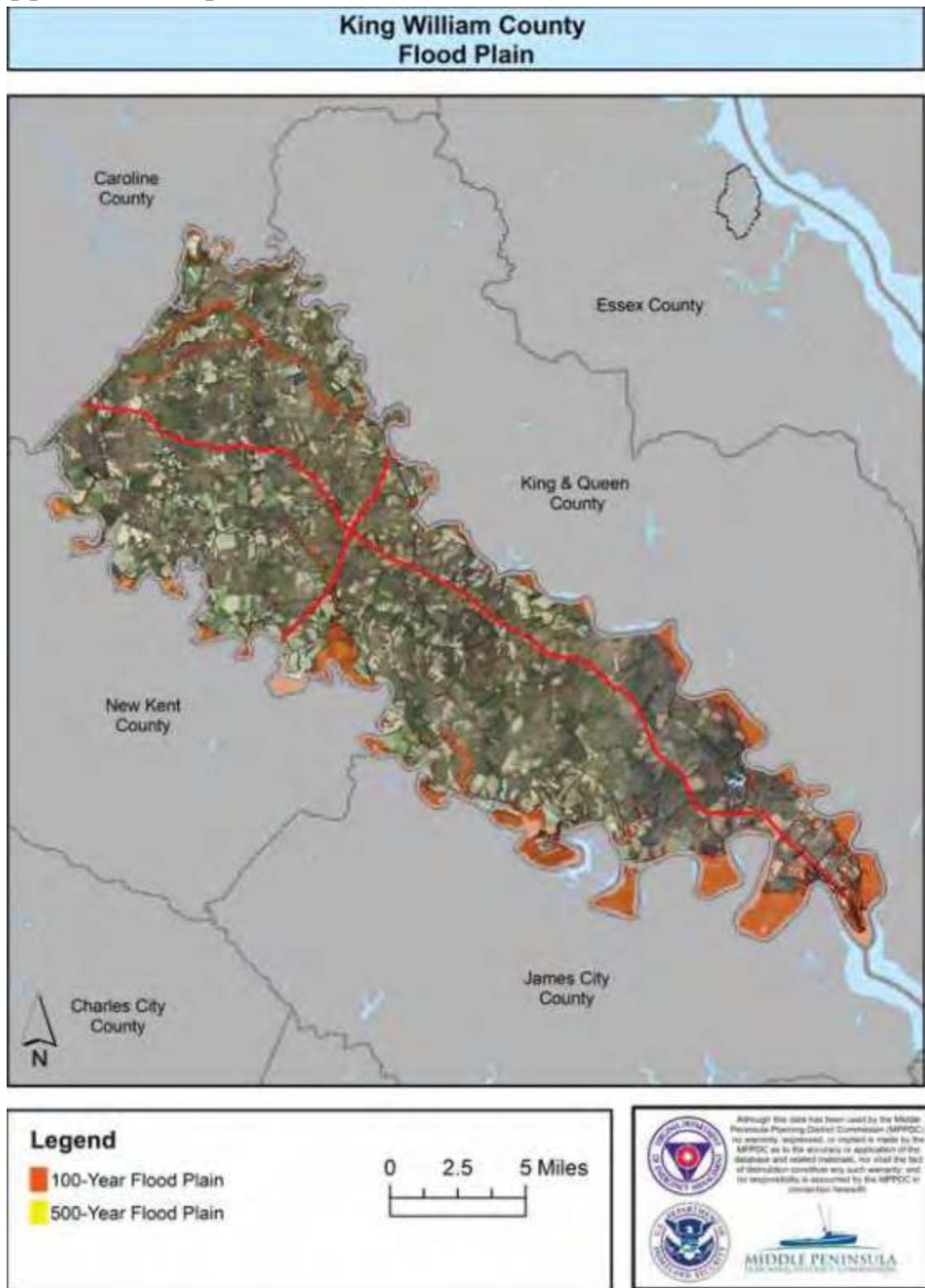
Goal	Strategy/Action	Status: New/Ongoing /Completed	Lead Agency	Potential Funding Sources	Timeframe
<i>FLOOD Probability-High, Impact-Moderate to High and Overall Risk-High</i>					
2018 #2	Update land use plans to include flood plains; prepare flood maps	No SFHA	Emergency Management Coordinator	N/A	N/A

Goal	Strategy/Action	Status: New/Ongoing /Completed	Lead Agency	Potential Funding Sources	Timeframe
<i>WILDFIRES Probability-High, Impact-Moderate to High and Overall Risk-High</i>					
2018 #3	Ensure residential home sites have large enough fire breaks to reduce wildfire risks, and conduct yearly controlled	New	Emergency Management Coordinator	Net Revenue	Ongoing

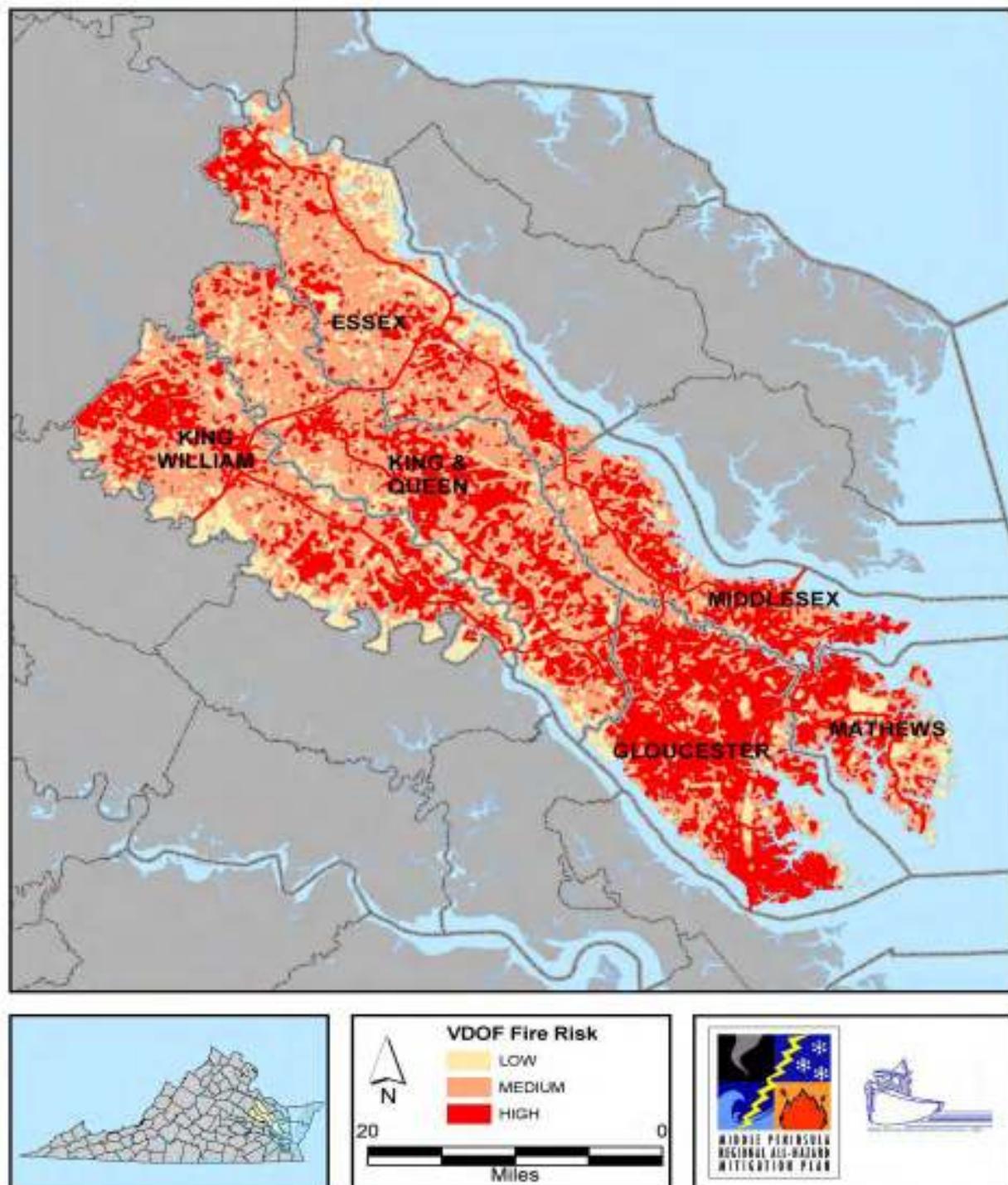
	burns from early spring				
--	-------------------------	--	--	--	--

Goal	Strategy/Action	Status: New/Ongoing /Completed	Lead Agency	Potential Funding Sources	Timeframe
HAZARDOUS MATERIALS					
<i>Probability-High, Impact-Moderate to High and Overall Risk-High</i>					
2018 #4	Response to transportation accidents: emergency response for victims and environmental clean-up	New	VDEM, VADOT, EPA	EPA	As needed

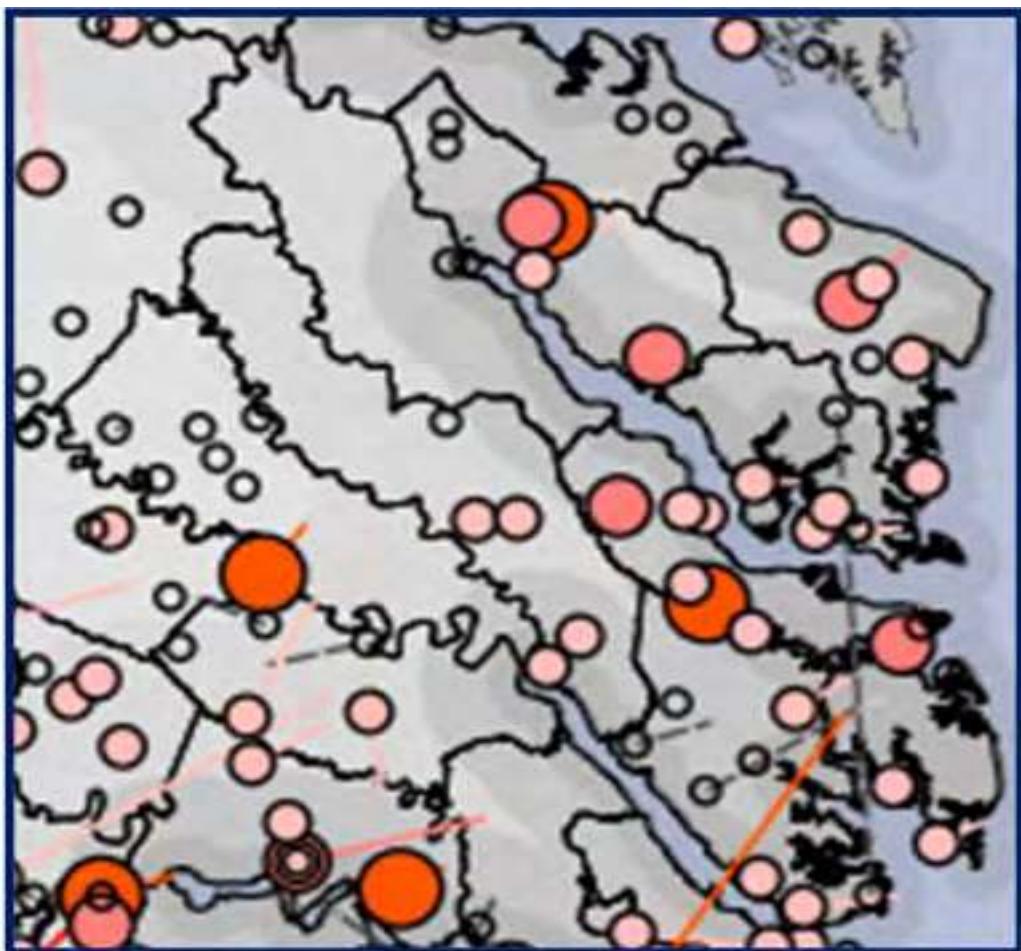
Appendix B:Maps



Middle Peninsula Wildfire Risk. Throughout the region risk to wildlife varies due to historic fire incidents, land cover, topographic characteristics, population density and distance to roads.



Historic Tornado Touchdowns and Tracks 1950-2011



HAZARD IDENTIFICATION: Historic tornado touchdowns and tracks are symbolized for visual effect and are not drawn to scale. Actual tornado swath widths vary considerably, although more intense tornadoes are generally wider.



DATA SOURCES:

SVRGIS
VGIN Jurisdictional Boundaries
ESRI State Boundaries

LEGEND:

Tornado F-Scale
○ - - - 0
○ ----- 1
● ----- 2
● ----- 3
● ----- 4
● ----- 5

PROJECTION: VA Lambert Conformal Conic
North American Datum 1983

DISCLAIMER: Majority of available hazard data is intended to be used at national or regional scales. The purpose of the data sets are to give general indication of areas that may be susceptible to hazards. In order to identify potential risk in the Commonwealth available data has been used beyond the original intent.

Bushy Park Farm Property

Legend

Green designated areas proposed for habitat restoration, Shoreline stabilization and conservation



Google Earth

© 2012 Google. All Rights Reserved.

National Flood Hazard Layer FIRMette



76°23'57"W 37°34'47"N



Legend

SEE FIS REPORT FOR DETAILED LEGEND AND INDEX MAP FOR FIRM PANEL LAYOUT

SPECIAL FLOOD HAZARD AREAS

- Without Base Flood Elevation (BFE)
Zone A, V, A99
- With BFE or Depth Zone AE, AO, AH, VE, AR
- Regulatory Floodway

- 0.2% Annual Chance Flood Hazard, Areas of 1% annual chance flood with average depth less than one foot or with drainage areas of less than one square mile Zone X
- Future Conditions 1% Annual Chance Flood Hazard Zone X

- Area with Reduced Flood Risk due to Levee. See Notes. Zone X
- Area with Flood Risk due to Levee Zone D

- NO SCREEN Area of Minimal Flood Hazard Zone X
- Effective LOMRs

- Area of Undetermined Flood Hazard Zone D

- Channel, Culvert, or Storm Sewer
- Levee, Dike, or Floodwall

- Cross Sections with 1% Annual Chance
- Water Surface Elevation

- Coastal Transect
- Base Flood Elevation Line (BFE)
- Limit of Study
- Jurisdiction Boundary
- Coastal Transect Baseline

- Profile Baseline
- Hydrographic Feature

- Digital Data Available
- No Digital Data Available
- Unmapped



The pin displayed on the map is an approximate point selected by the user and does not represent an authoritative property location.

This map complies with FEMA's standards for the use of digital flood maps if it is not void as described below. The basemap shown complies with FEMA's basemap accuracy standards

The flood hazard information is derived directly from the authoritative NFHL web services provided by FEMA. This map was exported on 11/8/2023 at 12:00 PM and does not reflect changes or amendments subsequent to this date and time. The NFHL and effective information may change or become superseded by new data over time.

This map image is void if the one or more of the following map elements do not appear: basemap imagery, flood zone labels, legend, scale bar, map creation date, community identifiers, FIRM panel number, and FIRM effective date. Map images for unmapped and unmodernized areas cannot be used for regulatory purposes.

0 250 500

1,000

1,500

Feet
2,000

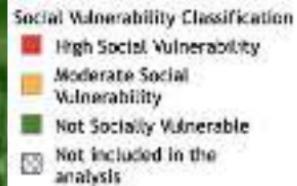
1:6,000

76°23'19"W 37°34'47"N

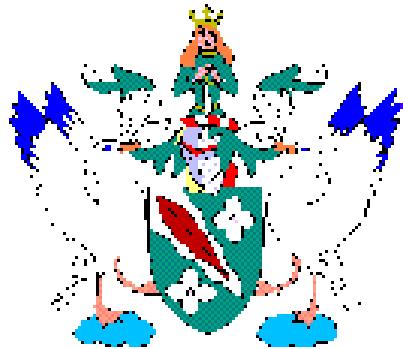
Basemap Imagery Source: USGS National Map 2023



Location of project



MIDDLESEX COUNTY VIRGINIA



FLOODPLAIN ORDINANCE

AMENDED AND ADOPTED
EFFECTIVE FEBRUARY 1, 2022

MIDDLESEX COUNTY

Department of Planning and Community Development
P.O. Box 427
Saluda, VA 23149-0427
Phone: (804) 758-3382
Fax: (804) 758-0061
www.co.middlesex.va.us

AN ORDINANCE AMENDING THE ZONING ORDINANCE OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA, BY ESTABLISHING FLOODPLAIN DISTRICTS, BY REQUIRING THE ISSUANCE OF PERMITS FOR DEVELOPMENT, AND BY PROVIDING FACTORS AND CONDITIONS FOR VARIANCES TO THE TERMS OF THE ORDINANCES.

BE IT ENACTED AND ORDAINED BY THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, VIRGINIA, AS FOLLOWS:

ARTICLE I - GENERAL PROVISIONS

Section 1.1 – Statutory Authorization and Purpose

This ordinance is adopted pursuant to the authority granted to localities by Va. Code § 15.2 - 2280. The purpose of these provisions is to prevent: the loss of life and property, the creation of health and safety hazards, the disruption of commerce and governmental services, the extraordinary and unnecessary expenditure of public funds for flood protection and relief, and the impairment of the tax base by

- A. Regulating uses, activities, and development which, alone or in combination with other existing or future uses, activities, and development, will cause unacceptable increases in flood heights, velocities, and frequencies;
- B. Restricting or prohibiting certain uses, activities, and development from locating within districts subject to flooding, and areas adjacent to flood hazard areas within the *freeboard zone*.
- C. Requiring all those uses, activities, and developments that do occur in flood-prone districts to be protected and/or flood-proofed against flooding and flood damage; and,
- D. Protecting individuals from buying land and structures that are unsuited for intended purposes because of flood hazards.

Section 1.2 - Applicability

These provisions shall apply to all privately and publicly owned lands within the jurisdiction of **MIDDLESEX COUNTY** and identified as areas of flood hazard according to the flood insurance rate map (FIRM) that is provided to **MIDDLESEX COUNTY** by FEMA.

Section 1.3 - Compliance and Liability

- A. No land shall hereafter be developed and no structure shall be located, relocated, constructed, reconstructed, enlarged, or structurally altered except in full compliance with the terms and provisions of this ordinance and any other applicable ordinances and regulations which apply to uses within the jurisdiction of this ordinance.

- B. The degree of flood protection sought by the provisions of this ordinance is considered reasonable for regulatory purposes and is based on acceptable engineering methods of study, but does not imply total flood protection. Larger floods may occur on rare occasions. Flood heights may be increased by man-made or natural causes, such as ice jams and bridge openings restricted by debris. This ordinance does not imply that districts outside the floodplain district or land uses permitted within such district will be free from flooding or flood damages.
- C. Records of actions associated with administering this ordinance shall be kept on file and maintained by the *DIRECTOR OF PLANNING AND COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT*
- D. This ordinance shall not create liability on the part of MIDDLESEX COUNTY or any officer or employee thereof for any flood damages that result from reliance on this ordinance or any administrative decision lawfully made there under.

Section 1.4 - Abrogation and Greater Restrictions

This ordinance supersedes any ordinance currently in effect in flood-prone districts. Any ordinance, however, shall remain in full force and effect to the extent that its provisions are more restrictive.

Section 1.5 - Severability

If any section, subsection, paragraph, sentence, clause, or phrase of this ordinance shall be declared invalid for any reason whatever, such decision shall not affect the remaining portions of this ordinance. The remaining portions shall remain in full force and effect; and for this purpose, the provisions of this ordinance are hereby declared to be severable.

Section 1.6 - Penalty for violations

Any person who fails to comply with any of the requirements or provisions of this article or directions of the director of planning or any authorized employee of MIDDLESEX COUNTY shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and subject to the penalties as specified in Section 15.2-2286.A.5 of the Code of Virginia:

Code of Virginia 15.2-2286.A.5 For the imposition of penalties upon conviction of any violation of the zoning ordinance. Any such violation shall be a misdemeanor punishable by a fine of not less than \$10 nor more than \$1,000. If the violation is uncorrected at the time of the conviction, the court shall order the violator to abate or remedy the violation in compliance with the zoning ordinance, within a time period established by the court. Failure to remove or abate a zoning violation within the specified time period shall constitute a separate misdemeanor offense punishable by a fine of not less than \$10 nor more than \$1,000, and any such failure during any succeeding 10-day period shall constitute a separate misdemeanor offense for each 10-day period punishable by a fine of not less than \$100 nor more than \$1,500.

The VA USBC addresses building code violations and the associated penalties in Section 104 and Section 115. Violations and associated penalties of the Zoning Ordinance of **MIDDLESEX COUNTY** are addressed in Section 21-12 of the Zoning Ordinance.

In addition to the above penalties, all other actions are hereby reserved, including an action in equity for the proper enforcement of this article. The imposition of a fine or penalty for any violation of, or noncompliance with, this article shall not excuse the violation or noncompliance or permit it to continue; and all such persons shall be required to correct or remedy such violations or noncompliance within a reasonable time. Any structure constructed, reconstructed, enlarged, altered, or relocated in noncompliance with this article may be declared by MIDDLESEX COUNTY to be a public nuisance and abatable as such. Flood insurance may be withheld from structures constructed in violation of this article.

ARTICLE II - ADMINISTRATION

Section 2.1 - Designation of the Floodplain Administrator

The Director of Planning and Community Development is hereby appointed to administer and implement these regulations and is referred to herein as the Floodplain Administrator. The Floodplain Administrator may:

- (A) Do the work themselves. In the absence of a designated Floodplain Administrator, the duties are conducted by Middlesex County chief executive officer.
- (B) Delegate duties and responsibilities set forth in these regulations to qualified technical personnel, plan examiners, inspectors, and other employees.
- (C) Enter into a written agreement or written contract with another community or private sector entity to administer specific provisions of these regulations. Administration of any part of these regulations by another entity shall not relieve the community of its responsibilities pursuant to the participation requirements of the National Flood Insurance Program as set forth in the Code of Federal Regulations at 44 C.F.R. Section 59.22.

Section 2.2 - Duties and Responsibilities of the Floodplain Administrator

The duties and responsibilities of the Floodplain Administrator shall include but are not limited to:

- (A) Review applications for permits to determine whether proposed activities will be located in the Special Flood Hazard Area (SFHA).
- (B) Interpret floodplain boundaries and provide available base flood elevation and flood hazard information.
- (C) Review applications to determine whether proposed activities will be reasonably safe from flooding and require new construction and substantial improvements to meet the requirements of these regulations.
- (D) Review applications to determine whether all necessary permits have been obtained from the Federal, State or local agencies from which prior or concurrent approval is required; in particular, permits from state agencies for any construction, reconstruction, repair, or alteration of a dam, reservoir, or waterway obstruction (including bridges, culverts, structures), any alteration of a watercourse, or any change of the course, current, or cross section of a stream or body of water, including any change to the base flood of free-flowing non-tidal waters of the State.

- (E) Verify that applicants proposing an alteration of a watercourse have notified adjacent communities, the Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management), and other appropriate agencies (VADEQ, USACE) and have submitted copies of such notifications to FEMA.
- (F) Advise applicants for new construction or substantial improvement of structures that are located within an area of the Coastal Barrier Resources System established by the Coastal Barrier Resources Act that Federal flood insurance is not available on such structures; areas subject to this limitation are shown on Flood Insurance Rate Maps as Coastal Barrier Resource System Areas (CBRS) or Otherwise Protected Areas (OPA).
- (G) Approve applications and issue permits to develop in flood hazard areas if the provisions of these regulations have been met, or disapprove applications if the provisions of these regulations have not been met.
- (H) Inspect or cause to be inspected, buildings, structures, and other development for which permits have been issued to determine compliance with these regulations or to determine if non-compliance has occurred or violations have been committed.
- (I) Review Elevation Certificates and require incomplete or deficient certificates to be corrected.
- (J) Submit to FEMA, or require applicants to submit to FEMA, data and information necessary to maintain FIRMs, including hydrologic and hydraulic engineering analyses prepared by or for Middlesex County, within six months after such data and information becomes available if the analyses indicate changes in base flood elevations.
- (K) Maintain and permanently keep records that are necessary for the administration of these regulations, including:
 - (1) Flood Insurance Studies, Flood Insurance Rate Maps (including historic studies and maps and current effective studies and maps) and Letters of Map Change; and
 - (2) Documentation supporting issuance and denial of permits, Elevation Certificates, documentation of the elevation (in relation to the datum on the FIRM) to which structures have been floodproofed, other required design certifications, variances, and records of enforcement actions taken to correct violations of these regulations.
- (L) Enforce the provisions of these regulations, investigate violations, issue notices of violations or stop work orders, and require permit holders to take corrective action.

(M) Advise the Board of Zoning Appeals regarding the intent of these regulations and, for each application for a variance, prepare a staff report and recommendation.

(N) Administer the requirements related to proposed work on existing buildings:

1) Make determinations as to whether buildings and structures that are located in flood hazard areas and that are damaged by any cause have been substantially damaged.

(2) Make reasonable efforts to notify owners of substantially damaged structures of the need to obtain a permit to repair, rehabilitate, or reconstruct, and prohibit the non-compliant repair of substantially damaged buildings except for temporary emergency protective measures necessary to secure a property or stabilize a building or structure to prevent additional damage.

(O) Undertake, as determined appropriate by the Floodplain Administrator due to the circumstances, other actions which may include but are not limited to: issuing press releases, public service announcements, and other public information materials related to permit requests and repair of damaged structures; coordinating with other Federal, State, and local agencies to assist with substantial damage determinations; providing owners of damaged structures information related to the proper repair of damaged structures in special flood hazard areas; and assisting property owners with documentation necessary to file claims for Increased Cost of Compliance coverage under NFIP flood insurance policies.

(P) Notify the Federal Emergency Management Agency when the corporate boundaries of the (community) have been modified and:

(1) Provide a map that clearly delineates the new corporate boundaries or the new area for which the authority to regulate pursuant to these regulations has either been assumed or relinquished through annexation; and

(2) If the FIRM for any annexed area includes special flood hazard areas that have flood zones that have regulatory requirements that are not set forth in these regulations, prepare amendments to these regulations to adopt the FIRM and appropriate requirements, and submit the amendments to the governing body for adoption; such adoption shall take place at the same time as or prior to the date of annexation and a copy of the amended regulations shall be provided to Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management) and FEMA.

(Q) Upon the request of FEMA, complete and submit a report concerning participation in the NFIP which may request information regarding the number of buildings in the SFHA, number of permits issued for development in the SFHA, and number of variances issued for development in the SFHA.

(R) It is the duty of the Community Floodplain Administrator to take into account flood, mudslide and flood-related erosion hazards, to the extent that they are known, in all official actions relating to land management and use throughout the entire jurisdictional area of the Community, whether or not those hazards have been specifically delineated geographically (e.g. via mapping or surveying).

Section 2.3 - Use and Interpretation of FIRMs

The Floodplain Administrator shall make interpretations, where needed, as to the exact location of special flood hazard areas, floodplain boundaries, and floodway boundaries. The following shall apply to the use and interpretation of FIRMs and data:

(A) Where field surveyed topography indicates that adjacent ground elevations:

- (1) Are below the design flood elevation, even in areas not delineated as a special flood hazard area on a FIRM, the area shall be considered as special flood hazard area and subject to the requirements of these regulations;
- (2) Are above the base flood elevation, the area shall be regulated as special flood hazard area unless the applicant obtains a Letter of Map Change that removes the area from the SFHA.

(B) In FEMA-identified special flood hazard areas where base flood elevation and floodway data have not been identified and in areas where FEMA has not identified SFHAs, any other flood hazard data available from a Federal, State, or other source shall be reviewed and reasonably used.

(C) Base flood elevations and designated floodway boundaries on FIRMs and in FISs shall take precedence over base flood elevations and floodway boundaries by any other sources if such sources show reduced floodway widths and/or lower base flood elevations.

(D) Other sources of data shall be reasonably used if such sources show increased base flood elevations and/or larger floodway areas than are shown on FIRMs and in FISs.

(E) If a Preliminary Flood Insurance Rate Map and/or a Preliminary Flood Insurance Study has been provided by FEMA:

- (1) Upon the issuance of a Letter of Final Determination by FEMA, the preliminary flood hazard data shall be used and shall replace the flood

hazard data previously provided from FEMA for the purposes of administering these regulations.

(2) Prior to the issuance of a Letter of Final Determination by FEMA, the use of preliminary flood hazard data shall be deemed the best available data pursuant to Section 1.5(C) and used where no base flood elevations and/or floodway areas are provided on the effective FIRM.

(3) Prior to issuance of a Letter of Final Determination by FEMA, the use of preliminary flood hazard data is permitted where the preliminary base flood elevations or floodway areas exceed the base flood elevations and/or designated floodway widths in existing flood hazard data provided by FEMA. Such preliminary data may be subject to change and/or appeal to FEMA.

Section 2.4 - Jurisdictional Boundary Changes

The County floodplain ordinance in effect on the date of annexation shall remain in effect and shall be enforced by the municipality for all annexed areas until the municipality adopts and enforces an ordinance which meets the requirements for participation in the National Flood Insurance Program. Municipalities with existing floodplain ordinances shall pass a resolution acknowledging and accepting responsibility for enforcing floodplain ordinance standards prior to annexation of any area containing identified flood hazards. If the FIRM for any annexed area includes special flood hazard areas that have flood zones that have regulatory requirements that are not set forth in these regulations, prepare amendments to these regulations to adopt the FIRM and appropriate requirements, and submit the amendments to the governing body for adoption; such adoption shall take place at the same time as or prior to the date of annexation and a copy of the amended regulations shall be provided to Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management) and FEMA.

In accordance with the Code of Federal Regulations, Title 44 Subpart (B) Section 59.22 (a) (9) (v) all NFIP participating communities must notify the Federal Insurance Administration and optionally the State Coordinating Office in writing whenever the boundaries of the community have been modified by annexation or the community has otherwise assumed or no longer has authority to adopt and enforce floodplain management regulations for a particular area.

In order that all Flood Insurance Rate Maps accurately represent the community's boundaries, a copy of a map of the community suitable for reproduction, clearly delineating the new corporate limits or new area for which the community has assumed or relinquished floodplain management regulatory authority must be included with the notification.

Section 2.5 - District Boundary Changes

The delineation of any of the Floodplain Districts may be revised by Middlesex County where natural or man-made changes have occurred and/or where more detailed studies have been conducted or undertaken by the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers or other qualified agency, or an individual documents the need for such change. However, prior to any such change, approval must be obtained from the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

Section 2.6 - Interpretation of District Boundaries

Initial interpretations of the boundaries of the Floodplain Districts shall be made by the Floodplain Administrator. Should a dispute arise concerning the boundaries of any of the Districts, the Board of Zoning Appeals shall make the necessary determination. The person questioning or contesting the location of the District boundary shall be given a reasonable opportunity to present his case to the Board and to submit his own technical evidence if he so desires.

Section 2.7 – Submitting Technical Data

A community's base flood elevations may increase or decrease resulting from physical changes affecting flooding conditions. As soon as practicable, but not later than six months after the date such information becomes available, a community shall notify the Federal Emergency Management Agency of the changes by submitting technical or scientific data. Such a submission is necessary so that upon confirmation of those physical changes affecting flooding conditions, risk premium rates and flood plain management requirements will be based upon current data.

Section 2.8 – Letters of Map Revision

When development in the floodplain causes a change in the base flood elevation, the applicant, including state agencies, must notify FEMA by applying for a Conditional Letter of Map Revision or a Letter of Map Revision.

Examples:

1. Any development that causes a rise in the base flood elevations within the floodway.
2. Any development occurring in Zones A1-30 and AE without a designated floodway, which will cause a rise of more than one foot in the base flood elevation.
3. Alteration or relocation of a stream (including but not limited to installing culverts and bridges)

ARTICLE III - ESTABLISHMENT OF ZONING DISTRICTS

Section 3.1 - Description of Districts

A. Basis of Districts

The various floodplain districts shall include special flood hazard areas and freeboard zones. The basis for the delineation of these districts shall be the Flood Insurance Study (FIS) and the Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRM) for MIDDLESEX COUNTY prepared by the Federal Emergency Management Agency, Federal Insurance Administration, with the effective date of MAY 17, 2022, and any subsequent revisions or amendments thereto.

The County of Middlesex may identify and regulate local flood hazard or ponding areas that are not delineated on the FIRM. These areas may be delineated on a “Local Flood Hazard Map” using best available topographic data and locally derived information such as flood of record, historic high water marks or approximate study methodologies.

The boundaries of the Special Flood Hazard Area and Floodplain Districts are established as shown on the Flood Insurance Rate Map which is declared to be a part of this ordinance and which shall be kept on file at the MIDDLESEX COUNTY offices.

1. The **AE, or AH Zones** on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas for which one-percent annual chance flood elevations have been provided and the floodway has **not** been delineated. The following provisions shall apply within an AE or AH zone:

Until a regulatory floodway is designated, no new construction, substantial improvements, or other development (including fill) shall be permitted within the areas of special flood hazard, designated as Zones A1-30 and AE or AH on the FIRM, unless it is demonstrated that the cumulative effect of the proposed development, when combined with all other existing and anticipated development, will not increase the water surface elevation of the base flood more than one foot at any point within MIDDLESEX COUNTY. This requirement applies along rivers, streams and other watercourses where FEMA has provided flood elevations. The requirement does not apply along lakes, bays, estuaries and the ocean coast.

Development activities in Zones A1-30 and AE or AH, on MIDDLESEX COUNTY FIRM which increase the water surface elevation of the base flood by more than one foot may be allowed, provided that the applicant first applies – with MIDDLESEX COUNTY endorsement – for a Conditional Letter of Map Revision, and receives the approval of the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

2. The **A Zone** on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas for which no detailed flood profiles or elevations are provided, but the one percent annual chance floodplain boundary has been approximated. For these areas, the following provisions shall apply:

The Approximated Base Flood District shall be those areas identified as an A or A99 Zone on the maps accompanying the Flood Insurance Study. In these zones, no detailed flood profiles or elevations are provided, but the base flood boundary has been approximated. For these areas, the base flood elevations and floodway information from federal, state, and other acceptable sources shall be used, when available. Where the specific base flood elevation cannot be determined for this area using other sources of data, such as the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Flood Plain Information Reports, U.S. Geological Survey Flood-prone Quadrangles, etc., then the applicant for the proposed use, development and/or activity shall determine this elevation in accordance with hydrologic and hydraulic engineering techniques. Hydrologic and hydraulic analyses shall be undertaken only by professional engineers or others of demonstrated qualifications, who shall certify that the technical methods used correctly reflect currently accepted technical concepts. Studies, analyses, computations, etc., shall be submitted in sufficient detail to allow a thorough review by the governing body.

The Floodplain Administrator reserves the right to require a hydrologic and hydraulic analysis for any development. When such base flood elevation data is utilized, the lowest floor shall be elevated to or above the design flood level.

During the permitting process, the Floodplain Administrator shall obtain:

- 1) The elevation of the lowest floor (including the basement) of all new and substantially improved structures; and,
- 2) if the structure has been flood-proofed in accordance with the requirements of this article, the elevation (in relation to mean sea level) to which the structure has been flood-proofed.

Base flood elevation data shall be obtained from other sources or developed using detailed methodologies comparable to those contained in a FIS for subdivision proposals and other proposed development proposals (including manufactured home parks and subdivisions) that exceed fifty lots or five acres, whichever is the lesser.

3. The **AO Zone** on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas of shallow flooding identified as AO on the FIRM. For these areas, the following provisions shall apply:

- a. All new construction and substantial improvements of residential structures shall have the lowest floor, including basement, elevated a minimum of two feet (2') above the flood depth specified on the FIRM. If no flood depth number is specified, the lowest floor, including basement, shall be elevated not less than

three (3) feet above the highest adjacent grade. All structural components shall have the capability of resisting hydrostatic and hydrodynamic loads and effects of buoyancy.

- b. All new construction and substantial improvements of non-residential structures shall:
 - i. have the lowest floor, including basement, elevated a minimum of two (2') feet above the flood depth specified on the FIRM. If no flood depth number is specified, the lowest floor, including basement, shall be elevated at least three (3) feet above the highest adjacent grade; or
 - ii. together with attendant utility and sanitary facilities be completely flood-proofed to a minimum of two feet (2') above the specified flood level so that any space below that level is watertight with walls substantially impermeable to the passage of water and with structural components having the capability of resisting hydrostatic and hydrodynamic loads and effects of buoyancy.
 - c. Adequate drainage paths around structures on slopes shall be provided to guide floodwaters around and away from proposed structures.
4. The **Coastal A District** shall be flood hazard area inland of and contiguous to flood hazard areas subject to high velocity wave action and identified on the FIRM as areas of **Limits of Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA)**. **All construction in a Coastal A zone shall comply with VE-Zone standards.**
 5. The **VE or V Zones** on FIRMs accompanying the FIS shall be those areas that are known as Coastal High Hazard areas, extending from offshore to the inland limit of a primary frontal dune along an open coast. For these areas, the following provisions shall:
 - a. All new construction, manufactured homes and substantial improvements in Zones V and VE (V if no base flood elevation is available) shall be elevated on pilings or columns so that:
 - i. The bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor (excluding the pilings or columns) is elevated to or above the *design flood elevation*; and,
 - ii. The pile or column foundation and structure attached thereto is anchored to resist flotation, collapse, and lateral movement due to the effects of wind and water loads acting simultaneously on all building components. Wind and water loading values shall each have a one percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year (one-percent annual chance).
 - b. A registered professional engineer or architect shall develop or review the structural design, specifications and plans for the construction, and shall certify that the design and methods of construction to be used are in accordance with accepted standards of practice for meeting the provisions of Article III, Section A 5 a.

- c. The Floodplain Administrator shall be provided the elevation (in relation to NAVD 1988) of the bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor (excluding pilings and columns) of all new and substantially improved structures in Zones V and VE. The Floodplain Management Administrator shall maintain a record of all such information.
- d. All new construction shall be located landward of the reach of mean high tide.
- e. All new construction and substantial improvements shall have the space below the lowest floor either free of obstructions (refer FEMA Technical Bulletin 5 for guidance and specifications) or constructed with non-supporting breakaway walls (refer to FEMA Technical Bulletin 9 for guidance and specifications), open wood-lattice work, or insect screening intended to collapse under wind and water loads without causing collapse, displacement, or other structural damage to the elevated portion of the building or supporting foundation system. For the purpose of this section, a breakaway wall shall have a design safe loading resistance of not less than 10 and no more than 20 pounds per square foot. Use of breakaway walls which exceed a design safe loading resistance of 20 pounds per square foot (either by design or when so required by local codes) may be permitted only if a registered professional engineer or architect certifies that the designs proposed meet the following conditions:
 - i. Breakaway wall collapse shall result from water load less than that which would occur during the base flood; and
 - ii. The elevated portion of the building and supporting foundation system shall not be subject to collapse, displacement, or other structural damage due to the effects of wind and water loads acting simultaneously on all building components (structural and nonstructural). Maximum wind and water loading values to be used in this determination shall each have a one percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. (Refer to FEMA Technical Bulletin 9 / Aug. 2008 or as amended for additional guidance for design)
- f. Breakaway walls shall not support equipment, utilities or any construction that will hinder the wall from breaking away. Utilities shall not pass through breakaway walls.
- g. The enclosed space below the lowest floor shall be used solely for parking of vehicles, building access, or storage. The enclosed space located below the Design Flood Elevation (DEF) shall be limited to a maximum of 300 square feet. Such space shall not be partitioned into multiple rooms, temperature-controlled, or used for human habitation. Utilities, piping, wiring and/or equipment shall not be attached to or pass through break-away walls. Equipment shall not be placed adjacent break-away walls in such a manner as to impair the walls ability to break-away without causing damage to the supporting structure.

- h. The use of fill for structural support of buildings is prohibited. When non-structural fill is proposed in a coastal high hazard area, appropriate engineering analyses shall be conducted to evaluate the impacts of the fill prior to issuance of a development permit.
 - i. The man-made alteration of sand dunes, which would increase potential flood damage, is prohibited.
6. The ***freeboard zone*** shall be those areas located between the *base flood elevation* as shown on the FIRM maps and the upper limit of the *design flood elevation* as established by this ordinance.
- B. Overlay Concept
- 1. The Floodplain Districts described above shall be overlays to the existing underlying districts as shown on the Official Zoning Ordinance Map, and as such, the provisions for the floodplain districts shall serve as a supplement to the underlying district provisions.
 - 2 If there is any conflict between the provisions or requirements of the Floodplain District and those of any underlying district, the more restrictive provisions and/or those pertaining to the floodplain districts shall apply.
 - 3 In the event any provision concerning a Floodplain District is declared inapplicable as a result of any legislative or administrative actions or judicial decision, the basic underlying provisions shall remain applicable.

ARTICLE IV - DISTRICT PROVISIONS

Section 4.1 – Permit and Application Requirements

A. Permit Requirement

All uses, activities, and development, including repairs and maintenance, occurring within any floodplain district, including placement of manufactured homes, shall be undertaken only upon the issuance of a zoning permit. Such development shall be undertaken only in strict compliance with the provisions of this Ordinance and with all other applicable codes and ordinances, as amended, such as the Virginia Uniform Statewide Building Code (VA USBC) and the *MIDDLESEX COUNTY* Subdivision Regulations. Prior to the issuance of any such permit, the Director of Planning and Community Development shall require all applications to include compliance with all applicable state and federal laws and shall review all sites to assure they are reasonably safe from flooding. Under no circumstances shall any use, activity, and/or development adversely affect the capacity of the channels or floodways of any watercourse, drainage ditch, or any other drainage facility or system.

B. Site Plans and Permit Applications

All applications for development within any floodplain district and *freeboard zones* and all building permits issued for the floodplain and *freeboard zones* shall incorporate the following information:

1. The elevation of the Base Flood at the site.
2. The elevation of the lowest floor (including basement).
3. The elevation of the lowest horizontal structural member when the structure is in the Coastal A or VE zones.
4. For structures to be flood-proofed (non-residential only), the elevation to which the structure will be flood-proofed.
5. Topographic information showing existing and proposed ground elevations.
6. The elevation of the Design Flood Elevation (DFE).

Section 4.2 - General Standards

The following provisions shall apply to all permits:

- A. All proposed developments shall include a Flood Zone Site Plan, prepared by an engineer or surveyor. The plan shall include:
 1. The location of all existing and proposed construction,
 2. The elevation of the adjacent grade at the proposed construction,
 3. The elevation of existing and proposed construction,
 4. The location and elevation of an on-site bench mark, and
 5. The location of all flood zones on the property or within 100' of the property.
- B. New construction and substantial improvements shall be according to the VA USBC, and anchored to prevent flotation, collapse or lateral movement of the structure.
- C. Manufactured homes shall be anchored to prevent flotation, collapse, or lateral movement. Methods of anchoring may include, but are not limited to, use of over-the-top or frame ties to ground anchors. This standard shall be in addition to and consistent with applicable state anchoring requirements for resisting wind forces.
- D. New construction and substantial improvements shall be constructed with materials and utility equipment resistant to flood damage.
- E. New construction or substantial improvements shall be constructed by methods and practices that minimize flood damage.

- F. Electrical, heating, ventilation, plumbing, air conditioning equipment and other service facilities, including ductwork, shall be designed and/or located so as to prevent water from entering or accumulating within the components during conditions of flooding. Fixtures connected to a sewer system shall not be allowed to have openings below DFE.
- G. All vertical utility risers at or below the design flood elevation shall be protected from impact damage.
- H. Adequate drainage shall be provided to reduce exposure to flood hazards.
- I. New and replacement water supply systems shall be designed to minimize or eliminate infiltration of floodwaters into the system.
- J. New and replacement sanitary sewage systems shall be designed to minimize or eliminate infiltration of floodwaters into the systems and discharges from the systems into floodwaters.
- K. On-site waste disposal systems shall be located and constructed to avoid impairment to them or contamination from them during flooding. If placement outside of flood zones is not possible, the system shall include the use of top-seamed tanks and/ or sealed septic and pump chamber tanks.
- L. All tanks, including but not limited to propane, fuel oil and gas, and septic, shall be anchored to prevent flotation. The amount of anchorage required shall assume the tank is empty.
- M. Any alteration, repair, reconstruction or improvements to a building that is in compliance with the provisions of this ordinance shall meet the requirements of "new construction" as contained in this ordinance. All costs are cumulative as defined by 'substantial improvement'.
- N. Any alteration, repair, reconstruction or improvements to a building that is not in compliance with the provisions of this ordinance, shall be undertaken only if said non-conformity is not furthered, extended, or replaced. All costs of alteration, repair, reconstruction or improvement are cumulative as defined by 'substantial improvement'.
- O. All development plans within designated flood districts shall be maintained in the office of the Zoning Administrator.

In addition to provisions A – O above, in all special flood hazard areas, the additional provisions shall apply:

- P. Prior to any proposed alteration or relocation of any channels or of any watercourse, stream, etc., within this jurisdiction a permit shall be obtained from the U. S. Corps of Engineers, the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality, and the Virginia Marine

Resources Commission (a joint permit application is available from any of these organizations). Furthermore, in riverine areas, notification of the proposal shall be given by the applicant to all affected adjacent jurisdictions, the Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management) and the FEMA.

- Q. The flood carrying capacity within an altered or relocated portion of any watercourse shall be maintained.

Section 4.3 - Specific Standards

In all special flood hazard areas where base flood elevations have been provided in the Flood Insurance Study or generated by a certified professional according Article 3, section 3.1 A 2 and *freeboard zones*, the following provisions shall apply:

A. Residential Construction

New construction or substantial improvement of any residential structure (including manufactured homes) shall have the lowest floor, including basement, elevated to or above the design flood elevation or as required in AO Zones per Article 3.1 A 3.

B. Non-Residential Construction

New construction or substantial improvement of any commercial, industrial, or non-residential building (or manufactured home) shall have the lowest floor, including basement, elevated to or above the design flood elevation. Buildings located in all A1-30, AE, AO and AH zones may be flood-proofed in lieu of being elevated provided that all areas of the building components below the elevation corresponding to the DFE plus one foot are water tight with walls substantially impermeable to the passage of water, and use structural components having the capability of resisting hydrostatic and hydrodynamic loads and the effect of buoyancy. A registered professional engineer or architect shall certify that the standards of this subsection are satisfied. Such certification, including the specific elevation (in relation to NAVD 1988,) to which such structures are flood proofed shall be maintained by Director of Planning and Community Development.

C. Elevated Buildings

Fully enclosed areas, of new construction or substantially improved structures, which are below the regulatory flood protection elevation shall:

1. Not be designed or used for human habitation, but shall only be used for parking of vehicles, building access, or limited storage of maintenance equipment used in connection with the premises. Access to the enclosed area shall be the minimum necessary to allow for parking of vehicles (garage door) or limited storage of maintenance equipment (standard exterior door), or entry to the living area (stairway or elevator).

2. Be constructed entirely of flood resistant materials below the regulatory flood protection elevation;
3. Include, in Zones A, AO, AE, and A1-30, measures to automatically equalize hydrostatic flood forces on walls by allowing for the entry and exit of floodwaters. To meet this requirement, the openings must either be certified by a professional engineer or architect or meet the following minimum design criteria:
 - a. Provide a minimum of two openings on different sides of each enclosed area subject to flooding.
 - b. The total net area of all openings must be at least one (1) square inch for each square foot of enclosed area subject to flooding.
 - c. If a building has more than one enclosed area, each area must have openings to allow floodwaters to automatically enter and exit.
 - d. The bottom of all required openings shall be no higher than one (1) foot above the adjacent grade.
 - e. Openings may be equipped with screens, louvers, or other opening coverings or devices, provided they permit the automatic flow of floodwaters in both directions, and permit the passage of a 3" diameter object.
 - f. Foundation enclosures made of flexible skirting are not considered enclosures for regulatory purposes, and, therefore, do not require openings. Masonry or wood underpinning, regardless of structural status, is considered an enclosure and requires openings as outlined above.

D. Standards for Manufactured Homes and Recreational Vehicles

1. All manufactured homes placed, or substantially improved, on individual lots or parcels, in expansions to existing manufactured home parks or subdivisions, in a new manufactured home park or subdivision or in an existing manufactured home park or subdivision on which a manufactured home has incurred substantial damage as the result of a flood, must meet all the requirements for new construction, including the elevation and anchoring requirements in Article 4, section 4.2 (A) through (O), and section 4.3 (A) through (C). For manufactured homes located in Coastal A and VE zones, the standards of section 3.1.A.5 shall apply.
2. All recreational vehicles placed on sites must either
 - a. be on the site for fewer than 180 consecutive days;
 - b. be fully licensed and ready for highway use (a recreational vehicle is ready for highway use if it is on its wheels or jacking system, is attached to the site only

by quick disconnect type utilities and security devices and has no permanently attached additions); or,

- c. Meet all the requirements for manufactured homes in Article 4, sections 4.2 and 4.3 (D). For permanent recreational vehicles located in Coastal A and VE zones, the standards of section 3.1.A.5 shall apply.

Section 4.4 - Standards for the Special Floodplain District (AE and AH Zones)

The following provisions shall apply within the Special Floodplain District:

The **AE, or AH Zones** on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas for which one-percent annual chance flood elevations have been provided. The provisions of this ordinance shall apply in all AE or AH zones adjacent to tidal waters.

In non-tidal AE or AH zones where the floodway has **not** been delineated the following provisions shall apply:

Until a regulatory floodway is designated, no new construction, substantial improvements, or other development (including fill) shall be permitted within the areas of special flood hazard, designated as Zones A1-30 and AE on the Flood Insurance Rate Map, unless it is demonstrated that the cumulative effect of the proposed development, when combined with all other existing and anticipated development, will not increase the water surface elevation of the base flood more than one foot at any point within Middlesex County.

Development activities in Zones A1-30, AE, and AH, on the Middlesex County Flood Insurance Rate Map which increase the water surface elevation of the base flood by more than one foot may be allowed, provided that the developer or applicant first applies – with Middlesex County’s endorsement – for a conditional Flood Insurance Rate Map revision, and receives the approval of the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

Section 4.5 - Standards for Approximated Floodplain (A Zone)

The following provisions shall apply with the Approximate Floodplain District:

The **A Zone** on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas for which no detailed flood profiles or elevations are provided, but the one percent annual chance floodplain boundary has been approximated. For these areas, the following provisions shall apply:

1. The Approximated Floodplain District shall be that floodplain area for which no detailed flood profiles or elevations are provided, but where a base flood boundary has been approximated. Such areas are shown as Zone A on the maps accompanying the Flood Insurance Study. For these areas, the base flood elevations and floodway information from federal, state, and other acceptable sources shall be used, when available. Where the specific base flood elevation cannot be determined for this area using other sources of data, such as the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers Floodplain

Information Reports, U. S. Geological Survey Flood-Prone Quadrangles, etc., then the applicant for the proposed use, development and/or activity shall determine this elevation. For development proposed in the approximate floodplain the applicant must use technical methods that correctly reflect currently accepted technical concepts, such as point on boundary, high water marks, or hydrologic and hydraulic analyses. Studies, analyses, computations, etc. shall be submitted in sufficient detail to allow for a thorough review by the Director of Planning and Community Development.

2. The Director of Planning and Community Development reserves the right to require a hydrologic and hydraulic analysis for any development.
3. When such base flood elevation data is utilized, the lowest floor shall be elevated to or above the design flood level. During the permitting process, the Director of Planning and Community Development shall obtain:
 - a. The elevation of the lowest floor (including the basement) of all new and substantially improved structures; and,
 - b. The elevation (in relation to mean sea level) to which the structure has been flood-proofed, if the structure has been flood-proofed in accordance with the requirements of this article,

Section 4.6 Standards for Coastal A District (LiMWA Zone)

All new construction and substantial improvements in Coastal A zones shall meet the same standards as those specified for the Coastal High Hazard (VE Zone) District.

Section 4.7 Standards for the Coastal High Hazard District (VE and V Zones)

The following provisions shall apply within the Coastal High Hazard District and Coastal A Zone.

- A. All proposed development plans shall include a Flood Zone Site Plan, prepared by an engineer or surveyor. The plan shall include:
 1. The location of all existing and proposed construction,
 2. The elevation of the adjacent grade,
 3. The elevation of existing and proposed construction,
 4. The location and elevation of an on-site bench mark, and
 5. The location of all flood zones on the property or within 100' of the property boundaries.
- B. All new construction and substantial improvements in Zones VE and Coastal A shall be elevated on pilings or columns so that:

1. The bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor (excluding the pilings or columns) is elevated to or above the design flood elevation and,
 2. The pile or column foundation and structure attached thereto is anchored to resist flotation, collapse, and lateral movement due to the effects of wind and water loads acting simultaneously on all building components. Wind and water loading values shall each have a one percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year (one-percent annual chance).
- C. A registered professional engineer or architect shall develop or review the structural design, specifications and plans for the construction, and shall certify that the design and methods of construction to be used are in accordance with accepted standards of practice for meeting the provisions of Article 4, Section 4.7 (B).
- D. The Director of Planning and Community Development shall obtain the elevation (in relation to NAVD 1988) of the bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor (excluding pilings and columns) of all new and substantially improved structures in Zones VE and Coastal A. The Floodplain Management Administrator shall maintain a record of all such information.
- E. All new construction shall be located landward of the reach of mean high tide.
- F. All new construction and substantial improvements shall have the space below the lowest floor either free of obstruction (refer to FEMA Technical Bulletin 5 for guidance and specifications) or constructed with nonsupporting breakaway walls (refer to FEMA Technical Bulletin 9 for guidance and specifications), open wood-lattice work, or insect screening intended to collapse under wind and water loads without causing collapse, displacement, or other structural damage to the elevated portion of the building or supporting foundation system. For the purpose of this section, a breakaway wall shall have a design safe loading resistance of not less than 10 and no more than 20 pounds per square foot. Use of breakaway walls which exceed a design safe loading resistance of 20 pounds per square foot (either by design or when so required by local codes) may be permitted only if a registered professional engineer or architect certifies that the designs proposed meet the following conditions:
 1. Breakaway wall collapse shall result from water load less than that which would occur during the base flood; and
 2. The elevated portion of the building and supporting foundation system shall not be subject to collapse, displacement, or other structural damage due to the effects of wind and water loads acting simultaneously on all building components (structural and nonstructural). Maximum wind and water loading values to be used in this determination shall each have a one percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year.
- G. The enclosed space below the lowest floor shall be used solely for parking of vehicles,

building access, or storage. The enclosed space located below the Design Flood Elevation (DEF) shall be limited in size to 300 square feet. Such space shall not be partitioned into multiple rooms, temperature-controlled, or used for human habitation. See 3.1A-4-f.

- H. The use of fill for structural support of buildings is prohibited. When fill is proposed in a coastal high hazard area, appropriate engineering analyses shall be conducted to evaluate the impacts of the fill prior to issuance of a development permit.
- I. The man-made alteration of sand dunes, which would increase potential flood damage, is prohibited.
- J. All manufactured homes to be placed or substantially improved within Zones V and VE, as shown on the Middlesex County Flood Insurance Rate Map, must meet the standards of Article IV, Section 4.2(A) through (Q) and Article IV, Section 4.3 (D) and Section 3.1A.5.

Section 4.8 - Standards for Subdivision Proposals

- A. All subdivision proposals shall be consistent with the need to minimize flood damage. Within such subdivision proposals, no new construction or development shall be permitted within the Coastal Floodplain District, Coastal High Hazard District or Coastal A District unless it is demonstrated that the cumulative effect of the proposed development, when combined with all other existing and approved development, will not increase the elevation of the base flood more than one foot at any point.
- B. All subdivision proposals shall have public utilities and facilities, such as sewer, gas, electrical and water systems located and constructed to minimize flood damage. Any encroachment for public utilities and facilities within the Coastal Floodplain District, Coastal High Hazard District or Coastal A District shall be the minimum necessary for the provision of such public utilities and facilities.
- C. All subdivision proposals shall have adequate drainage provided to reduce exposure to flood hazards as follows:
 1. In all subdivisions, adequate storm drainage piping and appurtenance shall be provided in a manner to preclude flooding, erosion or standing pools of water. Open channels, other than naturally occurring streams, shall not be used for the conveyance of runoff within 50 feet of any residential structure.
 2. All subdivisions shall have adequate storm water management facilities, so that after development, a storm of a two-year average frequency shall be no greater than it would have been prior to development. Storm water management facilities shall be designed and constructed in accordance with Virginia Storm water Management Handbook, 1999 Edition, as amended.
 3. Easements, both on-site and off-site, shall be required for all storm drainage facilities, including natural streams, not located in the public rights-of-way. Such easements

shall be a minimum of fifteen (15) feet in width or greater for access and maintenance purposes.

- D. Base flood elevation data shall be obtained from other sources or developed using detailed methodologies, hydraulic and hydrologic analysis, comparable to those contained in a Flood Insurance Study for subdivision proposals and other proposed development proposals (including manufactured home parks and subdivisions) that exceed fifty lots or five acres, whichever is the lesser.

ARTICLE V - VARIANCES: FACTORS TO BE CONSIDERED

Variances shall be issued only upon (i) a showing of good and sufficient cause, (ii) after the Board of Zoning Appeals has determined that failure to grant the variance would result in exceptional hardship to the applicant, and (iii) after the Board of Zoning Appeals has determined that the granting of such variance will not result in (a) unacceptable or prohibited increases in flood heights, (b) additional threats to public safety, (c) extraordinary public expense; and will not (d) create nuisances, (e) cause fraud or victimization of the public, or (f) conflict with local laws or ordinances.

While the granting of variances generally is limited to a lot size less than one-half acre, deviations from that limitation may occur. However, as the lot size increases beyond one-half acre, the technical justification required for issuing a variance increases. Variances may be issued by the Board of Zoning Appeals for new construction and substantial improvements to be erected on a lot of one-half acre or less in size contiguous to and surrounded by lots with existing structures constructed below the base flood level, in conformance with the provisions of this section.

Variances may be issued for new construction and substantial improvements and for other development necessary for the conduct of a functionally dependent use provided that the criteria of this section are met, and the structure or other development is protected by methods that minimize flood damages during the base flood and create no additional threats to public safety.

In passing upon applications for variances, the Board of Zoning Appeals shall satisfy all relevant factors and procedures specified in other sections of the zoning ordinance and consider the following additional factors:

- A. The showing of good and sufficient cause. A variance shall not be granted for a self-imposed hardship.
- B. The danger to life and property due to increased flood heights or velocities caused by encroachments. No variance shall be granted for any proposed use, development, or activity within any Floodway District that will cause any increase in the base flood elevation.

- C. The danger that materials may be swept on to other lands or downstream to the injury of others.
- D. The proposed water supply and sanitation systems and the ability of these systems to prevent disease, contamination, and unsanitary conditions.
- E. The susceptibility of the proposed facility and its contents to flood damage and the effect of such damage on the individual owners.
- F. The importance of the services provided by the proposed facility to the community.
- G. The requirements of the facility for a waterfront location.
- H. The availability of alternative locations not subject to flooding for the proposed use.
- I. The compatibility of the proposed use with existing development and development anticipated in the foreseeable future.
- J. The relationship of the proposed use to the comprehensive plan and floodplain management program for the area.
- K. The safety of access by ordinary and emergency vehicles to the property in time of flood.
- L. The expected heights, velocity, duration, rate of rise, and sediment transport of the floodwaters expected at the site.
- M. The historic nature of a structure. Variances for repair or rehabilitation of historic structures may be granted upon a determination that the proposed repair or rehabilitation will not preclude the structure's continued designation as a historic structure and the variance is the minimum necessary to preserve the historic character and design of the structure.
- N. Such other factors which are relevant to the purposes of this ordinance.

The Board of Zoning Appeals may refer any application and accompanying documentation pertaining to any request for a variance to any engineer or other qualified person or agency for technical assistance in evaluating the proposed project in relation to flood heights and velocities, and the adequacy of the plans for flood protection and other related matters.

Variances shall be issued only after the Board of Zoning Appeals has determined that the granting of such will not result in (a) unacceptable or prohibited increases in flood heights, (b) additional threats to public safety, (c) extraordinary public expense; and will not (d) create nuisances, (e) cause fraud or victimization of the public, or (f) conflict with local laws or ordinances.

Variances shall be issued only after the Board of Zoning Appeals has determined that the variance will be the minimum required to provide relief.

The Board of Zoning Appeals shall notify the applicant for a variance, in writing and signed by the Director of Planning and Community Development that the issuance of a variance to construct a structure below the base flood elevation (a) increases the risks to life and property and (b) will result in increased premium rates for flood insurance.

A record shall be maintained of the above notification as well as all variance actions, including justification for the issuance of the variances. Any variances that are issued shall be noted in the annual or biennial report submitted to the Federal Insurance Administrator.

ARTICLE VI – EXISTING STRUCTURES IN FLOODPLAIN AREAS

A structure or use of a structure or premises which lawfully existed before the enactment of these provisions, but which is not in conformity with these provisions, may be continued subject to the following conditions:

- A. Existing structures in the Floodway Area shall not be expanded or enlarged unless it has been demonstrated through hydrologic and hydraulic analyses performed in accordance with standard engineering practices that the proposed expansion would not result in any increase in the base flood elevation.
- B. Any modification, alteration, repair, reconstruction, or improvement of any kind to a structure and/or use located in any flood plain areas to an extent or amount of less than fifty (50) percent of its market value shall conform to this ordinance and as limited by substantial improvement as defined herein.
- C. The modification, alteration, repair, reconstruction, or improvement of any kind to a structure and/or use, regardless of its location in a floodplain area to an extent or amount of fifty (50) percent or more of its market value shall be undertaken only in full compliance with this ordinance.

ARTICLE VII – DEFINITIONS

- A. Appurtenant or accessory structures - A non-residential structure which is on the same parcel of property as the principal structure and the use of which is incidental to the use of the principal structure. Accessory structures shall not exceed 600 square feet.
- B. Base flood - The flood having a one percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year.
- C. Base flood elevation – The water surface elevations of the base flood, that is, the flood level that has a one percent or greater chance of occurrence in any given year. The water surface elevation of the base flood in relation to the datum specified on the communities Flood Insurance Rate Map. For the purposes of this ordinance, the base flood is the 1% annual chance flood.
- D. Basement - Any area of the building having its floor sub-grade (below ground level) on all sides.

- E. Board of Zoning Appeals - The board appointed to review appeals made by individuals with regard to decisions of the Zoning Administrator in the interpretation of this ordinance.
- F. Breakaway wall -A wall that is not part of the structural support of the building and is intended through its design and construction to collapse under specific lateral loading forces, without causing damage to the elevated portion of the building or supporting foundation system.
- G. Coastal A Zone – Flood hazard areas inland of and contiguous to flood hazard areas subject to high velocity wave action. Areas subject to this classification are those where the still water depth is greater than or equal to 2-feet, and the breaking wave heights are greater than or equal to 1.5 feet. Shown on the FIRM maps as LiMWA zones.
- H. Coastal high hazard area – A special flood hazard area extending from offshore to the inland limit of a primary frontal dune along an open coast and any other area subject to high velocity wave action from storms or seismic sources.
- I. Design flood elevation – The Base Flood Elevation (BFE) plus a minimum of two (2) feet of freeboard.
- J. Development - Any man-made change to improved or unimproved real estate, including, but not limited to, buildings or other structures, mining, dredging, filling, grading, paving, excavation or drilling operations or storage of equipment or materials.
- K. Elevated building - A non-basement building built to have the lowest floor elevated above the ground level by means of fill, solid foundation perimeter walls, pilings, or columns (posts and piers).
- L. Encroachment - The advance or infringement of uses, plant growth, fill, excavation, buildings, permanent structures or development into a floodplain, which may impede or alter the flow capacity of a floodplain.
- M. Existing Construction – For the purposes of the insurance program, structures for which the ‘start of construction’ commenced before the effective date of the FIRM or before January 1, 1975 for FIRMs effective before that date. “Existing construction” may also be referred to as ‘existing structures’ and ‘pre-FIRM’.
- N. Flood or flooding –
 - 1. A general or temporary condition of partial or complete inundation of normally dry land areas from:
 - a. The overflow of inland or tidal waters; or,
 - b. The unusual and rapid accumulation or runoff of surface waters from any source.
 - c. Mudflows which are proximately caused by flooding as defined in paragraph

- (1) (b) of this definition and are akin to a river of liquid and flowing mud on the surfaces of normally dry land areas, as when earth is carried by a current of water and deposited along the path of the current.
2. The collapse or subsistence of land along the shore of a lake or other body of water as a result of erosion or undermining caused by waves or currents of water exceeding anticipated cyclical levels or suddenly caused by an unusually high water level in a natural body of water, accompanied by a severe storm, or by an unanticipated force of nature such as flash flood or an abnormal tidal surge, or by some similarly unusual and unforeseeable event which results in flooding as defined in paragraph 1 (a) of this definition.
- O. Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM) - an official map of a community, on which the FEMA has delineated both the special hazard areas and the risk premium zones applicable to the community. A FIRM that has made available digitally is called a Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM).
- P. Flood Insurance Study (FIS) – a report by FEMA that examines, evaluates and determines flood hazards and, if appropriate, corresponding water surface elevations, or an examination, evaluation and determination of mudflow and/or flood-related erosion hazards.
- Q. Floodplain or flood-prone area - Any land area susceptible to being inundated by water from any source.
- R. Flood proofing - any combination of structural and non-structural additions, changes, or adjustments to structures which reduce or eliminate flood damage to real estate or improved real property, water and sanitary facilities, structures and their contents.
- Q. Floodway - The channel of a river or other watercourse and the adjacent land areas that must be reserved in order to discharge the base flood without cumulatively increasing the water surface elevation more than one foot.
- R. Freeboard - A factor of safety usually expressed in feet above a flood level for purposes of floodplain management. “Freeboard” tends to compensate for the many unknown factors that could contribute to flood heights greater than the height calculated for a selected size flood and floodway conditions, such as wave action, bridge openings, and the hydrological effect of urbanization in the watershed. When a freeboard is included in the height of a structure, the flood insurance premiums may be cheaper.
- S. Freeboard zone – the areas between the FIRM zones and the upper limit of the design flood elevation (DFE).
- T. Highest adjacent grade - the highest natural elevation of the ground surface prior to construction next to the proposed walls of a structure.

- U. Functionally dependent use – A use which cannot perform its intended purpose unless it is located or carried out in close proximity to water. This term includes only docking facilities, port facilities that are necessary for the loading and unloading of cargo or passengers, and shipbuilding and ship repair facilities, but does not include long-term storage or related manufacturing facilities.
- V. Historic structure - Any structure that is
 - a. Listed individually in the National Register of Historic Places (a listing maintained by the Department of Interior) or preliminarily determined by the Secretary of the Interior as meeting the requirements for individual listing on the National Register;
 - b. Certified or preliminarily determined by the Secretary of the Interior as contributing to the historical significance of a registered historic district or a district preliminarily determined by the Secretary to qualify as a registered historic district;
 - c. Individually listed on a state inventory of historic places in states with historic preservation programs which have been approved by the Secretary of the Interior; or,
 - d. Individually listed on a local inventory of historic places in communities with historic preservation programs that have been certified either
 - i. By an approved state program as determined by the Secretary of the Interior; or,
 - ii. Directly by the Secretary of the Interior in states without approved programs.
- W. Hydrologic and Hydraulic Engineering Analysis – Analyses performed by a *licensed* professional engineer, in accordance with standard engineering practices that are accepted by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation and FEMA, used to determine the *base flood*, other frequency floods, *flood elevations*, *floodway* information and boundaries, and *flood profiles*.
- X. Letters of Map Change (LOMC) - A Letter of Map Change is an official FEMA determination, by letter, that amends or revises an effective *Flood Insurance Rate Map* or *Flood Insurance Study*. Letters of Map Change include:
- Y. Letter of Map Amendment (LOMA): An amendment based on technical data showing that a property was incorrectly included in a designated *special flood hazard area*. A LOMA amends the current effective *Flood Insurance Rate Map* and establishes that a Land as defined by meets and bounds or *structure* is not located in a *special flood hazard area*.

- Z. Letter of Map Revision (LOMR): A revision based on technical data that may show changes to *flood zones*, *flood elevations*, *floodplain* and *floodway* delineations, and planimetric features. A Letter of Map Revision Based on Fill (LOMR-F), is a determination that a *structure* or parcel of land has been elevated by fill above the *base flood elevation* and is, therefore, no longer exposed to *flooding* associated with the *base flood*. In order to qualify for this determination, the fill must have been permitted and placed in accordance with the *community's* floodplain management regulations.
- AA. Conditional Letter of Map Revision (CLOMR): A formal review and comment as to whether a proposed *flood* protection project or other project complies with the minimum NFIP requirements for such projects with respect to delineation of *special flood hazard areas*. A CLOMR does not revise the effective *Flood Insurance Rate Map* or *Flood Insurance Study*.
- BB. Lowest Adjacent Grade: The lowest natural elevation of the ground surface next to the proposed walls of the structure prior to construction.
- CC. Increased Cost of Compliance (ICC) coverage – Coverage under the Standard Flood Insurance Policy that provides for payment of a claim to help pay for the cost to comply with State or community floodplain management laws or ordinance from a flood event in which a building has been declared substantially damaged or repetitively damaged.
- DD. Lowest floor - The lowest floor of the lowest enclosed area (including basement). An unfinished or flood-resistant enclosure, usable solely for parking of vehicles, building access or storage in an area other than a basement area is not considered a building's lowest floor; provided, that such enclosure is not built so as to render the structure in violation of the applicable non-elevation design requirements of Federal Code 44CFR §60.3.
- EE. Manufactured home - A structure, transportable in one or more sections, which is built on a permanent chassis and is designed for use with or without a permanent foundation when connected to the required utilities. For floodplain management purposes the term "manufactured home" also includes park trailers, travel trailers, and other similar vehicles placed on a site for greater than 180 consecutive days, but does not include a recreational vehicle.
- FF. Manufactured Home Park or subdivision - a parcel (or contiguous parcels) of land divided into two or more manufactured home lots for rent or sale.
- GG. Market value – For the purposes of this ordinance, market value shall be determined by the most current appraisal available. When an appraisal is not available, the value of the structure as carried on the current tax assessment shall be used.
- HH. New construction - For the purposes of determining insurance rates, structures for which the "start of construction" commenced on or after January 18, 1989, and includes any subsequent improvements to such structures. For floodplain management purposes, *new construction* means structures for which the *start of construction* commenced on or after the effective date of a floodplain management regulation

- adopted by a community and includes any subsequent improvements to such structures.
- II. Post- FIRM structures – A structure for which construction or substantial improvement occurred on or after 1-18-1989.
- JJ. Pre-FIRM structures - A structure for which construction or substantial improvement occurred before 1-18-1989.
- KK. Recreational vehicle - A vehicle that is:
1. Built on a single chassis;
 2. 400 square feet or less when measured at the largest horizontal projection;
 3. Designed to be self-propelled or permanently towable by a light duty truck; and,
 4. Designed primarily not for use as a permanent dwelling but as temporary living quarters for recreational camping, travel, or seasonal use.
- LL. Repetitive Loss Structure - A building covered by a contract for flood insurance that has incurred flood-related damages on two occasions during a 10-year period ending on the date of the event for which a second claim is made, in which the cost of repairing the flood damage, on the average, equaled or exceeded 25 percent of the market value of the building at the time of each such flood event.
- MM. Severe repetitive loss structure – A structure that: (a) is covered under a contract for flood insurance made available under the NFIP; and (b) has incurred flood related damage – (i) for which 4 or more separate claims payments have been made under flood insurance coverage with the amount of each such claim exceeding \$5000, and with the cumulative amount of such claims exceeding \$20,000; or (ii) for which at least 2 separate payments have been made under such coverage, with the cumulative amount of such claims exceeding the market value of the insured structure.
- NN. Shallow flooding area – A special flood hazard area with base flood depths from one to three feet where a clearly defined channel does not exist, where the path of flooding is unpredictable and indeterminate, and where velocity flow may be evident. Such flooding is characterized by ponding or sheet flow.
- OO. Special flood hazard area - The land in the floodplain subject to a one (1%) percent or greater chance of being flooded in any given year as determined in Article 3, Section 3.1 of this ordinance.
- PP. Start of construction - For other than new construction and substantial improvement, under the Coastal Barriers Resource Act (P.L. – 97-348), means the date the building permit was issued, provided the actual start of construction, repair, reconstruction, rehabilitation, addition, placement, substantial improvement or other improvement was within 180 days of the permit date. The actual start means either the first placement of permanent construction of a structure on a site, such as the pouring of slab or footings,

the installation of piles, the construction of columns, or any work beyond the stage of excavation; or the placement of a manufactured home on a foundation. Permanent construction does not include land preparation, such as clearing, grading and filling; nor does it include the installation of streets and/or walkways; nor does it include excavation for a basement, footings, piers, or foundations or the erection of temporary forms; nor does it include the installation on the property of accessory buildings, such as garages or sheds not occupied as dwelling units or not part of the main structure. For a substantial improvement, the actual start of the construction means the first alteration of any wall, ceiling, floor, or other structural part of a building, whether or not that alteration affects the external dimensions of the building.

- QQ. Structure - for flood plain management purposes, a walled and roofed building, including a gas or liquid storage tank, which is principally above ground; this term includes a manufactured home.
- RR. Substantial damage - Damage of any origin sustained by a structure whereby the cost of restoring the structure to its before damaged condition would equal or exceed 50 percent of the market value of the structure before the damage occurred.
- SS. Substantial improvement - Any reconstruction, rehabilitation, addition, or other improvement of a structure, the cost of which equals or exceeds 50 percent of the market value of the structure before the *start of construction* of the improvement. This term shall be cumulative and shall apply to all improvements or repairs in any ten (10) consecutive years. This term includes structures which have incurred *substantial damage* regardless of the actual repair work performed. The term does not, however, include either:
1. Any project for improvement of a structure to correct existing violations of state or local health, sanitary, or safety code specifications which have been identified by the local code enforcement official and which are the minimum necessary to assure safe living conditions, or
 2. Any alteration of a *historic structure* provided that the alteration will not preclude the structure's continued designation as a *historic structure*.
 3. Historic structures undergoing repair or rehabilitation that would constitute a substantial improvement as defined above, must comply with all ordinance requirements that do not preclude the structure's continued designation as a historic structure. Documentation that a specific ordinance requirement will cause removal of the structure from the National Register of Historic Places or the State Inventory of Historic places must be obtained from the Secretary of the Interior or the State Historic Preservation Officer. Any exemption from ordinance requirements will be the minimum necessary to preserve the historic character and design of the structure.
- TT. Violation - the failure of a structure or other development to be fully compliant with the community's flood plain management regulations. A structure or other development without the elevation certificate, other certifications, or other evidence of compliance

required in 44 CFR 59, Sec. 60.3(b)(5), (c)(4), (c)(10), (d)(3), (e)(2), (e)(4), or (e)(5) is presumed to be in violation until such time as that documentation is provided.

- UU. Watercourse - A lake, river, creek, stream, wash, channel or other topographic feature on or over which waters flow at least periodically. Watercourse includes specifically designated areas in which substantial flood damage may occur.

ARTICLE VIII - ENACTMENT

ENACTED AND ORDAINED THIS FEBRUARY 1, 2022. This ordinance shall become effective upon passage.

Present and voting:

Lud H. Kimbrough, III, Chairman	aye
John B. Koontz, Jr., Vice Chairman	aye
Wayne H. Jessie, Sr.	aye
Reginald A. Williams, Sr.	aye
Don R. Harris	aye



Matt Walker
County Administrator
Clerk

MAINTENANCE, MANAGEMENT, AND MONITORING PLAN

The MPPDC and project partners propose the following activities as required by the DCR CFPF Round 4 Manual, which will ensure that the public investment of DCR CFPF funds is protected.

MPPDC staff will utilize the below maintenance agreement template, which includes explanation of the responsibilities for monitoring, replacement (as necessary), and reporting of the project following construction. Each property owner will sign this document and MPPDC staff will submit the signed document to DCR prior to any construction occurring. MPPDC staff is willing to work with DCR to modify the agreement and related maintenance, management, and monitoring activities should DCR wish to see these matters handled differently.

**DCR Provided
CERTIFICATION OF PROPERTY OWNER
Property Protection Project**

Grant No. [Insert Number]

Name: [Name of Property Owner/Entity]

County, State Zip: [Address of Property]

Phone: [Insert Phone Number]

Email: [Insert Email]

The undersigned certifies to the Middle Peninsula Planning Commission District (PDC), that

1. I am/we are the owner/co-owner of [Insert address of Property where project is taking place].
2. I am/we are the recipient of Grant [Insert Grant Number] for the purpose of deploying a nature-based solution on my real property or at [Insert Address] for the purposes of flood prevention or mitigation.
3. I/we received [Insert Award Amount] (DCR Funds) to fund, in whole or in part, the stormwater protection activities including construction of a stormwater collection system on the Historic Antioch Rosenwald School Building.
4. I/we understand that it is my/our obligation to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of 10 years.
5. I/we have the necessary resources to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of ten (10) years.
6. That I agree to annually inspect and certify to both the PDC and the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation that the project is maintained in good order for no fewer than ten (10) years.
7. That I agree to permit the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to inspect the project to ensure that it is being maintained in good order for a period of ten (10) years after its completion. Inspections may occur at the discretion of the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation; however, reasonable notice shall be given prior to the inspection, and no project shall be inspected more than once in a calendar year, provided that inspection does not result in needed repairs.
8. That I agree that I will repay the full amount listed in Item 3 if the project is not maintained in good repair for a minimum of ten (10) years.

Signature of Property Owner

Printed Name

Date

Signature of Property Owner

Printed Name

Date

Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan



Adopted
December 1, 2009
Revised 4-20-10, 4-14-15, 7-2-19, 3-3-20

Prepared with the assistance of

TMH
ASSOCIATES

2009 COMPREHENSIVE PLAN OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY VIRGINIA

Board of Supervisors

Robert A. Crump, Chairman
Fred S. Crittenden

Wayne H. Jessie, Sr., Vice Chairman
John D. Miller, Jr.
Kenneth W. Williams

Planning Commission

J. D. Davis, Jr., Chairman
Claude Boyd, III, Sec
John England
David Johnson
John D. Miller, Jr.

Alvin Wake

Melvin Beverley, Vice Chairman
Theresa Anderson
Garrison Hart
Gordon Jones
Marilyn South

Comprehensive Plan Steering Committee

Melvin Beverley
John England
Bob Henkel
John D. (Jack) Miller, Jr.
Carlton Revere
Marilyn South
Neil Wake

Kathy Wright

Carl Bowmer
John Fleet
Ray Kostesky
Mary Helen Morgan
Keith Ruse
John Wake
Bob Walker

CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION	10
Introduction	10
Authority.....	10
Planning Horizon	11
Community History	11
Community Planning History	14
Plan Format and Content.....	14
Planning Process.....	15
Basic Assumptions.....	16
CHAPTER II NATURAL AND CULTURAL RESOURCES	18
Climate	18
Air Quality	18
Physiographic Conditions.....	18
Slopes.....	18
Geology.....	21
Minerals	21
Groundwater	21
<i>Groundwater Availability</i>	24
Surface Waters	29
Dragon Run Watershed.....	31
Floodplains.....	31
Wetlands	33
<i>Shoreline Erosion</i>	36
<i>Shellfish Resources</i>	38
<i>Aquaculture</i>	42
<i>Finfish Resources</i>	42

Soils.....	42
<i>Highly Erodible Soils</i>	46
<i>Highly Permeable Soils</i>	48
<i>Hydric Soils</i>	48
Prime Agricultural Soils	50
<i>Agriculture.....</i>	52
<i>Forests</i>	52
<i>Wildlife And Natural Heritage Resources</i>	55
<i>Rare, Threatened And Endangered Species.....</i>	55
Cultural Development.....	58
Historic Resources.....	60

CHAPTER III COMMUNITY DEMOGRAPHICS (AMENDED 4/14/15) 63

Key Points	63
Introduction	63
Population	64
Housing	69

CHAPTER IV COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES 75

Introduction	75
Administrative Facilities.....	75
Airports	75
Animal Control.....	75
Emergency Services	76
Library	76
Museums	77
Parks and Recreation.....	79
Regional Jail	79
Schools.....	79

Sheriff.....	82
Solid Waste Disposal	82
Water and Wastewater Facilities.....	82

CHAPTER V COMMUNITY ECONOMICS (*AMENDED 4/14/15*) 85

Key Points:.....	85
Introduction	85
Income and Employment.....	86

CHAPTER VI TRANSPORTATION..... 95

Key Points:.....	95
Introduction	95
The Transportation Planning Process.....	96
Existing Transportation Facilities	96
Planned Transportation Facilities	98
Railroads	99
Mass Transit	99
Airport Service	99
Bikeways and Pedestrian Opportunities	99
Transportation Policy Issues	99
County-Wide Access Management Program.....	100
Identify and Protect Critical Transportation Corridors	101
Promote a Balanced Transportation System	102
Link Transportation and Land Use Decisions.....	102
Promote and Implement Traffic Calming Measures for New Subdivisions.	103

CHAPTER VII LAND USE AND GROWTH MANAGEMENT ISSUES..... 105

Introduction	105
Environmental Issues.....	108
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act –Surface Water.....	108
Groundwater Resources	111

Wetlands.....	112
Dragon Run Watershed	112
Agricultural Land and Open Space Preservation Issues	114
Agricultural / Rural Preservation Tools	115
Agricultural and Forestal Districts	116
Conservation Easements	116
Purchase of Development Rights (PDR).....	116
Transfer of Development Rights	117
Housing Issues	117
Regional Housing Market.....	117
Housing Affordability	118
Land Use Issues	119
Existing Land Use	119
Constraints to Future Development	122
Future Land Use Map (<i>Amended 4/14/15</i>).....	125

CHAPTER VIII

GOALS, OBJECTIVES AND ACTION STEPS..... 130

Introduction	130
Community Facilities and Services (<i>Amended 4/14/15</i>).....	131
Housing	133
Economic Development.....	134
Transportation.....	136
Environment.....	139
Land Use	141

CHAPTER IX 144

PLAN IMPLEMENTATION SCHEDULE 144

APPENDIX A : COMMENTARY ON CHAPTER II FOOTNOTES..... 146

Listing of Maps (To be Completed)

Map #	Title	Page
I-1	Middlesex County Location Map	11
II-1	County Marine Terraces	18
II-2	County Slope Map	19
II-3	Groundwater Zones	25
II-4	County Watersheds	29
II-5	County Floodplains	31
II-6	County Wetlands	34
II-7	Shoreline Situation	36
II-8	Condemned Shellfish Areas	38
II-9	County Soils	
II-10	Highly Erodible Soils	
II-7	County Historic Resources	

Listing of Figures (To be Completed)

Figure #	Title	Page
II-1	County Aquifers	21
II-2	Historic Water Levels	26
II-3	Shoreline Sanitation Survey	

Listing of Tables(To be Completed)

Table #	Title	Page
Table II-1	Estimated Groundwater Availability	24
Table II-2	Acreage and Proportionate Extent of Soils	
Table II-3	Soils - Limitations for Development	

--	--	--

CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION

Introduction

This document is the Comprehensive Plan for Middlesex County, Virginia. It is an update to a Comprehensive Plan adopted by the County in 2001.¹ This 2009 update was prepared under the direction and guidance of the Middlesex County Planning Commission with the assistance of a citizen steering committee appointed by the Board of Supervisors to provide additional community perspectives on the planning process and the plan document. Work on the plan was initiated in December 2006 and was completed in Autumn 2009.



A comprehensive plan is a long range planning tool for a community. A good plan is based upon community visions of a desired future. It identifies local issues, evaluates local trends and conditions, and contains community goals, objectives and action steps that help guide decision making and public investment. Good plans also contain timeframes for implementing major plan actions. Time frames for implementation allow a community to evaluate its progress and serve as a measuring stick for success.

Community involvement was one of the guiding principles governing the preparation of this plan. To be effective and valid, a plan must be based upon the knowledge, values, and aspirations of a community's citizens, including its elected and appointed leaders. Hundreds of Middlesex County citizens contributed to this plan's development. Citizens contributed their time, ideas, and personal visions for Middlesex's future. Six county-wide meetings, citizen steering committee worksessions, Planning Commission worksessions, and Commission and Board of Supervisor's public hearings were all used as strategies to maximize the citizen participation crucial to the development of this plan. County staff was instrumental in providing information about current County operations and contributing their knowledge in the development of this plan's goals, objectives, and action steps.

This plan is an official public document adopted by the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors on December 1, 2009. The plan can be used as a long-term guide for land use decisions related to growth and development within the County. The plan can also be used as a general guide that outlines public priorities and directs expenditures for public facilities and programs. In many respects the plan may be seen as a long-range work program for the County.

Authority

Authority for local government planning in Virginia is contained in Title 15 Section 15.2-2223 through 15.2-2232 of the Code of Virginia. This plan was prepared in accordance with these provisions. The 2009 Virginia General Assembly was in session as this document was being drafted. Any changes in comprehensive planning legislation adopted by the General Assembly are reflected in this document.

By State law, this plan shall be general in nature. It shall designate the approximate location, character, and extent of each feature shown and may indicate where existing lands or facilities are proposed to be extended, removed, relocated, vacated, narrowed, abandoned, or changed in use.

¹ As an update to the County's 2001 plan this document contains discussion and recommendations from the 2001 plan that the Planning Commission deemed to have continued applicability to Middlesex County.

A plan, with accompanying maps, charts, and descriptive matter, may include, but need not be limited to:

1. The designation of areas for various types of public and private development and use, such as different kinds of residential, business, industrial, agricultural, mineral resources, conservation, recreation, public service, flood plain and drainage, and other areas;
2. The designation of a system of transportation facilities such as streets, roads, highways, parkways, railways, bridges, viaducts, waterways, airports, ports, terminals, and other like facilities;
3. The designation of a system of community service facilities such as parks, forests, schools, playgrounds, libraries, public buildings and institutions, hospitals, community centers, waterworks, sewage disposal or waste disposal areas, and the like;
4. The designation of historical areas and areas for urban renewal or other treatment;
5. The designation of areas for the implementation of reasonable ground water protection measures;
6. An official map, a capital improvements program, a subdivision ordinance, a zoning ordinance and zoning district maps, mineral resource district maps and agricultural and forestal district maps, where applicable; and
7. The location of existing or proposed recycling centers

In addition to the above permissive elements, all plans are required to designate areas for the implementation of measures to promote the construction and maintenance of affordable housing, sufficient to meet the current and future needs of residents of all levels of income in the locality while considering the current and future needs of the planning district within which the locality is situated. This requirement is addressed in Chapters V and VI of this plan.

Planning Horizon

The year 2030 was chosen as the planning horizon for this document. By law, this comprehensive plan shall be reviewed by the Middlesex County Planning Commission at least once every five years. Each of these future plan reviews can serve as the basis to formally evaluate the County's progress and community success, and the continued appropriateness of the plan's goals, objectives, and strategies.

Middlesex County is located at the eastern end of Virginia's Middle Peninsula. The County is bounded by the Rappahannock River to the north, by the Chesapeake Bay to the east, by the Piankatank River and Dragon Run Swamp to the southwest, and by Essex County to the northwest. The County has a land area of 132 square miles (83,392 acres) and 135 linear miles of shoreline. Map I-1 shows the County's general location in the region.

Community History

When John Smith was stung by a stingray in 1608 off what is now known as Stingray Point, Middlesex County was inhabited by Indians. The Piankatank (or Payankatank, or Peanketan) Indians had a town on

Map I-1

Middlesex County Location Map



the Piankatank River downriver of Scoggins Creek. Smith estimated their population to be 40 men in 1612, which increased to 50 or 60 in his 1624 account. The Opiscopank (or Opiscatumek; anglicized to Piscataway) had a town on the Rappahannock River down river of Lagrange Creek. There were other Indian towns, notably Old and New Nimcock on the Rappahannock east of Urbanna Creek.

These tribes were a part of the Powhatan Confederation, an Alliance of Algonian speaking people of the Virginia coastal plain. By 1650, it is believed that no Indians remained in Middlesex County, although the Pamunkey Indians of King William County used the Dragon Run Swamp as a hideaway during Bacon's rebellion of 1676.

English settlement began in the 1640's; the first land patent of 1900 acres on the Piankatank River near Stamper Landing being granted to John Matrum (or Mattrom). Matrum may have been the first settler to bring cattle to Middlesex in order to graze.

Settlement was stunted by a treaty between the Colony and the Indians which acknowledged Middlesex as Indian domain. However, in 1648, all restrictions to settlement were removed and settlement began in earnest. By the end of the 1660's, approximately 90% of the County was claimed.

In 1649, Ralph Wormeley received a patent for over 3000 acres and founded Rosegill. Rosegill in the late 17th century extended uninterrupted from the Rappahannock to the Piankatank. Other patents along the two rivers resulted in a settlement pattern whereby homes were miles apart. However, the need for workers to grow and harvest tobacco required large estates to be broken up and sold to laborers and indentured servants upon securing their freedom. By the end of the 17th century, the average plantation in Middlesex was 406 acres in size.

Laborers in the 17th century were primarily poor white men, both free and indentured. Some indentured servants sent to Middlesex were individuals condemned to death in England who, when given the choice, came to the Colony. They were not well received in Middlesex and its leading citizens successfully petitioned the General Court to issue an order forbidding the importation of "any jail birds or such others who for notorious offenses have deserved to die in England".

In 1680, the first African slaves arrived in the Colony. Near the end of the 17th century, Ralph Wormeley received a land patent for 13,500 acres (outside Middlesex) in return for accommodating 249 laborers: 149 white and 100 black. From 1687 to 1699, the percentage of black versus the total population of Middlesex grew from 8% to 22%. By 1701, 85 laborers at Rosegill were black and only 8 were white.

Until 1651, the land, which was to become Middlesex County, was part of York County. In that year, Lancaster County was formed and included Middlesex. The inconveniences associated with crossing the Rappahannock River to conduct business at the Lancaster Courthouse led the citizens south of the Rappahannock (Southsiders) to petition the Colony to create a new and separate county. Sometime between September 1667 and February 1773, Middlesex County was established. The bounds of the County were identical to the limits of Christ Church Parish.

Law Court was first held at the home of Richard Robinson on Town Bridge Road between Saluda and Urbanna. In 1695, a house at Stormont was used for Court. In 1705, a new courthouse and jail were constructed at Stormont and used until 1748 when Court was moved to a new building in Urbanna.

Today that building is the home of the Middlesex County Woman's Club.

Urbanna, named after Queen Anne, was created by a "Tobacco Act". Port facilities and a tobacco warehouse were constructed at Colony expense to facilitate export and import activities. This 50 acre town soon grew to become a thriving center of commerce.

Travel to court was slow for the residents of the eastern sections of the County, which included the Village of Unionville (now known as Deltaville), due to slow ferry service across Urbanna Creek. Pressure grew to relocate the County seat to a more convenient central location. When the Urbanna Courthouse fell into a state of disrepair and became inadequate for efficient Court business, County residents, by a majority of one, voted to relocate the courthouse and in 1849, the General Assembly authorized the relocation. Land for a new Courthouse and a road to a landing on Urbanna Creek were provided by Mr. John Bristow. He and Mr. Thomas Fauntleroy divided parts of their property into building lots for the growth of what has become the Village of Saluda.

During the Civil War, Union gunboats patrolled the Rappahannock and Piankatank Rivers. Unionville was pillaged by federal troops. Urbanna for a period of time was used as a training camp for Confederate soldiers. Some Courthouse records were burned during the War but fortunately, Mr. W. Woodward, Clerk of the Court, stored the older non-current records in an unknown location in the Dragon Run Swamp, instead of following the usual practice of sending them to Richmond for safekeeping (where records were ultimately burned in 1865). As a result, Middlesex County has one of the most complete sets of Court records of any Virginia county.

Middlesex County has been and remains a rural community dependent upon the gifts of the earth: productive farmland and timberland, and tremendous access to the waters of the Chesapeake Bay.

Community Planning History

Middlesex County adopted its first comprehensive plan in the early 1980's. Prior to this current update, the last plan was revised and updated in 2001. The County's Department of Planning and Community Development currently has a staff of eight. The department is responsible for a full range of current and long range planning initiatives, including administration of the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances, and the County's erosion and sediment control ordinance. The department provides staff assistance to the County's Planning Commission and Board of Zoning Appeals and provides community planning policy advice to the County administration and Board of Supervisors.

Plan Format and Content

This plan is comprised of eight additional chapters. They are as follows:

- Chapter II Natural and Cultural Environment
- Chapter III Community Demographics
- Chapter IV Community Facilities and Services
- Chapter V Economic Development
- Chapter VI Transportation
- Chapter VII Land Use and Growth Management
- Chapter VIII Goals, Objectives and Action Steps
- Chapter IX Plan Implementation Matrix

Planning Process

This section summarizes the process used by Middlesex County to prepare and adopt this comprehensive plan. Although the following “steps” are numbered sequentially, each step was started at a time in the process to ensure effective involvement of citizens. The planning process also ensured that the Planning Commission had the information necessary to fulfill their mandated charge to prepare a plan for adoption by the Board of Supervisors.

Step One: Project Kick-Off

The planning process began in late November of 2006 with a project kick-off meeting attended by members of the Board of Supervisors, Planning Commission and project Steering Committee. County staff was also present as well as interested county citizens. Attendees at this meeting were provided an overview of comprehensive planning legislation in Virginia, and reviewed and discussed the process chosen by the County to update the 2001 Comprehensive Plan.

The Steering Committee met in early January of 2007 to identify community issues that should be addressed in the plan. Many issues were identified including growth control, the need for infrastructure, water quality, open space preservation, desired future land use patterns and the adequacy of community facilities. At this meeting the committee also discussed factors that would make the planning process – and plan, a success. Identified factors included a successful public participation component, and the preparation of a plan that was fair and balanced and focused on the County as a whole and not just small issues.²

Step Two: Community and Demographic Analysis

A demographic analysis was undertaken for the purpose of understanding the varied demographic characteristics of Middlesex County. As a part of this analysis, population, housing, and economic data were collected and analyzed so that historic trends and current conditions could be understood. Population projections were also reviewed.

In addition to the demographic analysis, a wide variety of community and public facility data contained in the 2001 plan was reviewed and updated where necessary. Included within this category was data in the areas of the natural environment, and historical and cultural resources.

Step Three: Community Participation; Plan Development, Review and Adoption

Several techniques were used to ensure that Middlesex County citizens were knowledgeable of the plan update initiative and had the opportunity to contribute ideas throughout the process. In addition to the Steering Committee, broader community involvement was obtained through a series of six community-wide meetings. The first three community meetings, held in March 2007, were held in three County locations. Each meeting began with participants having the opportunity to review and discuss Middlesex County demographic information.

² A complete summary of this meeting containing all identified issues and success factors is on file in the Middlesex County Department of Planning and Community Development.

Most of each meeting was devoted to small group discussions on a broad range of community issues. Participants were asked to offer their ideas on the County's strengths and weaknesses, opportunities the County should pursue, and perspectives on threats to the County's quality of life. Participants undertook a visioning exercise using maps to graphically share their ideas on the County's special places and County areas in need of improvement. Significant commonality of ideas and opinions emerged from the small group discussions. In addition, many of the comments expressed at these community meetings paralleled those expressed in the stakeholder interviews. The Planning Commission reviewed a summary of the three meetings in May of 2007 and considered the citizen comments in the development of this plan.



The Steering Committee and Planning Commission held a series of work sessions beginning in the Summer of 2008.. These work sessions were open to the public. The Planning Commission used the work sessions to discuss the format, content and direction of the new plan. At these work sessions plan issues were discussed and draft sections of the plan were reviewed.

In early 2009 a complete draft of the plan was made available to the public. A second round of three community meetings was held in February 2009 to give citizens the opportunity to review the draft plan. All citizen comments on the draft plan were reviewed by the Steering Committee and Planning Commission.

Ideas for the plan emerged from many sources, including, demographic analysis, citizen comments, Steering Committee perspectives, Planning Commission discussions, and Middlesex County staff perspectives.

The Steering Committee transmitted their recommendation on the plan to the Planning Commission in early April 2009. A Planning Commission public hearing on the plan was held in June 2009 and the Commission recommended approval of the plan to the Board of Supervisors in September 2009. The Board of Supervisors held a public hearing on November 18 2009 and thereafter adopted the plan on December 1, 2009

Basic Assumptions

Basic assumptions about the County's future have been made. These assumptions, listed below, are derived from analysis of the factual and historic data, and from discussions and decisions of the Planning Commission during the preparation of this plan. They are not specific in time frame. They are, however, for the purposes of the plan, considered to be realistic.

- Population growth will continue and our 2020 and 2030 population totals will be higher than those projected by Weldon Cooper. The potential for large development projects exist, given the County's proximity to Virginia's growth corridor, our attractiveness as a retirement location, our high quality of life, recent development proposals, and the abundance, availability, and relative affordability of developable land.

- The average age of our population will continue to increase affecting healthcare, housing options and the nature of the public services offered.
- The County's rural nature and its proximity to the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries will continue to be the major force influencing residential, commercial and water-access-oriented development and population growth.
- Population growth will precede and increase the likelihood of commercial development, and thus the demand for commercial land.
- There will be decreased federal and state revenues available to support local government programs. Unfunded state and federal mandates will increase.
- Population growth will continue to place additional demands on government in order that it provides necessary services and facilities which will necessarily increase government's need for revenues. The needed additional revenues can only be raised by a revenue positive expansion of the tax base or by increasing tax rates.
- In certain areas, new or expanded public utilities will be necessary to address environmental issues, service existing demands, or facilitate desirable economic development.
- The ground transportation network in the County will remain virtually the same.
- The citizens will continue to place high priority on maintaining the rural nature of the territory while accommodating desirable new development. These seemingly opposing objectives will make it necessary for government officials to make some difficult decisions and perhaps impose limits on certain projects.

CHAPTER II NATURAL AND CULTURAL RESOURCES

Climate

Middlesex County is located in a temperate climate zone where neither winter nor summer temperatures are generally severe. The average daily high temperature (annually) is about 70 degrees and the average daily low temperature (annually) is about 47 degrees. Average annual rainfall is about 47 inches and average annual snowfall is about 9 inches. The county's temperate climate is well suited for a variety of agricultural and forestry activities, allows development activities to be underway year round, and has been a factor in the increased tourism and water-based recreation activities occurring in the county.

Air Quality

The county's geographic location is isolated from regional major point sources of air pollution. Although there are no air quality monitoring stations in the county, monitoring stations in adjacent counties have not recorded readings that violate Clean Air Act standards. In addition, the county's lack of traffic congestion and low-density population patterns do not at this time create conditions for unacceptable air quality. Air quality monitoring will become an increasingly important public responsibility as regional growth occurs.

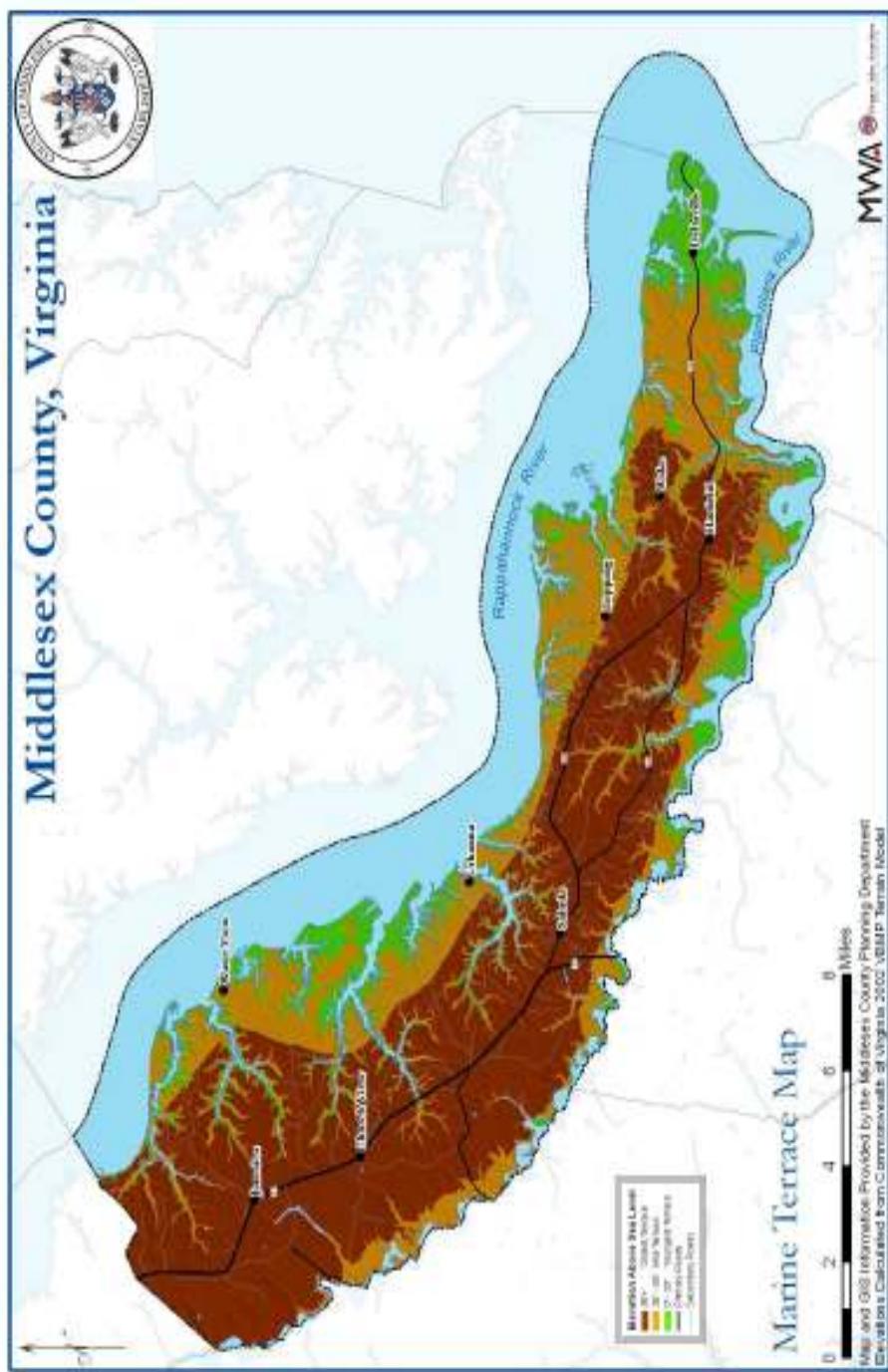
Physiographic Conditions

The elevation of land in Middlesex County ranges from sea level to 123 feet above sea level at the intersection of U.S. Route 17 and State Route 606. The county is characterized by three principal marine terraces each demarcating a former shoreline. The youngest terrace is primarily found east of Deltaville and is less than 20 feet above sea level. This area encompasses approximately 6 percent of the County. The second (oldest) terrace, with an elevation between 20 and 50 feet above sea level, is visible west of Stingray point in the vicinity of State Route 636 east of Deltaville. The land on this terrace is generally flat but is strongly sloping when transitioning into the next marine terrace and along creeks. This terrace encompasses approximately 26 percent of the County. Elevations above 50 feet are located upon the third and oldest marine terrace. Over 68 percent of the County is situated on the third marine terrace. Map II-1 shows the general location of these three terraces.

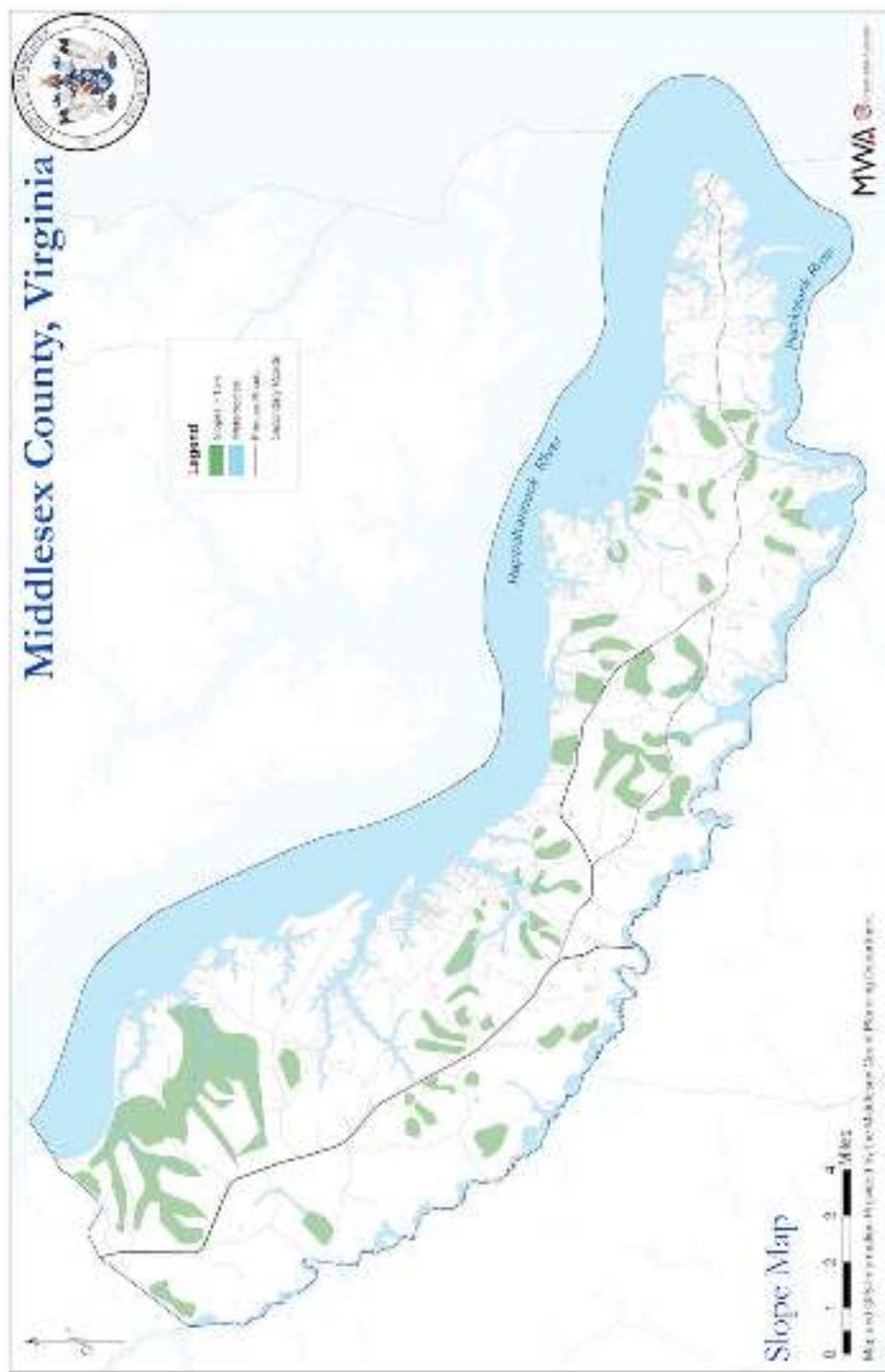
Slopes

Slope is a measure of the change in the vertical distance (height) over a horizontal distance (length) expressed as a percentage. For example, a slope of 15 percent is a rise (or drop) of 15 feet in 100 feet of horizontal length. Slopes of 15 percent or greater present constraints for many types of development. Steep slopes may be difficult to build upon because of the greater likelihood of erosion resulting from land disturbing activities, which contributes to sedimentation and pollution of streams. Slopes in excess of 15 percent present erosion problems for farming operations as well. As shown on Map II-2, approximately 15 percent of Middlesex County is characterized by slopes in excess of 15 percent.

Map II-1 Marine Terraces



Map II-2 Slopes



Geology

Middlesex County is located within the Atlantic Coastal Plain Province. Movements of the earth's crust created the uplifting of the crystalline-bedrock surface 280-430 million years ago forming the Piedmont area of Virginia and the Blue Ridge Mountain. Erosion of these areas combined with the deposition of materials associated with changes in the edge of the Atlantic Ocean, resulted in the formation of the aquifer bearing geologic formations between bedrock and the surface of the ground.

Bedrock below the land surface of Middlesex County varies in depth from 2,500 feet below sea level at Stingray Point , to 1,500 feet below sea level at Saluda to 1,200 feet below sea level at the Essex County line. There are no known geologic (earthquake) faults in the County. There is also no indication of significant limestone deposits which can result in sinkhole producing karst formations.

Minerals

Mineral production in Middlesex County is limited to sand and gravel. These minerals are available in layers located sporadically throughout the County. Sand, more prevalent than gravel, is located along much of the County's shoreline. In 2007, the Virginia Department of Mines, Minerals and Energy was monitoring twelve permitted sand and/or gravel operations in the county. These operations totaled approximately 84 permitted acres.

Groundwater

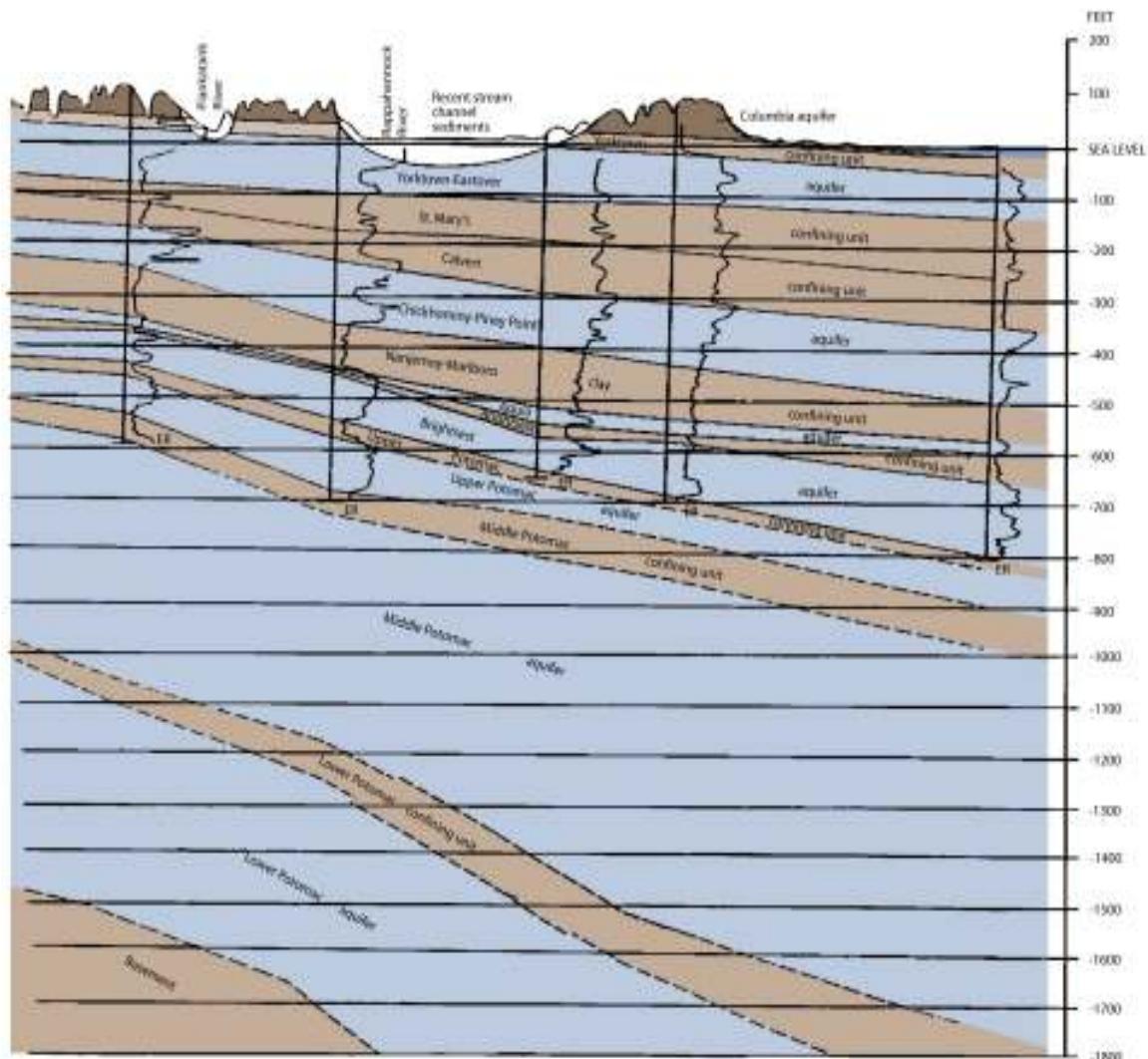
Groundwater is the source of all domestic and industrial water supplies in the County. As such, the quantity and quality of groundwater is of the utmost importance for the future well-being of Middlesex County. Groundwater occurs in the voids between rocks and soil particles beneath the surface of the ground. These underground areas in which groundwater exists are called aquifers. The Coastal Plain Physiographic Province, which underlies Middlesex County, stores more groundwater than any other geologic province in Virginia.

The risks to groundwater are many and great. Over pumping/withdrawal can deplete groundwater supplies causing hardships for existing users, and limiting future growth opportunities. The contamination of groundwater is also a major risk to the resource. Contamination can result from malfunctioning septic systems, leachate from old/closed sanitary landfills, non-point source pollution from agricultural areas and developed properties, or accidental or deliberate point source discharges and saltwater intrusion. *Leaking underground storage tanks are also a point source for groundwater contamination. The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality maintains a database of all known underground storage tank locations. This database is located at <http://www.deq.state.va.us/tanks/fnf.html#petdb>³*

Figure II-1 (County Aquifers) depicts the groundwater-bearing aquifers beneath Middlesex County on a cross-section from the Piankatank River to the Rappahannock River. There are seven water-bearing aquifers underlying the County. A brief description of each follows:

³ This information pertaining to underground storage tanks has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department.

Figure II-1 County Aquifers



Columbia Aquifer

- source of potable water for shallow wells
- highest risk of contamination from land use activities (septic fields, herbicides, etc.)
- unconfined aquifer (water table serves as the upper surface of the aquifer)
- major source of recharge to the underlying confined aquifers

Yorktown-Eastover Aquifer

- relatively reliable source of potable water although local problems of high chlorides, hardness, and iron may affect usefulness in some areas
- virtually the only potable aquifer available to the eastern-most section of Middlesex County
- potential for domestic, institutional, and light municipal uses
- not present west of Remlik

Chickahominy-Piney Point Aquifer

- capable of providing good quantities of water suitable for most uses
- unsuitable for potable use in eastern Middlesex County because of high chloride content
- aquifer serving Saluda governmental uses

Aquia Aquifer

- aquifer too thin to provide useful yields

Brightseat Aquifer

- produces large quantities of high quality water (except eastern Middlesex County)
- aquifer provides water for the Town of Urbanna
- suitable for industrial and municipal uses

Upper Potomac Aquifer

- capable of producing abundant quantities of generally good quality water for most (except eastern Middlesex County)
- Christ Church School and the Town of Urbanna utilize this aquifer for potable water supplies

Lower and Middle Potomac Aquifers

- capable of producing abundant quantities of good quality water (except eastern Middlesex County)
- too costly to drill this deep for all but the most major users of groundwater

Studies to date indicate no evidence of aquifer contamination on a wide scale resulting from surface contaminants or nitrates.

Surface-related pollution in the form of malfunctioning septic fields, nitrates from excessive application of fertilizers and many contaminants such as motor oil will tend to have an impact on groundwater only near the source of the pollution. Groundwater flows very slowly. According to the United States Geological Society (USGS), water within aquifers below the land surface in Middlesex County have been underground for an average of 2000 years.

Toxic chemicals and carcinogens, however, present much greater problems if they pollute groundwater aquifers. Since groundwater moves so slowly, these toxins and carcinogens are not readily flushed out of the system as they might be if discharged into a river or stream.

Middlesex County currently has no program to protect its groundwater. The Code of Virginia does permit local jurisdictions to create groundwater protection area overlay districts in which land use regulations specifically designed to protect groundwater can be applied.

The Virginia Groundwater Act of 1973 enabled the State to designate areas of the state for state-managed groundwater protection. Any proposed large groundwater withdrawal must be permitted by the State Water Control Board in an area so designated.

Groundwater Availability⁴

Table II-1 (Estimated Groundwater Availability) provides data based upon known pumping information regarding the water bearing capacities of various groundwater zones shown in cross-section on Map II-3 (Groundwater Zones).

⁴ This section on groundwater availability has been extracted verbatim, in its entirety (including all tables, figures and maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department.

Table II-1
Middlesex County, Virginia
Estimated Groundwater Availability

ZONE (SEE MAP III-3)	CHARACTERISTICS	EST. AVAILABILITY PER WELL	EST. GROUNDWATER AVAILABILITY IN ZONE
A	Yorktown Aquifer has a low yield. Potential lower aquifers are not suitable for potable uses (high chlorides)	0.2 MGD (Yorktown Aquifer)	2-5 MGD
B	Buffer zone between major pumping centers and higher chloride zone A. Only limited withdrawals with small cones of depression are considered safe chloride range (50-200 ppm)	0.2 MGD from deep aquifer considered safe as long as cones of depression do not overlap	2-5 MGD
C	High water level declines due to high pumpage	Limited due to risk of dewatering aquifers	19-22 MGD (based upon West Point withdrawals)
D	Moderate water level declines	0.2 MGD from deep aquifers	2-5 MGD
E	Slight to no water level declines. Groundwater resources relatively untapped	Variable, 0.2 MGD from deep aquifers	5-15 MGD
* Data predates closure of Barnhardt Farms		TOTAL AVAILABILITY	32-57 MGD

SOURCE: Groundwater of the Middle Peninsula, VA, State Water Control Board, 1977.

The continued withdrawal of large quantities of water has resulted in a steady decline of groundwater levels. Zone C and D have been affected in this regard. Zone D groundwater level declines have occurred as a result of significant groundwater pumpage by the St. Laurent paper mill at West Point. The paper mill withdraws over 20 million gallons of water per day from the ground.

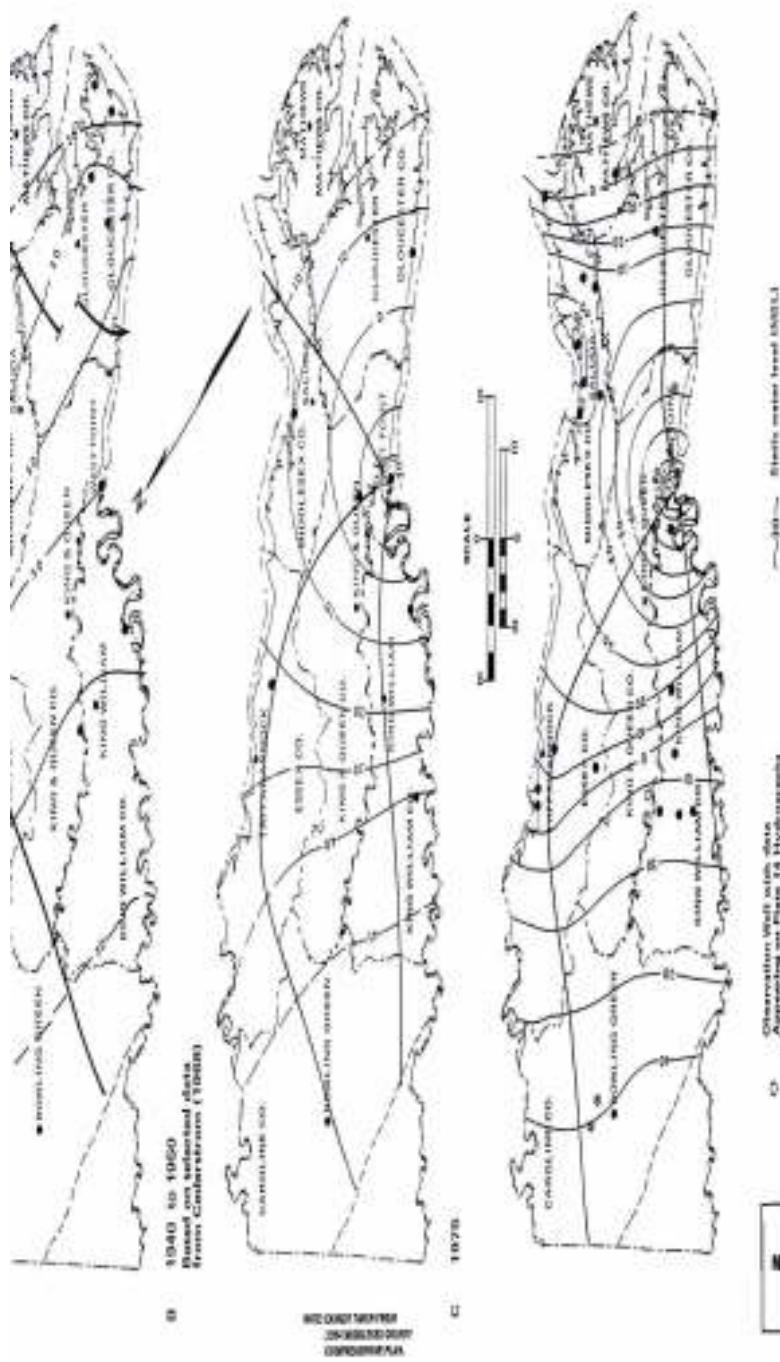
As a result, the directional flow of groundwater, which naturally flows from southwest to northeast, has been reversed in Zone D where it now travels towards West Point.

Figure-II- 2 (Historic Water Levels) depicts the reduction in groundwater levels of the deepest and most water-laden aquifers (the Potomac and the Brightseat) beneath Middlesex County. In 1900, groundwater levels beneath Saluda were approximately 30 feet above sea level. By 1940 to 1959, groundwater levels had dropped about 25 feet to 5 feet above sea

Map II -3
Middlesex County, Virginia
Groundwater Zones



Figure II-2
Middlesex County, Virginia
Historic Water Levels



level. By 1975, groundwater levels at Saluda had fallen another 45 feet to 40 feet below sea level. Altogether, groundwater levels in the deepest aquifer in Zone D have fallen over 70 feet.

Decreases in other zones have also occurred but not to the extent that occurred in Zone D which is the zone closest to West Point. This drop in groundwater level is often referred to as the "Cone of Depression"; with the deepest part of the cone (where water levels have dropped 120 feet) entered on West Point. A second cone of depression has begun forming around Urbanna and is depicted as Zone C. This was a result of groundwater pumping by the Town of Urbanna in combination with pumping at Barnhardt Farms, which was still operating when the 1977 Siudyla study was published. No new studies as extensive as the Siudyla study have been prepared since Barnhardt Farms closed, but it is quite possible that there would be no Zone C if a new study were performed today.

Recent studies have indicated there is evidence of groundwater movement from one aquifer to another. When groundwater levels drop in the deepest aquifers, groundwater levels in aquifers closer to ground level may also experience downward movements. This movement may represent a mechanism for pollutants in one aquifer to migrate into another. Zone A is adversely impacted by saltwater intrusion. Freshwater bearing aquifers eventually flow into the ocean as the water flows eastward. With the withdrawal of substantial amounts of fresh (potable or drinkable) groundwater, it is believed that salty waters move westward filling the area displaced by freshwater removal. There is indirect evidence to suggest that overpumping causes saltwater to move inland at a rate of 30-40 feet per year.

In Zone A, all groundwater, except that within the Yorktown aquifer which is closest to ground level, is so salty that it would require expensive pretreatment before it could be considered potable.

The Yorktown aquifer is recharged primarily by rainwaters. Clearly, if surface-related pollution occurs, this water supply source could be compromised.

Studies to date indicate no evidence of aquifer contamination on a wide scale resulting from surface contaminants or nitrates. However, the Health Department suspects there are hundreds of identified malfunctioning septic systems in the County. A database indicating the location of these malfunctioning systems does not exist.

Surface-related pollution in the form of malfunctioning septic fields, nitrates from excessive application of fertilizers and many contaminants such as motor oil will tend to have an impact on groundwater only near the source of the pollution. Groundwater flows very slowly. According to the United States Geological Society (USGS), water within aquifers below the land surface in Middlesex County have been underground for an average of 2000 years.

Toxic chemicals and carcinogens, however, present much greater problems if they pollute groundwater aquifers. Since groundwater moves so slowly, these toxins and carcinogens are not readily flushed out of the system as they might be if discharged into a river or stream. High concentrations of a carcinogen such as dioxin, which can be found in some wood preservatives, would have a devastating effect on the Columbia or Yorktown aquifer if it were accidentally leaked onto the ground.

Zone B currently is stressed by both over pumping at West Point and the resultant saltwater intrusion moving westward from Zone A. Significant new withdrawals of groundwater within Zone B could accelerate the decline of the potable water supplies in this zone.

Zone E, though impacted by St. Laurent paper mill withdrawals, offers good to excellent potential for large quantities of potable water.

Middlesex County currently has no program to protect its groundwater. The Code of Virginia does permit local jurisdictions to create groundwater protection area overlay districts in which land use regulations specifically designed to protect groundwater can be applied.

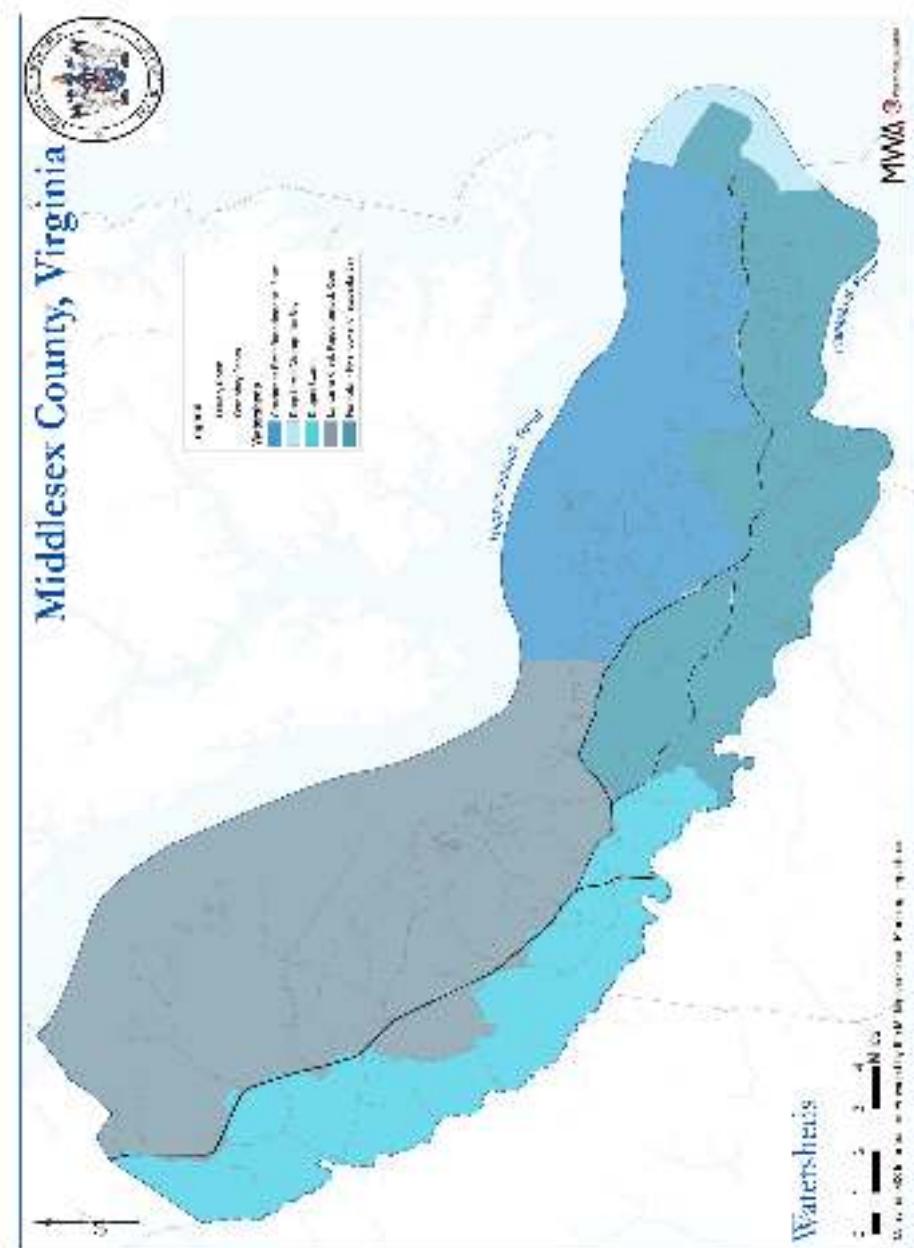
The Virginia Groundwater Act of 1973 enabled the State to designate areas of the state for state-managed groundwater protection. Any proposed large groundwater withdrawal must be permitted by the State Water Control Board in an area so designated. Although the Eastern Shore, southeastern Virginia, and the Peninsula are so designated, Middlesex County is not.

Surface Waters

Surface water flows in the county are divided into five major watersheds. These watersheds are depicted on Map II-4.

The many rivers, creeks, and swamps within and adjoining Middlesex County have and continue to influence the County's character and development. The Rappahannock River to the north and the Chesapeake Bay to the south are significant water bodies which historically have contributed to the county's economic base and recreational opportunities.

Map II-4
County Watersheds



There are no surface water impoundments or reservoirs supplying drinking water supplies within the County. Ponds of note are Hilliard Pond (State Route 602), Healys Pond (State Route 629), Conrad Pond (on Wilton Creek), Barracks Millpond (on Mill Creek), Town Bridge Pond (on Urbanna Creek) and Rosegill Lake.

Dragon Run Watershed

The Dragon Run is a special regional resource worthy of protection in Middlesex County. The Dragon Run and its surrounding landscape owe their extraordinary state of preservation to the landowners in the area that have pursued for generations the compatible land uses of farming and forestry on their land. Recent scientific study of the stream has also highlighted its critical ecological importance, including the purity of the water, the wealth of rare and unusual natural species it harbors, and the rural character of its watershed that has helped to keep it pristine. The rural way of life and traditional landscape in the Dragon Run area are valued by the residents of the area and are worthy of preservation.

The County has worked alongside the other counties in the Dragon Run Watershed with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's Dragon Run Steering Committee to protect the natural resources and rural qualities of the area by participating in the Dragon Run Watershed Special Area Management Plan. In particular, one of the objectives of this cooperative effort was to "Achieve consistency across county boundaries among land use plans and regulations in order to maintain farming and forestry and to preserve natural heritage areas by protecting plants, animals, natural communities, and aquatic systems."

Within this Comprehensive Plan, the overall goal for the Dragon Run Watershed is for it to remain largely rural, with low intensity uses, and to protect its key natural areas and its water quality.

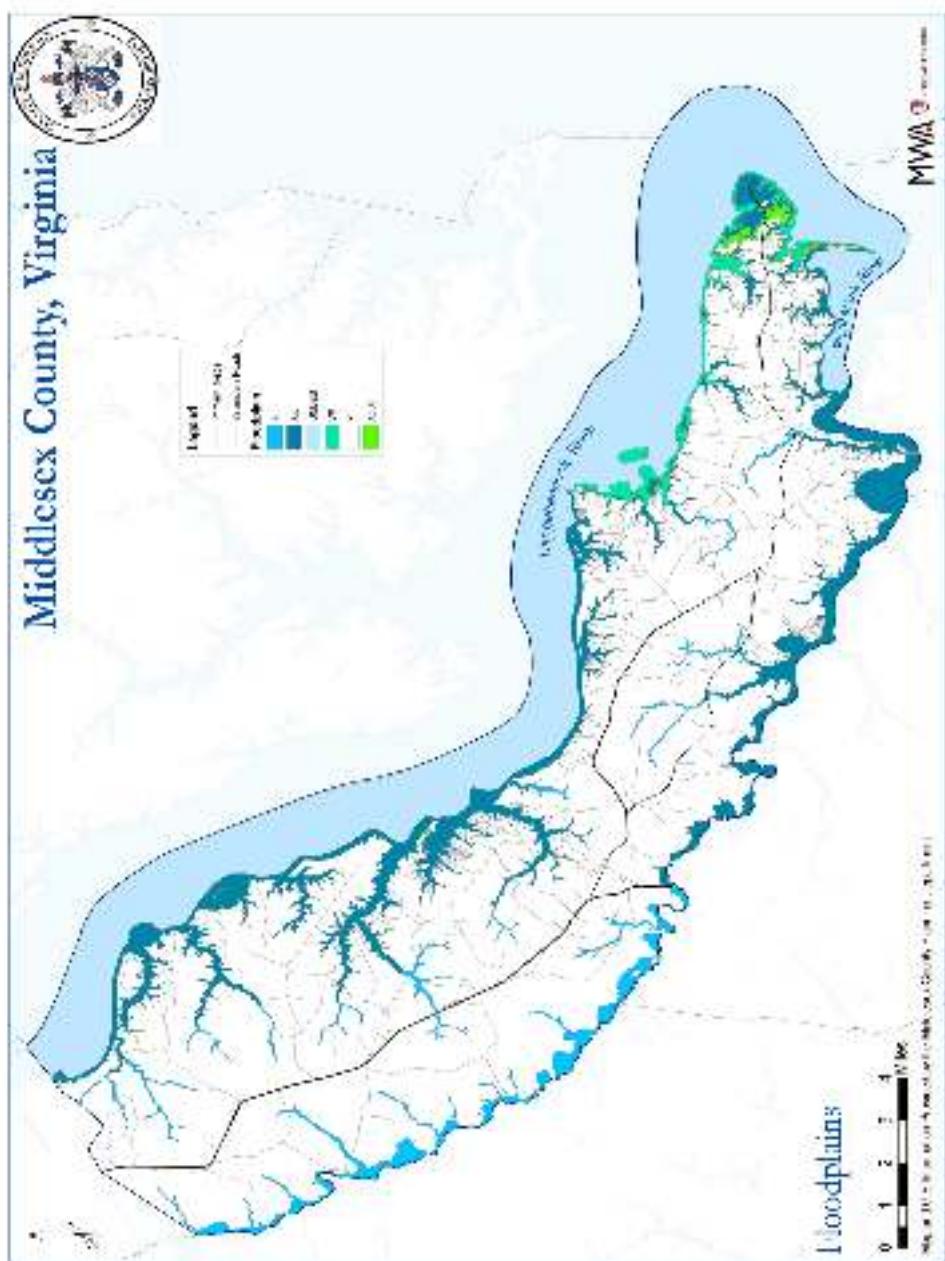
Floodplains

Map II- 5 generally depicts those areas of the county which are located within the 100-year floodplain. The 100 year floodplain is that area of land which could be inundated by a flood that has a statistically probability of occurring once in 100 years

The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) administers the National Flood Insurance Program and has issued flood insurance rate maps for Middlesex County. A set of these maps is on file in the Department of Planning. These maps provide a detailed mapping of the 100 year flood plain.

These maps also indicate those areas of Middlesex County, which as of November 16, 1990, are not eligible for federal flood insurance for new construction or substantial improved structures because these areas are designated as "coastal barriers.

Map II-5
County Floodplains



The FEMA flood insurance rate maps also designate areas referred to as V zones, which are areas within the 100 years flood plain that are subject to coastal flooding with velocity hazard (3 foot breaking wave action). These areas are exposed to the abnormally high tides and wave surges during hurricanes and northeasters. Northeasters are storms with winds out of the northeast which pile water up on west shores thereby causing erosion. The homes lining the shoreline at Stingray Point are within this zone.

A review of major storms in Middlesex County indicates that a hurricane which passed through Middlesex County in August 1933 generated tides at the mouth of the Rappahannock River that reached 6.6 feet and 7.0 feet at Urbanna. These are the highest tides recorded in Middlesex County. The northeaster of November 1985 pushed tides 5 feet above normal and battered piers, bulkheads, bathhouses and other waterfront structures in the County, particularly along the Rappahannock River. (A normal high tide at Stingray Point and Urbanna increases the level of the water 1.2 and 1.4 feet respectively.)

Middlesex County requires new residential constructions within a 100-year flood plain to have the lowest floor at or above the 100-year flood plain level. Nonresidential structures must be flood-proofed to that level.

Construction within the floodplain:

- Can be adversely impacted by flood events resulting in damage to property and possible loss of life
- Displaces floodwater storage and can therefore increase the flooding potentials further upstream or upland
- Can result in the loss of vegetated and non-vegetated wetlands
- *Can create erosion of soil in streams and rivers, which can choke out aquatic vegetation thereby diminishing the quality of aquatic habitats for finfish and shellfish which if inundated by floodwater will result in loose materials, parking lot oils, lawn chemicals, etc. becoming waterborne thereby diminishing water quality*

Wetlands⁵

Map II-6 depicts wetland locations within the county. Wetlands play many important roles as part of an ecological community. First, by producing plant material which decays in the aquatic system, wetlands form the basis of a major food web. Submerged aquatic vegetation (SAV) are rooted aquatic wetland plants. They are a food source for ducks and other waterfowl and for some fish. They also provide a protective habitat for molting crabs and young fish. Submerged aquatic vegetation has disappeared from significant portions of the Bay. The loss of SAV has been viewed as a major sign of failing health for the Bay. Two important sea grasses are widgeon grass and eelgrass. Decreases in canvasback and redhead duck population have been attributed to SAV declines.

⁵ This section on wetlands has been extracted verbatim, in its entirety from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department.

Second, wetlands provide habitat for various mammals and marsh birds and food sources for migrating waterfowl. Third, wetlands provide an erosion buffer between land and coastal waves. Fourth, wetlands act as a filter for upland sediment before it reaches waterways thereby protecting the waterways from siltation. They also act as a flood buffer by absorbing and releasing water from its peak substratum. Finally, wetlands serve as aquifer recharge

Map II-6
County Wetlands



areas.

The County's Wetlands Board ensures that water-dependent development proposals have minimal impact on wetlands, both vegetated and non-vegetated. According to the Middlesex County Tidal Marsh Inventory, there are approximately 1,675 acres of tidal wetlands in the County. Of this total, 1,240 acres are along the Rappahannock River and its tributaries. Major tidal wetland areas consisting primarily of big cordgrass exist along Mud, Parrotts and Lagrange Creeks. Four hundred and thirty-five (435) acres of tidal wetlands exist along the Piankatank River. Seventy-five percent (75%) of the 135 miles of tidal shoreline are low or moderately low shoreline so flooding potentials exist. Tidal marshes extend along two-thirds of the County's shoreline.

Shoreline Erosion⁶

The erosion and accretion of the shoreline is a part of nature which only becomes a problem when the activities of man unnaturally accelerate the process or when the process threatens man-made improvements.

The pattern of erosion is irregular and is controlled by four factors:

- *fetch (overwater distance across which the wind blows)*
- *wind velocity*
- *wind duration*
- *depth of the water*

Erosion also varies from year to year depending upon the nature and intensity of storms. Accelerated erosion occurs during hurricanes and northeasters.

In a survey of erosion events from 1850 to 1950, Middlesex County ranks 16th among Tidewater Counties in the loss of acres per mile of shoreline. During that period a net loss of 1,230 acres occurred with an average yearly shoreline retreat of 0.8 feet.

Some areas experiencing erosion problems have been "hardened" with bulkheads and groins as waterfront residential development has occurred. Although bulkheading stabilizes the fastland edge, beach areas existing prior to bulkheading tend to disappear, resulting in loss of animal habitat, reduced wave absorption and reduced filtration of land surface water runoff into waterways.

The highest erosion rates witnessed in the County occurred at Stingray Point where the rate of erosion was calculated to be 6.1 feet per year. Much of Stingray Point, which is exposed to long fetches and heavy wave action, has been hardened in recent years.

MAP II-7 (Shoreline Situation) generally depicts areas experiencing apparent erosion and accretion.

⁶ This section on shoreline erosion has been extracted verbatim, in its entirety (including all maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

Map II-7
Shoreline Situation

MAP III-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
SHORELINE SITUATION



Shellfish Resources⁷

Harvesting oysters has been a significant vocation in the lives of Middlesex County residents since it was originally settled. The Annual Urbanna Oyster Festival draws tens of thousands of visitors each year to pay homage to the oyster. The Rappahannock River's high water quality and low toxic pollutant level relative to other sections of the Chesapeake Bay has enabled it to be an excellent spawning and nursery area for oysters. Oyster habitat areas extend upriver just beyond the county line with Essex where salinity levels drop below 5 ppt (parts per thousand).

*Oyster fisheries have been in decline since 1900. However, sharp declines began in the 1960's when MSX (*Minchinia nelsoni*), a microscopic disease organism, began infecting oysters. Additionally, oysters are susceptible to Dermo (*Dermocystidium marinum*), a fungus which has long been present and kills oysters in salinity ranges typically found in the Urbanna area. At salinity levels above 15 ppt, oysters fall victim to oyster drills and other predators.*

Oysters feed by filtering water through their gills. They consume plankton and other edible particles. Sediment and other non-edible particles are expelled. Oysters therefore play a role in maintaining water quality by reducing the amount of oxygen-dependent algae in the water and removing suspended sediments. It is estimated that at one time, there were so many oysters in the Bay that they could filter the entire water volume of the Bay in less than one week. Today, it is estimated that it would take 325 days to do that same task because oyster numbers have declined so sharply.

Increased sediment from land disturbing activities, nutrient buildup from runoff originating from agricultural areas, municipal and industrial discharges, malfunctioning septic systems, and insufficient resource management combined with MSX and Dermo have all played a role in the oyster's demise.

The Division of Shellfish Sanitation, a section of the Virginia Department of Health, ensures that shellfish taken from Virginia waters are safe for human consumption. They monitor water quality almost every month at hundreds of water quality sampling stations in the waters of Middlesex County. This is a requirement of the federal Food and Drug Administration's (FDA's) National Shellfish Sanitation Program.

If water quality samples from shellfish growing areas regularly exceed the FDA determined maximum safe level of 14 MPN/100 ml of water, the Division is required to restrict or prohibit shellfish harvesting. Map II-8 depicts those shellfish beds which are presently closed.

⁷ This section on shellfish resources and the following two sections on aquaculture and finfish resources have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety (including all figures and maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

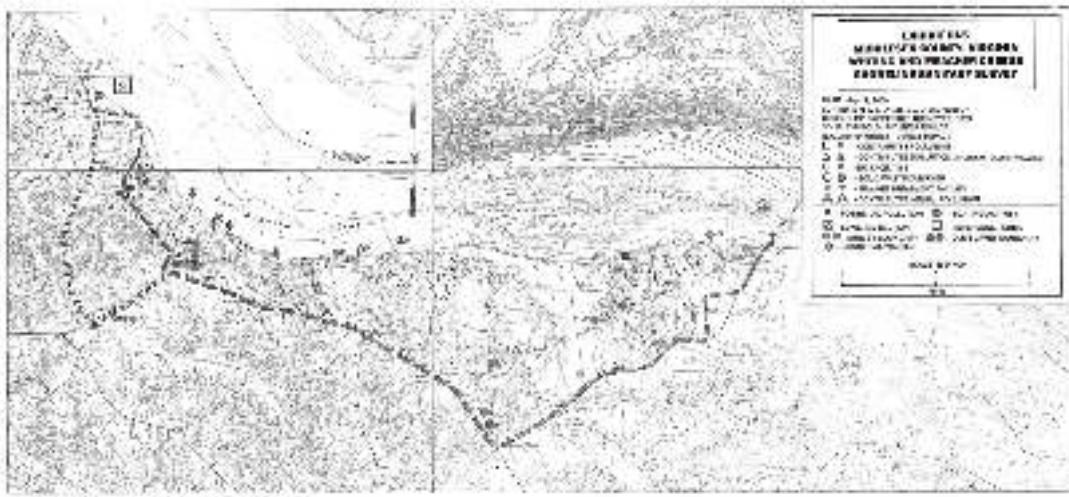
The Division, on a six year cycle, also does a shoreline sanitary survey of lands adjacent to shellfish beds. This on-site walking survey identifies all point and non-point pollution contributors of water pollution. Figure II-3 is a reduced copy of the shoreline sanitary survey map for Whiting and Meachim Creeks, which were surveyed on May 17, 2000 and typically represent other Middlesex County creeks traditionally suited for shellfishing. In these watersheds alone, there were 29 sources of potential water pollution identified. One source of pollution was an industrial site. The majority of pollution sources are residential or agricultural in nature.

Violations turned up by Shellfish Sanitation are reported to the appropriate Virginia Health Department sectors responsible for enforcement including the Middlesex County Health Department.

Map II-8
Condemned Shellfish Areas



Figure II-3
Shoreline Sanitation Survey



Aquaculture

With the downturn in traditional finfish and shellfish harvest, watermen are beginning to involve themselves in land-based aquaculture endeavors. Watermen are beginning to raise catfish, trout, and freshwater bass in farm ponds; shedding soft crabs, growing tiger shrimp, and filtering winter crabs and oysters in aquaculture facilities, some of which are home-based.

Finfish Resources

Finfish resources have also suffered declines on the Rappahannock and in the Chesapeake Bay. Saltwater fish found along the Middlesex County shoreline include rockfish, croaker, bluefish, spot and weakfish. Fish found in the freshwaters of Dragon Run Swamp include carp, perch, sunfish, and largemouth bass.

In recent years, taking of rockfish has been prohibited due to declining fish stocks. However, current resource management techniques seem to be having a dramatic impact on rockfish populations, resulting in the opening of limited harvesting seasons for both recreational and commercial fishermen.

Soils

The soils of Middlesex County were formed from sediments that were deposited by an ancient river or ocean. The Soil Survey of Middlesex County, Virginia identifies 31 different soils within the County. These soil types are shown on Table II-2 (Acreage and Proportionate Extent of Soils).

Map II-9 (General Soil Map) depicts a general soil map for the County. This map shows broad areas of the County that have a distinctive pattern of soils, relief, and drainage. More detailed soil maps are located in the rear of the Soil Survey document, which is on file in the Department of Planning. The characteristics of the soils play a significant role in defining the ability of a site to support land development. Some soils, for example will not support a properly functioning septic tank absorption field. Other soils have the capacity to support the highest crop yields but are also excellent for building sites. Table II-3 summarize the degree and kind of soil limitation for community development associated with each of the soils present in the County.

Map II-9 County Soils

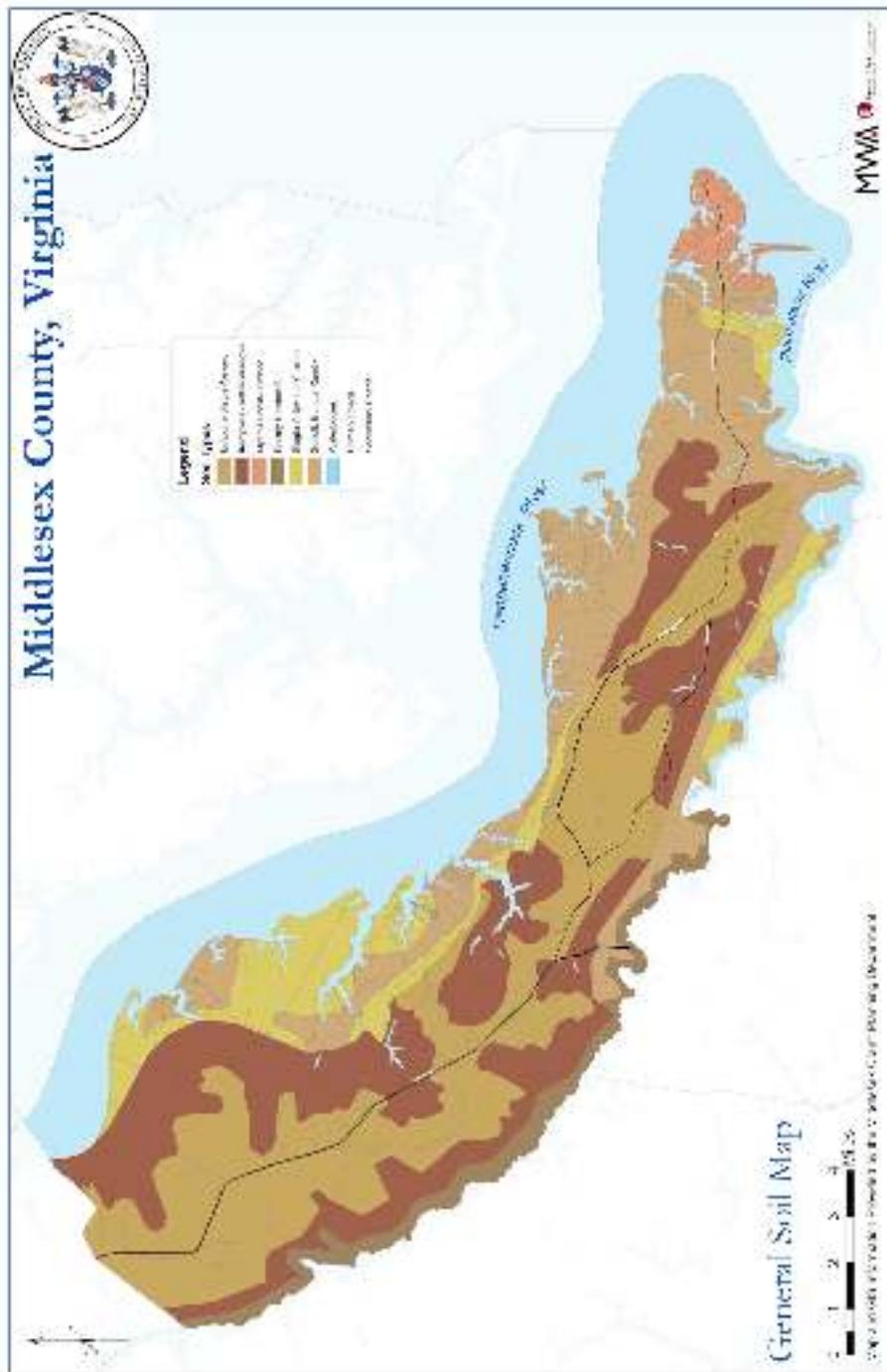


Table II-2
Middlesex County, Virginia
Acreage and Proportionate Extent of Soils

SOIL NAME	ACRES	PERCENT
Ackwater silt loam	1,330	1.6
Bama loam, 2 to 6 percent slope	1,090	1.3
Bethera and Daleville soils	1,690	2.0
Catpoint loamy sand	485	0.6
Craven silt loam, 0-2% slope	385	0.5
Craven silt loam, 2-6% slope	640	0.8
Emporia loam, 0-2% slope	1,015	1.2
Emporia loam, 2-6% slope	11,615	13.8
Emporia-Nevarc complex, 6-15% slope	4,870	5.8
Emporia-Nevarc complex, 15-45% slope	5,685	6.7
Eunola loam	2,870	3.4
Kempsville sandy loam, 0-2% slope	790	0.9
Kempsville sandy loam, 2-6% slope	8,835	10.5
Kenansville fine sand	580	0.7
Kinston-Bibb complex	5,770	6.8
Lumbee silt loam	365	0.4
Myatt loam	1,950	2.3
Nansemond loamy fine sand	425	0.5
Ochlockonee silt loam	840	1.0
Pactolus loamy fine sand	455	0.5
Pocaty muck	1,400	1.7
Rumford fine sandy loam, 0-2% slope	200	0.2
Rumford fine sandy loam, 2-6% slope	230	0.3
Slagle silt loam, 0-2% slope	4,240	5.0
Slagle silt loam, 2-6% slope	5,755	6.8
Suffolk fine sandy loam, 0-2% slope	4,555	5.4
Suffolk fine sandy loam, 2-6% slope	6,235	7.4
Suffolk-Remlick complex, 6-15% slope	2,390	2.8
Suffolk-Remlick complex, 15-45% slope	6,775	8.0
Udorthents and Psammets, gently sloping (areas of disturbed undefined soil)	490	0.6
Water	455	0.5
TOTAL	84,400	100.0

SOURCE: *Middlesex County Soil Survey*.

Table II-3⁸
DEGREE & KIND OF SOIL LIMITATION FOR COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT

SOIL SERIES	SEPTIC SYSTEMS	STREETS/ PARKING	CEMETARIES	GOLF FAIRWAYS	SMALL COM BLDGS
<i>Ackwater</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10) (11)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (11)</i>
<i>Bama</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Bethera & Daleville</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>
<i>Catpoint</i>	<i>R (3)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>R (8)</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Craven (0-2%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (1) (11)</i>
<i>Craven (2-6%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (1) (11) (4)</i>
<i>Emporia (0-2%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Emporia (2-6%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Emporia-Newark (6-15%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (4) (10)</i>	<i>R (1) (4) (12)</i>	<i>M (4) (1)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>
<i>Emporia-Newark (15-45%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2) (4)</i>	<i>R (10) (4)</i>	<i>R (10) (4)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>
<i>Eunola</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>
<i>Kempsville (0-2%)</i>	<i>M (2)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Kempsville (2-6%)</i>	<i>M (2)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Kenansville</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (8)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Kinston-Bibb</i>	<i>R (1) (5)</i>	<i>R (1) (5) (10)</i>	<i>R (1) (5) (10)</i>	<i>R (1) (5)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Lumbee</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Myatt</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>
<i>Nansemond</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (12) (1)</i>	<i>M (1) (8)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>
<i>Ochlockonee</i>	<i>R (1) (5)</i>	<i>R (5)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (5)</i>	<i>R (5)</i>
<i>Pactolus</i>	<i>R (1) (3)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (12) (1)</i>	<i>M (8)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>
<i>Pocaty</i>	<i>R (5) (6) (7)</i>	<i>R (10) (7) (5)</i>	<i>R (13) (7)</i>	<i>R (9) (7)</i>	<i>R (5) (7) (10)</i>
<i>Rumford (0-2%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Rumford (2-6%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Slagle (0-2%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1) (11)</i>
<i>Slagle (2-6%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1) (11) (4)</i>
<i>Suffolk (0-2%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Suffolk (2-6%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Suffolk-Remlik (6-15%)</i>	<i>M (1) (4)</i>	<i>M (4)</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>M (4)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>

⁸ Table II-3 and the four sections that follow on erodable, permeable, hydric, and prime agricultural soils have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety (including all tables, figures and maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. These sections represent the original work of the Landmark Design Group. They have been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

Suffolk-Remlik (15-45%)	R (4)	R (4)	R (12) (4)	M (4)	R (4)
------------------------------------	--------------	--------------	-------------------	--------------	--------------

Limitations:

S (Slight): Little or no limitation or easily corrected by the use of normal equipment.

M (Moderate): Limitations which can normally be overcome by careful designs and management at somewhat greater costs.

R (Restrictive): Limitations which cannot normally be overcome without exceptional, complex, or costly measures

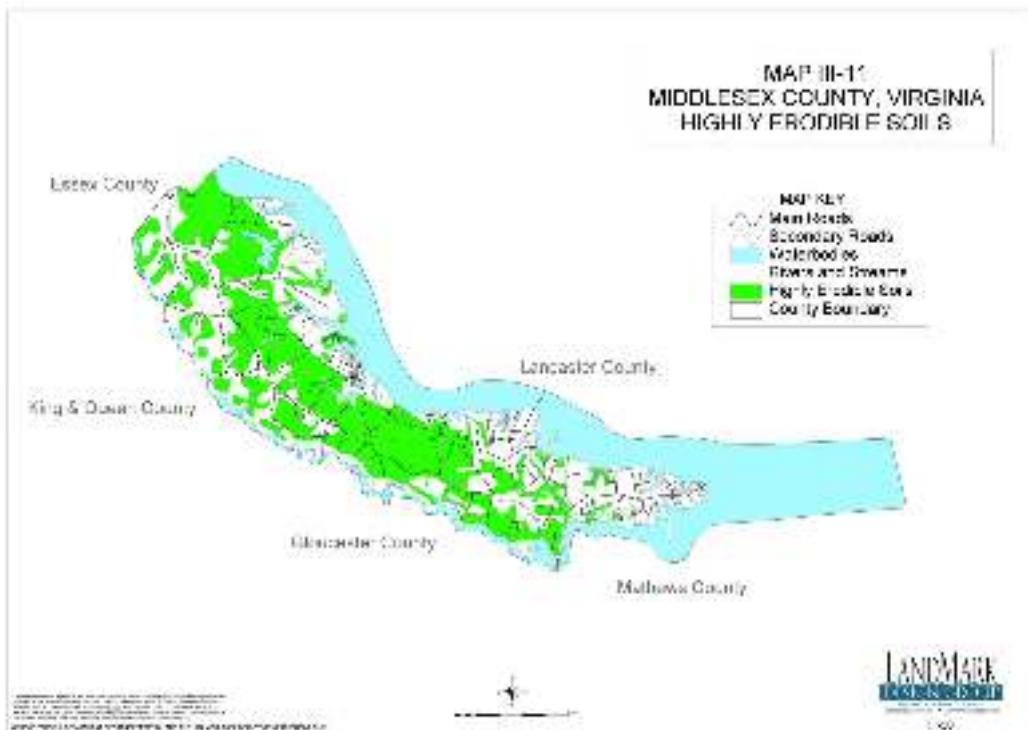
Key to Problems:

- | | | |
|------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| (1) Wetness | (6) Seepage | (10) Low strength |
| (2) Percs slowly | (7) Ponding | (11) Shrink-swell |
| (3) Poor filter | (8) Droughty | (12) Cutbacks and caves |
| (4) Slope | (9) Excess Salt or | (13) Excess humus |
| (5) Flooding | Sulfur | |

Highly Erodible Soils

Soils that are characterized as highly erodible have a potential for erosion and sedimentation problems. Since erosion adversely affects water quality highly, erodible soils are identified and mapped in order to comply with the requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act. Highly erodible soils that are contiguous to Resource Protection Areas are expected to be included within the Resource Management Area.

MAP II-10 generally depicts the highly erodible soils within Middlesex County as determined by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. Approximately 60 percent of the County soils are highly erodible. The highest concentrations are west of Grafton.



Middlesex County has adopted and enforces an Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance. Land developers must submit a plan depicting what measures they will employ to minimize erosion and contain sediment movement. Certain land disturbances are not permitted to commence until the County has approved such a plan.

The agricultural community incorporates best management practices within their farming operations to minimize the loss of soils from fields to streams. These practices are in accordance with conservation plans prepared with the assistance of the Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District.

These terms are extracted from the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act as implemented by Middlesex County.

Erodibility Index = a standard comparative measure of the susceptibility of a soil to erosion which considers the type and content of the soils, rainfall and runoff, and the combined effects of slope length and steepness.

Resource Protection Area (RPA) = lands nearest the shoreline which have the most significant potential for reducing negative land use impact on bay water quality, depending on how they are managed.

Resource Management Area (RMA) = lands adjacent to the RPA which, depending on how they are managed, may have a potential for impacting the ability of the RPA to perform its functions in reducing negative impacts on water quality.

Highly Permeable Soils

Soils that are characterized as highly permeable are extremely susceptible to pollutant leaching, and thus have a high potential for groundwater pollution. Since excessive soil permeability can increase the chance of groundwater contamination, (i.e. excessive infiltration or seepage from septic tank absorption fields), and since shallow groundwater resources are also a source of water for tributary systems of the Chesapeake Bay, local jurisdictions are required to map this soil feature in order to comply with the requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act. Highly permeable soils located contiguous to a Resource Protection Area are typically to be included within the Resource Management Area.

MAP II-11 depicts the general location of highly permeable soils within Middlesex County as determined by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. Approximately 60 percent of the County soil is considered highly permeable. The highest concentrations of highly permeable soil are in the eastern part of the County where shallow groundwater aquifers provide the only source of potable water.

Hydric Soils

Hydric soils are those that are sufficiently wet under undrained conditions to support the growth of hydrophytic vegetation (plant life growing in water or soil that is at least periodically deficient in oxygen as a result of excessive water content). The list of hydric soils found in Middlesex County Is depicted in Table II-4 Hydric soils encompass over 11,000 acres or 13 percent of the County.

MAP III-12
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HIGHLY PERMEABLE SOILS

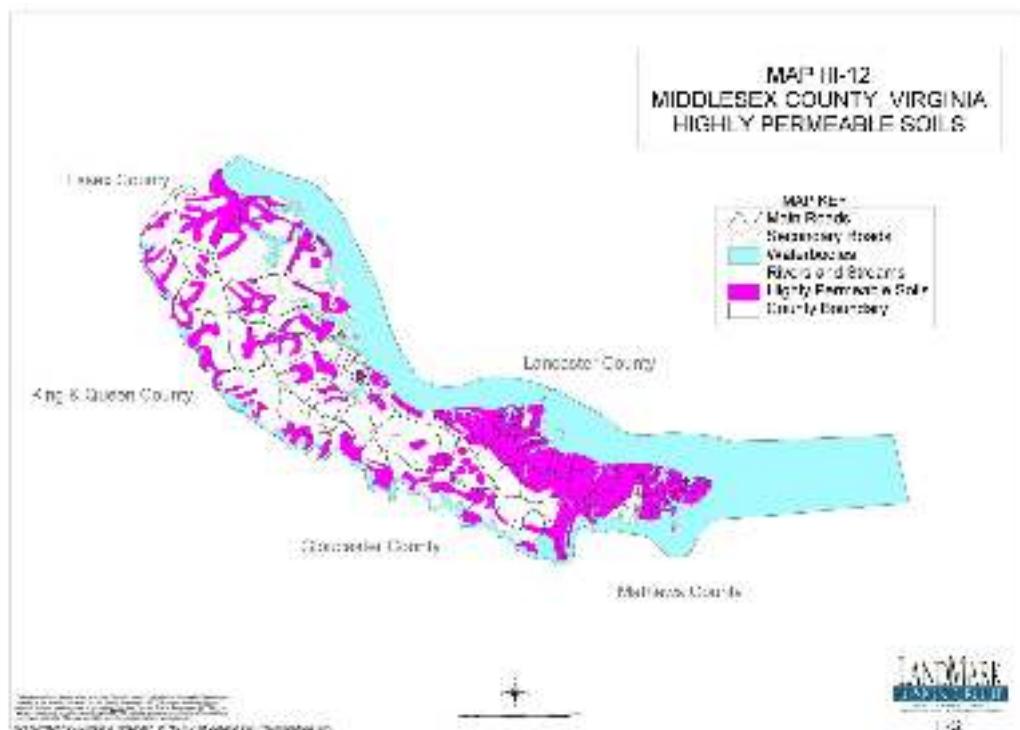


TABLE II-4
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HYDRIC SOILS

SOILS	ACRES
Bethera and Daleville	1,680
Kinston-Bibb	5,770
Lumbee	365
Myatt	1,950
Pocaty	1,400
TOTAL	11,615

SOURCE: Hydric Soils of the State of Virginia,
Soil Conservation Service, 1985.

MAP II-12 depicts the location of hydric soils in the County. A large percentage of these soils are found in Dragon Run Swamp. Additionally, a high percentage of the area between Deltaville and Stingray Point are hydric. Other hydric areas are scattered throughout the County and tend to be undeveloped drainage swales or depressed areas.

Hydric areas have seasonally high water tables or are inundated year round. For this reason, it is very difficult for these areas to support functional effective septic tank

absorption fields. There may be significant limitations on the use of the lands if these areas are determined to be non-tidal wetlands under the jurisdiction of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Section 404 of the Federal Clean Water Act can be applied by the Corps to effectively prevent any new use or disturbance of these lands.

Before expenses are incurred either to purchase in anticipation of building or to build on lands which may be hydric, it would be advisable to first ensure that construction will be permitted by the Corps.

**MAP II-12
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HYDRIC SOILS**



Prime Agricultural Soils

A listing of prime agricultural soils is shown on Table II – 5. Over 59 percent of the soils in Middlesex County are considered prime agricultural soils. This is a very high percentage for any Virginia community. Prime agricultural soils are generally depicted on Map II - 13.

MAP II-13
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PRIME AGRICULTURAL SOILS

MAP II-14
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PRIME AGRICULTURAL SOILS



Table II-5
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PRIME AGRICULTURAL SOILS

SOILS	SLOPE	TOTAL ACRES
Bama Loam	2-6%	1,090
Craven Silt Loam	0-2%	385
Craven Silt Loam	2-6%	640
Emporia Loam	0-0%	1,015
Emporia Loam	2-6%	11,615
Eunola Loam	N/A	2,870
Kempsville Sandy Loam	0-2%	790
Kempsville Sandy Loam	2-6%	8,835
Lumbee Silt Loam	Where Drained	365
Myatt Loam	Where Drained	1,950
Slagle Silt Loam	0-2%	4,240
Slagle Silt Loam	2-6%	5,755
Suffolk Fine Sandy Loam	0-2%	4,555
Suffolk Fine Sandy Loam	2-6%	6,235
TOTAL		50,340

SOURCE: *Soil Survey of Middlesex County, 1985.*

NOTE: Loam: Soil material that is 7-27% clay particles, 28-50% silt particles, and less than 52% sand particles.

Agriculture⁹

The 2002 and 2007 Census of Agricultural present a picture of agricultural activity in the county and short term trends. In 2007 there were 76 active farming operations in the county, a decrease of 25% since 2002. Similarly, total agricultural acreage decreased from 21,216 acres to 17,709 acres during this period - a 17% reduction, and harvested croplands decreased approximately 10% to 12,805 acres. Despite these declining trends in acreage, the total market value of all agricultural products sold during this five year period rose. Total market value of all agricultural products sold increased 17% to an average of approximately \$82,000 per farm.

Forests

Apart from their obvious economic market value, forests also serve as erosion and sedimentation inhibitors, wildlife habitat, and recreation areas. Equally important is the

⁹ This section on agriculture and the following section on forests have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety, from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. These sections represent the original work of the Landmark Design Group. They have been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

aesthetic value provided by forests and the role they play in contributing to the "rural character" that Middlesex residents and visitors find appealing, thus bolstering general land values throughout the County.

Tables II-6 and II-7 depict relevant information on timberland in Middlesex County. The most significant statistic indicates that Middlesex County enjoyed positive net annual growth of both growing stock and saw timber despite the loss of over 1,500 acres of forestland since 1985.

**Table II-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
FOREST STATISTICS**

		ACRES	PERCENT (%)
Ownership	State/County	35	0.07
	Forest Industry	4,774	9.57
	Farmer	12,019	24.10
	Individual	33,054	66.26
	TOTAL	49,882	100.00
Forest Group	Loblolly-Shortleaf	13,788	27.64
	Oak-Pine	18,030	36.15
	Oak-Hickory	18,029	36.14
	Oak-Gum-Cypress	35	0.07
Standard Class	Saw-Timber	25,665	51.45
	Pole-Timber	12,198	24.45
	Sapling-Seedling	12,019	24.10

SOURCE: *Forest Statistics of Virginia*, 1992, Tony G. Johnson,
U.S. Department of Agriculture.

**Table II-7
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
GROWING STOCK**

	GROWING STOCK	SAWTIMBER
All species	3,561,000	11,731,000
Pine	1,876,000	5,778,000
Other Softwood	44,000	--
Soft Hardwood	762,000	2,481,000
Hard Hardwood	879,000	3,472,000

SOURCE: *Forest Statistics of Virginia*, 1992, Tony G. Johnson, U.S. Department of Agriculture.

DEFINITIONS:

Sawtimber: Softwoods 9+ inches DBH/Hardwood 11+ inches DBH

Pine: Yellow pine species (i.e. Loblolly Pine)

Other Softwood: Cypress, Cedar, Hemlock, Spruce, Fir, Red Cedar

Soft Hardwood: Soft textured hardwood (i.e. Red and Silver Maples, Yellow-Poplar, Cottonwood, Basswood, Elm)

Hard Hardwood: Hard textured hardwoods (i.e. Sugar Maple, Beech, Ash, Honeylocust, Hickory, Walnut, all commercial Oaks).

DBH: Tree diameter at breast height (4.5 feet above the ground)

Table II-8 depicts high quality timberland soils.

Table II-8
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HIGH QUALITY TIMBERLAND SOILS

SOIL TYPE	SITE INDEX	SOIL LIMITS	MANAGEMENT CONCERNS			
			EROSION HAZARD	EQUIPMENT LIMITS	SEEDLING MORTALITY	WIND-THROWN HAZARD
Bama	90	-	S	S	S	S
Bethera & Dalesville	92 95	W	S	R	R	S-M
Eunola	90	W	S	M	S	S
Kinston-Bibb	90	W	S	R	R	R
Lumbee	94	W	S	R	R	M
Myatt	88	W	S	R	R	M
Nansemond	88	W	S	M	S	M
Ochlockonee	100	W	S	M	S	S
Slagle	86	W	S	M	S	S

SOURCE: *Forest Statistics of Virginia, 1992, Tony G. Johnson,
U.S. Department of Agriculture.*

NOTES: W – Excessive water in or on soil
 S – Slight limitations
 M – Moderate limitations
 R – Severe limitations

Map II- 14 generally depicts those soils in the County which are the best for growth of loblolly pine. This includes any soil type which will support loblolly pine growth of 85 feet within a 50 year period. Over 29 percent of the County's soils will support this growth rate.

**MAP II-14
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HIGH QUALITY TIMBERLAND SOILS**



Wildlife And Natural Heritage Resources¹⁰

The rural nature of the County, which combines watercourses, forests, and fields, provides ideal circumstances for quality wildlife habitats and biological diversity. The habitats of various kinds of wildlife are depicted on Table II-9 and on Map II-15, which are defined in the Virginia Natural Area Preserves Act of 1989 (Section 10.1-209 through 217, Code of Virginia) as the habitat of rare, threatened, and endangered plant and animal species; exemplary natural communities, habitats, and ecosystems; and other natural features of the Commonwealth.

Rare, Threatened And Endangered Species

Endangered species are defined by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) as any species that is in danger of extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range. Threatened Species are defined as likely to become an endangered species within the foreseeable future throughout all or a significant portion of its range. Rare species,

¹⁰ This section on heritage resources and the following section on endangered species have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety, from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. These sections represent the original work of the Landmark Design Group. They have been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

because of low numbers or the scarcity of habitat in which they live are in danger of extinction.

Table II-9
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
WILDLIFE HABITAT AREAS

SCIENTIFIC NAME	COMMON NAME	GLOBAL RANK	STATE RANK	FEDERAL STATUS	STATE STATUS
Vertebrates					
<i>Haliaeetus leucocephalus</i>	Bald Eagle	G4	S2B/S3N	LT	LT
<i>Falco perigrinus</i>	Peregrine Falcon	G4	S1B/S2N		LT
Invertebrates					
<i>Cicindela dorsalis dorsalis</i>	Northeastern Beach Tiger Beetle	G4T2	S2	LT	NS
<i>Atlides halesus</i>	Great Purple Hairstreak (butterfly)	G5	S2S3	NF	NS
<i>Isoparce cupressi</i>	Cypress sphinx (moth)	G4	S2S3	NF	NS
<i>Epitheca spinosa</i>	Robust baskettail (dragonfly)	G4	S2	NF	NS
<i>Helocordulia selysii</i>	Selys' sundragon (dragonfly)	G2	S2	NF	NS
Plants					
<i>Cardamine pratensis</i>	Cuckooflower	G5	S1	NF	NS
<i>Chelone oblique</i>	Red turtlehead	G4	S1	NF	NS
<i>Hottonia inflata</i>	Featherfoil	G4	S2S3	NF	NS

SOURCE: Department of Conservation & Recreation (DCR), Division of Natural Heritage.

The Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's (DCR) Division of Natural Heritage utilizes the following methodology to rank rare plant and animal species:

Global Rank

Global ranks are assigned by a consensus of the network of worldwide natural heritage programs, scientific experts, and The Nature Conservancy to designate a rarity rank based on the range-wide status of a species or variety. The ranks are assigned after considering a suite of factors, including number of occurrences, number of individuals, and severity of threats.

- G1 *Extremely rare and critically imperiled.*
- G2 *Very rare and imperiled.*
- G3 *Either very rare and local throughout its range or found locally in a restricted range.*
- G4 *Common and apparently secure globally.*
- G5 *Very common and demonstrably secure globally.*

State Rank

State ranks are assigned in a manner similar to that described for global ranks, but consider only those factors within the political boundaries of Virginia. By comparing the global and state ranks, the status, rarity, and urgency of conservation needs can be ascertained.

- S1 Extremely rare and critically imperiled.*
- S2 Very rare and imperiled.*
- S3 Rare to uncommon in Virginia.*
- S4 Common and apparently secure.*
- S5 Very common and demonstrably secure in Virginia.*
- S_S_ Rank is uncertain, but considered to be within the indicated range of ranks.*
- S_B/S_N Breeding and non-breeding status of an animal in Virginia, when different.*
- S_? Rank uncertain, may range between ranks.*

Federal and State Legal Status

Federal Status of a species is determined by the USFWS. This includes all species and varieties, which are listed as endangered or threatened by the U.S. Government and receive protection under the federal Endangered Species Act. State status indicates plant species which are listed as state endangered or threatened under the authority of the Virginia Department of Agriculture and Consumer Services or animal species listed as endangered or threatened under the authority of the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries.

- LE Listed Endangered – threatened with extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range.*
- LT Listed Threatened – likely to become endangered in the foreseeable future.*

For more information on Natural Heritage Resources in Middlesex County please contact DCR for their Biological Conservation Database System (BCD).

**MAP II-15
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
ENDANGERED SPECIES**



Cultural Development

Middlesex County's development pattern has its roots in the agrarian environments of the 17th and 18th century. The prime agricultural soils of Middlesex were ideal for growing tobacco, a prized cash crop and source of good fortunes for early Virginian planters. This agrarian land development pattern resulted in settlements being some distance apart. Manor houses on the plantations were surrounded by dependency buildings housing a wide variety of functions necessary to support everyday life. Farm fields and other open spaces would extend as far as the eye could see in all directions.

The agrarian nature of the County's early history produced three patterns of settlements which are still very much in evidence today. It is, however, from the combination of these settlement patterns with the broad open agricultural and forested space separating them that comes the origin of the rural nature of the County. The first settlement pattern, consisting of towns or densely settled areas, only occurred as a result of a limited number of circumstances. Towns in agrarian areas of Colonial Virginia were the highest order of development density.

Urbanna, the most densely settled area within Middlesex, was created by an act of the General Assembly to serve as a port for the export of tobacco. A merchant class developed there since the port provided a point of concentrated activity. Homes for seafarers and merchants were then constructed. The location there of the first County Courthouse was also a precipitator of concentrated growth. Urbanna benefited from being the County seat of government. These two factors (port facility and courthouse site) elevated Urbanna to a sufficient development density and intensity that it eventually became a town.

The growth of Deltaville as a fishing, shipping, and ship building center occurred as a result of its proximity to the Chesapeake Bay. However, as ground transportation and land routes developed, Deltaville could not capitalize due to its remote location. By contrast, Saluda and Hartfield have developed as the result of being located on intersecting land transportation routes and Saluda has further benefited from its designation in the 19th century as the new County seat of government.

A second, less order of settlement pattern – the hamlet – developed around crossroads or boat landings such as occurred at Wake and Water View. People traveling to do commerce or to attend the sometimes distant churches created the need for transportation routes. The intersections in the transportation routes provided stimulus for hamlet development. Hamlets are much smaller than towns in both population and size; they may be slightly less dense in their development, and they tend to be primarily residential in nature.

The third settlement pattern consisted of randomly spaced farmsteads scattered widely throughout the County. Farmsteads generally consist of one or more farmhouses and a variety of outbuildings, barns, sheds, granaries, or other structures usually related to agricultural uses. Farmsteads were usually populated by families extended to include several generations and several dependent agricultural workers, and their families were usually associated with farm life prior to extensive mechanization. Farmsteads do not usually contain commercial activities except possibly those associated directly with agriculture.

Together, the town, hamlet, and farmsteads separated by miles and miles of fields and forests constituted the rural environment in Middlesex County until the twentieth century.

The twentieth century brought with it a faster paced lifestyle as a result of transportation and vehicular advancements. Paved roads for fast moving automobiles opened Middlesex County up to a new development pattern. People from outside the area could buy inexpensive land in the County, build a home (primary or secondary residence), and commute to and from nearby more developed areas such as Richmond, Newport News, and Hampton. Residential subdivisions were formed and strip commercial developments were approved in order to meet their demands for land and services.

The twentieth century also brought with it a broader selection of building materials and colors. The settlement pattern predating 1900 depended upon indigenous materials (local clay for brick, wood planks for siding). Man-made building materials, for example, permitted homes to be semi-permanent mobile homes. Storefronts and signs could display advertisements on internally illuminated plastic and metal panels. Glass and metal combined to permit distinct changes in styles and construction methods. The prevalence of the family automobile necessitated large parking areas which predominated most developments. These and many other modern building practices and standards stand in stark contrast to the traditional rural character that the people of the County seek to preserve.

Historic Resources



Middlesex County has fourteen properties listed on the Virginia and National Historic Registers. Thirteen of the Register listings are individual sites/structures. Also included is the Urbanna Historic District. These fourteen Register properties are known by the following names:

Christ Church

Deer Chase

Hewick

Lansdowne

Lower Church

Middlesex County Courthouse

Old Middlesex County Courthouse

Old Tobacco Warehouse

Prospect

Rosegill

Sandwich

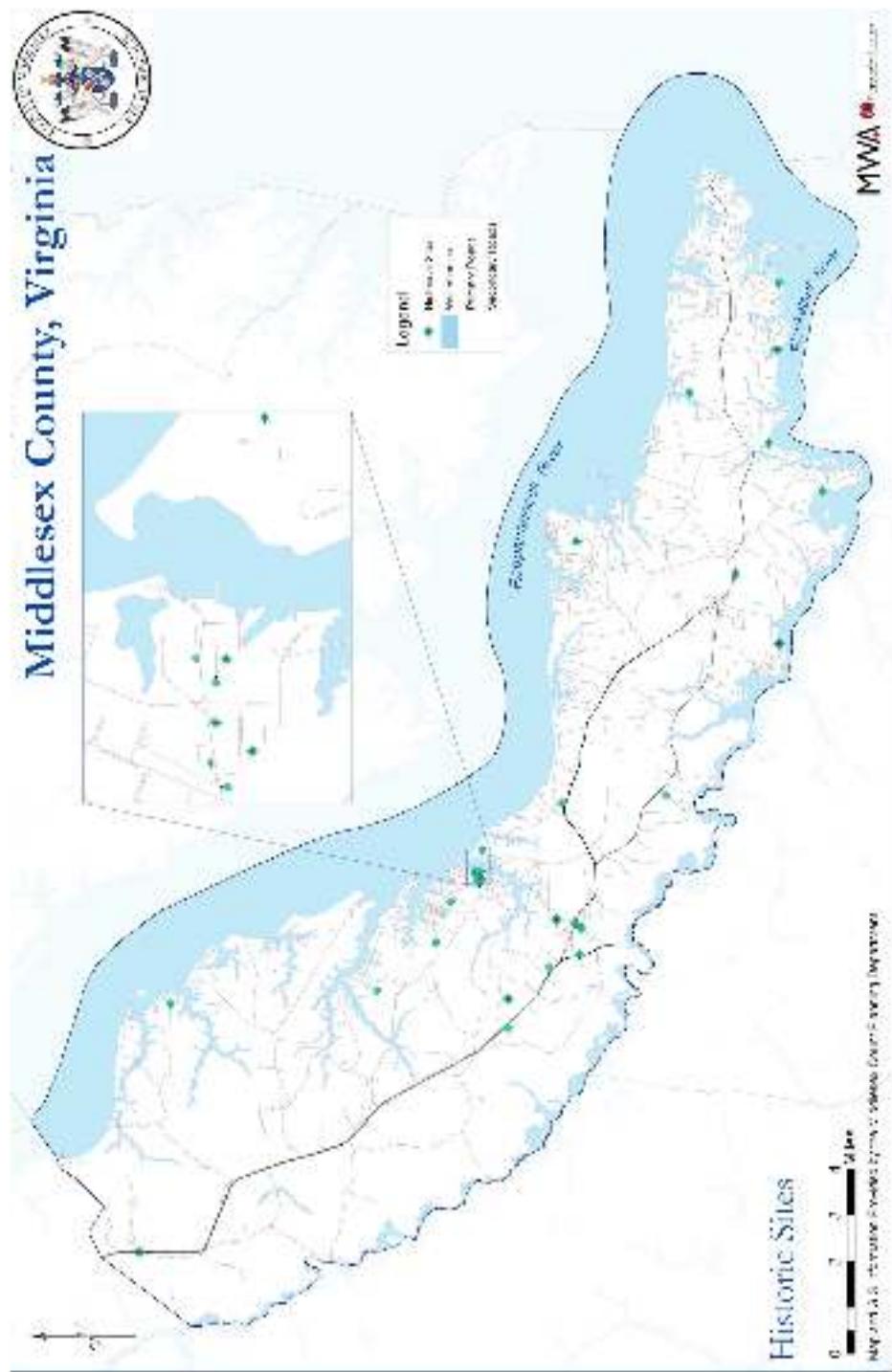
Urbanna Historic District

Wilton

Wormeley Cottage

The general location of each of these Register properties is shown on Map II – 7. A listing on the Virginia or National Registers does not guarantee the preservation of the resource. Private owners of listed properties can accrue certain tax benefits from the formal historic designation, however, owners still have great control over the character and/or preservation of the property. Listing of an historic resource does provide the

Map II-7 Historic Resources



County valuable information on the importance of the resource and allows the county to make informed decisions when actions are proposed that endanger the resource. These fourteen sites are not the only important historic properties in the county. Others certainly exist that due to their age, location and/or social and cultural history contribute to understanding Middlesex County's past.

CHAPTER III COMMUNITY DEMOGRAPHICS (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Key Points

- County population growth has met or exceeded 10 percent per decade since 1970
- A high percentage of the county's housing is seasonal housing and is thus occupied for only a part of each year.
- Although the county has a high growth rate, (74.09 percent since 1970) the region is growing faster. Population growth in the MPPDC exceeded 90.77 percent since 1970.
- In 2010, 25 percent of the county's population was of retirement age. This percentage exceeded all other nearby counties except Lancaster (31.2 percent). According to the U.S. Census the average age increased from 46.8 years of age in 2000 to 49.8 years of age in 2010.
- The economic recession has had a negative effect on the previously strong housing market. Nevertheless, almost one-half of the county's dwelling units have been constructed since 1980.
- Official population projections continue to project a growing population until 2040. However, the projected rate of County growth is much slower than historic growth rates since 1970. Of the MPPDC localities, only King William County and Gloucester County are projected to grow at a faster rate than the county over the next 20 to 30 years.
- The total number and percentage of substandard dwelling units in the county decreased dramatically between 2000 and 2010.
- The ratio of county to Virginia per capita income has decreased since 2000. The ratio of county to United States per capita income has remained stable since 2000.

Introduction

This chapter provides an analysis of a select set of population, and housing data for Middlesex County, Virginia. Data for the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Middle Peninsula Planning District (MPPDC) area are included (when applicable) for comparative purposes. The source of most data was the 2010 Census. Statistical data provides insight into a community's characteristics at distinct points in time. By comparing multiple points in time, trends emerge. However, the statistical data itself does not provide an explanation or causation for these trends. Data interpretation and knowledge of other non-statistical community characteristics are both necessary to gain insight and draw supportable conclusions from the "numbers".

Population

Understanding a community's population trends, past, present and future, is a very important element of community planning. Population is an indicator of a demand for community services and is strongly tied to a community's land development trends and transportation/traffic characteristics. Table III-1 presents decennial U. S. Census population figures for the County from 1900 through 2010. Estimated population as of July 1, 2012 is included as well. The County population outperformed the estimated population of 10,300 in 2010 according to the Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service in 1999 and the U.S. Bureau of the Census in 2000.

Table III - 1
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION 1900-2012

YEAR	POP.	% CHG.	YEAR	POP.	% CHG.
1900	8,220	-	1960	6,319	-5.9
1910	8,852	7.7	1970	6,295	-0.4
1920	8,157	-7.9	1980	7,719	22.6
1930	7,273	-10.8	1990	8,653	12.1
1940	6,673	-8.2	2000	9,932	14.8
1950	6,715	0.6	2010	10,959	10.34
			2012 (est.)	11,009	

*SOURCE: U.S. Census Bureau and Estimates of Population for Virginia & its Localities, Provisional 2012
Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Demographics & Workforce Section
<http://www.coopercenter.org/demographics/virginia-population-estimates>*

From 1910 to 1970 the County experienced considerable population declines most decades resulting in a loss of approximately 29 percent of its population during this sixty-year period. This declining population trend reversed radically since 1970. Since 1970 the county's population has increased approximately 75% to an estimated population of 11,009 in 2012. For each complete decade reported during this period population growth exceeded 10 percent per decade. It should be noted that a significant portion of the county's housing stock is seasonal housing that is likely vacant when the decennial census is conducted on April 1st. As discussed in the housing section of this chapter, failure to count seasonal/summer residents in the census underestimates peak county population levels.

Table III – 2 compares county and MPPDC population changes from 1950 to 2012. Population in the MPPDC is growing at a faster rate than Middlesex County's population during this period. Whereas the county's population comprised approximately 15 percent of the MPPDC's total population in 1950, it accounted for only 11.9 percent of the MPPDC's population in 2000. In 2010, the percentage of population relative to the MPPDC increased slightly to 12 percent. MPPDC growth rates in each complete decade between 1950 and 1990 equaled or exceeded county growth rates. Middlesex County's population grew at a slightly higher rate than the MPPDC in the period from 1990 compared to 2000 (14.8% to 14.6%) and increased at a more substantial rate in the period from 2000 compared to 2010 (10% to 8.53%). Despite the recent reversals in the overall trend, County population has increased 64% and MPPDC population has increased 105% since 1950.

Table III-2
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION CHANGES: 1950-2012
MIDDLESEX COUNTY AND THE MIDDLE PENINSULA
PLANNING DISTRICT COMMISSION (MPPDC)

YEAR	MIDDLESEX	% CHANGE	MPPDC	% CHANGE
1950	6,715		44,624	
1960	6,319	-5.9%	45,501	2.0%
1970	6,295	-0.4%	47,609	4.6%
1980	7,719	22.6%	59,987	26.0%
1990	8,653	12.1%	73,023	21.7%
2000	9,932	14.8%	83,684	14.6%
2010	10,959	10.34%	90,826	8.53%
2012 (Est.)	11,009	.46%	91,511	.75%

SOURCE: U.S. Census Bureau and Estimates of Population for Virginia & its Localities, Provisional 2012 Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Demographics & Workforce Section, <http://www.coopercenter.org/demographics/virginia-population-estimates>

Table III-3 highlights changes in regional retirement age population since 1970. For each of the five counties listed there has been a distinct upward trend in retirement age populations up to 2000. Census data from 2010 indicates a reversal of this trend in all of the five counties except Middlesex County. When compared to Virginia and these four other counties along the Rappahannock River, the county's year 2010 25.18 percent retirement age population as a percent of total population, is greater than Virginia and three of the four counties listed. In 2010, only Lancaster County (31.20 percent) has a higher percentage of retirement age population.

TABLE III-3
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
RETIREMENT AGE POPULATION
PERCENT OF TOTAL POPULATION: 1970-2010
COUNTIES ON THE RAPPAHANNOCK RIVER

COUNTY	1970	1980	1990	2000	2010
Middlesex	17.47%	19.96%	21.96%	22.45%	25.18%
Lancaster	16.15%	21.41%	25.86%	35.70%	31.20%
Richmond	12.43%	15.12%	19.32%	22.60%	18.18%
Westmoreland	12.68%	16.30%	18.98%	25.40%	20.89%
Essex	11.33%	15.60%	17.85%	22.10%	17.36%
VIRGINIA	7.87%	9.45%	10.74%	15.10%	12.21%

Source: *Economic Analysis*, Chesapeake Bay Foundation, 1992; U.S. Bureau of Census, 2010. Final 2012 Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Demographics & Workforce Section

Table III-4 and Table III-5 on the following page highlight population projections for Middlesex County, the MPPDC and individual jurisdictions within the MPPDC for the period 2010 to 2030. These projections were prepared by the Federal government and consider such factors as birth rates, mortality rates, and migration patterns. As recently as 2009, it was anticipated that, similar to historic population trends, the MPPDC and all of the MPPDC localities would continue to grow at a faster rate than Middlesex County over the next 20 plus years. As mentioned above, it was anticipated in 2009 that the County would outstrip projections for population growth available at that time. This has turned out to be true thus far. In light of 2010 Census data, the MPPDC is still projected to grow faster than Middlesex County; however Middlesex County is projected to grow faster than the counties of King and Queen, Essex, and Mathews.

TABLE III—4
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION PROJECTIONS: 2020–2040
MIDDLESEX COUNTY AND THE MPPDC

YEAR	MIDDLESEX		MPPDC	
	Number	Cumulative Change (%)	Number	Cumulative Change (%)
2010	10,959		90,826	
2020	11,684	6.61%	97,061	6.87%
2030	12,300	12.24%	102,761	13.14%
2040	12,851	17.26%	108,028	18.94%

Sources: Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, 2012, <http://www.coopercenter.org/demographics/virginia-population-projections>; U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2010.

TABLE III—5
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION PROJECTIONS: 2020–2040
MIDDLESEX COUNTY AND THE MIDDLE PENINSULA
PLANNING DISTRICT COMMISSION (MPPDC)

YEAR	KING AND QUEEN		MATTHEWS		MIDDLESEX	
	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %
2010	6,945		8,978		10,959	
2020	7,219	3.95%	9,284	3.41%	11,684	6.61%
2030	7,466	7.50%	9,680	7.82%	12,300	12.24%
2040	7,690	10.73%	10,067	12.13%	12,851	17.26%
YEAR	ESSEX		KING WILLIAM		GLOUCESTER	
	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %
2010	11,151		15,935		36,858	
2020	11,884	6.57%	17,308	8.62%	39,681	7.66%
2030	12,479	11.91%	18,316	16.82%	42,520	15.36%
2040	13,007	16.64%	19,191	20.43%	45,222	22.69%

SOURCE: Virginia Employment Commission: State Data Center, 2006; U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2010.

Table III - 6 contains age distribution data for the county's population for the years 1990, 2000 and 2010. Generally, the data for these two years show a decrease in the percentage of county residents who are younger than 44 years old and an increase in the percentage of county residents who are 44 years and older. The greatest changes are seen in the 35 to 44 and 65 to 74 age cohorts. The percentage of county residents 35 to 44 decreased from 13.9 percent to 9 10 percent between 2000 and 2010. Conversely, the 65 to 74 age cohort saw an increase from 12.5 percent to 14.7 percent during this same period.

TABLE III-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AGE DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION BY AGE COHORT 1990, 2000, 2010

	1990		2000		2010	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total Population	8,653	100.0%	9,932	100.0%	10,959	100.0%
Sex and Age						
Male	4,166	48.1%	4,773	48.1%	5466	49.9%
Female	4,487	51.9%	5,159	51.9%	5493	50.1%
Under 5 years	493	5.7%	375	3.8%	436	4.0%
5 to 9 years	519	6.0%	525	5.3%	488	4.5%
10 to 14 years	502	5.8%	657	6.6%	477	4.4%
15 to 19 years	426	4.9%	527	5.3%	589	5.4%
20 to 24 years	388	4.5%	334	3.4%	474	4.3%
25 to 34 years	1,157	13.4%	890	9.0%	883	8.0%
35 to 44 years	1,096	12.7%	1,385	13.9%	1093	10.0%
45 to 54 years	1,029	11.9%	1,515	15.3%	1821	16.6%
55 to 59 years	526	6.1%	828	8.3%	943	8.6%
60 to 64 years	627	7.2%	666	6.7%	995	9.1%
65 to 74 years	1,087	12.6%	1,242	12.5%	1613	14.7%
75 to 84 years	617	7.1%	740	7.5%	838	7.6%
85 years & over	196	2.3%	248	2.5%	309	2.8%

**Source: U.S. Bureau of Census, *Census of Population, 2000 and 2010*

As further evidence of an aging county population, the average age of the citizenry increased from 46.8 years of age in 2000 to 49.8 years of age in 2010 according to the U.S. Census.

Housing

New housing starts are a good indicator of a community's economic health. Housing is constructed in response to demand – a demand created primarily by population growth.

Table III -7 on the following page displays total number of housing units in the county by year built. A total of 8,408 housing units existed in the county at the end of 2012. This figure was derived from a combination of Weldon Cooper information for the County, Middlesex County Building Department records, and data presented as part of the 2009 Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan. Therefore, the numbers are not a match with the U.S. Census figure of 7,133 housing units in 2010. Nevertheless, the figures provide a good indicator of the relative ages of the County's housing stock by decade since 1940 and pre-1940.

Of the 8,408 housing units, over one-third of the county's total housing units were constructed pre-1970. From 1970 to 2000 there was a general upward trend in the number of housing units constructed each decade. This trend corresponds to increased rates of increase in the county's population (See Table III-1) as well as the aging of older housing stock. Close to half of the county's housing stock (49.52 percent) has been built since 1980 and is less than thirty five years old.

For the last complete decade (2000-2010) over 1300 new dwelling units were constructed representing nearly 16 percent of the county's total 2012 housing stock. This represents a decrease from the 1,501 housing units constructed between 1990 and 1999. This decrease is a result of the collapse in the real estate market beginning around 2007, which led to less than 80 housing starts per year between the years 2008-2010. These are the only years since 1990 in which constructed housing units were less than 112.

TABLE III-7
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
YEARS HOUSING UNITS BUILT: PRE 1940-2012

YEAR BUILT	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL
2010-2012	163	1.94%
2000 -2009	1,344	15.98%
1990-1999	1,501	17.85%
1980-1989	1,156	13.75%
1970-1979	1,335	15.88%
1960-1969	959	11.41%
1950-1959	648	7.71%
1940-1949	454	5.40%
Pre-1940	934	11.11%
Demolished Since 2008	(86)	-1.02%
TOTAL	8,408	100.00%

Sources: Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Annual Residential Building Permits, TMH Associates Data for the 2009 Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan, Middlesex County, VA Building Department records.

Table III-8 presents 1990 through 2010 county data on the number and percentage of county dwelling units that were considered substandard by the census bureau. Substandard units lack complete plumbing, a complete kitchen, or a telephone. This data continues to indicate a trend of substantial decreases in the number and percentage of substandard dwelling units in the county. In 1990, 11.4 percent of the county's dwelling units were considered substandard. Between 1990 and 2000, the total number of substandard units in the county decreased over 70 percent from 626 units to 184 units, or 2.6 percent of the county's dwelling unit inventory. In 2010, the number of substandard units had decreased again to 89 units, all attributable to the lack of a telephone. This decrease could be attributed to demolitions, dwelling unit upgrades, and/or the construction of new units in the county. As cell phone coverage continues to improve, additional homes not necessarily substandard may abandon "land line" phones in favor of cell phones. As such, this variable may not be the indicator in the future that it has historically been in determining whether a house is substandard.

TABLE III-8
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
SUBSTANDARD HOUSING: 1990-2010

	1990 CENSUS		2000 CENSUS		2010 CENSUS	
	#	% OF TOTAL	#	% OF TOTAL	#	% OF TOTAL
Number lacking a Telephone	265	4.8%	119	1.9%	89	1.25%
Number lacking complete plumbing	195	3.6%	42	.67%	0	0%
Number lacking a complete kitchen	166	3.0%	23	.37%	0	0%

Source: U.S. Bureau of Census, Census of Population, 2000 and 2010.

Dwelling unit use data is presented in Tables III-9, III-10, and III-11. Table III-9 highlights the percentage of vacant and seasonal housing in the county in 1990, 2000, and 2010. In 1990, close to 29 percent of the county's housing stock was considered seasonal. In 2000, this figure was a comparable 25.6 percent. In 2010, the percentage was at 27.16, an increase of 1.6% in seasonal housing. Thus the seasonal housing percentages are remaining fairly consistent as a percentage of housing overall. By comparison, Table III-10 shows that in 2010, 11.71 percent of the dwelling units in Essex County, an increase of .67 percent from 2000 to 2010. In Lancaster County, 18.48 percent of the dwelling units were considered seasonal, an increase of 4.08 percent from 2000 to 2010. Middlesex County continues to have a high percentage of seasonal housing compared to these other counties.

Table III-9 presents the percentage of the county's housing stock that was classified by the census bureau as vacant. This data shows the percentage of vacant units rose slightly between 1990 and 2000, increasing from 6.9 percent in 1990 to 7.5 percent in 2000. Figures for 2010 indicate a sharp climb in vacant homes to 12.72 percent, accelerating a trend towards higher percentages in housing vacancy over the twenty year period from 1990 to 2010. As Table III-11 indicates, the higher figure for 2010 is attributable to significant increases in each category of housing vacancy, with the most notable increase numerically in the category of "Other Vacant" housing.

TABLE III-9
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HOUSING UNIT USE: 1990, 2000, & 2010

	1990	% OF TOTAL	2000	% OF TOTAL	2010	% OF TOTAL
Occupied Housing Units	3,530	64.30%	4,253	66.90%	4708	66.00%
Vacant Housing Units	378	6.90%	483	7.50%	907	12.72%
Seasonal Housing Units	1,578	28.80%	1,626	25.60%	1937	27.16%
TOTAL	5,486	100.00%	6,362	100.00%	7133	100.00%

SOURCE: U.S. Bureau of Census, *Census of Population, 1990, 2000, 2010*.

TABLE III- 10
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PERCENT SEASONAL HOUSING UNITS
OF TOTAL HOUSING UNITS: 1970-2010

COUNTY	1970	1980	1990	2000	2010
Middlesex	22.48%	29.11%	28.76%	25.56%	27.16%
Essex	10.02%	15.41%	14.14%	11.04%	11.71%
Lancaster	5.74%	11.67%	13.25%	14.51%	18.48%
Richmond	4.26%	7.38%	9.50%	7.97%	6.99%
VIRGINIA	0.59%	1.10%	NA	1.88%	2.39%

Source: *Economic Analysis, Chesapeake Bay Foundation, 1992; U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2000, 2010*.

TABLE III- 11
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
BREAKDOWN OF VACANT HOUSING UNITS BY NUMBER AND
PERCENTAGE OF TOTAL HOUSING UNITS: 2000 - 2010

	2000	% OF TOTAL HOUSING	2010	% OF TOTAL HOUSING
Housing Units For Rent	42	.66%	65	.91%
Housing Units For Sale	90	1.41%	145	2.03%
Housing Units Rented or Sold	45	.71%	127	1.77%
Migrant Worker Housing	6	.09%	36	.50%
Other Vacant	300	4.72%	534	7.46%
TOTAL	483	7.50%	907	12.72%

Source: U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2000, 2010.

Table III-12 on the following page reports housing values in the county in 2000 and 2010. In 2000, close to 40 percent of the housing stock in the county had a value of less than \$100,000, and 60 percent had a value of less than \$150,000. Only 6 percent of the county's housing stock had a value of greater than \$300,000 in this year.

In 2010, only 10.52% of the housing stock in the county had a value of less than \$100,000 and 23.02 percent had a value of less than \$150,000. The percentage of the county's housing stock having a value of greater than \$300,000 in 2010 grew to 42.73 percent.

This increase in housing values from 2000 could be attributable to demolitions, dwelling unit upgrades, and/or the construction of 1,095 new units in the county since 2000. Other factors could be the larger pool of homes considered for 2010 (3,489 in 2010 versus 2,619 in 2000), and increases in the value of homes outstripping value losses after the real estate market collapse around 2007.

TABLE III-12
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
OWNER-OCCUPIED HOUSING VALUES: 2000, 2010

VALUE RANGE	NUMBER 2000	% OF TOTAL HOUSING	NUMBER 2010	% OF TOTAL HOUSING
Less than \$50,000	141	5.4%	120	3.44%
\$50,000 to \$99,999	892	34.1%	247	7.08%
\$100,000 to \$149,999	544	20.8%	436	12.50%
\$150,000 to \$199,999	474	18.1%	438	12.55%
\$200,000 to \$299,999	408	15.6%	757	21.70%
\$300,000 to \$399,999	135	5.2%	760	21.78%
\$500,000 to \$599,999	19	0.7%	566	16.22%
\$1,000,000 or more	6	0.2%	165	4.73%
TOTALS	2,619	100.0%	3,489	100.0%

Source: U.S. Bureau of Census, *Census of Population, 2000, 2010.*

CHAPTER IV COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES

Introduction

This chapter presents a brief overview of major Middlesex County community facilities and services. Several key community facility concepts are important. First, adequately funding community facilities is a key to providing effective services. Second, the location and timing of planned community facilities can have a major impact on land use patterns, and third, community facilities and services are the visible “face of government” – citizens equate the quality of government with the quality of the facilities they see and the services they use..

At the community meetings held as a part of the preparation of this plan, citizens often focused on issues relating to community facilities and services when describing the strengths and weaknesses of the county. Where applicable, these citizen perspectives are summarized in Chapter V of this plan

All capital facilities referenced in this chapter are shown on Map IV-3 located at the end of this chapter, or on individualized maps that highlight the location of specific facilities

Administrative Facilities

The county's main administrative facilities are located at the historic courthouse complex in Saluda. Most county departments are at this location with the exception of the School Board central offices and the Social Service department which are located in the Cooks Corner complex. Renovations to the old courthouse building and the Woodward Building within the complex have been programmed as a county CIP project beginning in FY 09. These improvements include addressing the space needs of the Electoral Board, creating an emergency operation center and addressing the accessibility deficiencies of both buildings.

Airports

The county owns and operates Hummel Airfield, a general aviation facility. The airport is located on State Route 3 near the Rappahannock River. This facility has a 2100 foot paved runway, fuel and tie-downs facilities. A current capital project at the airport is the construction of a ten unit T-Hanger for the protected storage of private aircraft. The county's current CIP allocates \$385, 000 for this hanger and associated taxiways.

Passenger and other commercial aviation services are available to county residents at the Richmond International Airport in Richmond, Virginia or at the Williamsburg/Newport News Airport (Patrick Henry Field) in Newport News Virginia.

Animal Control

The county funds and operates a county animal control department. The department, staffed by two animal control officers, provides a full range of animal control services for County citizens. Dispatch for the department is handled by the Middlesex County

Sheriff Department. A new animal shelter was opened in 2006. This facility is located at the Cooks Corner property. It is owned and operated by the county and has a capacity to accommodate approximately 20+ animals.

Boat Landings/Water Access

Lack of public access points to the shorelines that define the shape and character of the County was a weakness identified by county citizens. Water access that does exist is in the form of boat landings in various parts of the County. The Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries manage four public boat ramps within the county. These facilities provide some specialized recreational access to the water resources that border the county. Two of these facilities are along the Rappahannock River; one in Saluda and one near the Mill Creek area of the county. The third facility is located along Parrotts Creek in the Water View area of the county, and the fourth facility is along the Piankatank River off of State Route 630 near Camp Piankatank. Each of the four facilities has a single concrete ramp. The Saluda facility also has a pier.

There are also four additional water access/public landings in the county. Their locations are as follows:

- SR 621 – Locklies Creek
- SR 634 – Whiting Creek
- SR 636 – Broad Creek
- SR 645 – Meachim Creek

Emergency Services

Four independent volunteer fire departments are located in the county. These facilities are located in Urbanna, Deltaville, Hartfield, and Waterview. Volunteer rescue squads are located in Urbanna, Hartfield and Deltaville. Attracting and retaining sufficient numbers of emergency service volunteers is a challenge for Middlesex County and many other rural and small communities that have historically relied on volunteers. Changing community demographics and workforce patterns have reduced the pool of individuals available to volunteer for these critical positions. Communities facing these challenges have extensive volunteer recruiting campaigns. When paid personnel do become a public safety necessity they are often integrated into the volunteer stations, providing assistance at critical/peak shifts or locations

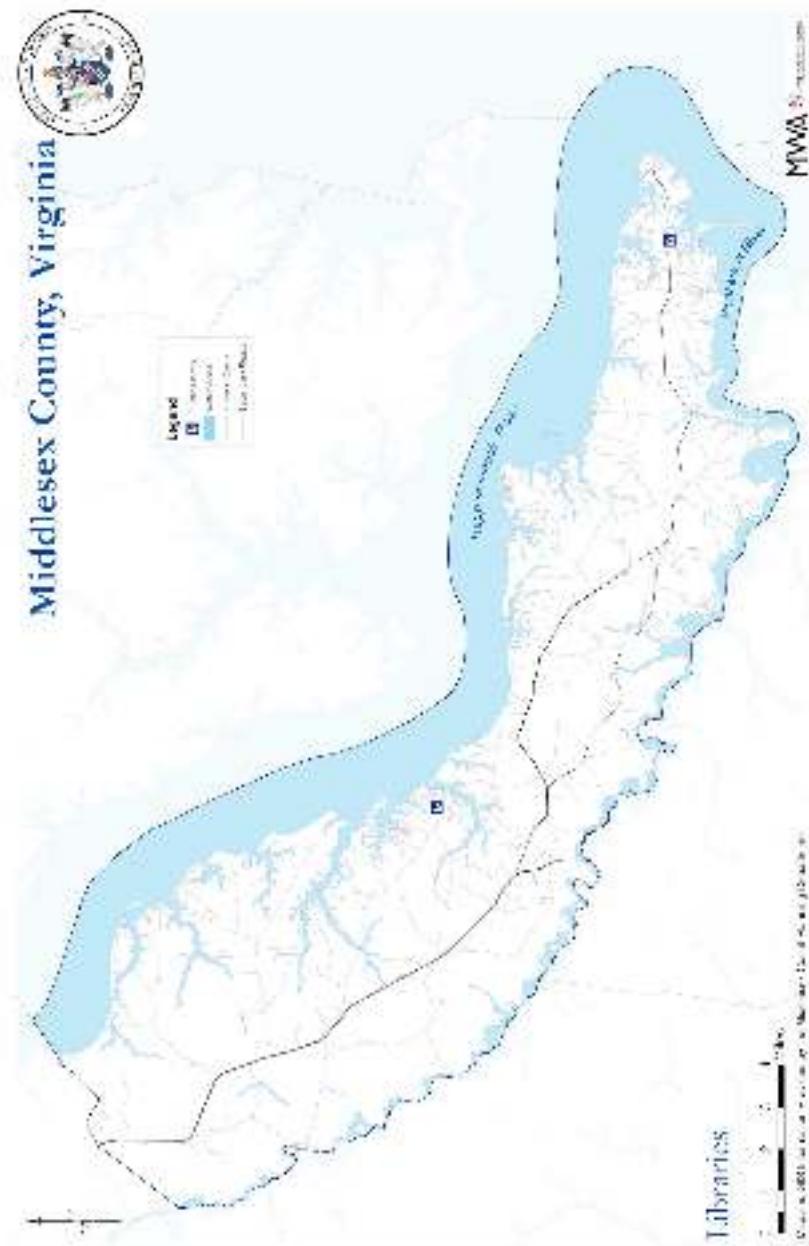
Library

The Middlesex County Library was formed in 1987 with the merger of two independent libraries located in Urbanna and Deltaville. (See Map IV- 1) It is one of eleven independent public libraries in Virginia. Together the branches at Urbanna and Deltaville house a collection of more than 36,000 items including rare books, an extensive collection on the history of Middlesex County, children's books, and audio and video tapes. Total circulation at both library branches currently exceeds 60,000 items per year, and there are, on average, over 40,000 annual patron visits at the two branches.

Museums

Three museums are located in the County, - the Middlesex County Museum in Saluda, the Old Tobacco Warehouse Museum in Urbanna, and the Deltaville Maritime Museum in Deltaville. (See Map IV- 3)

Map IV-1



The Middlesex County Museum is located across from the Courthouse Square in Saluda. The museum was the first county museum in Virginia and opened in 1941 as a Federal Art Project by the Works Projects Administration (WPA). The museum contains interesting Indian relics found in the County as well as tools, household articles, books, clothing, and other items. In 1975, the County provided the Old Clerk's Office for a museum as part of the Bicentennial celebration. The Middlesex County Museum is now located on Business Rt. 17 within walking distance from the Courthouse Square.

The Old Tobacco Warehouse Museum in Urbanna is on the National and Virginia historic landmarks registries. It is owned by the town of Urbanna. The town renovated the warehouse into a museum and tourism information center in 2003 with an enhancement grant award through the Virginia Department of Transportation.

The Deltaville Maritime Museum is located at the Holly Point Nature Park on Jackson Creek Road in Deltaville. The museum is dedicated to preserving the boat building heritage of Middlesex County and the Chesapeake Bay region, along with the historical traditions and character of the supporting water related community, by means of ongoing projects, preservation of artifacts, and perpetuation of the legacy of the elders of the community for the coming generations.

Parks and Recreation

County parks and recreation facilities include the Locust Hill sport complex, the gymnasium at Cooks Corner complex, and the Holly Point Nature Park in Deltaville. County residents also benefit from facilities operated by the school board, and the town of Urbanna. Private facilities such as the YMCA offer recreation choices for county residents, and local recreation/sport clubs create league play opportunities.

Regional Jail

Middlesex County is a member of the Middle Peninsula Regional Jail Authority. Mathews, Essex, King William, and King and Queen Counties are the other members of the authority. The authority operates the Middle Peninsula Regional Security Center located in Saluda. (See Map IV - 3) This facility was designed to accommodate a continuum of inmate categories from work release to maximum security. This regional facility currently has approximately 120 beds and can be expanded to a capacity of approximately 240 beds.

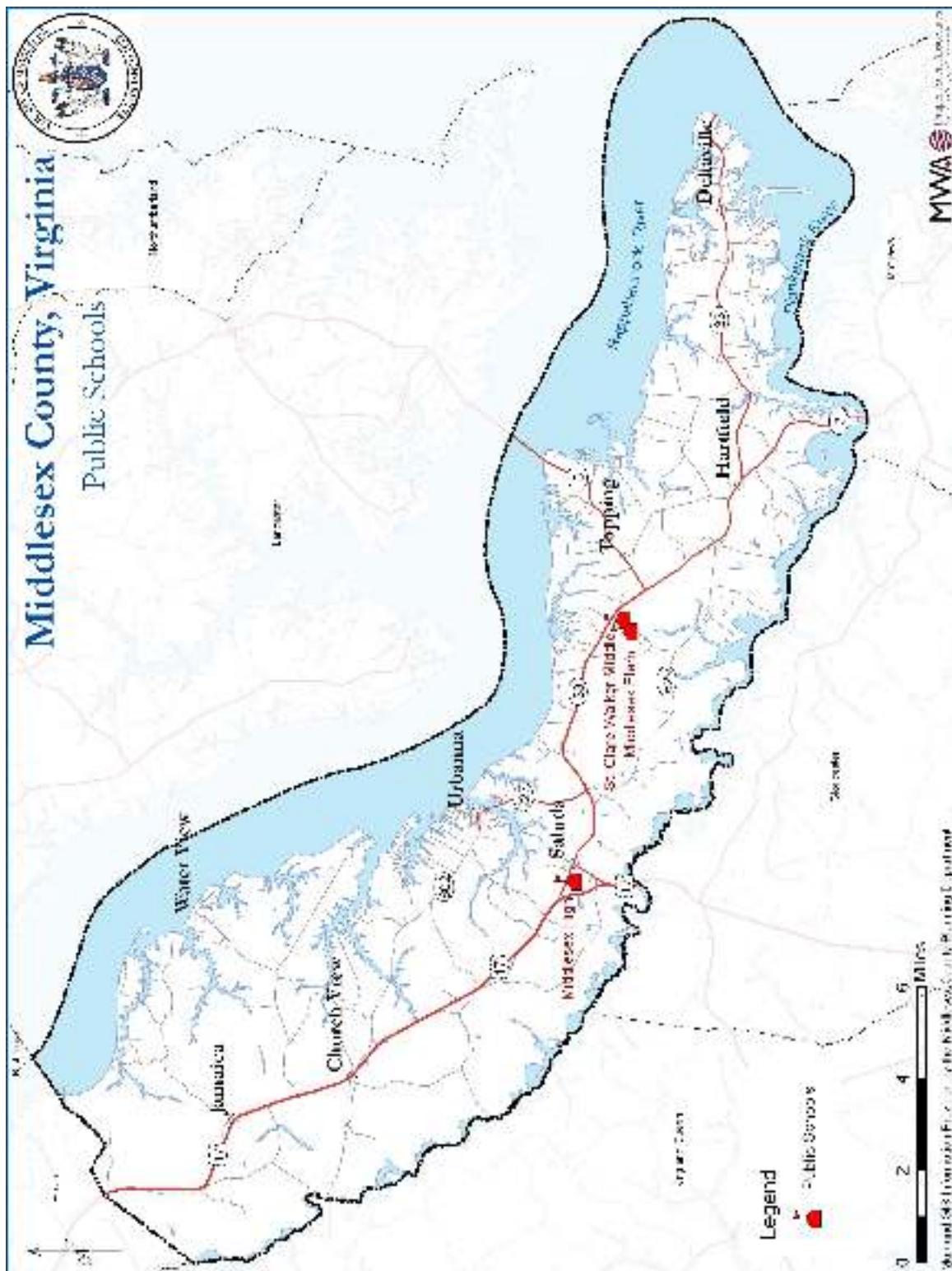
Schools

County citizens had praise for the quality of county schools and the quality of education their children receive. The Middlesex County School Board operates a three school system comprised of a high school, a middle school, and an elementary school. Student enrollment at the three schools was approximately 1285 students in the Fall of 2007.

There are approximately 120 teachers in the three schools. The newest school in the system is the Middlesex Elementary School (Pre K-5), which opened in September 2002. St. Clare Walker Middle School accommodates grades 6-8 and is 11 years old. Map IV-2 shows the location of the three schools and the school board's central office at the Cooks Corner Office Complex in Saluda.

Official Weldon Cooper projections project that average enrollment within the school system will decline to an average of 1211 students by FY2011.

Map IV-2



Middlesex County 2030
A Proud Past... A Vision for a Quality Future

The County's CIP lists a number of school related capital projects for FY 08 – FY12. These projects include athletic field development at the elementary and middle schools, and East Wing, classroom and gym renovations at the high school.

Middlesex County also participates in the Chesapeake Bay Governor's School for Marine and Environmental Sciences. The school has campuses in Warsaw, Glenns, and Bowling Green, Virginia, and serves, on a competitive basis, Middle Peninsula and Northern Neck students who excel in math and the sciences.

Sheriff

The Middlesex County Sheriff Department has major responsibilities in the areas of civil process, court security, law enforcement and crime prevention. These responsibilities are carried out with a staff of approximately 30 sworn officers and administrative staff to support the departments operations. The department offices are located in Saluda. (See Map IV-3)

The county's Capital Improvement Plan (CIP) has programmed funding to construct a 4,400 square foot addition to the department's facilities. This additional space is required to meet additional service demand levels, address security requirements, enhance magistrate facilities and to meet national accreditation requirements. A total project cost of 1.6 million dollars is anticipated over a three year period beginning in FY 09.

Solid Waste Disposal

Prior to October 1993 the County disposed of its solid waste in a 60 acre county-owned and operated sanitary landfill. Federally mandated regulations requiring that landfills comply with new and expensive requirements stipulating landfill design, operating, closure and monitoring have forced many communities, including Middlesex County, to close their landfills. The Middlesex County landfill was closed and secured in December of 1993.

Middlesex County thereafter joined Essex, Gloucester, James City, King William, Mathews, and York counties and the City of Williamsburg to form the Virginia Peninsula Public Service Authority (VPPSA). The VPPSA does not offer curbside residential pick-up to county residents. Rather, Middlesex County residents deposit their sorted refuse into dumpsters located in improved and manned community refuse collection sites, known as Convenience Centers located in several areas of the county. The deposited material is then trucked to a transfer station, compacted and loaded into larger hauling vehicles for disposal at a nearby regional landfill meeting federal standards.

Water and Wastewater Facilities

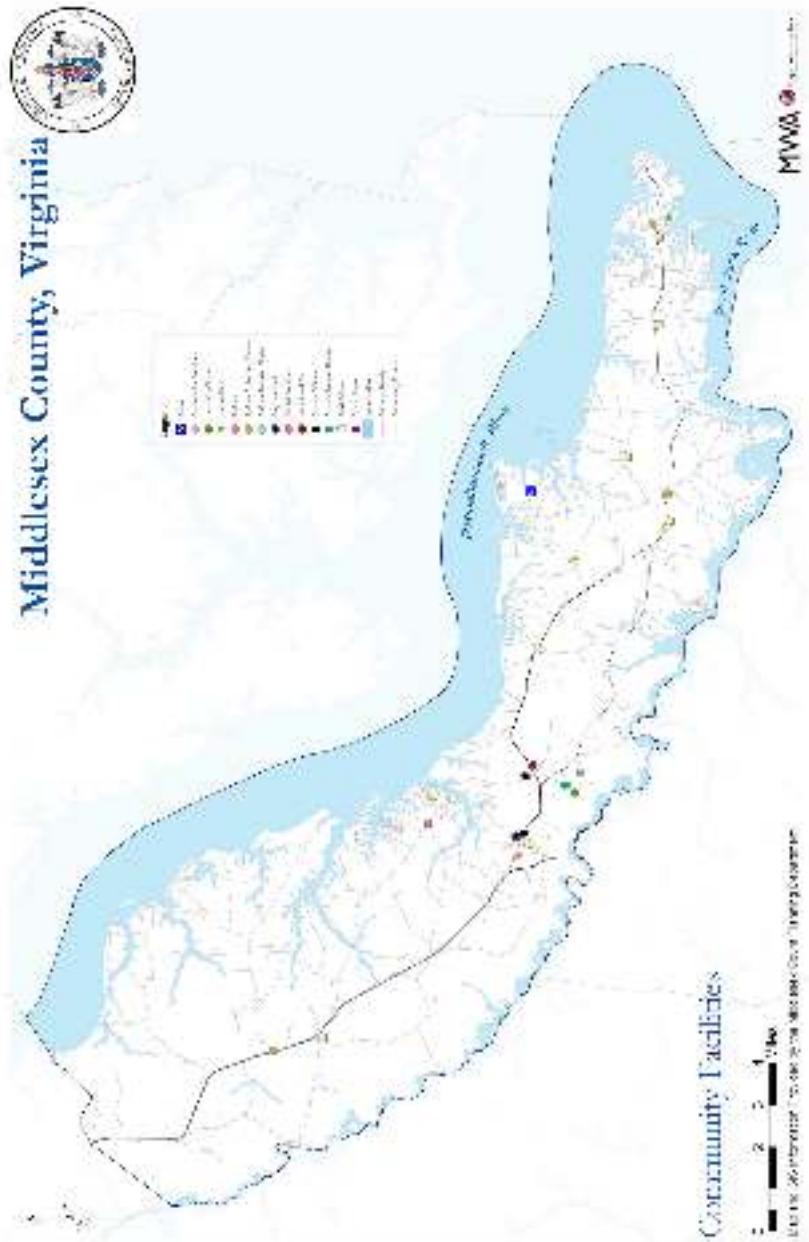
The Town of Urbanna operates a public centralized water system. Two public wells supply a 250,000 gallon water tower which provides the capacity and pressure to serve

town residents and some areas in the county outside the town's limits. The Hampton Roads Sanitation District manages Urbanna's wastewater treatment system. The sewage treatment plant discharges to Urbanna Creek. Any expansion of the Urbanna systems into the county should be consistent with the growth management objectives contained in this plan

Most property owners in the county do not have access to a centralized water supply or centralized wastewater facilities. Although there are several centralized privately owned water and sewer systems in the county,(e.g., Saluda's water system); most developed property in the county is served by private wells, and private septic-type systems regulated by the Virginia Department of Health. However, improved technology has resulted in the Health Department approving an increasing number of individual onsite treatment facilities and alternative septic systems. The approval and use of these systems allows the development of land that may have previously been undevelopable due to natural land characteristics.

Middlesex County does not currently own or operate any public water or wastewater systems. However the county is planning to construct a 40,000 gallon per day sewage treatment plant in Saluda. This facility will serve the new courthouse facility, meet immediate needs in the courthouse area and have capacity to serve the general Saluda area. The county CIP has identified a total of 4.4 million dollars for this project with initial funding beginning in FY 2009.

Map IV-3



CHAPTER V COMMUNITY ECONOMICS (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Key Points:

- Most employers in the county are small businesses. Over 93 percent of county businesses employ 19 or less employees.
- Transportation and warehousing jobs in the county pay the highest average weekly wage – accommodation and food service jobs the lowest
- Thirty-six percent of the county's labor force leaves the county each day for work

Introduction

Economic development activities that result in new investment create wealth in a community. A community's wealth can be in many different forms. For example, the income earned by Middlesex County residents, the employment opportunities available in the county, local business investment in capital, the value of real estate, and even taxes paid for essential and desired public services, can all be seen as forms of community wealth.

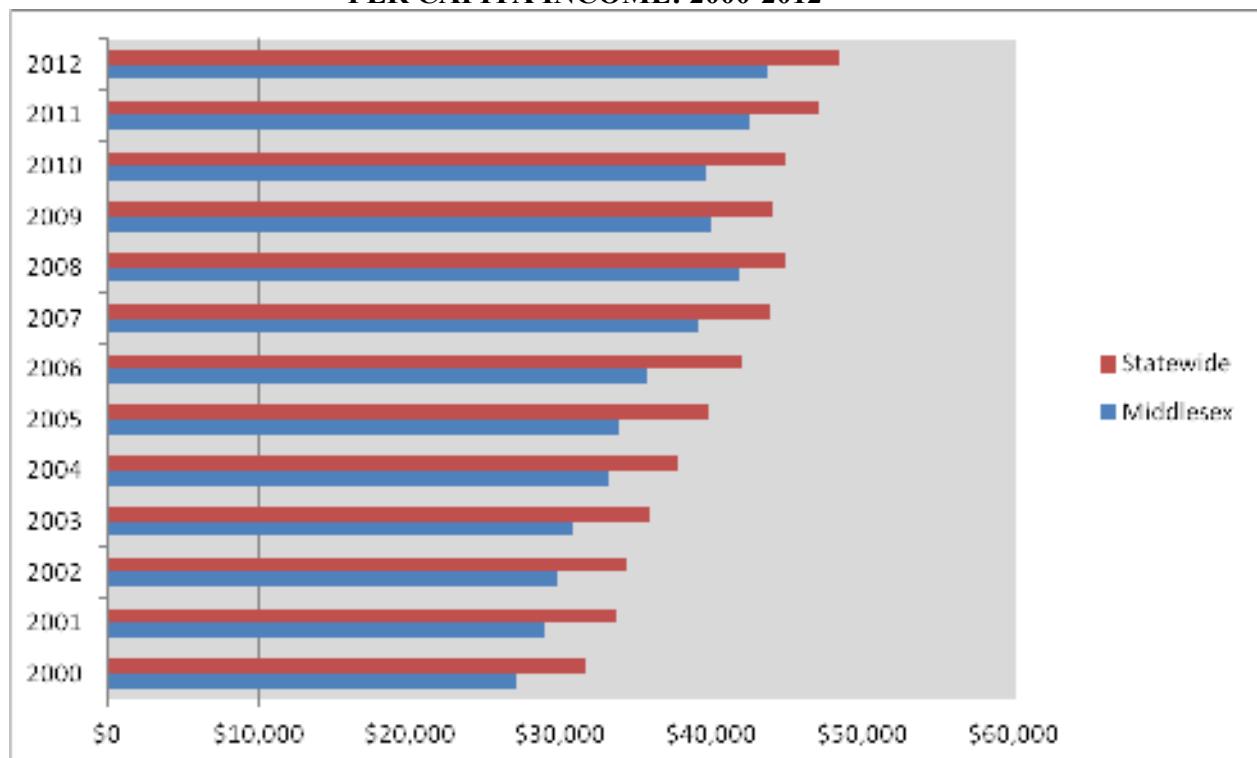
"Basic" economic growth – growth that results in new money being invested or spent in a community is the most beneficial form of economic activity. Industries that export their products or services promote basic economic growth. Tourism and certain services such as marine repair are local examples of basic economic activities for they result in new money being invested in a community

Middlesex County has a varied economic base that focuses on agriculture, tourism, and service commercial activities. A varied local economy is the best way to promote a stable, healthy economy and a high quality of life in the community.

Income and Employment

Figure V-1 presents a comparison of per capita income for Middlesex County and Virginia for the years 2000 through 2012. In each of the reported years Virginia per capita income exceeded county per capita income. This income gap remained stable during the period from 2000 to 2006 with county per capita income being approximately 84 to 85 percent of Virginia's in each of those seven years. Since 2006, county per capita income has fluctuated between 88 to 91 percent of Virginia's.

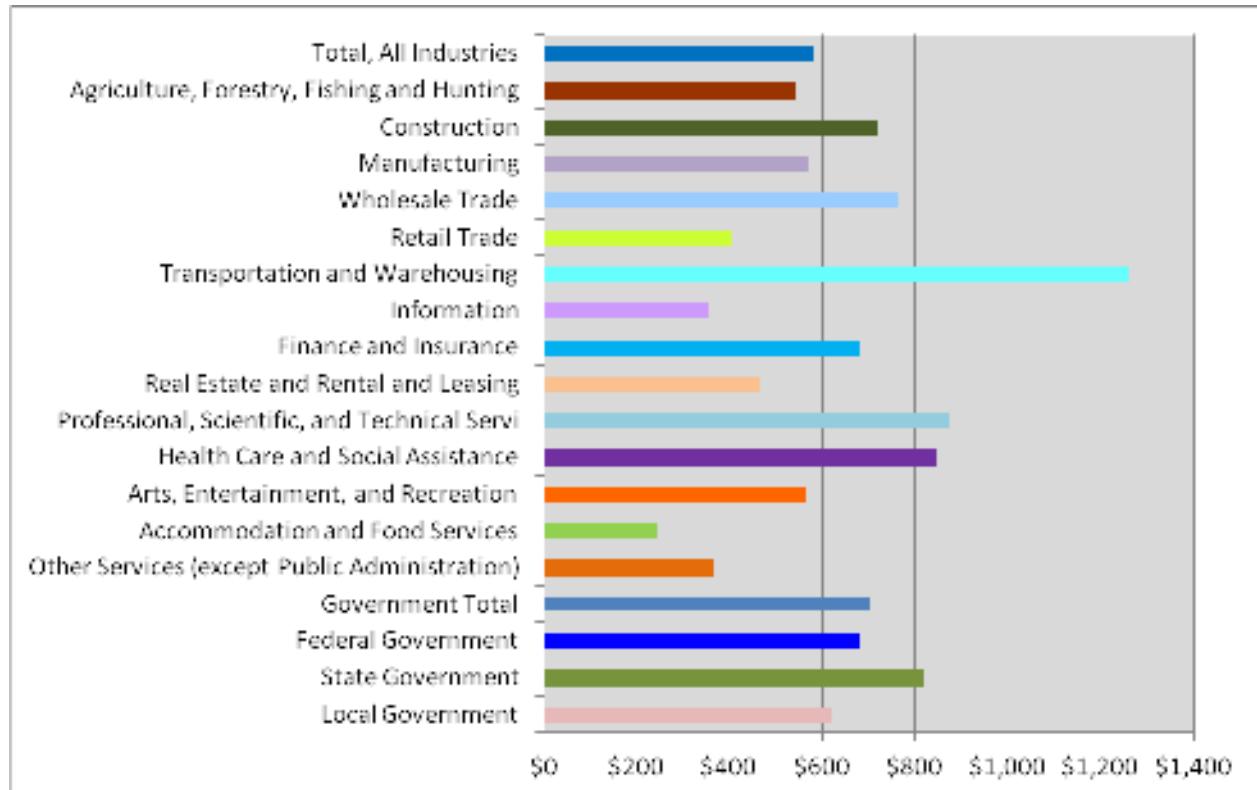
FIGURE V-1
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PER CAPITA INCOME: 2000-2012



Source: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of Economic Analysis.

Transportation and warehousing jobs paid the highest average weekly wage in the county in 2013. -As shown on Figure V-2, these wages were \$1,259 per week. Wages paid by professional, scientific and technical service jobs were the next highest category and exceeded an average weekly wage of \$850. Health care and social assistance were close behind with an average weekly wage of \$842. The lowest wages were paid by the accommodation and food service sector, waste services industries (See: Other Services – except Public Administration), and retail trade businesses.

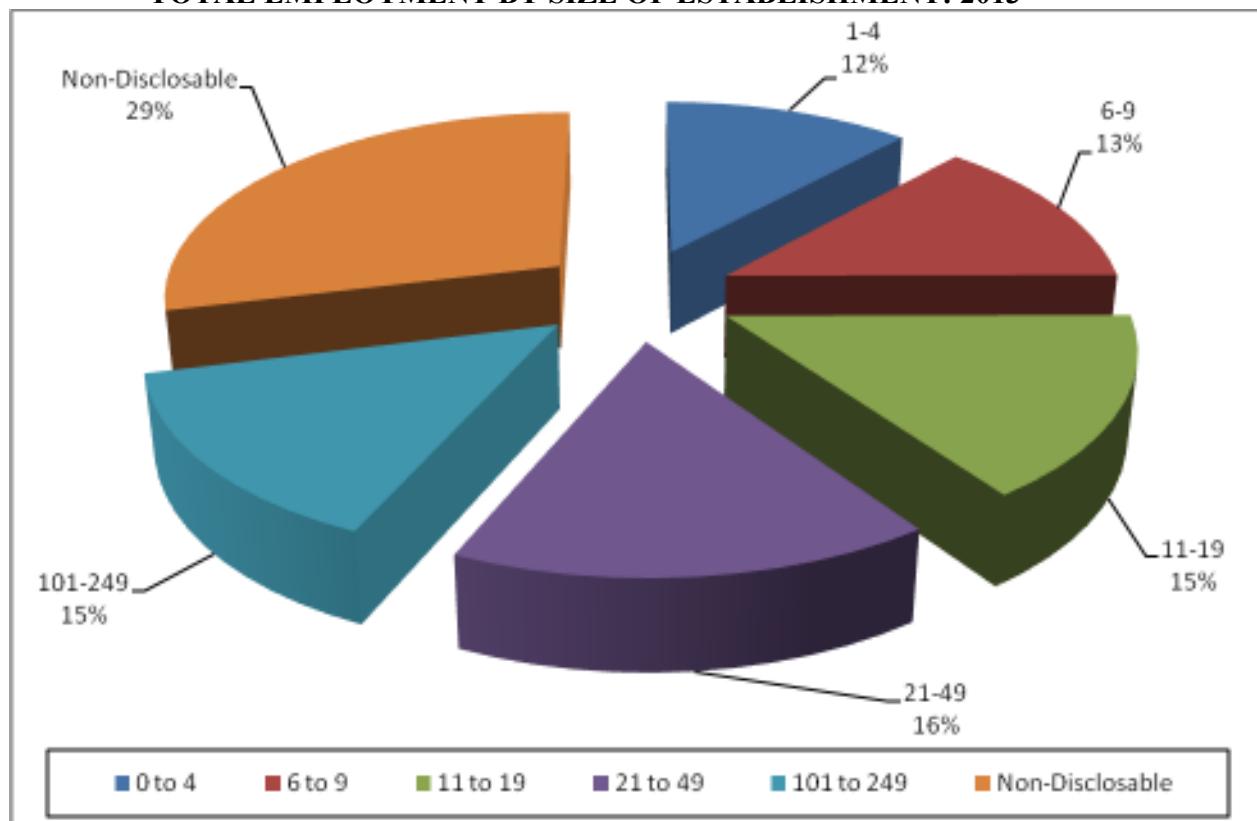
FIGURE V-2
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AVERAGE WEEKLY WAGE BY INDUSTRY: 2013



Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Figure V-3 is a pie chart representing total employment by size of establishment. It shows that 12 percent of the county's total employment is at business establishments that employ between 1 to 4 persons. At least 40 percent of the county's total employment is at business establishments that employ no more than 19 persons. This figure is likely higher when the high percentage of non-disclosable information is taken into account. Fifteen percent of the county's total employment is at establishments that employ between 100 and 249 persons, the largest establishment size reported.

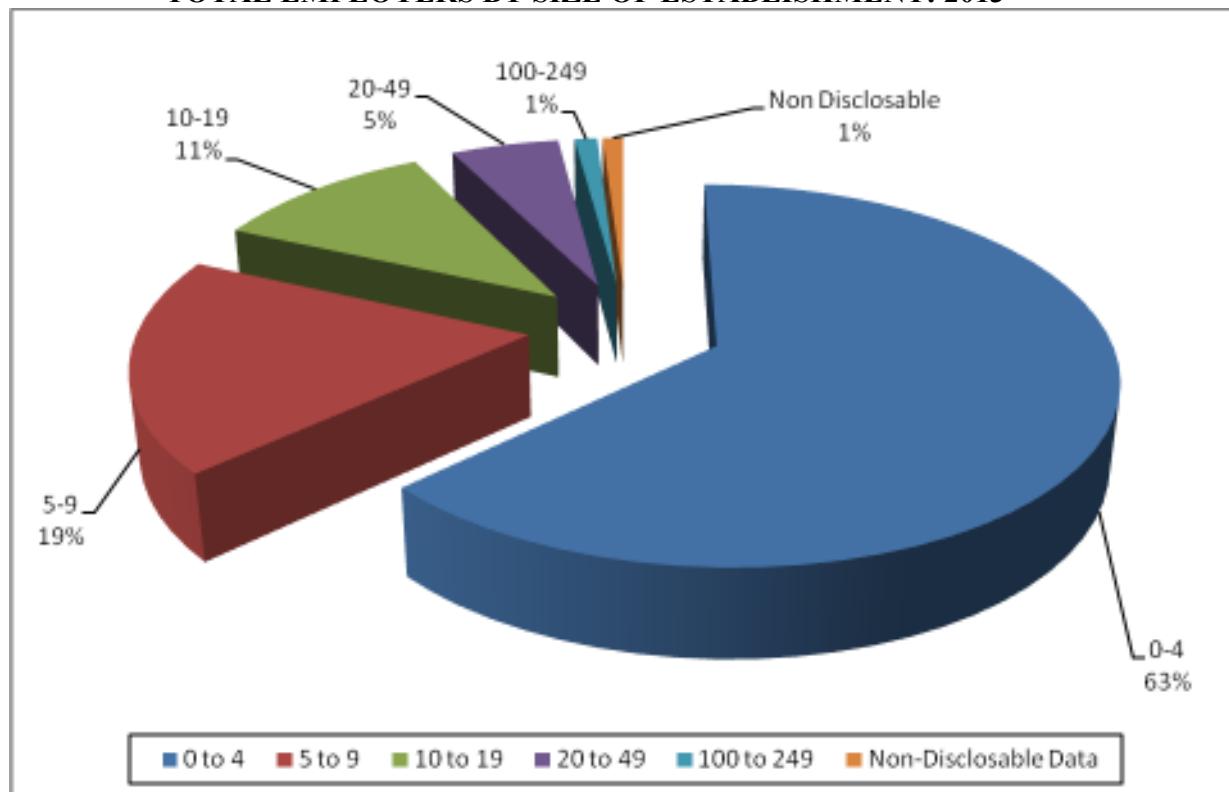
FIGURE V-3
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
TOTAL EMPLOYMENT BY SIZE OF ESTABLISHMENT: 2013



Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Figure V-4 reports total employers by size of establishment. A majority of county employers (63 percent) employ between 1-4 persons. Only 7 percent of county employers employ over 20 persons.

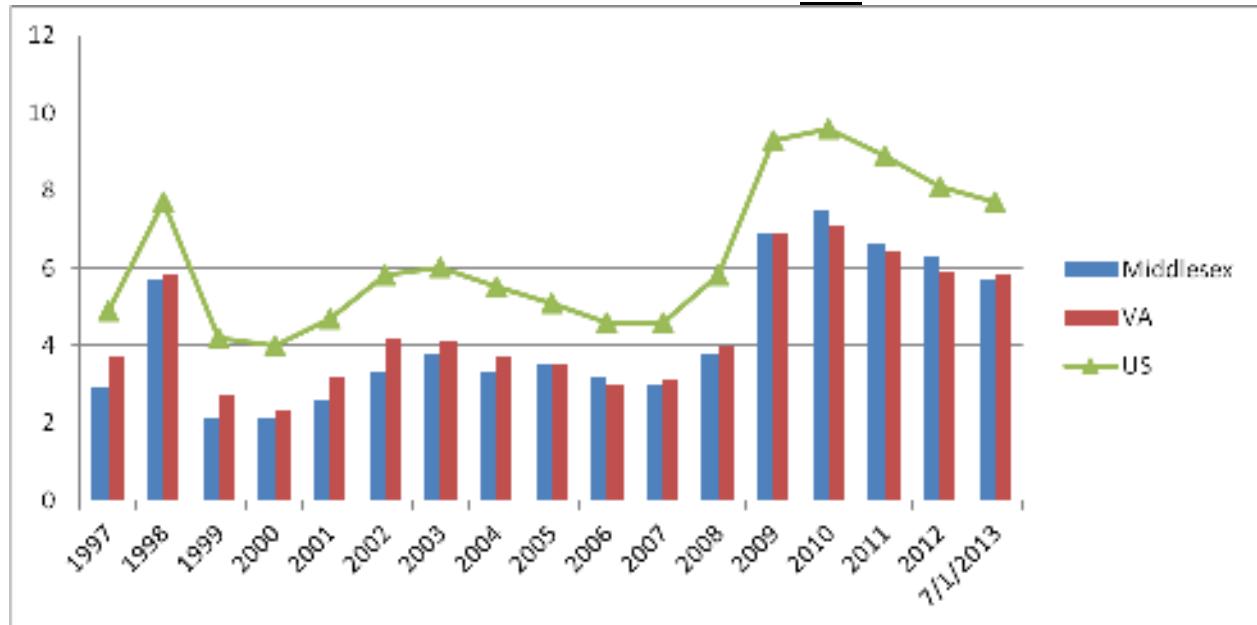
FIGURE V-4
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
TOTAL EMPLOYERS BY SIZE OF ESTABLISHMENT: 2013



Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Figure V-5 looks at trends in unemployment rates for the county, Virginia and the United States for a sixteen year period. During this period, the unemployment rates for each entity generally rose and fell in tandem. However, for each of the reported years up until 2009, the county's average annual unemployment rate was significantly less than that for Virginia or the United States. Since 2009, the county's annual unemployment rate has been equal to or slightly above the statewide figure by 0 to .4 percent. The county's unemployment has remained significantly below the United States as a whole.

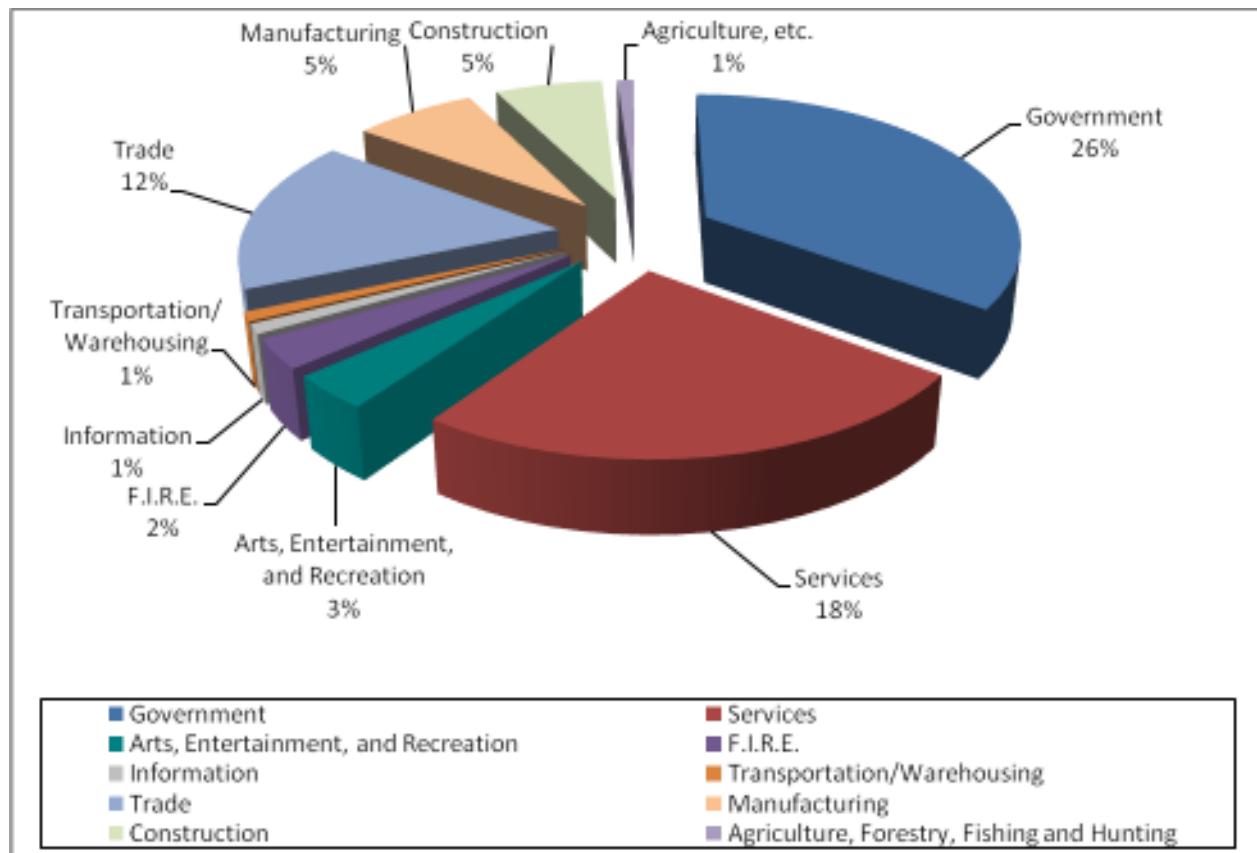
FIGURE V-5
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
UNEMPLOYMENT TRENDS: 1997-2013



Source: Bureau of Labor Statistics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Figure V-6 highlights county employment by industry sector. Government is the largest employment sector in the county, employing 26 percent of the labor force. The service industry is the next largest with 18 percent of the labor force followed by the trade sector (12 percent) and the manufacturing and construction sectors (each at 5 percent). Manufacturing employment was down from 7 percent to 5 percent of the county's labor force in 2013.

**FIGURE V-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
EMPLOYMENT BY INDUSTRY: 2013**



NOTE: F.I.R.E. is an abbreviation for Finance, Insurance, Real Estate

Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Agricultural workers comprise only 1% of the county's labor force. A comparison of the 2002, 2007, and 2012 Census of Agriculture reveals certain agricultural trends. Over a ten year period the number of farms in the county decreased 28% while the average size of a county farm increased 25% percent. The total value of Middlesex County agricultural products increased 116% between 2002 and 2012 to 11.26 million dollars. Most of this increase was realized during the period of 2007-2012 and the size of the increase elicits curiosity as to the reasons behind the large jump. The profitability of farming during a time of economic recession coupled with ample land for farming and a well-established farming economy may be responsible for the increase. It is noted that farms, though decreasing in numbers, are larger and encompass more total acres in the county than was the case in 2007. The amount of land in farming went up in 2012 versus 2007, although the total land in farming is still less than in 2002.

The increase may also be indicative of greater efficiencies and larger potential profits as individual farms become larger. The results of the next agricultural census in 2017 will be illuminating in establishing whether the 2012 results are a "blip" or truly representative of a trend in terms of profit and total land in farming.

TABLE V-7
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AGRICULTURAL CENSUS DATA: 2002, 2007, AND 2012

	2002	2007	2012	% Change 2002-2007	% Change 2007-2012	% Change 2002-2012
Number of Farms	101	76	73	-25%	-4%	-28%
Average Size of Farms (Acres)	210	233	263	11%	13%	25%
Land in Farms (Acres)	21,216	17,709	19,185	-17%	8%	-9%
Total Value of Agric. Products (Total Value)	\$5,207,000	\$6,238,000	\$11,259,000	20%	80%	116%
Avg. Total Value per Farm	\$51,556	\$82,007	\$154,236	59%	88%	119%

Source: U.S. Census of Agriculture (2002, 2007, and 2012)

Tourism, including recreational boating plays a dominant role in the county's economy. VIMS Marine Resource Report No. 2012-12, dated December of 2012, estimated that in 2011 recreational boating in the County had a positive economic impact of 53.9 million dollars, resulted in the employment of over 588 full time equivalent workers, and provided labor income impacts of 14.8 million dollars.

Directly, recreation boating in 2011 provided a positive economic impact of 36.3 million dollars, resulted in the employment of over 385 full time equivalent workers, and provided labor income impacts of 8.6 million dollars.

The Virginia Tourism Corporation estimates that tourism contributed 85.3 million dollars to the local economy in 2012 resulting in the employment of 1,082 full time equivalent employees. The Middlesex County Board of Supervisors, on June 2, 2014, adopted the

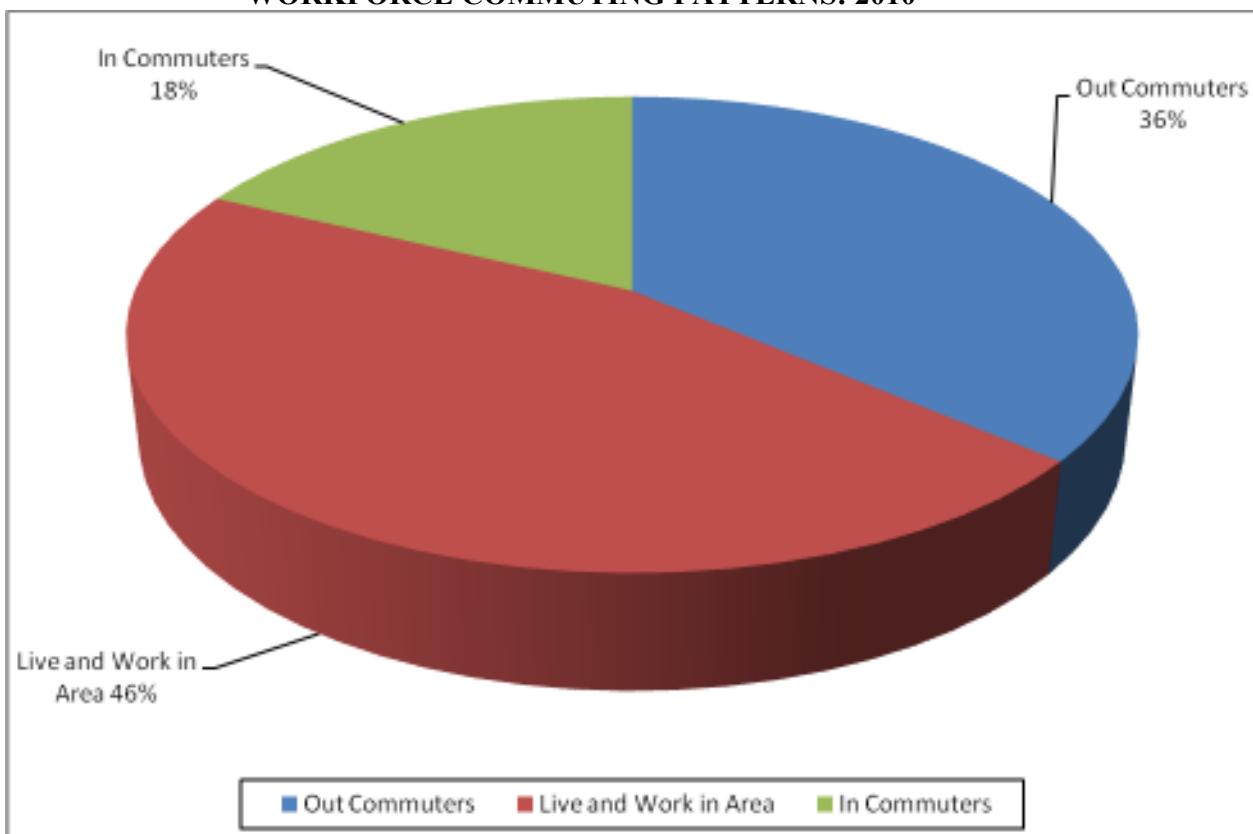
Middlesex County Tourism Plan (Tourism Plan) which contains figures representing the economic impact of tourism in the County, included those cited herein.

The Tourism Plan was created as a result of the current Middlesex Comprehensive Plan, Strategic Economic Development Plan, Regional Comprehensive Economic Development plan, regional discussions, conversations with Matt Walker, Middlesex County Administrator, the hiring of an Economic Development and Tourism Coordinator, and direction from the EDATAC committee, Matt Walker and Christen Ingram formally requested assistance from the Virginia Tourism Corporation to aid in developing the first Middlesex tourism strategic plan. (See Page 4 of the Tourism Plan)

The Tourism Plan laid out a list of goals, objectives, targets, and initiatives and tasks to be accomplished. Categories covered are enhancing product to increase tourism revenue in Middlesex County, providing basic infrastructure for expansion, implementing an aggressive tourism marketing and program by 2016, increasing visibility and awareness of Middlesex tourism assets by 30% over five years, and addressing the tax structure and initiatives for revenue generation. The entirety of the Middlesex County Tourism Plan is included as Appendix A of this Comprehensive Plan document.

Turning to commuting patterns, Figure V-8 presents year 2010 commuting pattern data for the county. In 2010, 46 percent of the county's labor force lived and worked in the county. Another 36 percent left the county each day for work. Eighteen percent of the county's labor force resided outside of the county and commuted into the county each day for employment in 2010.

FIGURE V-8
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
WORKFORCE COMMUTING PATTERNS: 2010



Source: U.S. Bureau of the Census, *Census of Population, 2010*

CHAPTER VI TRANSPORTATION

Key Points:

- Transportation and land use decisions are closely linked and are interdependent.
- The implementation of a County-wide access management program would demonstrate the County's commitment to managing the safety and capacity of its highway resources.
- Funding limitations generally limit local government's ability to control the rights-of-way in advance of when they will be required. Zoning and subdivision standards can be used to help ensure structures and private facilities are not located in areas that will be needed for rights-of-way.
- Traffic calming criteria should be included as part of the review process for all new subdivisions in the County. These criteria would be in conjunction with current and updated VDOT policy as to traffic calming techniques appropriate to the specific density of the proposed neighborhood and its relation to the surrounding roadway network.

Introduction

Middlesex County's transportation system is comprised of more than highways. Air transportation, waterways, bikeways and pedestrian opportunities are all elements of the County's transportation network. Together, these elements allow for the efficient movement of people and goods. It is essential that the County continually plan for the construction and enhancement of these transportation elements. Doing so allows the economic viability of the County to be retained and enhanced.

It is important to remember the strong reciprocal linkage between land use planning and transportation planning. A community's land use decisions will directly impact the adequacy of existing transportation networks. Conversely, transportation planning decisions have a great impact on community growth patterns, and the availability and adequacy of public facilities. The County's primary transportation system is and will continue to be a rural road network.

This chapter discusses the major elements of Middlesex County's transportation system with a focus on its public highway network.

The Transportation Planning Process

Transportation planning in Virginia is undertaken through a partnership of state, local, and federal, participants. This transportation planning process relies on VDOT to identify needs and recommend improvements, and for the locality to set priorities for these improvements. The Commonwealth and/or federal government provide the majority of funding for slated improvements. Local governments also have the responsibility of making wise land use and community facility decisions that respect the integrity of the existing transportation system and/or anticipate planned and funded improvements.

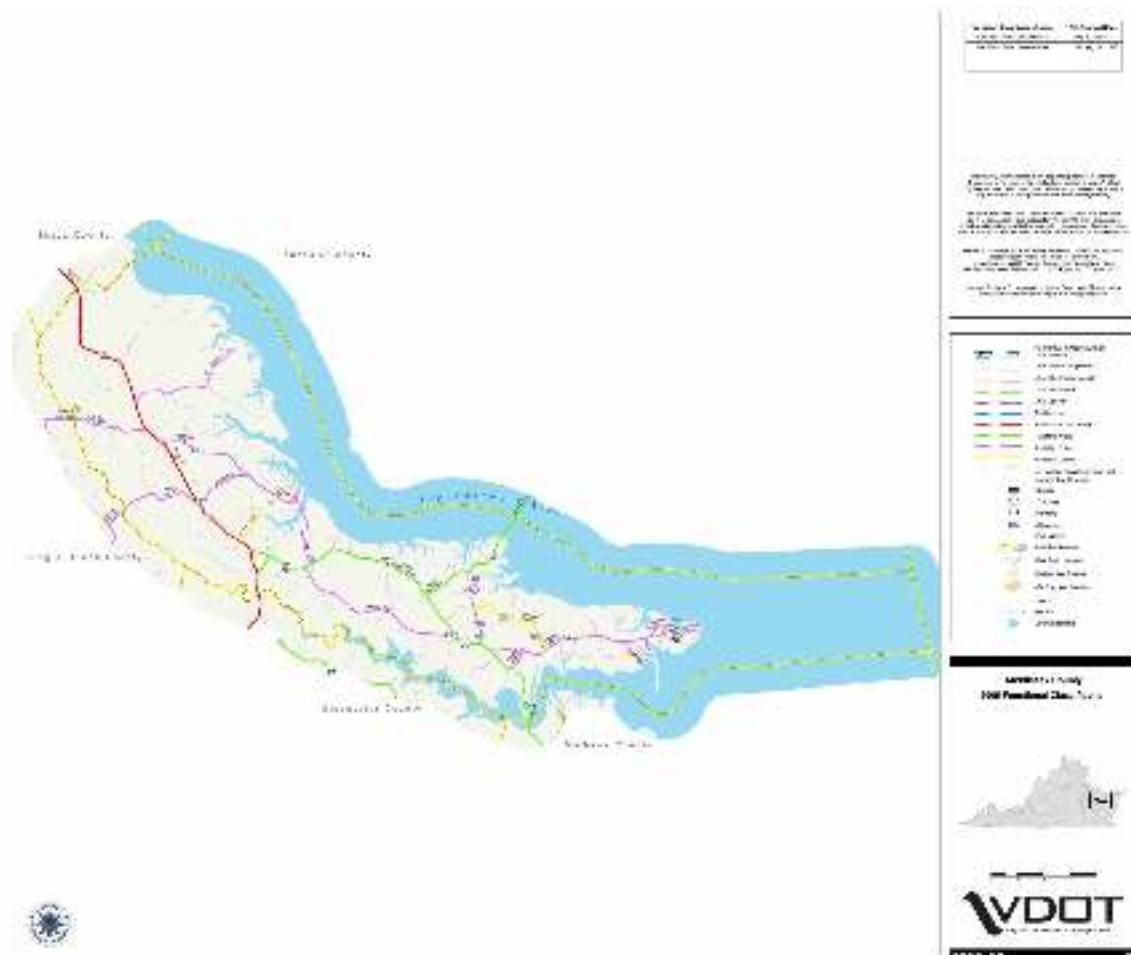
Existing Transportation Facilities

Middlesex County's transportation system allows for the efficient and safe movement of people and goods. The County contains several important primary roads, and a network of secondary roadways that provide adequate travel routes within the County. Primary Routes 17 and 33 are the main arterials within the county with Route 17 linking the County to the national system of interstate highways. Other important routes include State Routes 3, 602 and 629. Map VI-1, prepared by the Virginia Department of Transportation, shows the location of the main existing and any planned highways in the county, with information on their functional classification

The VDOT estimates that in 2005 the County had approximately 474 public highway lane-miles within its borders. This mileage is broken down as follows:

Primary Routes	Secondary Routes	Total Lane Miles
135	339	474

Map VI-1 Middlesex County Functional Classifications



Planned Transportation Facilities

Virginia's 2025 highway plan does not propose any new primary highways in the county, but does contain four recommendations for improvements to existing facilities. All four recommended projects are on Rt. 17, R t.3 or Rt. 33 and involve lane and/or median additions.

VDOT has prepared and distributed to localities estimates of lane mile construction costs for various highway geometric designs. These are listed below:

Cost Per Lane Mile (CPM)		
Typical Rural Section		
June 2006		
Facility	Width of Pavement (Feet)	CPM (\$)
Bikeway	5	240,000
1 Lane	12	330,000
2 Lanes	18	500,000
2 Lanes	20	830,000
2 Lanes	22	990,000
2 Lanes	24	1,400,000
3 Lanes	36	2,900,000
4 Lanes Divided	48	3,900,000
4 Lanes Divided	48 w/16' raised median	4,100,000
4 Lanes Divided	48 w/28' raised median	4,900,000
6 Lanes Divided	72	5,400,000
6 Lanes Divided	72 w/ depressed median	7,100,000
8 Lanes Divided	96	10,700,000

More refined cost estimates for near term road improvement projects are contained in the County's adopted 6-year Secondary System Road Improvement Plan. The current FY 2010-2015 plan allocates anticipated project funding to only two priority reconstruction projects. These projects are: Stampers Bay Road and Stormont Rd

Railroads

No passenger service is provided within the County, although AMTRAK stations are located within an hours drive in Newport News and Williamsburg

Mass Transit

No fixed rote fixed schedule mass transit service is based within the County.

Airport Service

Middlesex County resident and business travelers benefit from two nearby commercial airports. Richmond International, and Newport News/Williamsburg airports have full commercial services.

Bikeways and Pedestrian Opportunities

The county does not currently have an adopted bicycle or pedestrian plan, nor any formal program or initiatives to construct such facilities. Wherever possible, new developments should be arranged to emphasize pedestrian and bicycle traffic. This practice will increase the desirability of commercial centers, will reduce the tendency for strip development, will enhance tourism, and is in keeping with the County's desire to preserve its rural character. To further encourage bicycle traffic, selected roadways should be designated as bicycle routes and, as normal roadway maintenance and improvements are scheduled, these roadways should be widened and marked for bicycle use.

Transportation Policy Issues

The following transportation issues emerged during the discussions and analysis undertaken as part of the preparation of this plan.

Like many jurisdictions in Virginia, Middlesex County's need for road improvements is outpacing available funding for roads. Limitations of state transportation funding and competing priorities for local funds have resulted in the deferral of needed road improvements. A quick analysis of the County's Secondary Six-Year Plan shows that fully funding identified road needs will require fiscal resources from sources not yet identified.

The current fiscal environment for road funding necessitates that the County be proactive in transportation planning. The following policies are recommended:

County-Wide Access Management Program

The County's highways are an important public resource and represent a major public investment that should be preserved. They provide the means for residents' trips to work, to shop, to go to school, to travel. Highways are essential for commerce, trade and tourism. Yet as land develops along a road, the potential exists for highway corridors to become stripped with numerous, closely spaced entrances, traffic signals, and median openings - many of which do not have proper left/right turn lanes. These deficiencies lead to a high rate of accidents, congestion, and a reduction in the traffic carrying capacity of the road.

Access Management and Its Benefits

The goal of access management is to achieve a safe and efficient flow of traffic along a roadway while preserving reasonable access to abutting properties. By applying a set of traffic control methods, the quality of the County's network of roads can be maintained and improved. Techniques for managing access include:

- Standards for the location, spacing and design of driveway entrances;
- Median treatments;
- Providing exclusive right and left turn lanes;
- Connecting the parking lots and streets of neighboring land uses; and,
- Increasing the distance between traffic signals.

Localities that have implemented access management controls have reduced traffic related accidents, injuries, and fatalities; have enhanced the economic vitality of the area by providing a more efficient movement of people and goods; and reduced the need for expensive road widening improvements. For example, studies have demonstrated that a four lane highway with good access management can serve as many vehicles as a six lane highway. It is less expensive to control access than to build new highways.

Access management objectives can be achieved through land use strategies that discourage strip development and promote clustering of land uses into commercial/residential nodes near existing developed areas and at major highway intersections. The functional classification of the road network and the location of future land uses should be coordinated so they complement each other.

Corridor access management plans or overlay districts can be used to prevent future access problems and to provide solutions to existing issues on high priority corridors. A highway corridor is analyzed in terms of roadway design, traffic characteristics, existing and future land use, and existing access points. The study would recommend standards and policies for medians, signal location, entrance spacing, inter-parcel connections, turn lanes, and clustering of land development within the corridor. Certain measures may need to be implemented over time - for example, the addition of more parking to accommodate an expansion of a business can be used to consolidate entrances, install turn lanes, and link adjacent land uses.

A County program would seek to include access management standards in the zoning and subdivision ordinances: entrance, median crossover, and traffic signal spacing and design standards; requirements for joint access and inter-parcel connections; cluster zoning and minimum lot frontage; rules for reverse frontage lots in subdivisions. Enforcement of County standards and regulations can be achieved through site plan and subdivision plat review. Traffic impact studies can be required for larger developments during the rezoning process.

Coordination is important at every stage of access management: from the development of the programs and studies to the review of development proposals. Access management decisions will involve input from various County Departments (i.e. Planning, Fire and Emergency Services), the Planning District Commission, and the VDOT Residency and District staff. Successful coordination and collaboration between agencies is necessary to manage access effectively.

Identify and Protect Critical Transportation Corridors

As the population of Middlesex County continues to grow, transportation planning will become increasingly important. Of particular importance will be the identification and protection of the necessary rights-of-way for future new or expanded road corridors.

Identifying the need for new and expanded road corridors is a technical process based upon current traffic volumes and patterns, and projecting expected increases and road needs due to community growth and changes in land use patterns. Protecting the identified corridor is a more challenging endeavor. Funding limitations generally limit local government's ability to control the rights-of-way in advance of when they will be required. Zoning and subdivision standards can be used to help ensure structures and private facilities are not located in areas that will be needed for rights-of-way.

Middlesex County should identify and protect new road corridors and identify existing road corridors in need of expansion. This will require that the County establish minimum rights-of way standards for various road classifications in the County. These minimum standards shall be as follows:

Road Classification	Minimum R/W Width	Number of Lanes
Primary	120'	4+
Secondary		
Arterial	90'	2-4
Collector	70'	2
Local	50-60'	2
Industrial Access	90-120'	2-4

In addition, the County should adopt zoning and subdivision ordinance amendments to require the reservation of rights-of-way identified as necessary for future road improvements. Finally, if new future road corridors are identified in future planning documents, the County should adopt an amendment to this plan to formally designate each identified corridor.

Promote a Balanced Transportation System

As stated previously, Middlesex County's transportation system is comprised of more than just highways. Air transportation, rail facilities, waterways, bikeways and pedestrian facilities are all elements of the County's transportation network. Although its authority and resources are limited, the County should continue to promote a balanced transportation system. Specifically the County can:

- Encourage the use of transit and rail options for County citizens.
- Request that bike lanes, consistent with the adopted bikeway plan, be incorporated into VDOT road projects. The County's subdivision and zoning ordinances will be amended to require bike and pedestrian facilities.
- Encourage new development along the county's shorelines to provide public access to the waterways.
- Encourage and look for new ways to improve secondary roads including new funding sources.

Link Transportation and Land Use Decisions

Understanding the role that land use decisions play in transportation efficiencies (or inefficiencies) is critical if the County is to have a safe and adequate highway network. The County must evaluate all future land use decisions partially on the basis of how well the proposed land use preserves the integrity of the safety and capacity of the transportation system. Middlesex County can also be very proactive in ensuring transportation efficiencies. For example, the County can:

- Work with VDOT to adopt a regional thoroughfare plan that takes into consideration the land use and growth management recommendations contained in this plan.
- Adopt new zoning and subdivision ordinances that contain standards and requirements for access management, traffic calming, and rights-of way dedication.
- Require traffic impact studies for all new development expected to generate or attract over 250 vehicle trips per day.

- Evaluate all rezoning and special exception requests partially on the basis of the proposed land use impact on the County's transportation system.
- Plan and locate major capital facilities partially on the basis of how the facility will affect the direct and indirect demands on the County's transportation network.

Promote and Implement Traffic Calming Measures for New Subdivisions.

Traffic calming techniques are strategies to slow traffic in residential neighborhoods without restricting access. Originally developed to address speeding or "cut-through" problems in existing neighborhoods, the techniques are also applicable in the layout and design of new subdivisions and certain collector streets, subject to predetermined criteria. Typical criteria for residential streets include:

- Posted at 25 mph or less;
- The street provides direct access to abutting residences and serves only to provide mobility within the neighborhood; and,
- Traffic on the street is expected to be entering or exiting from the residences.

For collector streets the following characteristics are applicable:

- Posted at 25 mph or less;
- The street is a two-lane roadway;
- The street is not a primary access to commercial or industrial sites; and
- The street has a minimum of 12 dwellings fronting the street per 1,000 feet of roadway, including both sides.

Middlesex County should identify and address traffic concerns that may result from new development. The development review process should ensure that the developer places emphasis on, and addresses the need to, design street geometrics that make streets less desirable for speeding and cut-through traffic.

Traffic calming criteria should be included as part of the review process for all new subdivisions in the County. These criteria would be in conjunction with current and updated VDOT policy as to traffic calming techniques appropriate to the specific density of the proposed neighborhood and its relation to the surrounding roadway network.

Potential traffic concerns in new development should be addressed with roadway design geometry changes, especially with roadway width (narrowing) and road curvature. In lieu of, or in addition to, these geometric changes, traffic calming measures that generally

serve to narrow the travel way include pavement markings delineating parking, shoulder or bike lanes, traffic circles or roundabouts, chokers, crosswalk refuges and short medians.

CHAPTER VII LAND USE AND GROWTH MANAGEMENT ISSUES

Introduction

This chapter presents a discussion of Middlesex County land use, and growth management issues that emerged during the community planning process used to prepare this plan. Some (issues) emerged from a review of the County's demographic profile. Others were identified by Middlesex County citizens who participated in the planning process, including the Comprehensive Plan Steering Committee. Regardless of their source, the issues discussed in this chapter are relevant to the County's future character, growth and development. As such, they are the basis/justification for the recommendations contained in this chapter and for many of the goals, objectives, and action steps found in Chapter VIII of this plan

Communities are not static, nor are the issues they face. The issues discussed in the pages that follow are important to Middlesex County in the first decade of the 21st Century. When this plan is reviewed and updated five years from now many of the recommended action steps may well have been accomplished. Others will continue to be important, but lack the financial resources or human capital required for implementation. Finally, some issues will have become "non-issues" due to a change in local conditions or community values or priorities.

Community planning involves the making of informed choices based on technical analysis and community values. During this planning process, citizens shared their ideas on the community values that were important to them. These values included preserving the rural character of the county, developing aesthetically pleasing communities, creating jobs for county youth, retaining the county's close knit neighborhoods and promoting volunteerism as a strategy to meet community needs. Together, these values, and others help to define Middlesex County's quality of life.

Many of the identified community values have a common element – land. Land is a finite resource and there are, not surprisingly, competing demands on how land should be used. For example, should a 50 acre farm be preserved for its agricultural and open space value? Should it be developed as an attractive residential community or perhaps as an industrial area where high wage jobs can be created? Hopefully, this plan can assist the County in resolving future questions similar to these. The county continues to be mostly undeveloped and thus the citizens of Middlesex County, and their elected and appointed representatives, have great control over the county's land use future. Identifying and achieving a desired future for the county will require collaboration and consensus building among community stakeholders

It is not possible to conduct land use planning without considering the issue of individual landowner's rights versus the need to plan for the common good. The legalities of the

issue have been extensively debated with courts progressively moving toward positions which endorse the rights of communities to implement needed regulatory measures. The specifics of the legal question vary but a common measure of the fairness of land use regulations includes a balancing test to address whether the benefits to the public of valid regulatory objectives are greater than negative impacts on landowners' ability to make reasonable economic use of the land.

Of course, defining what is "reasonable" economic use and what is a "valid" regulatory objective are still open to interpretation, but restrictions on land use are increasingly being supported by courts willing to uphold state and local government authority in the growth management arena. A legitimate leadership and public policy role exists for local government to manage growth on behalf of its citizens.

The balancing test is the measure which most often comes into play during proposed regulatory hearings. For example, during the process of adopting the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, a decision was made that the public benefits associated with maintaining and enhancing Bay water quality are greater than the negative economic impact on landowners. Fishing, tourism, and wildlife all benefit and perhaps landowners themselves benefit from higher property values resulting from improved water quality. Landowners still had use of their affected property, but tens of thousands of them were affected by minor restrictions and some incurred additional expense to comply with the law.

In Middlesex County the balancing test must also be applied to the issue of whether to try to preserve agricultural/open space land or release it to unrestrained development. Agriculture is a land use activity which has supported Middlesex economically for generations. Furthermore, it may be even more important to recognize that agricultural lands are a major element of the open space which defines the rural nature of the County. This particularly visible component of the country scene contributes directly to the quality of life and satisfaction its residents enjoy. In addition to contributing to the quality of human life, the rural nature of the County provides a diversity of habitats for a wide variety of wildlife species. These factors also contribute positively to the value of developed property throughout the area.

Similarly, other land uses which are generally recognized as essential to public well-being may have an impact on the way some individuals use their land. Middlesex County is surrounded on three sides by water. Residents and visitors alike come here seeking access to the water through numerous public and private facilities which are interspersed among the residences along the shoreline. In doing so, these people contribute significantly to the economy of the area and provide many benefits related to that commerce; employment and tax revenues being the most obvious. Less obvious may be the shear activity and vitality that people seeking to enjoy recreation with families and friends bring to a community. Their very presence contributes to the quality of life and expands the opportunities for self-fulfillment available to permanent residents. Still, these activities may be seen by some as an intrusion on the serenity and privacy of their

properties. It is the responsibility of the population and their local government to seek the proper balance between these activities.

Numerous other land use activities must be properly balanced. Zoning itself is in one sense the restriction of land use in order to minimize conflicting and incompatible uses. Selecting sites for landfills, airports, industrial complexes, marinas, gas stations, golf courses, schools, and literally every type of activity necessitates identifying the larger common good and balancing it against individual prerogatives.

In preparing this Comprehensive Plan, the citizens of Middlesex County recognized the complexities associated with applying the balancing test when land use conflicts arise, and seek to provide meaningful guidance to their representatives who must make difficult decisions on their behalf. This guidance takes the form of several prioritized fundamental objectives stated below and repeated throughout this Plan.

First, highest priority must be placed on the preservation of the rural character of the County. As defined, the rural character includes natural and open spaces between concentrations of activities. Strip development along highways cannot be permitted. All development and improvements must respect and be compatible with this vital objective.

Second, this is primarily a residential and recreational County. The happiness and well-being of its citizens depend on the preservation of the high quality of those aspects of this place. It is the combination of the rural character of the landscape and high quality residential, recreational land uses which define and give Middlesex County its unique character. That combination must be preserved.

Third, the vitality of the County depends on a viable and expanding commercial community. For the present, that means utilizing and building upon the assets available within the territory. Primarily those assets include: the surrounding waters and natural areas as recreation and tourist attractions; ample property for residential and recreational development; the existing towns and villages as centers of commerce and social development; other destinations for vacationers and weekenders seeking recreation on the water or at nearby golf, tennis, and natural scenic attractions; a growing population of relatively affluent retirees to offset the seasonal nature of the economy; and the myriad of supply, support, medical, and service enterprises needed by an active community of visitors and residents.

Fourth, as the population expands and the County's infrastructure develops, suitable clean industry which seeks to be compatible with the community's needs will be welcomed. In the meantime, the County should begin preparing for that eventuality by defining the qualities suitable industry must possess, defining the characteristics suitable sites must contain, and establishing those incentives the County can offer to new industry. This preparation will enable Middlesex to respond quickly and positively when industrial opportunity arises.

Environmental Issues

Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act –Surface Water

In 1988 the Virginia General Assembly passed the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act (Bay Act) as Virginia's commitment to improving the health of the Chesapeake Bay. The purpose of the Bay Act is to protect and preserve the water quality of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries. The adoption of the Bay Act resulted in the creation of a land use management program based upon the premise that human activities, such as construction, farming and other land clearance and disturbance, have significant cumulative impacts on water quality of the Chesapeake Bay.

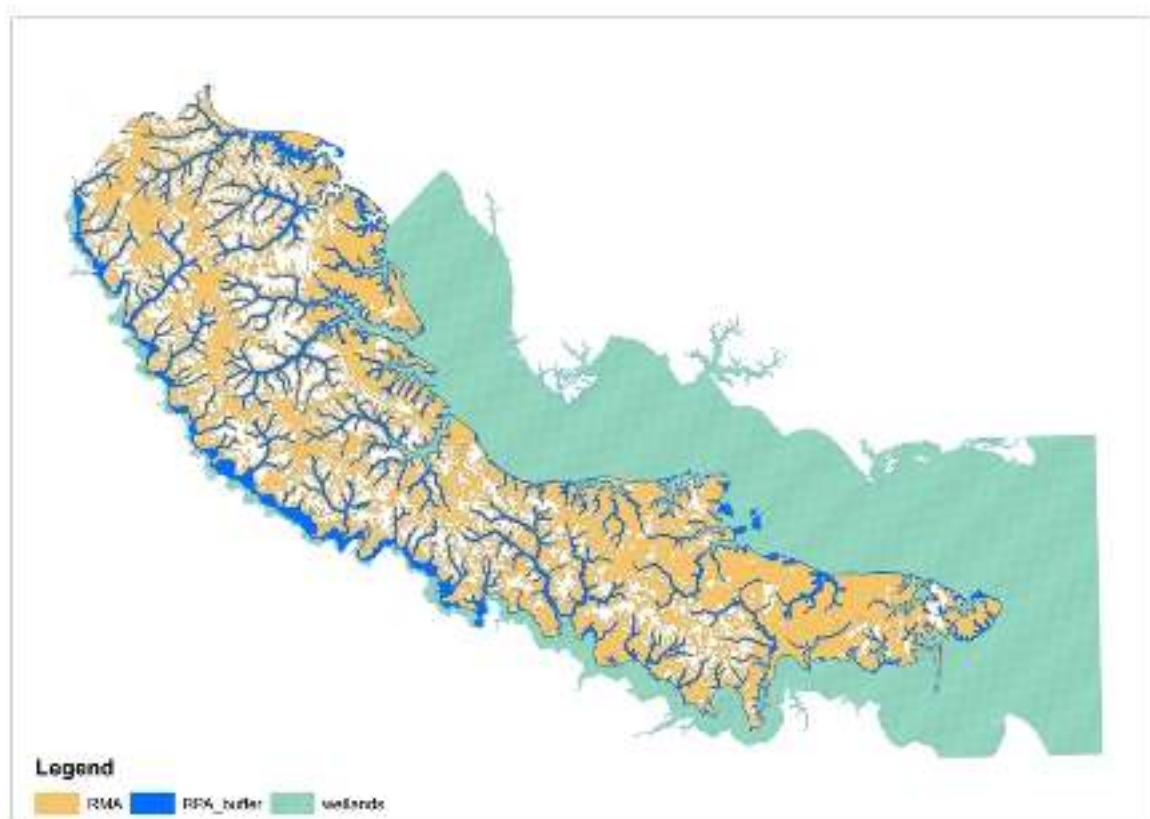
The Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Department (CBLAD) was created to develop regulations thereby establishing the criteria for local governments to use in designating and managing Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas in their jurisdictions. All local governments in Tidewater, Virginia, including Middlesex County, are responsible for implementing the Bay Act and therefore are required to designate Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas and adopt a local program regulating the use and development of these areas in a manner consistent with the Bay Act.

It is a primary purpose of CBLAB to assist local governments in the development, implementation and enforcement of local Bay Act programs. Middlesex County developed and adopted a Chesapeake Bay Preservation (CBP) District as part of the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance in 1992. The district is updated periodically and was last revised in December 2003. The CBP District identifies by definition and mapping, the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas in Middlesex County and additionally sets forth regulations governing the use and development of these areas. The regulations of the CBP District are administered and enforced by the Middlesex County Planning Department.

Certain land areas play a more important role in protecting water quality than others. The Bay Act attempts to identify and focus on those critical land areas, which if improperly developed, could result in substantial water quality degradation. These areas are called Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas (CBPA's) and include two components. The two components are the Resource Protection Area (RPA) and the Resource Management Area (RMA). Approximately seventy-two percent (72%) of Middlesex County is classified as a CBPA. Map VII-1 provides a depiction of the general location and extent of these areas.

A Resource Protection Area (RPA) includes land area at or near the shoreline that contains sensitive natural features that play an important role in protecting water quality through the ecological and biological processes they perform. The CBP District

Map VII-1 Chesapeake Bay Act RPA and RMA Areas



regulations of the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance designate land areas meeting the following criteria as RPA's:

- Tidal wetlands;
- Non-tidal wetlands connected by surface flow to tidal wetlands or perennial tributary streams;
- Tidal shores; and,
- A 100 foot wide buffer area located adjacent to and landward of perennial tributary streams and the other above RPA features.

The RPA features filter sediments and pollutants from runoff before they reach the Bay, thus improving water quality. These land areas, preserved in their natural state, work to prevent erosion, absorb water, prevent flooding, provide a protective buffering of the shore, reduce nutrients entering the water, and otherwise prevent sediments and pollutants from entering the water. The uses and development of RPA land, as well as land clearance and the removal of vegetation is extremely restricted and possible only under certain circumstance by special permitting. Few exceptions exist other than for development defined and determined to be water-dependant, redevelopment, or for lots recorded prior to the Bay Act which due to their size, shape or other unique features, cannot be developed within the requirements from which relief is necessary to afford the reasonable use of the property. Even in such cases, specific applications and approvals are required for development within the RPA.

The Resource Management Area (RMA) is land area that protects and buffers the sensitive features of the RPA. The RMA is located landward and contiguous to the RPA. The CBP District identifies RMA's as land containing any of the following features:

- The one hundred (100) year floodplain;
- Non-tidal wetlands not connected by surface flow and contiguous to tidal wetlands, tributary streams or other tidal waters;
- Highly erodible and highly permeable soils;
- Slopes in excess of fifteen percent (15%); and,
- Where none of the above features exist, the RMA shall be a one hundred fifty (150) foot linear distance from the landward side of the RPA.

These areas, if improperly developed, would result in erosion, flooding and other adverse impacts to the RPA, thereby preventing its proper functioning resulting in degraded water quality.

Land development and disturbance activities in Chesapeake Bay Act Preservation Areas must generally limit land disturbances to a minimum, maintain a 100 foot buffer from protected water and wetland features, strictly control erosion and sediment on the site, preserve natural vegetation to the greatest extent possible, minimize impervious coverage, and manage stormwater runoff generated by the development.

The Bay's water quality is a crucial component of Middlesex County's tourism and marine based economy. As such, the County should continue to fully enforce the provisions of the Act, as required by law, and investigate other ways to reduce non-point source pollutants from entering the Bay.

Groundwater Resources

As described in Chapter II, groundwater resources in the County are generally adequate to meet the existing and future water demands of the County, primarily supplying residential development with limited commercial and light industrial development. It is noted that of the several aquifers serving as potential potable water sources, that the Deltaville area and eastern most section of the County is served by only the Yorktown-Eastover Aquifer. While this aquifer produces a fairly reliable quantity of water, there are localized problems with water quality such as high levels of chlorides, iron and water hardness. The relatively shallow depth of this aquifer coupled with the presence of highly permeable soils make this aquifer susceptible to potential contamination.

Agricultural production remains a dominant land use and important component of the local economy in Middlesex County. The County will continue to work with the Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District in reviewing and encouraging the use of the soil conservation and water quality plans and nutrient management plans among farmland owners in the County, especially where such activities occur in RMA and RPA designated areas.

The County should also encourage the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality to make financial assistance available to property owners seeking to identify problems with leaking underground storage tanks and remediation

Another potential source of water pollution is from illegal dumpsites and junkyards. The County has two ordinances that it aggressively enforces to prohibit and remediate these potential problems. The Middlesex County Solid Waste Ordinance prohibits the use of open dumps, and improper waste storage while the Middlesex County Automobile Graveyard Ordinance regulates junkyards and the improper storage of junk cars and other machinery. No large open sites are known to exist in the County at this time. Assistance

from DEQ has been requested and provided in previous incidents where illegal dumpsites were identified. The County will continue to enforce the clean up of illegal waste disposal with the assistance of DEQ and by initiating court action when warranted.

As stated above, the County is heavily dependent on groundwater as a source of potable water. Although generally plentiful, the shallow depth of some aquifers makes them susceptible to pollutants. Sources of potential groundwater contamination in the County come primarily from malfunctioning septic systems, abandoned well sites, use of agricultural chemicals, illegal dump sites and possible leaking underground storage tanks. The county should continue its efforts to identify the potential sources for groundwater pollutants and rectify problems when identified

Wetlands

Wetlands play a critical role in the ecological health of Middlesex County. Close to 1700 acres of tidal wetlands exist within the county, most being in proximity to the Rappahannock River. The County, through the regulatory authority of the Wetlands Board, and the review of development proposals must act diligently to protect and enhance these areas. As an example, future rezoning requests should be evaluated partially on the basis of the impact the proposed development will have on nearby wetlands and other environmentally sensitive areas

Dragon Run Watershed

The Dragon Run is a special regional resource worthy of protection in Middlesex County. The Dragon Run and its surrounding landscape owe their extraordinary state of preservation to the landowners in the area that have pursued for generations the compatible land uses of farming and forestry on their land. Recent scientific study of the stream has also highlighted its critical ecological importance, including the purity of the water, the wealth of rare and unusual natural species it harbors, and the rural character of its watershed that has helped to keep it pristine. The rural way of life and traditional landscape in the Dragon Run area are valued by the residents of the area and are worthy of preservation.

Within Middlesex County, the Dragon Run Watershed's Existing Land Use is mainly Rural Open Space with limited areas designated as Rural Communities, Residential Communities, Commercial, and Industrial. The Future Land Use for the Dragon Run Watershed will continue to remain primarily Rural Open Space, but also includes Hamlet/Farmstead-Like Developments, a Transitional Development Commercial Center, Light Industrial, and Scenic Tourist Corridor along State Route 33. The Future Land Use Map also identifies two Industrial Opportunity Areas and one Water & Sewer Study Area that include portions of the Dragon Run Watershed.

The County has worked alongside the other counties in the Dragon Run Watershed with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's Dragon Run Steering Committee to protect the natural resources and rural qualities of the area by participating in the

Dragon Run Watershed Special Area Management Plan. In particular, one of the objectives of this cooperative effort was to “Achieve consistency across county boundaries among land use plans and regulations in order to maintain farming and forestry and to preserve natural heritage areas by protecting plants, animals, natural communities, and aquatic systems.”

Within this Comprehensive Plan, the overall objective for the Dragon Run Watershed is for it to remain largely rural, with low intensity uses, and to protect its key natural areas and its water quality. Specifically, the goals for the Watershed are to:

- Maintain the health and quality of the Dragon Run stream system and associated natural areas.
- Achieve the objectives of the Dragon Run Watershed Special Area Management Plan and reinforce the existing shared values for protecting the Dragon Run.
- Support the compatible economic base of the Dragon Run area and its rural businesses such as farming and forestry that are compatible with protecting the natural health of the stream system.
- Support new rural economic development and businesses that are compatible with the traditional pattern of rural land uses in the Dragon Run area.

The following policies are intended to apply to the entire watershed of the Dragon Run. The intent of these policies is for the area to remain largely rural, with low intensity uses, and to protect its key natural areas and its water quality. The following policies will guide the development of the Dragon Run Watershed:

- The Dragon Run Watershed should maintain its rural character through integrating new development with the existing rural economy and settlement patterns.
- Low intensity land uses that are consistent with the conservation of the area’s natural resources should be the dominant land uses in the Watershed and new development should be compatible with surrounding rural areas as well as incorporate development standards and management practices that ensure protection of the area’s natural resources.
- The extension of central sewer and water is not considered consistent with preserving the area’s rural character and land uses.
- The County should enact policies, economic development plans, and ordinances that support the cornerstone rural businesses in the Watershed, such as farming and forestry, and that encourage compatible new supportive businesses such as

value-added farming and timber products, local specialties, handicrafts, small-scale workshops, and craft industries, while ensuring that these businesses are practiced in ways that are compatible with protecting the health of the natural resources.

- The County should protect the key natural resources in the Watershed, including the ground and surface water quality, wetlands, and sensitive environmental features; native plant and animal species and their natural habitats; and the productive soils that support farming and forestry uses.
- The County should discourage the extensive use of the Watershed for public recreation and large-scale tourism and encourage small scale and controlled tourism and recreation uses that conserve natural areas, respect property rights, and limit opportunities for trespassing on private properties in the Watershed such as bed and breakfasts, private hunt clubs and preserves, and private tours.
- The County should implement programs and exhibits that interpret the natural and cultural heritage of the Dragon Run for both residents and visitors, without encouraging intense or incompatible recreational use of the Watershed's sensitive resources.
- The County should consider implementation strategies that preserve existing land uses and protect the natural resources in the Watershed such as conservation zoning and subdivision approaches, additional stream buffers and setbacks, the purchase of development rights, donation of private easements, landowner compacts, and land use taxation.

It should be noted that these policies are in concert with Middlesex County's priority on preserving its rural character, including its shoreline.

Agricultural Land and Open Space Preservation Issues

As Middlesex County continues to experience population and economic growth , there will be continued pressure on the County's open space, agricultural and forested areas to be developed for these uses.

The rapid population growth of the County, increases in agricultural and forestal land values, the aging of agricultural land owners, adopted development regulations and the high suitability of many agricultural and forestal lands for development can all be cited as some of the many factors that are contributing to the loss of the County's agricultural, forestal and open space resources. The existing land use map shows the general locations of rural development/subdivisions that have occurred throughout the County.

The challenge for Middlesex County is to accommodate future growth demands in a planned manner that provides for the conservation of these important agricultural and

open space resources. Future residential, commercial and industrial development should be encouraged to locate in areas of the County where adequate public services are available or planned. Development that does occur in the rural agricultural and forestal portions of the County should be designed to incorporate significant open spaces and minimize environmental impacts on the County's land, air and water resources.

When future development requests require Commission review and Board of Supervisors approval, the economic and quality of life benefits of open space and agricultural and forest land uses should be considered, as well as the adequacy of public facilities and services in the area. The environmental impacts of the development should also be considered. It is important to maintain a balance between development and preservation objectives throughout the County.

Any additional regulatory approaches to land conservation should be pursued in conjunction with an educational and programmatic approach. Such an approach would encourage property owners to limit development on such properties, and offer incentives for appropriate conservation and environmental design.

Time will demonstrate whether regulatory changes and development incentives are sufficient to influence the market for new housing in agricultural and forestal areas of the County. If regulatory changes and incentives do not influence these patterns of rural residential development, then more agricultural and forested acreage will be lost to subdivision. This is an inefficient land use pattern that places demands on public services and continues to degrade the County's agricultural and forestal land base.

The future land use map in this Chapter should be used as a general guide for future County development patterns. Implementation of the future land use map recommendations may require amendments to the County's development codes to provide both requirements and incentives for the conservation of land. Specifically, the County's subdivision ordinance and zoning ordinance should be evaluated and amended to provide stronger incentives for clustering and density bonuses to encourage development of property in a manner that conserves the agricultural and forestal resources.

Agricultural / Rural Preservation Tools

Zoning, subdivision standards, use value assessments and taxation, and public facility decisions are the tools most commonly used by counties to influence the timing and location of growth.

Other tools and programs are available to agricultural and rural property owners who wish to take steps to preserve their land holdings while hopefully obtaining a desired rate of return on their equity. These programs are voluntary and generally involve a partnership between the landowner and a governmental agency. A brief description of four such programs is presented below. The four are:

Agricultural and Forestal Districts

Agricultural and forestal districts are rural zones reserved for the production of agricultural and forestry products. At the request of a property owner, they are established by a local governing body according to state guidelines. In essence, a district constitutes a voluntary agreement between landowners and the government that no new, nonagricultural uses will take place in the district. An agricultural/forestal district provides much stronger protection for farmers and farmland than does traditional zoning. Districts are established for a set period of time, and can be renewed. During the life of a district, a land owner is prohibited from subdividing or developing the land for non agricultural or forest uses. Similarly, a local governing body is prohibited from rezoning land in a district to a non-agricultural classification, or from making capital or community facility decisions that endanger the landowner's ability to maintain the land for agriculture or forestry use.

Conservation Easements

A conservation easement is a legal agreement in which a landowner retains ownership of his/her property while conveying certain specified rights to the easement holder. Conservation easements are usually given to a non-profit, charitable land conservation organization or a public entity. Easements can be tailored to meet the owner's wishes regarding the future use of his/her land. They can be for a specific time period, or can be granted in perpetuity. Typically a conservation easement restricts development or uses that would destroy natural, scenic, or historic areas while at the same time allowing other traditional uses such as farming.

Depending upon the terms and timing of the easement, significant tax savings can accrue to the property owner granting the easement.

Purchase of Development Rights (PDR)

This program is essentially the same as a conservation easement (previously described), except that the easement value (i.e. the development rights) is purchased from the landowner, rather than the landowner donating the easement and taking advantage of the tax benefits. Each landowner needs to determine whether selling an easement or donating one and taking advantage of the tax benefits better fits his/her financial situation.

This option has been used extensively in Maryland, Pennsylvania, and other states. Virginia has prepared a model PDR program guide, and twenty-two Virginia jurisdictions have adopted local PDR programs. Some jurisdictions have dedicated funding sources associated with the program. These funding sources include collected roll back tax revenues, transient occupancy taxes, real estate transfer taxes and cellular telephone taxes.

Transfer of Development Rights

TDR, or transfer of development rights, is a concept in which some or all of the rights to develop a parcel of land in one district (the sending district) can be transferred to a parcel of land in a different district (the receiving district). TDR is a tool used to preserve open space, farmland, water resources and other resources in areas where a locality wishes to limit or curtail development.

In a classic TDR system one or more sending districts are identified as well as one or more receiving districts. “Development rights” are assigned to landowners in the sending district, typically on the basis of a certain number of permitted dwellings per acre. Owners of land in the sending district are not allowed to develop at the full level of their development rights, but instead may sell their development rights to owners of land in the receiving district, who may then use the newly acquired development rights to build at higher densities than normally allowed by existing zoning (without further legislative approval). TDR systems are intended to maintain designated land in open or non-developed uses and to compensate owners of the preserved land for the loss of their right to develop it.

In 2006, the Virginia General Assembly authorized any Virginia locality to provide for transfer of development. The Virginia statute, as crafted, contains many of the characteristics associated with TDR provisions used elsewhere in the country. For example, when development rights are transferred from a sending parcel, a permanent conservation easement must be placed on the land. In addition, the decision to use TDR is voluntary. The Virginia statute does not mandate its use.

Housing Issues

Housing is a commodity that is supplied and consumed based upon market demand. As a commodity, the construction and price of housing is influenced partially by this supply and demand relationship, and also by non-market factors such as the cost of complying with government regulations. As the County’s population has increased, so to has the supply of housing in the County. Over 900 new dwelling units have been constructed in the County since 2001. The vast majority of these new homes have been single family dwellings. Multi family units represent a small percentage of new dwellings during this period, as do manufactured homes. Manufactured homes have historically been an important housing option for certain segments of the County’s population. The number of manufactured homes in the County continues to increase, yet these units represent a decreasing percentage of the County’s total housing stock due to the large number of site-built homes being constructed.

Regional Housing Market

Most housing markets are regional in nature. Middlesex County participates in a regional Middle Peninsula/Hampton Roads housing market. Within this regional market, consumers of housing have various options with respect to housing styles, price ranges

and location. Yet, not all housing choices or price ranges are available in all jurisdictions. . The County's role in this market is primarily as a location for single family owner occupied housing and as a location for seasonal (second home) units. In 2000, over 25% of the county's total occupied housing stock was seasonal housing These seasonal units contribute to the tourism economy, and local real estate tax base. However, as seasonal units they don't generally require as many public services (e.g., education) as dwelling units occupied year round.

Housing Affordability

Although definitions vary slightly, it is generally accepted that housing is affordable to an individual or family if they do not need to spend more than 30 percent of gross monthly income on housing costs. Housing affordability is an issue in the County with population growth and the corresponding demand for residential property driving up land and housing costs. Although the housing market is a major factor in establishing the type of housing being built and the value of the housing, the County can take certain steps to help to ensure that there are housing choices for all income level households in the County.

Development codes should be evaluated to see if they place unnecessary and costly restrictions on new housing developments. Although paid by the housing developer or builder of the new home, these "costs of development" are passed on to the buyer of the new home, increasing its cost and decreasing the homes affordability.

Similarly, the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances should be evaluated to ensure that they allow and designate sufficient areas in the County for a full range of housing types. Currently the County's zoning ordinance does not appear to permit townhouses or multifamily units outside of cluster zoning districts. These factors contribute to the low supply of affordable rental housing in the County. Affordable housing can also be encouraged by allowing and encouraging planned developments that incorporate a mixture of residential types integrated with commercial and civic components.

A community's older homes are often the most affordable based upon their smaller size, lack of modern features and depreciated value due to normal wear and tear or lack of required maintenance. Programs designed to help maintain these older homes can be an important component of a locality's efforts to promote affordability.

More aggressive approaches to promoting affordable housing are also available to localities. State and federal funding programs allow localities to partner with private development companies or local non-governmental organizations to develop land and construct housing. Public funds can be used to develop the necessary residential infrastructure. In exchange the developer agrees to build more affordable units, and/or limit the sales price of new units to a level that is affordable to lower income residents.

Land Use Issues

The County's existing land use pattern has been influenced by many factors. Prior to government intervention, land use patterns in the County were influenced solely by population growth, market demands and the environmental characteristics of land. Later, with the adoption of local regulatory and policy tools (subdivision and zoning ordinance; capital improvement program, comprehensive plan, etc.), the County began to play a much more active role in shaping land use patterns. Community decisions on public facility locations, also have influenced existing growth patterns.

Existing Land Use

Map VII-2 is an existing land use map of the County. A review of this map allows for an understanding of historical county development patterns. Seven land use categories are shown on this map as follows:

COMMERCIAL – Commercial entities and public offices located in Middlesex County. Areas shown as commercial may include residential uses but are primarily commercial.

INDUSTRIAL – Primarily areas devoted to production and warehousing

PUBLIC, SEMI-PUBLIC, CHURCHES AND INSTITUTIONS

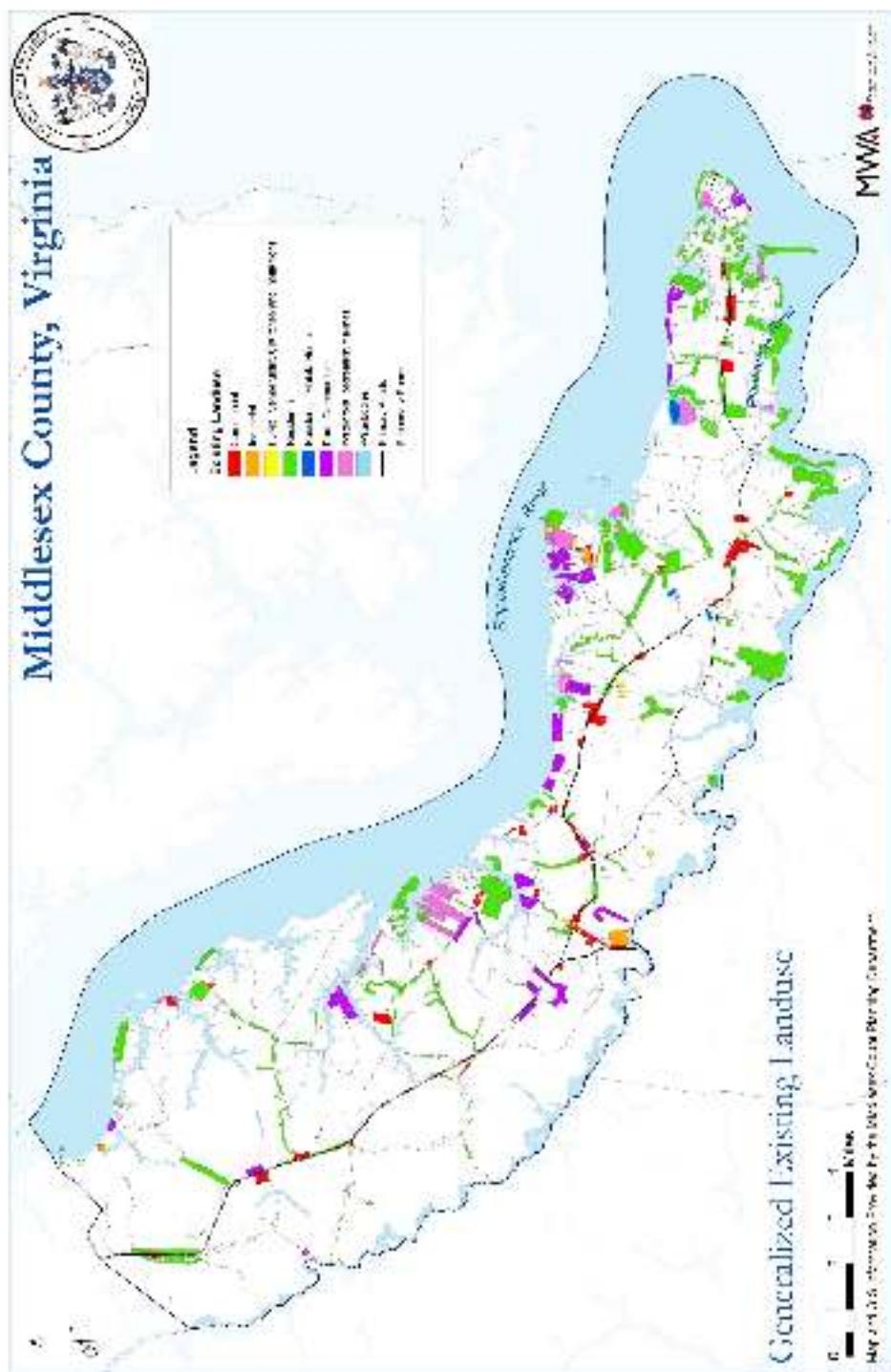
RESIDENTIAL MOBILE HOME Mobile home parks that are managed and operated by an owner or business organizations

RESIDENTIAL– Areas of residential development (mostly single family) that have developed near commercial centers having a large number of individual units and/or higher densities than Rural Communities.

RURAL COMMUNITIES – Enclaves of housing relatively low in number but having a significant density. These areas tend to exist either on the waterfront or away from commercial centers and major roadways.

WATERFRONT RECREATIONAL/MARINAS – Campgrounds, marinas, yacht clubs or other waterfront dependent entities and their accessory uses. These uses depend on their waterfront location and recreational nature as a major asset of their business.

Map VII-2
Existing Land Use



Middlesex County 2030
A Proud Past... A Vision for a Quality Future

Population Growth Projections and Future Land Use (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Population growth is a key indicator of a future demand for land in a community. As presented in Chapter III of this plan, Weldon Cooper has projected that the population of Middlesex County will increase by 725 persons from 2010 to 2020 and by 616 persons from 2020 to 2030. Specific population projections are as follows:

Year	Population	Numeric Increase	Percentage Increase
2000	9,932 *	---	---
2010	10,959*	1,027	10.34
2020	11,684 **	725	6.62
2030	12,300**	616	5.27

* US Census 2000

** Weldon Cooper Population Projection

The Weldon Cooper estimate of a population of 10,300 versus the 2010 Census figure of 10,959 suggests that the county's official 2020 and 2030 population projections may also be low. This contention remains unchanged from the previous assertion in the 2010 Comprehensive Plan. This is supported by the building permit activity in the county, which documented the construction of over 1300 new dwelling units in the county between 2000 and 2010. For comparative and analysis purposes alternative population projections were prepared using Weldon Cooper projections as a base. These are presented below

Year	Weldon Cooper Projections	WC +3%	WC+5%	WC+7%	WC+ 10%
2020	11,684**	12,034	12,268	12,502	12,852
2030	12,300**	12,669	12,915	13,161	13,530

This plan will assume that the County's 2030 population will be 12,915 persons, a 5% increase over the Weldon Cooper's projections. This translates into a population increase of approximately 1,956 persons from the county's population of 10,959 in 2010.

In 2000, the average household size in the county was 2.43 persons per household. Using this estimate the projected population increase of 1,956 persons would generate a demand for an additional 805 dwelling units in the county over the next 20 years – or an average

of approximately 40 units per year. This is a much lower rate of housing production than the county has experienced in the last few decades.

Population growth will dictate a demand for additional land particularly for residential and commercial development. The amount of residential land required will be based on the average lot sizes/densities allowed by the county. For example, if all of the 804 projected dwelling units were developed in an LDR Low Density Residential Zoning District, over 2010 acres of land would be required. Conversely, these 804 units in a Cluster Development District would require approximately 100.5 acres – approximately 5 percent of the LDR requirement. Obviously not all of the county's future dwelling units will be developed in a single zoning district. However this simple example shows the positive effect that higher densities can have on preserving undeveloped land.

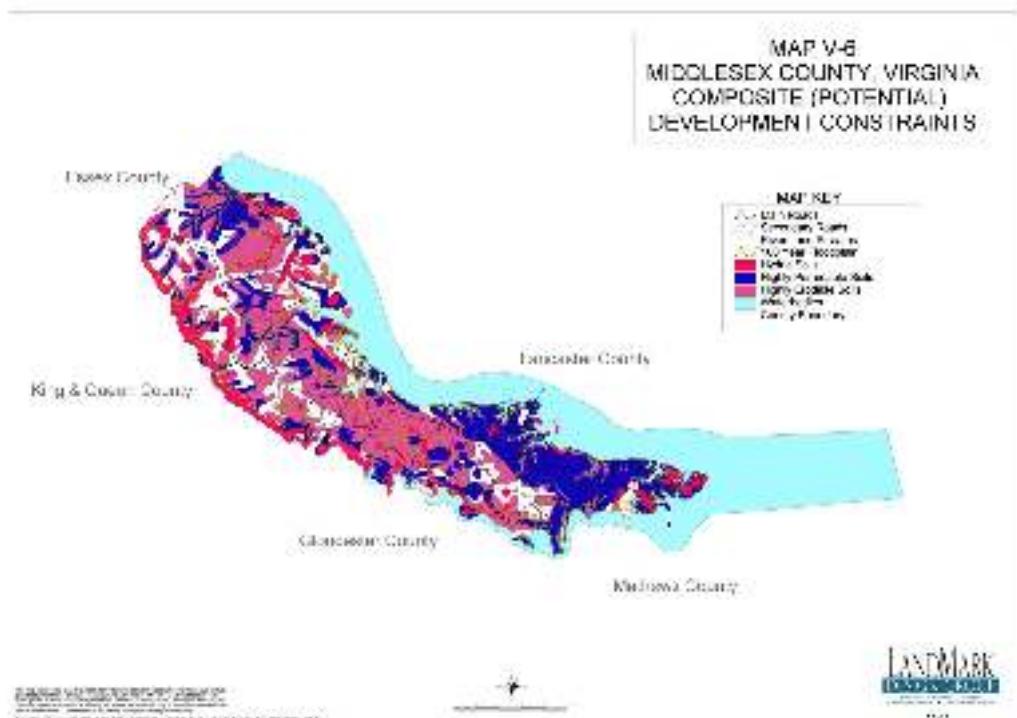
Constraints to Future Development

Not all land in the County is suitable for development. Environmental factors play a major role in delineating an area's suitability for development. Slope considerations, soil characteristics, the presence of floodplains and/or wetlands and air and water quality are just six of many environmental factors that should be considered when planning for the future growth and development of the County. Map VII-3 highlights the location of potential development constraints based upon environmental factors discussed in this plan. These factors, and others, were considered in developing the future land use map contained in this plan, and should be considered as the County adopts policy and code changes to implement this plan's recommendations. They should also be considered as the County evaluates rezoning requests and specific land development proposals.

In the development of the Future Land Use Map, many factors are considered and weighed in determining what types of development should be encouraged where in the County. These factors include, but are not limited to, existing development; transportation facilities; the location of public facilities and services; water and sewer; environmental concerns and constraints; and the development needs, goals and priorities (affordable housing, business development, open space preservation, etc.) as may be established by the citizens and Board of Supervisors of Middlesex County. When the Future Land Map is viewed in the context of only a single factor, it may appear not to properly reflect the development issues presented by such factor. The varying factors which must be considered may in fact conflict with one another at times. This complexity associated with the planning process, being the balancing test of competing or conflicting interest, is recognized and ultimately falls upon the Board of Supervisors to decide with input and assistance from the citizens they represent.

Consistency with the Bay Act is of great importance in determining the Future Land Use Map. Many of the environmental features that determine CBPA designation of land (highly erodible and permeable soils, excessive slope, floodplains, wetlands, etc.) are individually in and of themselves physical environmental concerns and constraints

Map VII – 3
Potential Development Constraints



123

Middlesex County 2030
A Proud Past... A Vision for a Quality Future

deserving special consideration. Most notably, the Existing Land Use Map and Future Land Use Map do not appear at face value to recognize Bay Act requirements in the Deltaville Area. The identification of unsuitable soils, wetlands, floodplains and other environmental constraints in these areas do not make them preferred locations for new and continued development. However, a large number of individual lots and subdivisions are presently recorded in this area. Although the County cannot prohibit development of these parcels, the environmental constraint imposed primarily by poor soil suitability for the use of septic systems has in fact prevented development on many of these parcels. Those parcels that can be developed in many instances still require special permitting and approvals under CBP District regulations, thereby allowing the County to review such development and require Best Management Practices (BMP's) to be employed to mitigate potential negative impacts to water quality. The County is aware that the provision of a central sewage system in the Deltaville Area would be a two-edge sword. While a central sewage system would be advantageous in reducing pollution from failing individual septic systems, it would also open this area to additional new construction and redevelopment thereby creating the loss of additional undisturbed natural areas and the increase of other potential pollution and stormwater management problems from such development.

The Existing Land Use Map shows a number of residential communities and development along the shoreline of the Rappahannock River, Piankatank River and Chesapeake Bay. The majority of these residential communities and subdivisions were in existence prior to the Bay Act. The Future Land Use Map associated with the county's 2001 comprehensive plan did not specifically identify a preferred location for residential development. The future land use map in this 2008 plan has a higher degree of specificity as to where residential development activity is desired. This policy change should benefit the Planning Commission and Board as they evaluate future rezoning requests for increase residential densities.

The 2001 plan noted that there are no areas of the County considered unacceptable for residential development. While this is true, the County does have specific lot size and width requirements for any proposed waterfront lots. These lot requirements exceed typical Residential (R) District zoning requirements and are in addition to the development requirements of the CBP District. The County amended the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance increasing the minimum lot size requirement in the Low Density Rural (LDR) District from 40,000 square feet to 2.5 acres. And last, the Middlesex County Subdivision Ordinance was also amended to require that all property proposed for Major Subdivisions (seven or more lots) must be classified as either Residential (R) District, Cluster Development (CD) District, or Village Community (VC) District.

All of these noted ordinance requirements and changes were intended to reduce residential development densities, to prevent residential sprawl and the loss of open space, and to direct new residential development in and adjacent to existing development areas. All of these purposes also benefit the furtherance of Bay Act goals and objectives.

The required rezoning of waterfront properties for major subdivision development has afforded the County the opportunity to consider Bay Act factors and potential water quality impacts (and potential proffering to both protect and improve water quality conditions, limit densities, limit shoreline facilities, etc.) as part of the decision making process on a site specific, case by case basis.

Future Land Use Map (*Amended 4/14/15*)

The Future Land Use Map contained in this plan (Map VII-4) is a guide for the future development of Middlesex County. Both public and private sector decision-makers may use this map. The Planning Commission and Board of Supervisors can use the future land use map as one source of information when planning public facilities or evaluating land use requests. The map also serves as a guide for private investment, indicating the location and type of future desired development.

The future land use map highlights three sub-areas of the County; Deltaville, Saluda/Urbanna, and Topping/Hartfield. These three areas, located in the southern half of the county, are where much of the county's historic development has occurred. Sufficient vacant acreage exists in these three areas to accommodate the county's growth needs to 2030 and beyond.

The future land use map presents a generalized overview of desired land use locations within the county. Although GIS technology has allowed these maps to be parcel specific, decision makers should consider these maps to be a generalized recommendation of the location of desired future land uses. As a generalized map, a mixture of supporting land uses may be found in any designation. The specific location of future land uses will be determined by the zoning ordinance, and when required by the zoning ordinance, Commission and Board review and action on specific land use requests. Such review will consider the compatibility and benefits of the use, the policies and guidance provided in this plan and the land use impacts of a specific use on the surrounding neighborhood and larger community.

It should be kept in mind that, generally, when a rezoning is involved that is inconsistent with the existing comprehensive plan, it is advisable for owners to consider either first obtaining an amendment to the comprehensive plan or to pursue an amendment to the comprehensive plan concurrently with a desired rezoning.

While rezoning of property is addressed in detail, specific requirements for landowner initiated comprehensive plan amendments are currently not specified in the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance.

This is due, in part, to the fact that, until 2014, no land use applications involved such amendments. However, in 2014, two rezoning applications were proposed that were in conflict with the Comprehensive Plan designation for the properties; both involving rezoning to General Business (GB). One proposal involved re-designation from a mixed-

use designation and the other from a residential designation. These conflicts were mentioned in Staff reports, in meetings with the Ordinance Committee (composed of Planning Commission members), and at the public hearings. The two rezoning proposals were approved with the realization that the Future Land Use Map would be updated as part of Comprehensive Plan updates approved by the Board of Supervisors on April 14, 2015.

Therefore, appropriate procedures for a citizen-initiated comprehensive plan amendment are to be specified in the County Zoning Ordinance. Requirements for such are recommended by the Ordinance Committee, together with procedures, checklists, and appropriate application fees, as may be adopted by the Board of Supervisors as part of the Fee Schedule, for the same.

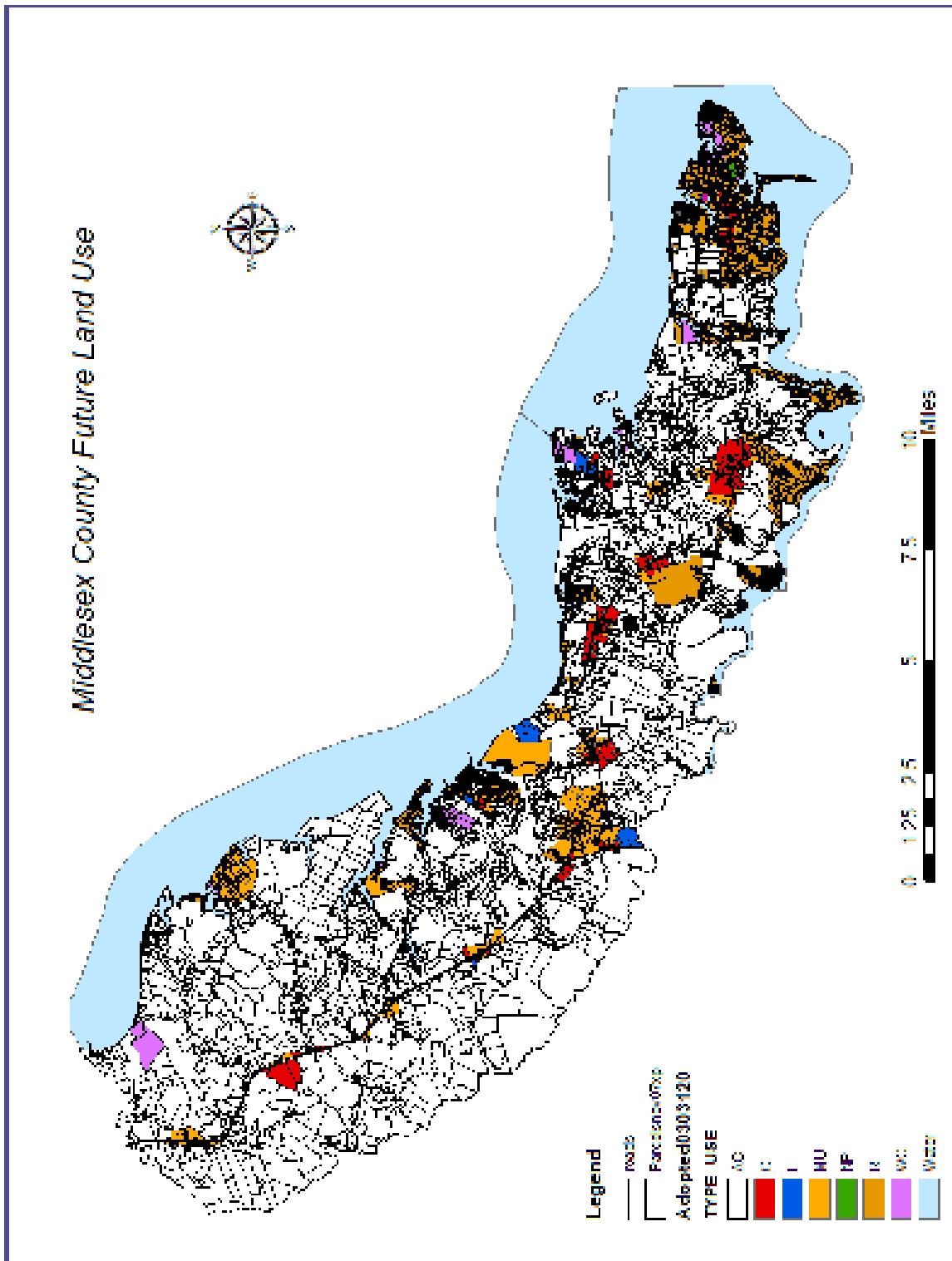
Moving on to land use categories, seven future land use categories are shown on the future land use map. They are:

Agricultural/Conservation

This category includes land in the rural portions of the County where agricultural and forestal uses are, and should be, the dominant land use. Large lot single family development now exists within some of these areas. Most of these areas are zoned low density residential (LDR). This zoning district allows a 2.5 acre minimum lot size. Major subdivisions (over six lots) are prohibited in LDR zoning districts. Future residential development of these properties is not encouraged. Although LDR zoning restricts major subdivision activity, the County should adopt and or promote additional methods of land conservation.

Agricultural/Conservation areas are the appropriate location for the application of the land conservation tools presented in this chapter. However, if the land conservation goals

Map VII-4
Future Land Use (Updated 03/03/2020)



contained in this plan are to be achieved, one or more conservation - oriented zoning districts need to be incorporated into the county's zoning ordinance and applied to properties that due to their size or location are most appropriate for conservation. These new zoning districts would have one or more of the following characteristics:

- Lower densities— densities equivalent to a minimum lot size of 10 acres or greater should be considered for agricultural conservation areas and densities equivalent to a minimum lot size of 20 acres or greater should be considered for forestal conservation areas
- A limitation on the number of new lots that can be created from a parent tract through the minor subdivision process during a specified period of time – a maximum of 1 – 3 lots should be considered per 1-3 year period.
- A requirement that all new major subdivisions within this area be rezoned for development as “residential clusters”. Sometimes called “conservation subdivisions”, this technique clusters allowable densities on one portion of the original parent tract, reducing development costs, and leaving large portions of the parent tract to continue functioning as a farms or forests. This technique of land development was originally popularized by Randall Arendt and his colleagues in “Rural by Design” and “Conservation Design for Subdivisions”. The county should consider a new zoning district for this form of subdivision with Agricultural/Conservation Areas.

Since 2010, a new Agricultural (A) Zoning District has been created with the purpose of “preserving and protecting areas of Middlesex County that are predominantly in agricultural or forestal use, and to maintain the land base and support facilities necessary to support agricultural activity.’ Minimum lot sizes in the District are 25 acres, with 2.5 acres allowed for a family division lot. (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Commercial

This category designates areas where commercial development has occurred in the county and where future commercial development is encouraged. These commercial areas are located in or near the county’s larger communities such as Saluda, Urbanna Deltaville and Jamaica.

All future commercial development should be in “nodes” Strip commercial development along the county’s highway corridors is discouraged due to its impact on traffic safety and the county’s visual resources.

Light Industrial

The category designates those areas where industrial activities exist and/or are planned.

Mixed Use Residential/Commercial

These areas generally correspond to areas now zoned Village Community (VC), or where VC zoning would be appropriate. This category includes areas where residential development, with a variety of housing styles densities, is encouraged. Planned unit developments, cluster developments, and neo-traditional developments are desired in these areas. Allowable future densities in these areas should be based upon the availability and adequacy of public services and facilities and the compatibility of the proposed land use with surrounding properties.

The category also designates those areas where small scale commercial uses are encouraged. Such uses provide goods and services designed to meet the needs of the surrounding residential community. Often located at “community crossroads”, these smaller commercial areas should be designed to be compatible with the rural landscape

The future land use map shows sufficient areas designated mixed use residential/commercial to accommodate housing and commercial demand based upon projected population growth.

High Density Residential

These areas are where small lot subdivisions have historically occurred and where future small lot residential development would be appropriate provided adequate facilities exist to accommodate the densities proposed

Nature Park

This category includes conservation land areas owned and operated by a federal, state or local government.

Waterfront Commercial¹¹

This category designates areas along river and inlet shorelines where water dependent commercial uses are located or appropriate.

¹¹ The Virginia Marine Resource Commission has guidelines for the silting of marinas and other water dependent uses. These guidelines can be found at www.mrc.virginia.gov

CHAPTER VIII GOALS, OBJECTIVES AND ACTION STEPS

Introduction

This chapter of the Plan presents a series of goals, objectives and action steps designed to guide public (and private) decision making within Middlesex County. Guidance is offered in the areas of community facilities, housing, economic development transportation, the environment, and land use. These goals, objectives and action steps should be considered and used in conjunction with other policy directions contained in this plan.

The goals, objectives and action steps offered in this chapter are not laws. County ordinances (such as zoning and subdivision) and the building code are the legal mechanisms by which land development is controlled. Similarly, planned community services and facilities are a function of the Board of Supervisors' annual decisions pertaining to capital and operating expenditures.

However, decisions made in general accordance with a comprehensive plan hold great legal weight in Virginia. Making decisions that conform to a comprehensive plan demonstrates to the citizens of a community that elected and appointed officials have thought about the future of their community and are willing to plan for a future that is desired.

Finally, a comprehensive plan is not a static document. In addition to periodic five-year reviews, a plan may be formally amended at any time to address unanticipated community conditions, or new or emerging community objectives.

To facilitate the understanding of goals, objectives, and action steps, the terms as used in this document are defined as follows:

Goals: Long-range community aspirations for the significant positive gains that should be achieved by the County and serve to establish the future direction of the County.

Objectives: More specific than goals, these will delineate the definite direction pursued in order to achieve the County goals.

Action Steps: Specific actions or work items which direct the accomplishment of goals and objectives. As such, these represent the County's land use planning work plan to be spearheaded by the Planning Commission.

Community Facilities and Services (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Goals:

CF-G-1 To plan for, construct, and maintain needed community facilities is a manner that is cost effective, environmentally sound and consistent with the growth objectives contained in this plan.

Objectives:

CF-O-1 Plan for and fund the County's capital facility needs.

CF-O-2 Consistent with this plan, develop and maintain public water and wastewater systems as necessary, to meet the needs of a growing community

CF-O-3 Provide the facilities and services required to meet the recreational needs of County citizens.

CF-O-4 Provide the facilities and services required to meet the public health, safety, library and school needs of County citizens.

Action Steps

1. Continue to prepare and adopt an annual Capital Improvement Program with the full participation of members of the planning commission.
2. Investigate the economic and environmental suitability of installing a waste water treatment system or piping the waste water to another system for the Saluda Area. If suitable alternative if decided upon, continue the funding and implementation of a Saluda area waste water system.
3. As a designated growth area, explore the technical and political feasibility of further expanding the Urbanna water and wastewater systems to serve additional areas in the county, near Urbanna. Also, investigate the feasibility of pumping the wastewater to an appropriate treatment facility.
4. Investigate feasibility of piping wastewater from Deltaville to an appropriate treatment facility.. In conjunction with wastewater disposal, efforts to incorporate a piped water system should be investigated.
5. Prepare a parks and recreation master plan for the County.

6. Develop a shoreline access and management plan and explore and pursue all opportunities to provide additional public water access
7. Support the activities of a Parks and Recreation committee in the organization and implementation of a county-wide recreation program, including access to the water.
8. Provide the necessary facilities to support the Parks and Recreation Program and to increase public access to natural and recreational resources. Access should not be detrimental to that resource.
9. Expand the number of county parks and expand recreation facilities at public schools and County properties and make facilities available to the programs of the Parks and Recreation Department.
10. Consider the purchase of parkland and natural areas in accordance with the standards provided in this Plan.
11. Establish a program to persistently solicit support from the State authorities in the siting of a State Park within the County.
12. Establish a program for the evaluation of properties owned by the County which have potential as suitable sites for public use as access points to the waterways, natural areas and scenic and historic assets. Consideration should be given to the liquidation of such properties having no foreseeable potential use to the County.
13. Include funding in the Capital Improvement Funding Program for revitalization and maintenance of properties where such improvements are intended for public use
14. Investigate public-private partnerships to enhance the recreational opportunities within the county. For example, consider partnering with the YMCA to provide recreation programs for county residents.
15. Continue to support the system of volunteers who provide fire and EMS safety services. Consider the use of paid emergency service personnel if volunteer recruitment efforts fail to identify sufficient volunteers.
16. Continue to monitor school enrollment projections and evaluate new development/rezoning proposals partially on the basis of the proposed developments impact on school enrollments

Housing

Goals:

HO-G-1 To promote the creation of residential communities that meet the needs of all County citizens.

HO-G-2 To promote the availability of affordable, safe, and sanitary housing for all County residents

Objectives:

HO-O-1 Identify barriers that limit housing choice in the County.

HO-O-2 Explore and participate in housing programs and partnerships designed to assist low and moderate income families.

HO-O-3 Explore programs and initiatives designed to stabilize and maintain the County's substandard housing.

Action Steps

1. Evaluate the zoning ordinance to determine if it allows a full range of housing choice options in the County including multifamily, townhouses, condominiums, and affordable housing.
2. Promote and encourage neo-traditional developments that combine tradition with newer elements (*Amended 4/14/15*)
3. Explore the use of Community Development Block Grant funds to finance infrastructure improvements in new residential developments that incorporate housing for low to moderate income residents.
4. Explore partnerships with non-governmental organizations (NGO's) to provide affordable housing opportunities in the County.
5. Continue and expand a housing quality assessment in selected areas of the county, including manufactured home parks. (*Amended 4/14/15*)
6. Explore the use of Community Development Block Grant funds to finance initiatives designed to stabilize and maintain the County's older and substandard housing stock.

Economic Development

Goals:

ED-G-1 To enhance the economic base and employment opportunities in Middlesex County.

ED-G-2 To encourage tourism is recognized and promoted as an industry and encourage its continuing growth and development.

ED-G-3 To encourage an effective and sustainable commercial development pattern to achieve a balanced economy and tax base to the fullest extent practical.

ED-G-4 To encourage sufficient land areas are available for commercial development to serve existing and anticipated demand.

ED-G-5 To encourage the creation of an industrial base with sufficient diversity to provide employment opportunities to County residents.

ED-G-6 To encourage agriculture, aquaculture and forestry as a recognized and promoted industry and encourage their continued growth and development.

Objectives:

ED-O-1 Develop a strong and diversified tax base through well planned and properly located office, commercial retail and light industrial development.

ED-O-2 Develop and maintain the County's community facilities and transportation system.

ED-O-3 Promote the retention of all existing businesses, including agricultural, forestry, and aquaculture businesses.

Action Steps

1. Use the future land use map and the zoning map to identify and reserve land areas suitable for future economic activities.
2. Actively promote and market industrial development areas within the County.
3. Coordinate closely with the Economic Development Authority (EDA), County Departments and other local, regional, and statewide economic development organizations. *(Amended 4/14/15)*

4. Use the CIP as a tool to plan for and finance adequate public facilities and services to meet the needs of an expanding economic base.
5. Coordinate closely with VDOT and other agencies that can assist with economic development opportunities associated with new or expanding businesses.
6. As resources become available, implement planned public utility projects and planned road improvements to accommodate future economic growth consistent with this plan.
7. When beneficial, seek industrial access funds to provide public road access to any proposed new or existing industrial areas.
8. Provide assistance to existing businesses and industries that wish to expand in the County.
9. Continue to support and facilitate work-force training opportunities that will assist new or expanding businesses.
10. Participate with local community college for technical training.
11. Coordinate closely with other local, regional, and statewide economic development organizations to retain and attract new agricultural, forestry, and aquaculture businesses to the county.
12. Identify potential barriers to sound economic development within County Ordinances. **(Added by Amendment 4/14/15)**

Transportation

Goals:

TR-G-1 To develop and maintain a safe and efficient transportation system.

TR-G-2 To encourage a balanced efficient transportation system

TR-G-3 To plan for the County's future highway needs.

Objectives:

TR-O-1 To establish and maintain a minimum level of service of "C" or better for all secondary and primary highway intersections in the County¹².

TR-O-2 Consider the development of bike lanes or off-road bike paths within the County.

TR-O-3 Identify and protect new and existing highway corridors needed to serve the long term needs of the County.

TR-O-4 Support the construction and maintenance of bridges that provide vital access to the county and its neighborhoods.

Action Steps

1. On an annual basis work with the Virginia Department of Transportation to prepare a 6-year secondary road improvement plan based upon locally identified needs and available resources.
2. Work with the General Assembly to obtain increased state funding for transportation enhancements.
3. Develop and adopt a comprehensive access management program for the County.
4. Continue to consider road adequacy and safety as criteria to be considered when evaluating rezoning and special exception requests. Require applicants to provide formal traffic impact studies in accordance with state legislation.

¹² A level of service C refers to restricted flow that remains stable but with significant interactions with others in the traffic stream. For a driver, the general level of comfort and convenience declines noticeably at this level of service

5. Ensure that all established and future growth areas within the County are connected by arterial corridors.
6. Consistent with the recommendations contained in the land use chapter of this plan, promote an efficient land use pattern that promotes new residential areas within the designated growth areas.
7. Plan for and require through rezoning actions and subdivision approvals pedestrian and vehicular interconnectivity between existing and future neighborhoods and activity centers such as shopping areas, schools, libraries, and community centers.
8. Evaluate the need for traffic calming measures to be installed in existing residential areas, and establish in the subdivision ordinance traffic calming warrants and acceptable traffic calming measures for new subdivision streets.
9. As part of the County's annual CIP and budget process, consider the allocation of additional local funds for identified transportation system needs.
10. Encourage bike lanes and bike paths within new developments.
11. Request VDOT design and incorporate bikeways into new road projects as designated in any adopted regional and County bikeway plans.
12. Consider bike lanes and bike paths "public facilities" to be considered as part of any future proffer policy adopted by the County.
13. Prepare and adopt a current 25 year transportation plan that identifies highway needs based upon expected County and regional growth rates and patterns.
14. Adopt zoning and subdivision ordinance amendments necessary to protect future rights-of-way needed for new corridors or the improvement of existing corridors.
15. Utilize the County's official map authority to formally designate future road corridors.
16. Identify alternative funding sources, including the feasibility of cash proffers that might be used to acquire or improve planned road corridors.

17. Continue to participate in VDOT's Rural Transportation Planning Program that is coordinated thru the Middle Peninsula PDC
18. Utilize allocated funding and secure additional funding as needed to complete preliminary bike path plan for the Deltaville area.
19. Encourage the construction of parallel and/or interconnected road systems in Village Community and other designated growth areas of the county.

Environment

Goals:

EN-G-1 To encourage the protection and stability of the natural and man-made environment of Middlesex County by encouraging growth to occur in accordance with the Comprehensive Plan.

EN-G-2 To preserve existing shorelines to the maximum extent possible through the use of best management practices.

Objectives:

EN-O-1 Protect and enhance the County's surface and ground water resources.

EN-O-2 Protect and enhance the County's air quality.

EN-O-3 Protect the natural and rural character of the County by encouraging the retention of forests, agricultural lands, and open-space areas.

EN-O-4 Protect rivers, marshes, wetlands, and other bodies of water, e.g. the Dragon Run System, from pollution, disturbance, and destruction.

Action Steps

1. Amend the zoning and subdivision ordinances to provide incentives for the use of low impact development techniques.
2. Participate in the overall state program to protect the waters of the Chesapeake Bay through the administration and enforcement of applicable zoning, subdivision, and erosion and sediment control, floodplain, and wetlands land use development ordinance and the periodic review and amendment of said ordinances when required.
3. Evaluate all new development partially on the basis of its impact on air quality and water resources
4. Explore ordinance changes pertaining to appropriate standards for alternate energy systems
5. Promote mixed use developments as a strategy to promote live-work relationships.
6. Support the continued update of shoreline mapping and conditions for Middlesex County by the Middle Peninsula PDC.
7. Adopt ordinance provisions which will result in parking areas in commercial and industrial zoning districts being obscured year

round from the view of adjacent rights-of-way by means of buildings, earthen berms, landscaping, or any combinations thereof.

8. Continue to explore development and adoption of an ordinance pertaining to property and structure maintenance regulating structures deemed non-habitable and consequently a hazard to the safety of the community as well as an eyesore to our County be improved or razed. *(Amended 4/14/15)*
9. Participate in the overall state program to protect the waters of the Chesapeake Bay through the administration and enforcement of applicable zoning, subdivision, and erosion and sediment control, floodplain, and wetlands land use development ordinance and the periodic review and amendment of said ordinances when required.
10. Encourage the Health Department to identify and inspect malfunctioning septic systems and to initiate appropriate action to repair such systems. Work with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC, as appropriate, in this process. *(Amended 4/14/15)*
11. Work with the Soil and Water Conservation District in the review of soil conservation and water quality plans and nutrient management plans for agricultural operations.
12. Coordinate County permitting of development with applicable state and federal regulatory agencies and continue to make state and federal permitting a condition of local permit issuance.
13. Support local initiatives to clean up county creeks and tributaries and seek innovative ways to reduce non-point source pollution discharges.
14. Institute proceedings to condemn and remove dilapidated structures when safety issues are identified.

Land Use

Goals:

LU-G-1 To achieve a balanced land use system that provides sufficient and compatible land areas for all community land use needs, while protecting sensitive natural environments and important local historic and cultural resources.

LU-G-2 To encourage the preservation of areas and properties of historic and cultural significance in Middlesex County.

LU-G-3 To encourage the character, appearance, and image of Middlesex County is perpetuated in new development and redevelopment proposals.

Objectives:

LU-O-1 Promote a strong and diversified industrial and commercial base which does not create significant adverse impacts on residential areas, prime agricultural lands or public facilities.

LU-O-2 Discourage development patterns which are incompatible with the County's ability to provide adequate and cost effective public services and facilities.

LU-O-3 Enhance the rural and environmental character of the County through the preservation of agricultural and forestal lands, wetlands, flood hazard areas, and Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Areas.

LU-O-4 Develop new zoning districts that preserve open space, promote the clustering of development, allow a range of housing and lot area choices, protect ground and surface water resources, protect wetlands and other sensitive environmental features, and reduce stormwater runoff.

LU-O-5 Adopt and maintain appropriate land use ordinances designed to guide and implement the provisions of this comprehensive plan.

Action Steps

1. Use the future land use map contained in this plan as a general guide for all future land use decisions.
2. Guide new commercial and industrial areas to locations as shown on the future land use map. (*Amended 4/14/15*)

3. Consider zoning and subdivision ordinance amendments that would further limit subdivision activity in the Conservation and Resource Husbandry zoning districts.
4. Ensure new water line and wastewater line extensions are designed to serve designated growth areas.
5. Ensure that all planned capital facilities are evaluated on the basis of consistency with the growth objectives of this plan.
6. Amend the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances to provide density bonuses for developments that demonstrate conservation site design principles and/or incorporate low impact development techniques.
7. Consider requiring central water and sewer for all new major subdivisions within the county.
8. Consider amending the zoning and subdivision ordinances to adopt provisions for low impact development, conservation design subdivisions, and new urbanist developments.
9. **Explore the adoption of** a local agricultural and forestal district ordinance as a first step in establishing agricultural and forestal districts in the County. ***(Amended 4/14/15)***
10. Support efforts of local conservation organizations and the Virginia Outdoors Foundation to acquire and provide stewardship for locally obtained conservation easements.
11. Initiate a purchase of development rights program for the County, and identify a funding source for the program.
12. Amend the County zoning and subdivision ordinances to provide enhanced standards for landscaping, signage, noise, buffering, and lighting.
13. Develop a corridor design plan and standards. ***(Amended 4/14/15)***
14. Amend the zoning and subdivision ordinances to require applications to include identification of significant and sensitive historic, scenic, and natural resources as a part of any Plan of Development submittal.

15. Request a matching grant from the Virginia Department of Historic Resources to undertake an historic reconnaissance survey of Middlesex County. Using the survey results as a basis, support the creation of one or more historic overlay districts
16. Develop standards for animals in residential districts.
17. Develop cellular communications tower standards and incorporate same into the zoning ordinance.
18. Identify prime agricultural land and forestland and protect such areas from development through the zoning ordinance.
19. Develop new zoning districts and subdivision ordinance standards necessary to implement the growth management objectives contained in this plan.
20. Examine current allowable densities in the rural/agricultural areas of the county. Based upon this examination, consider the need to lower current allowable densities so that bonus/incentive zoning have more relevance and attractiveness.

CHAPTER IX

PLAN IMPLEMENTATION SCHEDULE

This chapter contains an action program for this Comprehensive Plan. It lists general time frames for the action steps presented in Chapter VIII. The planning commission prepared and adopted this action program subsequent to the adoption of the plan.

The schedule will be reviewed annually (January / March) to track progress on implementing these action items. The Planning Commission will oversee the process.

(1.) Review, Amend and Develop Zoning and Subdivision ordinances for focus, compatibility, competitiveness, and simplicity. * see attached ordinance review schedule	Short Term (ST) - 0 - 4 years	LU-O-4 LU-O-5et al HO-O-1 ED-O-1 ED-O-3 EN-O-3 EN-O-4
(2) Review Capital Improvement Program and Proffer Methodology	Continuous (CT) annually	CF-O-1 CF-O-2et al ED-O-2 TR-O-2
(3) Review further develop Economic Development Plan	Short Term (ST) - 0 - 4 years	ED-O-2 ED-O-3et al
(4) Conduct Housing Study to evaluate housing existing stock, options, and access.	Medium Term (MT) - 5 - 8 years	HO-O-1 HO-O-2et al
(5) Review Comprehensive plan	Continuous (CT) – annually	LU-O-5et al

(6) Conduct Historical Resources/preservation survey with the Department of Historic Resources	Medium Term (MT) - 5 -8 years	LU-O-2
(7) Recreation needs survey including public access to waterways.	Long Term (LT) - 9 + years	CF-O-3

KEY

Term	Time Frame
Continuous (CT)	Annually
Short Term (ST) -	0 - 4 years
Medium Term (MT)	5 - 8 years
Long Term (LT)	9+ years

*** Ordinance Review Schedule:**

- 1) Development of Agricultural / Forrestal District
- 2) Development of Rural Cluster District
- 3) Development of Rural Residential District / Overlay
- 4) Review and amendment (as needed) of Low Density Rural District
- 5) Review and amendment (as needed) of Subdivision Ordinance
- 6) Review and amendment (as needed) of Site Plan requirements (including performance criteria Lighting, Landscaping, Parking, Multifamily, Condo Dev. etc...)
- 7) Review and amendment (as needed) of Conservation, Resource Husbandry, Dragon Run Conservation Districts (perhaps combining them or folding them into Agricultural Forrestal District)
- 8) Review and amendment (as needed) of Supplemental District Regulations
- 9) Review and amendment (as needed) of Signs
- 10) Review and amendment (as needed) of Nonconformities
- 11) Review and amendment (as needed) of Waterfront Commercial
- 12) Review and amendment (as needed) of General Business
- 13) Review and amendment (as needed) of Village Community
- 14) Review and amendment (as needed) of Residential
- 15) Review and amendment (as needed) of Cluster Development District
- 16) Review and amendment (as needed) of Light Industrial
- 17) Review and amendment (as needed) of Manufactured Home District
- 18) Review and amendment (as needed) of Airport District
- 19) Review and amendment (as needed) of general provisions, administrative bodies and duties, procedures, permits and enforcement

APPENDIX A : COMMENTARY ON CHAPTER II FOOTNOTES

Middlesex County lies within the Chesapeake Bay watershed and thus it is subject to the legislative, regulatory and administrative requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act.(the Act) The provisions of the Act are codified in Title 10.1 Chapter 21 of the Code of Virginia and apply to property owners and local governments.

The provisions of the Act are administered by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR). A division within DCR , the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Division (CBLAD), works directly with local governments. One role of CBLAD is to evaluate a local government's, plans, ordinances and procedures to ensure compliance with Act requirements.

Extensive portions of Chapter II of this plan are presented in italicized text. This italicized text highlights information that was originally written and included in the County's 2001 plan. (See Chapter II footnotes.)

Table A-1 below, provides a summary (with page numbers) of the fifteen sections of the 2001 plan that are included in this document. They are repeated in this document at the direction of the CBLAD staff who advised County representatives that their inclusion within this plan was necessary to ensure Act compliance.

Table A-1

Groundwater Availability	25	Highly Permeable Soils	48
Wetlands	34	Prime Agricultural Soils	51
Shoreline Erosion	37	Agriculture	53
Shellfish Resources	39	Wildlife And Natural Heritage Resources	56
Aquaculture	43	Rare, Threatened And Endangered Species	56
Finfish Resources	43		
Soils	43		
Highly Erodible Soils	47		

Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan



Adopted
December 1, 2009
Revised 4-20-10, 4-14-15, 7-2-19, 3-3-20

Prepared with the assistance of

TMH
ASSOCIATES

2009 COMPREHENSIVE PLAN OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY VIRGINIA

Board of Supervisors

Robert A. Crump, Chairman
Fred S. Crittenden

Wayne H. Jessie, Sr., Vice Chairman
John D. Miller, Jr.
Kenneth W. Williams

Planning Commission

J. D. Davis, Jr., Chairman
Claude Boyd, III, Sec
John England
David Johnson
John D. Miller, Jr.

Alvin Wake

Melvin Beverley, Vice Chairman
Theresa Anderson
Garrison Hart
Gordon Jones
Marilyn South

Comprehensive Plan Steering Committee

Melvin Beverley
John England
Bob Henkel
John D. (Jack) Miller, Jr.
Carlton Revere
Marilyn South
Neil Wake

Kathy Wright

Carl Bowmer
John Fleet
Ray Kostesky
Mary Helen Morgan
Keith Ruse
John Wake
Bob Walker

CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION	10
Introduction	10
Authority.....	10
Planning Horizon	11
Community History	11
Community Planning History	14
Plan Format and Content.....	14
Planning Process.....	15
Basic Assumptions.....	16
CHAPTER II NATURAL AND CULTURAL RESOURCES	18
Climate	18
Air Quality	18
Physiographic Conditions.....	18
Slopes.....	18
Geology.....	21
Minerals	21
Groundwater	21
<i>Groundwater Availability</i>	24
Surface Waters	29
Dragon Run Watershed.....	31
Floodplains.....	31
Wetlands	33
<i>Shoreline Erosion</i>	36
<i>Shellfish Resources</i>	38
<i>Aquaculture</i>	42
<i>Finfish Resources</i>	42

Soils.....	42
<i>Highly Erodible Soils</i>	46
<i>Highly Permeable Soils</i>	48
<i>Hydric Soils</i>	48
Prime Agricultural Soils	50
<i>Agriculture.....</i>	52
<i>Forests</i>	52
<i>Wildlife And Natural Heritage Resources</i>	55
<i>Rare, Threatened And Endangered Species.....</i>	55
Cultural Development.....	58
Historic Resources.....	60

CHAPTER III COMMUNITY DEMOGRAPHICS (AMENDED 4/14/15) 63

Key Points	63
Introduction	63
Population	64
Housing	69

CHAPTER IV COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES 75

Introduction	75
Administrative Facilities.....	75
Airports	75
Animal Control.....	75
Emergency Services	76
Library	76
Museums	77
Parks and Recreation.....	79
Regional Jail	79
Schools.....	79

Sheriff.....	82
Solid Waste Disposal	82
Water and Wastewater Facilities.....	82

CHAPTER V COMMUNITY ECONOMICS (*AMENDED 4/14/15*) 85

Key Points:.....	85
Introduction	85
Income and Employment.....	86

CHAPTER VI TRANSPORTATION..... 95

Key Points:.....	95
Introduction	95
The Transportation Planning Process.....	96
Existing Transportation Facilities	96
Planned Transportation Facilities	98
Railroads	99
Mass Transit	99
Airport Service	99
Bikeways and Pedestrian Opportunities	99
Transportation Policy Issues	99
County-Wide Access Management Program.....	100
Identify and Protect Critical Transportation Corridors	101
Promote a Balanced Transportation System	102
Link Transportation and Land Use Decisions.....	102
Promote and Implement Traffic Calming Measures for New Subdivisions.	103

CHAPTER VII LAND USE AND GROWTH MANAGEMENT ISSUES..... 105

Introduction	105
Environmental Issues.....	108
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act –Surface Water.....	108
Groundwater Resources	111

Wetlands.....	112
Dragon Run Watershed	112
Agricultural Land and Open Space Preservation Issues	114
Agricultural / Rural Preservation Tools	115
Agricultural and Forestal Districts	116
Conservation Easements	116
Purchase of Development Rights (PDR).....	116
Transfer of Development Rights	117
Housing Issues	117
Regional Housing Market.....	117
Housing Affordability	118
Land Use Issues	119
Existing Land Use	119
Constraints to Future Development	122
Future Land Use Map (<i>Amended 4/14/15</i>).....	125

CHAPTER VIII

GOALS, OBJECTIVES AND ACTION STEPS..... 130

Introduction	130
Community Facilities and Services (<i>Amended 4/14/15</i>).....	131
Housing	133
Economic Development.....	134
Transportation.....	136
Environment	139
Land Use	141

CHAPTER IX 144

PLAN IMPLEMENTATION SCHEDULE 144

APPENDIX A : COMMENTARY ON CHAPTER II FOOTNOTES..... 146

Listing of Maps (To be Completed)

Map #	Title	Page
I-1	Middlesex County Location Map	11
II-1	County Marine Terraces	18
II-2	County Slope Map	19
II-3	Groundwater Zones	25
II-4	County Watersheds	29
II-5	County Floodplains	31
II-6	County Wetlands	34
II-7	Shoreline Situation	36
II-8	Condemned Shellfish Areas	38
II-9	County Soils	
II-10	Highly Erodible Soils	
II-7	County Historic Resources	

Listing of Figures (To be Completed)

Figure #	Title	Page
II-1	County Aquifers	21
II-2	Historic Water Levels	26
II-3	Shoreline Sanitation Survey	

Listing of Tables(To be Completed)

Table #	Title	Page
Table II-1	Estimated Groundwater Availability	24
Table II-2	Acreage and Proportionate Extent of Soils	
Table II-3	Soils - Limitations for Development	

--	--	--

CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION

Introduction

This document is the Comprehensive Plan for Middlesex County, Virginia. It is an update to a Comprehensive Plan adopted by the County in 2001.¹ This 2009 update was prepared under the direction and guidance of the Middlesex County Planning Commission with the assistance of a citizen steering committee appointed by the Board of Supervisors to provide additional community perspectives on the planning process and the plan document. Work on the plan was initiated in December 2006 and was completed in Autumn 2009.



A comprehensive plan is a long range planning tool for a community. A good plan is based upon community visions of a desired future. It identifies local issues, evaluates local trends and conditions, and contains community goals, objectives and action steps that help guide decision making and public investment. Good plans also contain timeframes for implementing major plan actions. Time frames for implementation allow a community to evaluate its progress and serve as a measuring stick for success.

Community involvement was one of the guiding principles governing the preparation of this plan. To be effective and valid, a plan must be based upon the knowledge, values, and aspirations of a community's citizens, including its elected and appointed leaders. Hundreds of Middlesex County citizens contributed to this plan's development. Citizens contributed their time, ideas, and personal visions for Middlesex's future. Six county-wide meetings, citizen steering committee worksessions, Planning Commission worksessions, and Commission and Board of Supervisor's public hearings were all used as strategies to maximize the citizen participation crucial to the development of this plan. County staff was instrumental in providing information about current County operations and contributing their knowledge in the development of this plan's goals, objectives, and action steps.

This plan is an official public document adopted by the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors on December 1, 2009. The plan can be used as a long-term guide for land use decisions related to growth and development within the County. The plan can also be used as a general guide that outlines public priorities and directs expenditures for public facilities and programs. In many respects the plan may be seen as a long-range work program for the County.

Authority

Authority for local government planning in Virginia is contained in Title 15 Section 15.2-2223 through 15.2-2232 of the Code of Virginia. This plan was prepared in accordance with these provisions. The 2009 Virginia General Assembly was in session as this document was being drafted. Any changes in comprehensive planning legislation adopted by the General Assembly are reflected in this document.

By State law, this plan shall be general in nature. It shall designate the approximate location, character, and extent of each feature shown and may indicate where existing lands or facilities are proposed to be extended, removed, relocated, vacated, narrowed, abandoned, or changed in use.

¹ As an update to the County's 2001 plan this document contains discussion and recommendations from the 2001 plan that the Planning Commission deemed to have continued applicability to Middlesex County.

A plan, with accompanying maps, charts, and descriptive matter, may include, but need not be limited to:

1. The designation of areas for various types of public and private development and use, such as different kinds of residential, business, industrial, agricultural, mineral resources, conservation, recreation, public service, flood plain and drainage, and other areas;
2. The designation of a system of transportation facilities such as streets, roads, highways, parkways, railways, bridges, viaducts, waterways, airports, ports, terminals, and other like facilities;
3. The designation of a system of community service facilities such as parks, forests, schools, playgrounds, libraries, public buildings and institutions, hospitals, community centers, waterworks, sewage disposal or waste disposal areas, and the like;
4. The designation of historical areas and areas for urban renewal or other treatment;
5. The designation of areas for the implementation of reasonable ground water protection measures;
6. An official map, a capital improvements program, a subdivision ordinance, a zoning ordinance and zoning district maps, mineral resource district maps and agricultural and forestal district maps, where applicable; and
7. The location of existing or proposed recycling centers

In addition to the above permissive elements, all plans are required to designate areas for the implementation of measures to promote the construction and maintenance of affordable housing, sufficient to meet the current and future needs of residents of all levels of income in the locality while considering the current and future needs of the planning district within which the locality is situated. This requirement is addressed in Chapters V and VI of this plan.

Planning Horizon

The year 2030 was chosen as the planning horizon for this document. By law, this comprehensive plan shall be reviewed by the Middlesex County Planning Commission at least once every five years. Each of these future plan reviews can serve as the basis to formally evaluate the County's progress and community success, and the continued appropriateness of the plan's goals, objectives, and strategies.

Middlesex County is located at the eastern end of Virginia's Middle Peninsula. The County is bounded by the Rappahannock River to the north, by the Chesapeake Bay to the east, by the Piankatank River and Dragon Run Swamp to the southwest, and by Essex County to the northwest. The County has a land area of 132 square miles (83,392 acres) and 135 linear miles of shoreline. Map I-1 shows the County's general location in the region.

Community History

When John Smith was stung by a stingray in 1608 off what is now known as Stingray Point, Middlesex County was inhabited by Indians. The Piankatank (or Payankatank, or Peanketan) Indians had a town on

Map I-1

Middlesex County Location Map



the Piankatank River downriver of Scoggins Creek. Smith estimated their population to be 40 men in 1612, which increased to 50 or 60 in his 1624 account. The Opiscopank (or Opiscatumek; anglicized to Piscataway) had a town on the Rappahannock River down river of Lagrange Creek. There were other Indian towns, notably Old and New Nimcock on the Rappahannock east of Urbanna Creek.

These tribes were a part of the Powhatan Confederation, an Alliance of Algonian speaking people of the Virginia coastal plain. By 1650, it is believed that no Indians remained in Middlesex County, although the Pamunkey Indians of King William County used the Dragon Run Swamp as a hideaway during Bacon's rebellion of 1676.

English settlement began in the 1640's; the first land patent of 1900 acres on the Piankatank River near Stamper Landing being granted to John Matrum (or Mattrom). Matrum may have been the first settler to bring cattle to Middlesex in order to graze.

Settlement was stunted by a treaty between the Colony and the Indians which acknowledged Middlesex as Indian domain. However, in 1648, all restrictions to settlement were removed and settlement began in earnest. By the end of the 1660's, approximately 90% of the County was claimed.

In 1649, Ralph Wormeley received a patent for over 3000 acres and founded Rosegill. Rosegill in the late 17th century extended uninterrupted from the Rappahannock to the Piankatank. Other patents along the two rivers resulted in a settlement pattern whereby homes were miles apart. However, the need for workers to grow and harvest tobacco required large estates to be broken up and sold to laborers and indentured servants upon securing their freedom. By the end of the 17th century, the average plantation in Middlesex was 406 acres in size.

Laborers in the 17th century were primarily poor white men, both free and indentured. Some indentured servants sent to Middlesex were individuals condemned to death in England who, when given the choice, came to the Colony. They were not well received in Middlesex and its leading citizens successfully petitioned the General Court to issue an order forbidding the importation of "any jail birds or such others who for notorious offenses have deserved to die in England".

In 1680, the first African slaves arrived in the Colony. Near the end of the 17th century, Ralph Wormeley received a land patent for 13,500 acres (outside Middlesex) in return for accommodating 249 laborers: 149 white and 100 black. From 1687 to 1699, the percentage of black versus the total population of Middlesex grew from 8% to 22%. By 1701, 85 laborers at Rosegill were black and only 8 were white.

Until 1651, the land, which was to become Middlesex County, was part of York County. In that year, Lancaster County was formed and included Middlesex. The inconveniences associated with crossing the Rappahannock River to conduct business at the Lancaster Courthouse led the citizens south of the Rappahannock (Southsiders) to petition the Colony to create a new and separate county. Sometime between September 1667 and February 1773, Middlesex County was established. The bounds of the County were identical to the limits of Christ Church Parish.

Law Court was first held at the home of Richard Robinson on Town Bridge Road between Saluda and Urbanna. In 1695, a house at Stormont was used for Court. In 1705, a new courthouse and jail were constructed at Stormont and used until 1748 when Court was moved to a new building in Urbanna.

Today that building is the home of the Middlesex County Woman's Club.

Urbanna, named after Queen Anne, was created by a "Tobacco Act". Port facilities and a tobacco warehouse were constructed at Colony expense to facilitate export and import activities. This 50 acre town soon grew to become a thriving center of commerce.

Travel to court was slow for the residents of the eastern sections of the County, which included the Village of Unionville (now known as Deltaville), due to slow ferry service across Urbanna Creek. Pressure grew to relocate the County seat to a more convenient central location. When the Urbanna Courthouse fell into a state of disrepair and became inadequate for efficient Court business, County residents, by a majority of one, voted to relocate the courthouse and in 1849, the General Assembly authorized the relocation. Land for a new Courthouse and a road to a landing on Urbanna Creek were provided by Mr. John Bristow. He and Mr. Thomas Fauntleroy divided parts of their property into building lots for the growth of what has become the Village of Saluda.

During the Civil War, Union gunboats patrolled the Rappahannock and Piankatank Rivers. Unionville was pillaged by federal troops. Urbanna for a period of time was used as a training camp for Confederate soldiers. Some Courthouse records were burned during the War but fortunately, Mr. W. Woodward, Clerk of the Court, stored the older non-current records in an unknown location in the Dragon Run Swamp, instead of following the usual practice of sending them to Richmond for safekeeping (where records were ultimately burned in 1865). As a result, Middlesex County has one of the most complete sets of Court records of any Virginia county.

Middlesex County has been and remains a rural community dependent upon the gifts of the earth: productive farmland and timberland, and tremendous access to the waters of the Chesapeake Bay.

Community Planning History

Middlesex County adopted its first comprehensive plan in the early 1980's. Prior to this current update, the last plan was revised and updated in 2001. The County's Department of Planning and Community Development currently has a staff of eight. The department is responsible for a full range of current and long range planning initiatives, including administration of the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances, and the County's erosion and sediment control ordinance. The department provides staff assistance to the County's Planning Commission and Board of Zoning Appeals and provides community planning policy advice to the County administration and Board of Supervisors.

Plan Format and Content

This plan is comprised of eight additional chapters. They are as follows:

- Chapter II Natural and Cultural Environment
- Chapter III Community Demographics
- Chapter IV Community Facilities and Services
- Chapter V Economic Development
- Chapter VI Transportation
- Chapter VII Land Use and Growth Management
- Chapter VIII Goals, Objectives and Action Steps
- Chapter IX Plan Implementation Matrix

Planning Process

This section summarizes the process used by Middlesex County to prepare and adopt this comprehensive plan. Although the following “steps” are numbered sequentially, each step was started at a time in the process to ensure effective involvement of citizens. The planning process also ensured that the Planning Commission had the information necessary to fulfill their mandated charge to prepare a plan for adoption by the Board of Supervisors.

Step One: Project Kick-Off

The planning process began in late November of 2006 with a project kick-off meeting attended by members of the Board of Supervisors, Planning Commission and project Steering Committee. County staff was also present as well as interested county citizens. Attendees at this meeting were provided an overview of comprehensive planning legislation in Virginia, and reviewed and discussed the process chosen by the County to update the 2001 Comprehensive Plan.

The Steering Committee met in early January of 2007 to identify community issues that should be addressed in the plan. Many issues were identified including growth control, the need for infrastructure, water quality, open space preservation, desired future land use patterns and the adequacy of community facilities. At this meeting the committee also discussed factors that would make the planning process – and plan, a success. Identified factors included a successful public participation component, and the preparation of a plan that was fair and balanced and focused on the County as a whole and not just small issues.²

Step Two: Community and Demographic Analysis

A demographic analysis was undertaken for the purpose of understanding the varied demographic characteristics of Middlesex County. As a part of this analysis, population, housing, and economic data were collected and analyzed so that historic trends and current conditions could be understood. Population projections were also reviewed.

In addition to the demographic analysis, a wide variety of community and public facility data contained in the 2001 plan was reviewed and updated where necessary. Included within this category was data in the areas of the natural environment, and historical and cultural resources.

Step Three: Community Participation; Plan Development, Review and Adoption

Several techniques were used to ensure that Middlesex County citizens were knowledgeable of the plan update initiative and had the opportunity to contribute ideas throughout the process. In addition to the Steering Committee, broader community involvement was obtained through a series of six community-wide meetings. The first three community meetings, held in March 2007, were held in three County locations. Each meeting began with participants having the opportunity to review and discuss Middlesex County demographic information.

² A complete summary of this meeting containing all identified issues and success factors is on file in the Middlesex County Department of Planning and Community Development.

Most of each meeting was devoted to small group discussions on a broad range of community issues. Participants were asked to offer their ideas on the County's strengths and weaknesses, opportunities the County should pursue, and perspectives on threats to the County's quality of life. Participants undertook a visioning exercise using maps to graphically share their ideas on the County's special places and County areas in need of improvement. Significant commonality of ideas and opinions emerged from the small group discussions. In addition, many of the comments expressed at these community meetings paralleled those expressed in the stakeholder interviews. The Planning Commission reviewed a summary of the three meetings in May of 2007 and considered the citizen comments in the development of this plan.



The Steering Committee and Planning Commission held a series of work sessions beginning in the Summer of 2008.. These work sessions were open to the public. The Planning Commission used the work sessions to discuss the format, content and direction of the new plan. At these work sessions plan issues were discussed and draft sections of the plan were reviewed.

In early 2009 a complete draft of the plan was made available to the public. A second round of three community meetings was held in February 2009 to give citizens the opportunity to review the draft plan. All citizen comments on the draft plan were reviewed by the Steering Committee and Planning Commission.

Ideas for the plan emerged from many sources, including, demographic analysis, citizen comments, Steering Committee perspectives, Planning Commission discussions, and Middlesex County staff perspectives.

The Steering Committee transmitted their recommendation on the plan to the Planning Commission in early April 2009. A Planning Commission public hearing on the plan was held in June 2009 and the Commission recommended approval of the plan to the Board of Supervisors in September 2009. The Board of Supervisors held a public hearing on November 18 2009 and thereafter adopted the plan on December 1, 2009

Basic Assumptions

Basic assumptions about the County's future have been made. These assumptions, listed below, are derived from analysis of the factual and historic data, and from discussions and decisions of the Planning Commission during the preparation of this plan. They are not specific in time frame. They are, however, for the purposes of the plan, considered to be realistic.

- Population growth will continue and our 2020 and 2030 population totals will be higher than those projected by Weldon Cooper. The potential for large development projects exist, given the County's proximity to Virginia's growth corridor, our attractiveness as a retirement location, our high quality of life, recent development proposals, and the abundance, availability, and relative affordability of developable land.

- The average age of our population will continue to increase affecting healthcare, housing options and the nature of the public services offered.
- The County's rural nature and its proximity to the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries will continue to be the major force influencing residential, commercial and water-access-oriented development and population growth.
- Population growth will precede and increase the likelihood of commercial development, and thus the demand for commercial land.
- There will be decreased federal and state revenues available to support local government programs. Unfunded state and federal mandates will increase.
- Population growth will continue to place additional demands on government in order that it provides necessary services and facilities which will necessarily increase government's need for revenues. The needed additional revenues can only be raised by a revenue positive expansion of the tax base or by increasing tax rates.
- In certain areas, new or expanded public utilities will be necessary to address environmental issues, service existing demands, or facilitate desirable economic development.
- The ground transportation network in the County will remain virtually the same.
- The citizens will continue to place high priority on maintaining the rural nature of the territory while accommodating desirable new development. These seemingly opposing objectives will make it necessary for government officials to make some difficult decisions and perhaps impose limits on certain projects.

CHAPTER II NATURAL AND CULTURAL RESOURCES

Climate

Middlesex County is located in a temperate climate zone where neither winter nor summer temperatures are generally severe. The average daily high temperature (annually) is about 70 degrees and the average daily low temperature (annually) is about 47 degrees. Average annual rainfall is about 47 inches and average annual snowfall is about 9 inches. The county's temperate climate is well suited for a variety of agricultural and forestry activities, allows development activities to be underway year round, and has been a factor in the increased tourism and water-based recreation activities occurring in the county.

Air Quality

The county's geographic location is isolated from regional major point sources of air pollution. Although there are no air quality monitoring stations in the county, monitoring stations in adjacent counties have not recorded readings that violate Clean Air Act standards. In addition, the county's lack of traffic congestion and low-density population patterns do not at this time create conditions for unacceptable air quality. Air quality monitoring will become an increasingly important public responsibility as regional growth occurs.

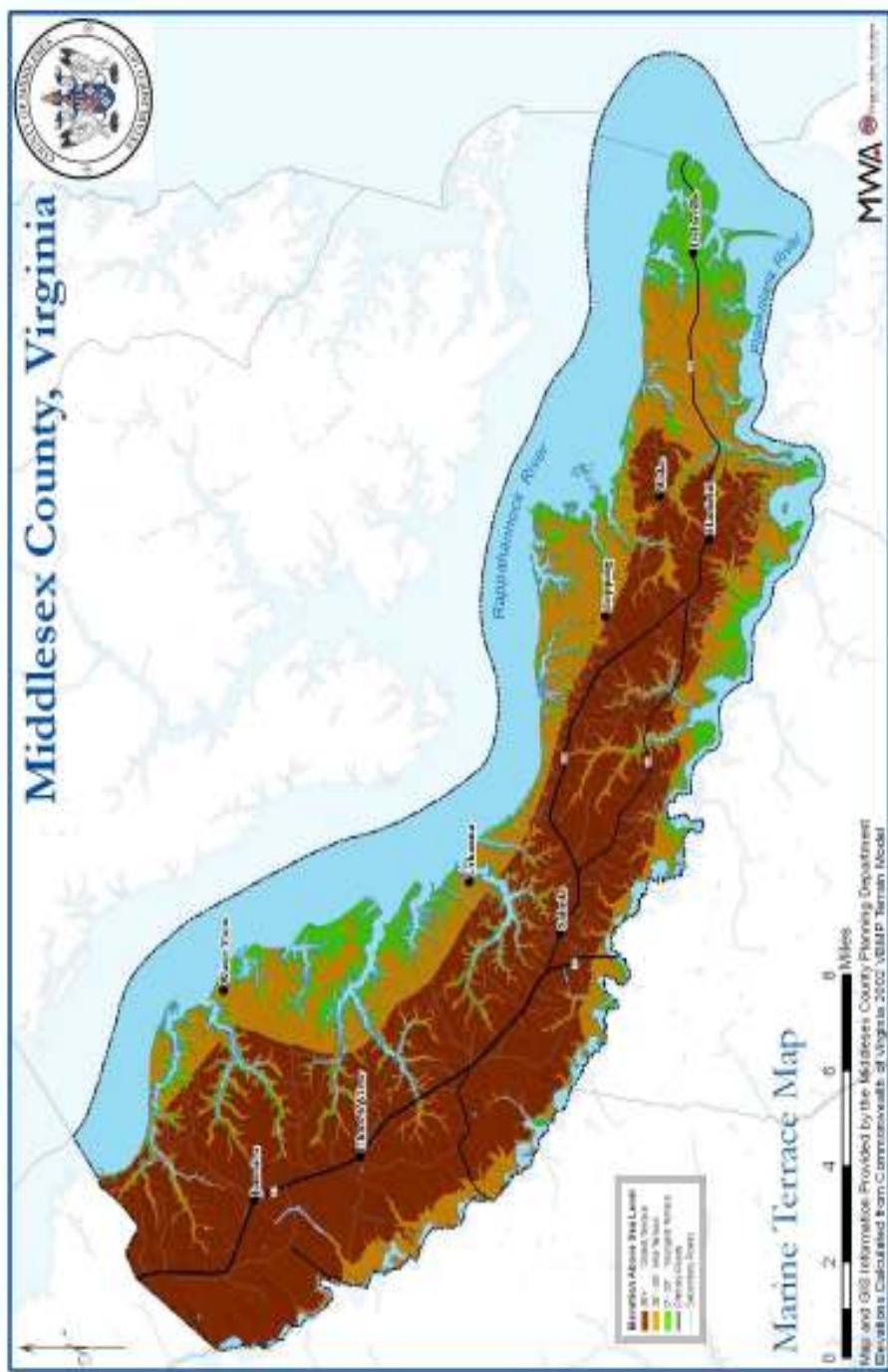
Physiographic Conditions

The elevation of land in Middlesex County ranges from sea level to 123 feet above sea level at the intersection of U.S. Route 17 and State Route 606. The county is characterized by three principal marine terraces each demarcating a former shoreline. The youngest terrace is primarily found east of Deltaville and is less than 20 feet above sea level. This area encompasses approximately 6 percent of the County. The second (oldest) terrace, with an elevation between 20 and 50 feet above sea level, is visible west of Stingray point in the vicinity of State Route 636 east of Deltaville. The land on this terrace is generally flat but is strongly sloping when transitioning into the next marine terrace and along creeks. This terrace encompasses approximately 26 percent of the County. Elevations above 50 feet are located upon the third and oldest marine terrace. Over 68 percent of the County is situated on the third marine terrace. Map II-1 shows the general location of these three terraces.

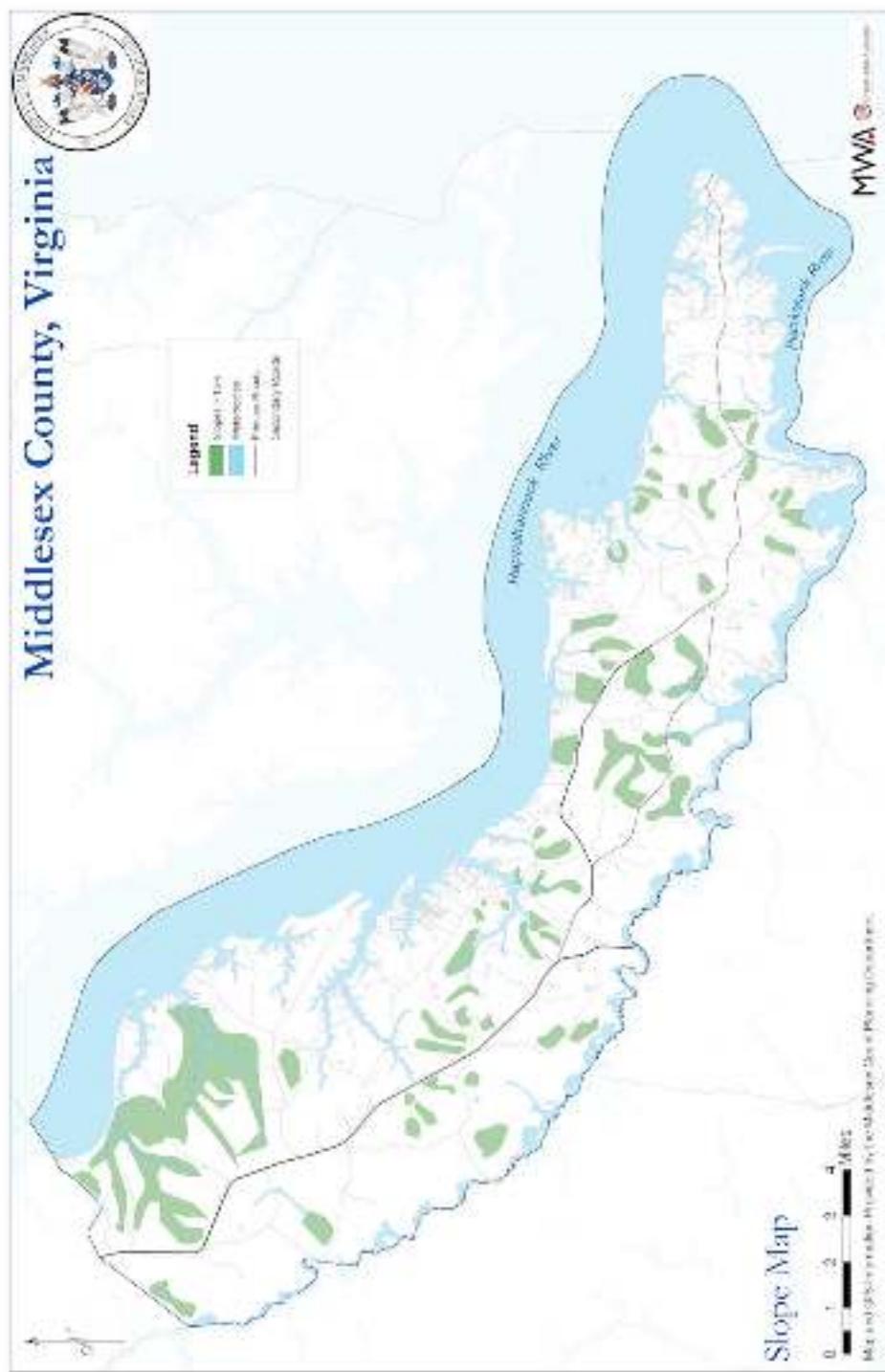
Slopes

Slope is a measure of the change in the vertical distance (height) over a horizontal distance (length) expressed as a percentage. For example, a slope of 15 percent is a rise (or drop) of 15 feet in 100 feet of horizontal length. Slopes of 15 percent or greater present constraints for many types of development. Steep slopes may be difficult to build upon because of the greater likelihood of erosion resulting from land disturbing activities, which contributes to sedimentation and pollution of streams. Slopes in excess of 15 percent present erosion problems for farming operations as well. As shown on Map II-2, approximately 15 percent of Middlesex County is characterized by slopes in excess of 15 percent.

Map II-1 Marine Terraces



Map II-2 Slopes



Geology

Middlesex County is located within the Atlantic Coastal Plain Province. Movements of the earth's crust created the uplifting of the crystalline-bedrock surface 280-430 million years ago forming the Piedmont area of Virginia and the Blue Ridge Mountain. Erosion of these areas combined with the deposition of materials associated with changes in the edge of the Atlantic Ocean, resulted in the formation of the aquifer bearing geologic formations between bedrock and the surface of the ground.

Bedrock below the land surface of Middlesex County varies in depth from 2,500 feet below sea level at Stingray Point , to 1,500 feet below sea level at Saluda to 1,200 feet below sea level at the Essex County line. There are no known geologic (earthquake) faults in the County. There is also no indication of significant limestone deposits which can result in sinkhole producing karst formations.

Minerals

Mineral production in Middlesex County is limited to sand and gravel. These minerals are available in layers located sporadically throughout the County. Sand, more prevalent than gravel, is located along much of the County's shoreline. In 2007, the Virginia Department of Mines, Minerals and Energy was monitoring twelve permitted sand and/or gravel operations in the county. These operations totaled approximately 84 permitted acres.

Groundwater

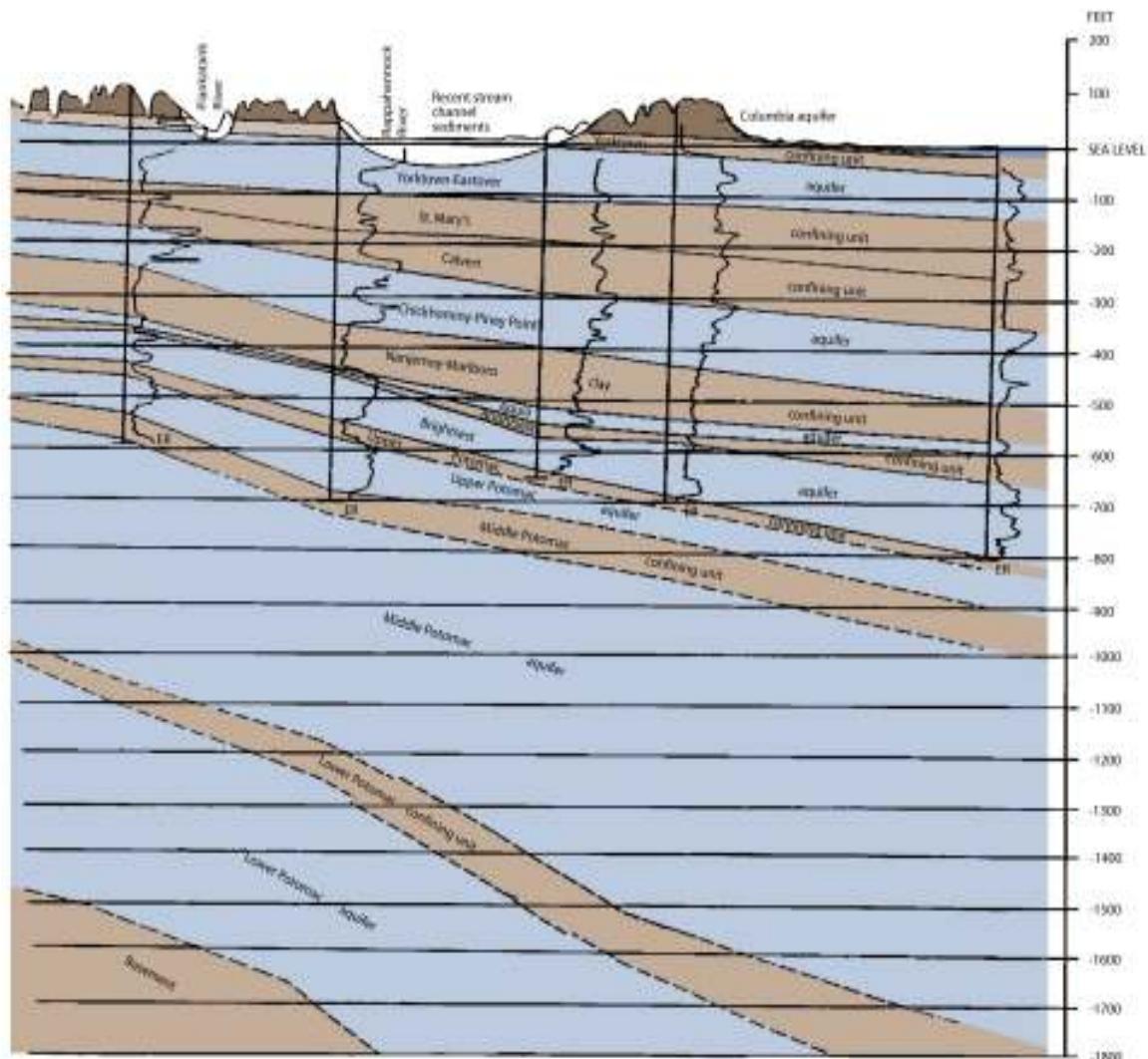
Groundwater is the source of all domestic and industrial water supplies in the County. As such, the quantity and quality of groundwater is of the utmost importance for the future well-being of Middlesex County. Groundwater occurs in the voids between rocks and soil particles beneath the surface of the ground. These underground areas in which groundwater exists are called aquifers. The Coastal Plain Physiographic Province, which underlies Middlesex County, stores more groundwater than any other geologic province in Virginia.

The risks to groundwater are many and great. Over pumping/withdrawal can deplete groundwater supplies causing hardships for existing users, and limiting future growth opportunities. The contamination of groundwater is also a major risk to the resource. Contamination can result from malfunctioning septic systems, leachate from old/closed sanitary landfills, non-point source pollution from agricultural areas and developed properties, or accidental or deliberate point source discharges and saltwater intrusion. *Leaking underground storage tanks are also a point source for groundwater contamination. The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality maintains a database of all known underground storage tank locations. This database is located at <http://www.deq.state.va.us/tanks/fnf.html#petdb>³*

Figure II-1 (County Aquifers) depicts the groundwater-bearing aquifers beneath Middlesex County on a cross-section from the Piankatank River to the Rappahannock River. There are seven water-bearing aquifers underlying the County. A brief description of each follows:

³ This information pertaining to underground storage tanks has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department.

Figure II-1 County Aquifers



Columbia Aquifer

- source of potable water for shallow wells
- highest risk of contamination from land use activities (septic fields, herbicides, etc.)
- unconfined aquifer (water table serves as the upper surface of the aquifer)
- major source of recharge to the underlying confined aquifers

Yorktown-Eastover Aquifer

- relatively reliable source of potable water although local problems of high chlorides, hardness, and iron may affect usefulness in some areas
- virtually the only potable aquifer available to the eastern-most section of Middlesex County
- potential for domestic, institutional, and light municipal uses
- not present west of Remlik

Chickahominy-Piney Point Aquifer

- capable of providing good quantities of water suitable for most uses
- unsuitable for potable use in eastern Middlesex County because of high chloride content
- aquifer serving Saluda governmental uses

Aquia Aquifer

- aquifer too thin to provide useful yields

Brightseat Aquifer

- produces large quantities of high quality water (except eastern Middlesex County)
- aquifer provides water for the Town of Urbanna
- suitable for industrial and municipal uses

Upper Potomac Aquifer

- capable of producing abundant quantities of generally good quality water for most (except eastern Middlesex County)
- Christ Church School and the Town of Urbanna utilize this aquifer for potable water supplies

Lower and Middle Potomac Aquifers

- capable of producing abundant quantities of good quality water (except eastern Middlesex County)
- too costly to drill this deep for all but the most major users of groundwater

Studies to date indicate no evidence of aquifer contamination on a wide scale resulting from surface contaminants or nitrates.

Surface-related pollution in the form of malfunctioning septic fields, nitrates from excessive application of fertilizers and many contaminants such as motor oil will tend to have an impact on groundwater only near the source of the pollution. Groundwater flows very slowly. According to the United States Geological Society (USGS), water within aquifers below the land surface in Middlesex County have been underground for an average of 2000 years.

Toxic chemicals and carcinogens, however, present much greater problems if they pollute groundwater aquifers. Since groundwater moves so slowly, these toxins and carcinogens are not readily flushed out of the system as they might be if discharged into a river or stream.

Middlesex County currently has no program to protect its groundwater. The Code of Virginia does permit local jurisdictions to create groundwater protection area overlay districts in which land use regulations specifically designed to protect groundwater can be applied.

The Virginia Groundwater Act of 1973 enabled the State to designate areas of the state for state-managed groundwater protection. Any proposed large groundwater withdrawal must be permitted by the State Water Control Board in an area so designated.

Groundwater Availability⁴

Table II-1 (Estimated Groundwater Availability) provides data based upon known pumping information regarding the water bearing capacities of various groundwater zones shown in cross-section on Map II-3 (Groundwater Zones).

⁴ This section on groundwater availability has been extracted verbatim, in its entirety (including all tables, figures and maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department.

Table II-1
Middlesex County, Virginia
Estimated Groundwater Availability

ZONE (SEE MAP III-3)	CHARACTERISTICS	EST. AVAILABILITY PER WELL	EST. GROUNDWATER AVAILABILITY IN ZONE
A	<i>Yorktown Aquifer has a low yield. Potential lower aquifers are not suitable for potable uses (high chlorides)</i>	0.2 MGD <i>(Yorktown Aquifer)</i>	2-5 MGD
B	<i>Buffer zone between major pumping centers and higher chloride zone A. Only limited withdrawals with small cones of depression are considered safe chloride range (50-200 ppm)</i>	<i>0.2 MGD from deep aquifer considered safe as long as cones of depression do not overlap</i>	2-5 MGD
C	<i>High water level declines due to high pumpage</i>	<i>Limited due to risk of dewatering aquifers</i>	<i>19-22 MGD (based upon West Point withdrawals)</i>
D	<i>Moderate water level declines</i>	<i>0.2 MGD from deep aquifers</i>	2-5 MGD
E	<i>Slight to no water level declines. Groundwater resources relatively untapped</i>	<i>Variable, 0.2 MGD from deep aquifers</i>	5-15 MGD
<i>* Data predates closure of Barnhardt Farms</i>		TOTAL AVAILABILITY	32-57 MGD

SOURCE: Groundwater of the Middle Peninsula, VA, State Water Control Board, 1977.

The continued withdrawal of large quantities of water has resulted in a steady decline of groundwater levels. Zone C and D have been affected in this regard. Zone D groundwater level declines have occurred as a result of significant groundwater pumpage by the St. Laurent paper mill at West Point. The paper mill withdraws over 20 million gallons of water per day from the ground.

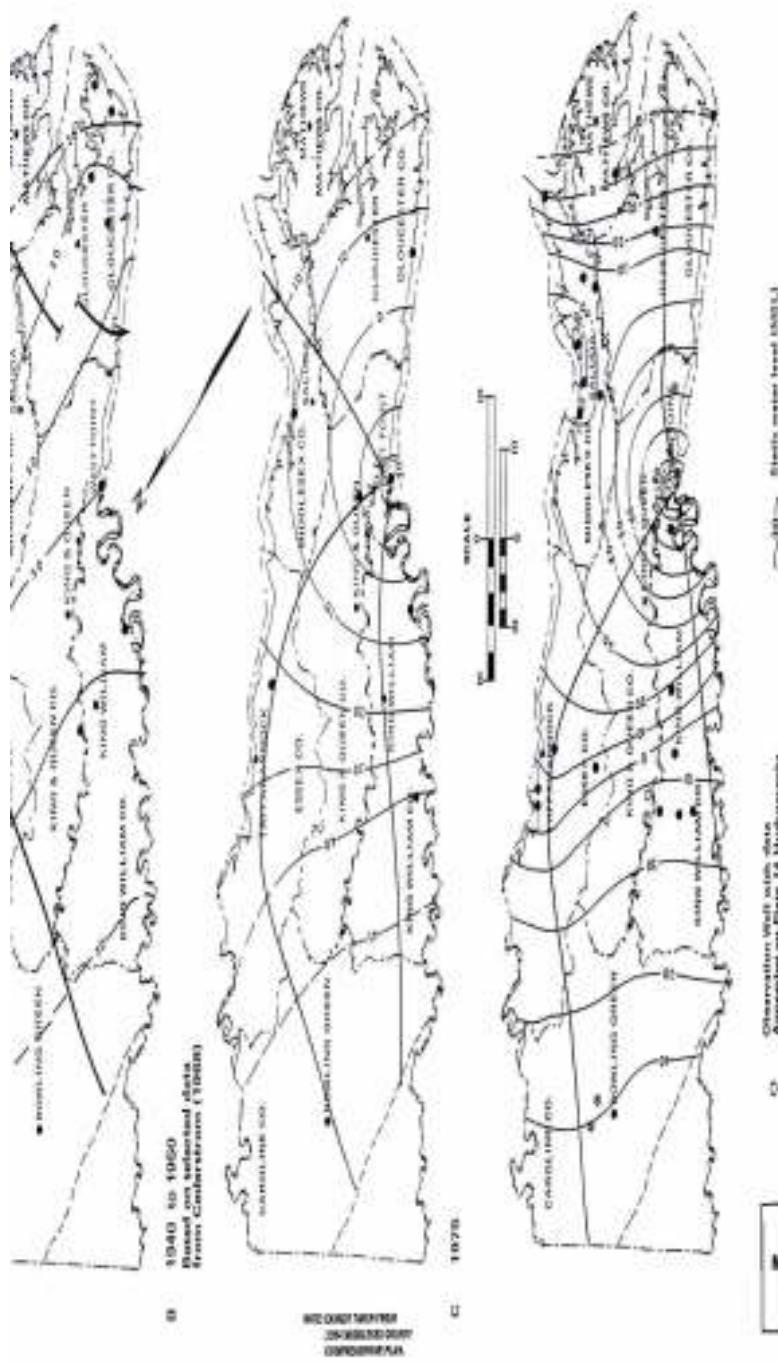
As a result, the directional flow of groundwater, which naturally flows from southwest to northeast, has been reversed in Zone D where it now travels towards West Point.

Figure-II- 2 (Historic Water Levels) depicts the reduction in groundwater levels of the deepest and most water-laden aquifers (the Potomac and the Brightseat) beneath Middlesex County. In 1900, groundwater levels beneath Saluda were approximately 30 feet above sea level. By 1940 to 1959, groundwater levels had dropped about 25 feet to 5 feet above sea

Map II -3
Middlesex County, Virginia
Groundwater Zones



Figure II-2
Middlesex County, Virginia
Historic Water Levels



level. By 1975, groundwater levels at Saluda had fallen another 45 feet to 40 feet below sea level. Altogether, groundwater levels in the deepest aquifer in Zone D have fallen over 70 feet.

Decreases in other zones have also occurred but not to the extent that occurred in Zone D which is the zone closest to West Point. This drop in groundwater level is often referred to as the "Cone of Depression"; with the deepest part of the cone (where water levels have dropped 120 feet) entered on West Point. A second cone of depression has begun forming around Urbanna and is depicted as Zone C. This was a result of groundwater pumping by the Town of Urbanna in combination with pumping at Barnhardt Farms, which was still operating when the 1977 Siudyla study was published. No new studies as extensive as the Siudyla study have been prepared since Barnhardt Farms closed, but it is quite possible that there would be no Zone C if a new study were performed today.

Recent studies have indicated there is evidence of groundwater movement from one aquifer to another. When groundwater levels drop in the deepest aquifers, groundwater levels in aquifers closer to ground level may also experience downward movements. This movement may represent a mechanism for pollutants in one aquifer to migrate into another. Zone A is adversely impacted by saltwater intrusion. Freshwater bearing aquifers eventually flow into the ocean as the water flows eastward. With the withdrawal of substantial amounts of fresh (potable or drinkable) groundwater, it is believed that salty waters move westward filling the area displaced by freshwater removal. There is indirect evidence to suggest that overpumping causes saltwater to move inland at a rate of 30-40 feet per year.

In Zone A, all groundwater, except that within the Yorktown aquifer which is closest to ground level, is so salty that it would require expensive pretreatment before it could be considered potable.

The Yorktown aquifer is recharged primarily by rainwaters. Clearly, if surface-related pollution occurs, this water supply source could be compromised.

Studies to date indicate no evidence of aquifer contamination on a wide scale resulting from surface contaminants or nitrates. However, the Health Department suspects there are hundreds of identified malfunctioning septic systems in the County. A database indicating the location of these malfunctioning systems does not exist.

Surface-related pollution in the form of malfunctioning septic fields, nitrates from excessive application of fertilizers and many contaminants such as motor oil will tend to have an impact on groundwater only near the source of the pollution. Groundwater flows very slowly. According to the United States Geological Society (USGS), water within aquifers below the land surface in Middlesex County have been underground for an average of 2000 years.

Toxic chemicals and carcinogens, however, present much greater problems if they pollute groundwater aquifers. Since groundwater moves so slowly, these toxins and carcinogens are not readily flushed out of the system as they might be if discharged into a river or stream. High concentrations of a carcinogen such as dioxin, which can be found in some wood preservatives, would have a devastating effect on the Columbia or Yorktown aquifer if it were accidentally leaked onto the ground.

Zone B currently is stressed by both over pumping at West Point and the resultant saltwater intrusion moving westward from Zone A. Significant new withdrawals of groundwater within Zone B could accelerate the decline of the potable water supplies in this zone.

Zone E, though impacted by St. Laurent paper mill withdrawals, offers good to excellent potential for large quantities of potable water.

Middlesex County currently has no program to protect its groundwater. The Code of Virginia does permit local jurisdictions to create groundwater protection area overlay districts in which land use regulations specifically designed to protect groundwater can be applied.

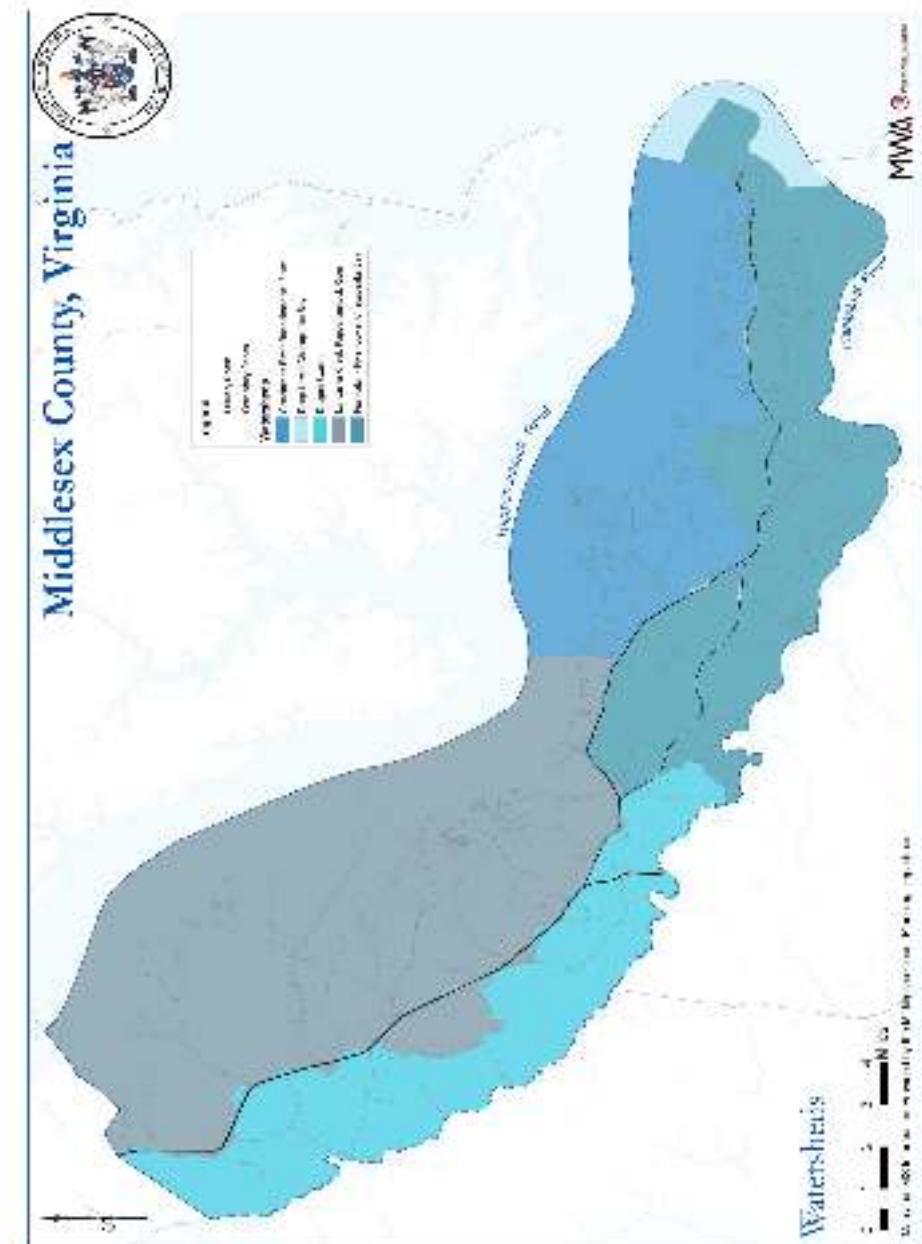
The Virginia Groundwater Act of 1973 enabled the State to designate areas of the state for state-managed groundwater protection. Any proposed large groundwater withdrawal must be permitted by the State Water Control Board in an area so designated. Although the Eastern Shore, southeastern Virginia, and the Peninsula are so designated, Middlesex County is not.

Surface Waters

Surface water flows in the county are divided into five major watersheds. These watersheds are depicted on Map II-4.

The many rivers, creeks, and swamps within and adjoining Middlesex County have and continue to influence the County's character and development. The Rappahannock River to the north and the Chesapeake Bay to the south are significant water bodies which historically have contributed to the county's economic base and recreational opportunities.

Map II-4 County Watersheds



There are no surface water impoundments or reservoirs supplying drinking water supplies within the County. Ponds of note are Hilliard Pond (State Route 602), Healys Pond (State Route 629), Conrad Pond (on Wilton Creek), Barracks Millpond (on Mill Creek), Town Bridge Pond (on Urbanna Creek) and Rosegill Lake.

Dragon Run Watershed

The Dragon Run is a special regional resource worthy of protection in Middlesex County. The Dragon Run and its surrounding landscape owe their extraordinary state of preservation to the landowners in the area that have pursued for generations the compatible land uses of farming and forestry on their land. Recent scientific study of the stream has also highlighted its critical ecological importance, including the purity of the water, the wealth of rare and unusual natural species it harbors, and the rural character of its watershed that has helped to keep it pristine. The rural way of life and traditional landscape in the Dragon Run area are valued by the residents of the area and are worthy of preservation.

The County has worked alongside the other counties in the Dragon Run Watershed with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's Dragon Run Steering Committee to protect the natural resources and rural qualities of the area by participating in the Dragon Run Watershed Special Area Management Plan. In particular, one of the objectives of this cooperative effort was to "Achieve consistency across county boundaries among land use plans and regulations in order to maintain farming and forestry and to preserve natural heritage areas by protecting plants, animals, natural communities, and aquatic systems."

Within this Comprehensive Plan, the overall goal for the Dragon Run Watershed is for it to remain largely rural, with low intensity uses, and to protect its key natural areas and its water quality.

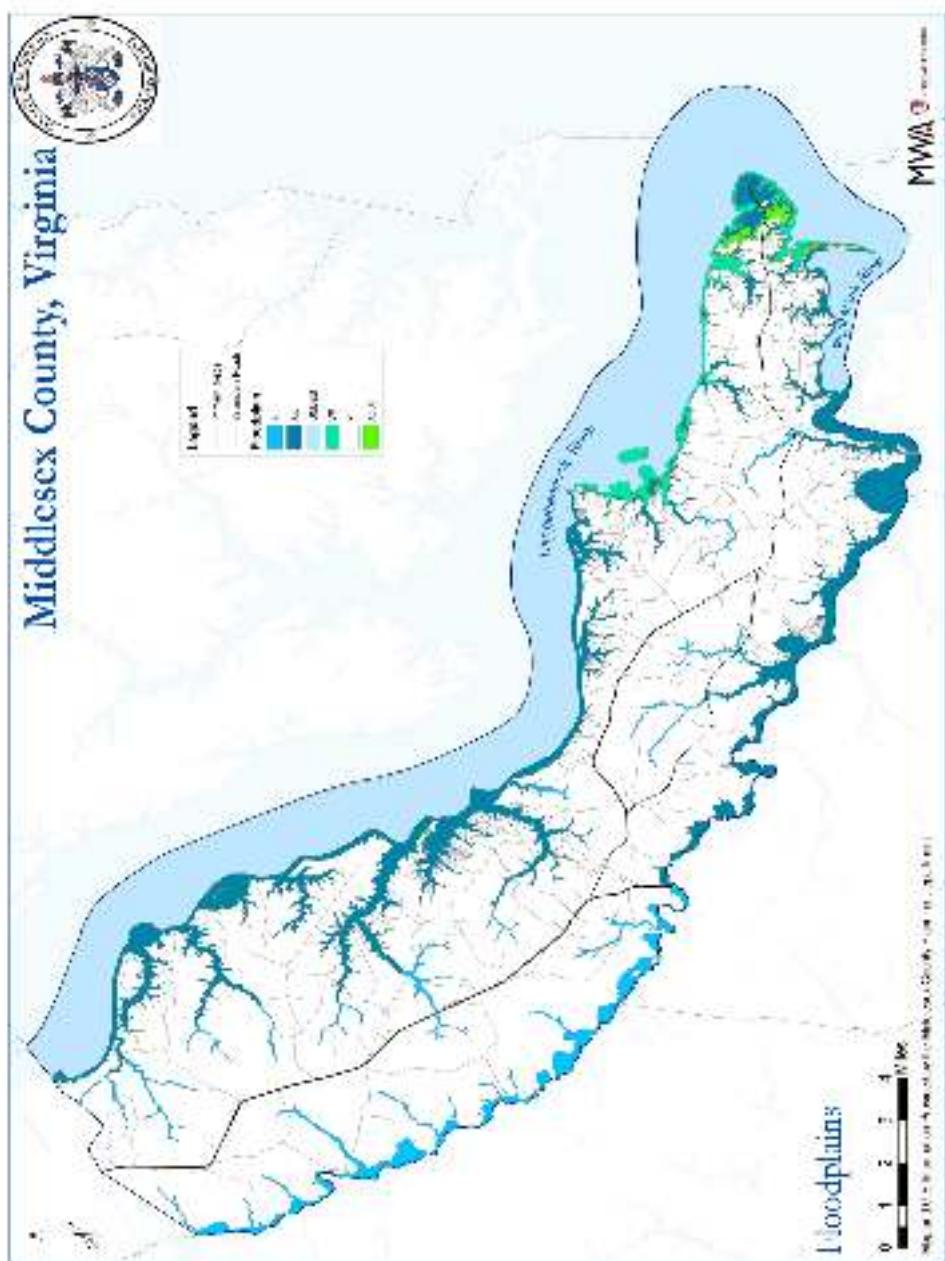
Floodplains

Map II- 5 generally depicts those areas of the county which are located within the 100-year floodplain. The 100 year floodplain is that area of land which could be inundated by a flood that has a statistically probability of occurring once in 100 years

The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) administers the National Flood Insurance Program and has issued flood insurance rate maps for Middlesex County. A set of these maps is on file in the Department of Planning. These maps provide a detailed mapping of the 100 year flood plain.

These maps also indicate those areas of Middlesex County, which as of November 16, 1990, are not eligible for federal flood insurance for new construction or substantial improved structures because these areas are designated as "coastal barriers.

Map II-5
County Floodplains



The FEMA flood insurance rate maps also designate areas referred to as V zones, which are areas within the 100 years flood plain that are subject to coastal flooding with velocity hazard (3 foot breaking wave action). These areas are exposed to the abnormally high tides and wave surges during hurricanes and northeasters. Northeasters are storms with winds out of the northeast which pile water up on west shores thereby causing erosion. The homes lining the shoreline at Stingray Point are within this zone.

A review of major storms in Middlesex County indicates that a hurricane which passed through Middlesex County in August 1933 generated tides at the mouth of the Rappahannock River that reached 6.6 feet and 7.0 feet at Urbanna. These are the highest tides recorded in Middlesex County. The northeaster of November 1985 pushed tides 5 feet above normal and battered piers, bulkheads, bathhouses and other waterfront structures in the County, particularly along the Rappahannock River. (A normal high tide at Stingray Point and Urbanna increases the level of the water 1.2 and 1.4 feet respectively.)

Middlesex County requires new residential constructions within a 100-year flood plain to have the lowest floor at or above the 100-year flood plain level. Nonresidential structures must be flood-proofed to that level.

Construction within the floodplain:

- Can be adversely impacted by flood events resulting in damage to property and possible loss of life
- Displaces floodwater storage and can therefore increase the flooding potentials further upstream or upland
- Can result in the loss of vegetated and non-vegetated wetlands
- *Can create erosion of soil in streams and rivers, which can choke out aquatic vegetation thereby diminishing the quality of aquatic habitats for finfish and shellfish which if inundated by floodwater will result in loose materials, parking lot oils, lawn chemicals, etc. becoming waterborne thereby diminishing water quality*

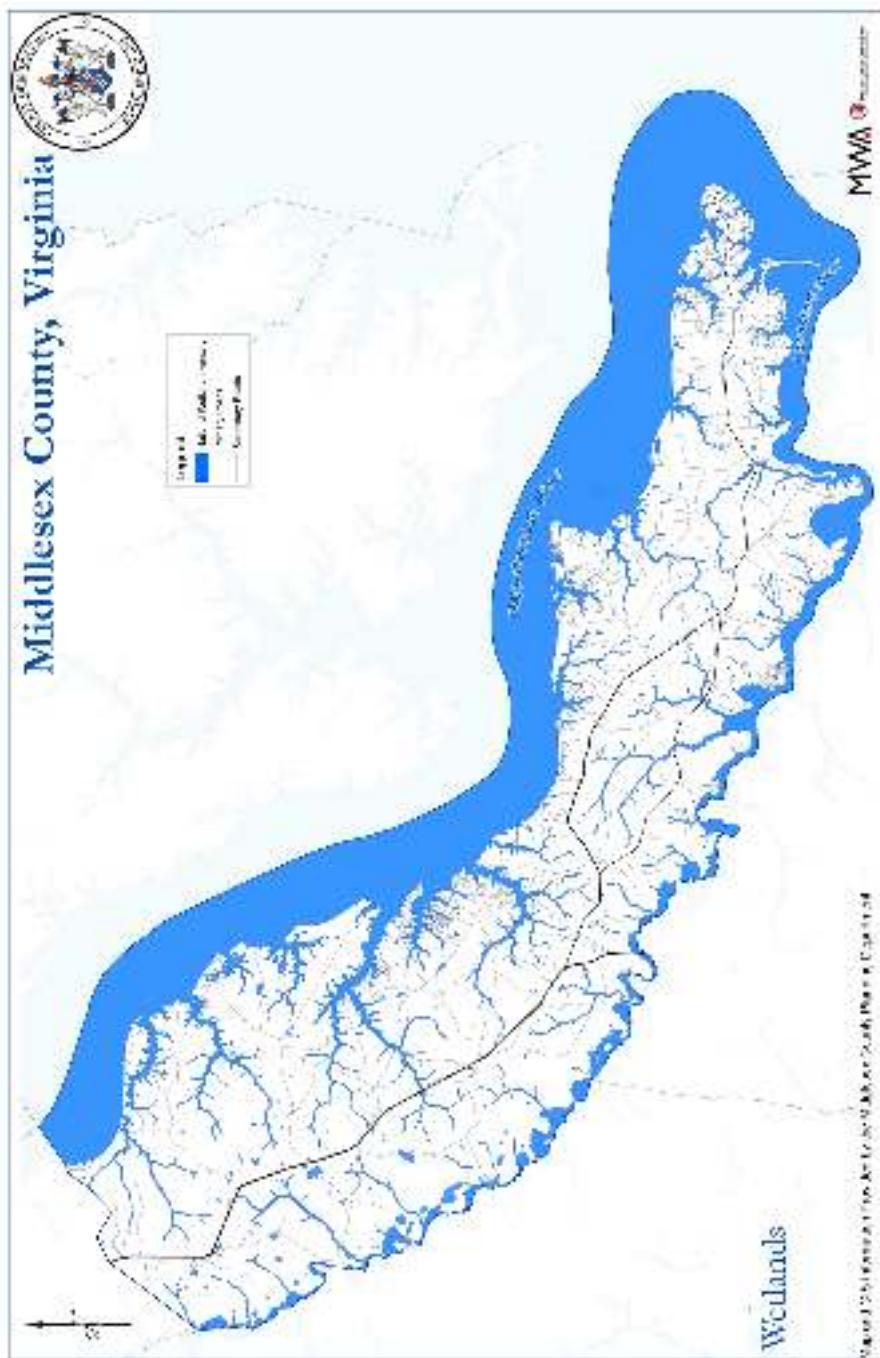
Wetlands⁵

Map II-6 depicts wetland locations within the county. Wetlands play many important roles as part of an ecological community. First, by producing plant material which decays in the aquatic system, wetlands form the basis of a major food web. Submerged aquatic vegetation (SAV) are rooted aquatic wetland plants. They are a food source for ducks and other waterfowl and for some fish. They also provide a protective habitat for molting crabs and young fish. Submerged aquatic vegetation has disappeared from significant portions of the Bay. The loss of SAV has been viewed as a major sign of failing health for the Bay. Two important sea grasses are widgeon grass and eelgrass. Decreases in canvasback and redhead duck population have been attributed to SAV declines.

⁵ This section on wetlands has been extracted verbatim, in its entirety from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department.

Second, wetlands provide habitat for various mammals and marsh birds and food sources for migrating waterfowl. Third, wetlands provide an erosion buffer between land and coastal waves. Fourth, wetlands act as a filter for upland sediment before it reaches waterways thereby protecting the waterways from siltation. They also act as a flood buffer by absorbing and releasing water from its peak substratum. Finally, wetlands serve as aquifer recharge

Map II-6
County Wetlands



areas.

The County's Wetlands Board ensures that water-dependent development proposals have minimal impact on wetlands, both vegetated and non-vegetated. According to the Middlesex County Tidal Marsh Inventory, there are approximately 1,675 acres of tidal wetlands in the County. Of this total, 1,240 acres are along the Rappahannock River and its tributaries. Major tidal wetland areas consisting primarily of big cordgrass exist along Mud, Parrotts and Lagrange Creeks. Four hundred and thirty-five (435) acres of tidal wetlands exist along the Piankatank River. Seventy-five percent (75%) of the 135 miles of tidal shoreline are low or moderately low shoreline so flooding potentials exist. Tidal marshes extend along two-thirds of the County's shoreline.

Shoreline Erosion⁶

The erosion and accretion of the shoreline is a part of nature which only becomes a problem when the activities of man unnaturally accelerate the process or when the process threatens man-made improvements.

The pattern of erosion is irregular and is controlled by four factors:

- *fetch (overwater distance across which the wind blows)*
- *wind velocity*
- *wind duration*
- *depth of the water*

Erosion also varies from year to year depending upon the nature and intensity of storms. Accelerated erosion occurs during hurricanes and northeasters.

In a survey of erosion events from 1850 to 1950, Middlesex County ranks 16th among Tidewater Counties in the loss of acres per mile of shoreline. During that period a net loss of 1,230 acres occurred with an average yearly shoreline retreat of 0.8 feet.

Some areas experiencing erosion problems have been "hardened" with bulkheads and groins as waterfront residential development has occurred. Although bulkheading stabilizes the fastland edge, beach areas existing prior to bulkheading tend to disappear, resulting in loss of animal habitat, reduced wave absorption and reduced filtration of land surface water runoff into waterways.

The highest erosion rates witnessed in the County occurred at Stingray Point where the rate of erosion was calculated to be 6.1 feet per year. Much of Stingray Point, which is exposed to long fetches and heavy wave action, has been hardened in recent years.

MAP II-7 (Shoreline Situation) generally depicts areas experiencing apparent erosion and accretion.

⁶ This section on shoreline erosion has been extracted verbatim, in its entirety (including all maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

Map II-7
Shoreline Situation

MAP III-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
SHORELINE SITUATION



Shellfish Resources⁷

Harvesting oysters has been a significant vocation in the lives of Middlesex County residents since it was originally settled. The Annual Urbanna Oyster Festival draws tens of thousands of visitors each year to pay homage to the oyster. The Rappahannock River's high water quality and low toxic pollutant level relative to other sections of the Chesapeake Bay has enabled it to be an excellent spawning and nursery area for oysters. Oyster habitat areas extend upriver just beyond the county line with Essex where salinity levels drop below 5 ppt (parts per thousand).

*Oyster fisheries have been in decline since 1900. However, sharp declines began in the 1960's when MSX (*Minchinia nelsoni*), a microscopic disease organism, began infecting oysters. Additionally, oysters are susceptible to Dermo (*Dermocystidium marinum*), a fungus which has long been present and kills oysters in salinity ranges typically found in the Urbanna area. At salinity levels above 15 ppt, oysters fall victim to oyster drills and other predators.*

Oysters feed by filtering water through their gills. They consume plankton and other edible particles. Sediment and other non-edible particles are expelled. Oysters therefore play a role in maintaining water quality by reducing the amount of oxygen-dependent algae in the water and removing suspended sediments. It is estimated that at one time, there were so many oysters in the Bay that they could filter the entire water volume of the Bay in less than one week. Today, it is estimated that it would take 325 days to do that same task because oyster numbers have declined so sharply.

Increased sediment from land disturbing activities, nutrient buildup from runoff originating from agricultural areas, municipal and industrial discharges, malfunctioning septic systems, and insufficient resource management combined with MSX and Dermo have all played a role in the oyster's demise.

The Division of Shellfish Sanitation, a section of the Virginia Department of Health, ensures that shellfish taken from Virginia waters are safe for human consumption. They monitor water quality almost every month at hundreds of water quality sampling stations in the waters of Middlesex County. This is a requirement of the federal Food and Drug Administration's (FDA's) National Shellfish Sanitation Program.

If water quality samples from shellfish growing areas regularly exceed the FDA determined maximum safe level of 14 MPN/100 ml of water, the Division is required to restrict or prohibit shellfish harvesting. Map II-8 depicts those shellfish beds which are presently closed.

⁷ This section on shellfish resources and the following two sections on aquaculture and finfish resources have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety (including all figures and maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. It represents the original work of the Landmark Design Group. It has been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

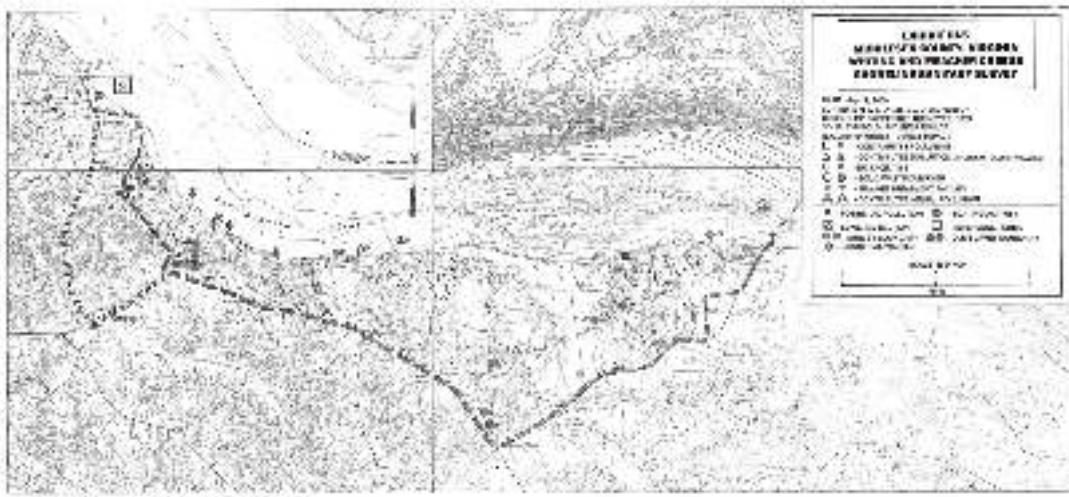
The Division, on a six year cycle, also does a shoreline sanitary survey of lands adjacent to shellfish beds. This on-site walking survey identifies all point and non-point pollution contributors of water pollution. Figure II-3 is a reduced copy of the shoreline sanitary survey map for Whiting and Meachim Creeks, which were surveyed on May 17, 2000 and typically represent other Middlesex County creeks traditionally suited for shellfishing. In these watersheds alone, there were 29 sources of potential water pollution identified. One source of pollution was an industrial site. The majority of pollution sources are residential or agricultural in nature.

Violations turned up by Shellfish Sanitation are reported to the appropriate Virginia Health Department sectors responsible for enforcement including the Middlesex County Health Department.

Map II-8
Condemned Shellfish Areas



Figure II-3
Shoreline Sanitation Survey



Aquaculture

With the downturn in traditional finfish and shellfish harvest, watermen are beginning to involve themselves in land-based aquaculture endeavors. Watermen are beginning to raise catfish, trout, and freshwater bass in farm ponds; shedding soft crabs, growing tiger shrimp, and filtering winter crabs and oysters in aquaculture facilities, some of which are home-based.

Finfish Resources

Finfish resources have also suffered declines on the Rappahannock and in the Chesapeake Bay. Saltwater fish found along the Middlesex County shoreline include rockfish, croaker, bluefish, spot and weakfish. Fish found in the freshwaters of Dragon Run Swamp include carp, perch, sunfish, and largemouth bass.

In recent years, taking of rockfish has been prohibited due to declining fish stocks. However, current resource management techniques seem to be having a dramatic impact on rockfish populations, resulting in the opening of limited harvesting seasons for both recreational and commercial fishermen.

Soils

The soils of Middlesex County were formed from sediments that were deposited by an ancient river or ocean. The Soil Survey of Middlesex County, Virginia identifies 31 different soils within the County. These soil types are shown on Table II-2 (Acreage and Proportionate Extent of Soils).

Map II-9 (General Soil Map) depicts a general soil map for the County. This map shows broad areas of the County that have a distinctive pattern of soils, relief, and drainage. More detailed soil maps are located in the rear of the Soil Survey document, which is on file in the Department of Planning. The characteristics of the soils play a significant role in defining the ability of a site to support land development. Some soils, for example will not support a properly functioning septic tank absorption field. Other soils have the capacity to support the highest crop yields but are also excellent for building sites. Table II-3 summarize the degree and kind of soil limitation for community development associated with each of the soils present in the County.

Map II-9 County Soils

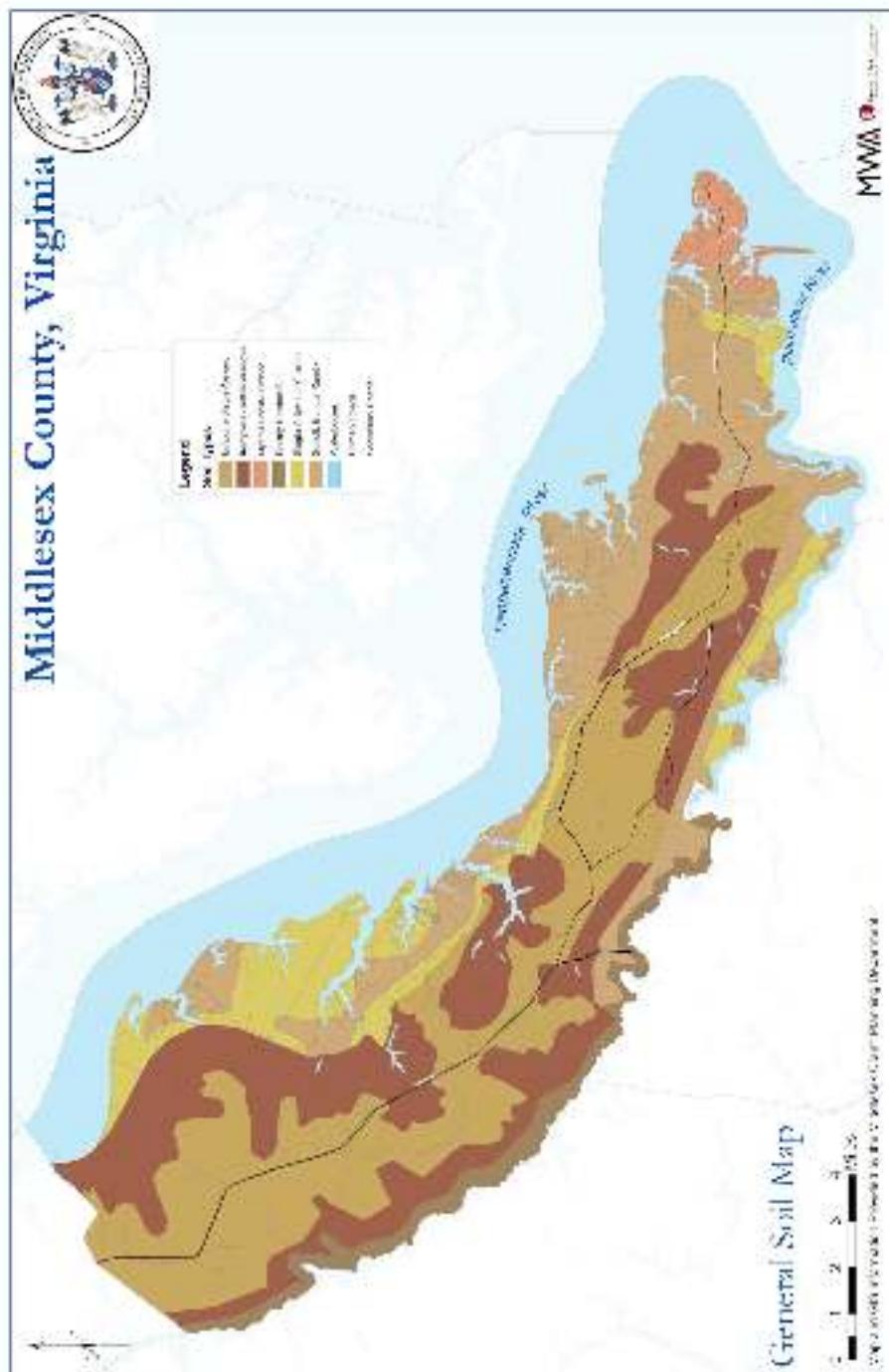


Table II-2
Middlesex County, Virginia
Acreage and Proportionate Extent of Soils

SOIL NAME	ACRES	PERCENT
Ackwater silt loam	1,330	1.6
Bama loam, 2 to 6 percent slope	1,090	1.3
Bethera and Daleville soils	1,690	2.0
Catpoint loamy sand	485	0.6
Craven silt loam, 0-2% slope	385	0.5
Craven silt loam, 2-6% slope	640	0.8
Emporia loam, 0-2% slope	1,015	1.2
Emporia loam, 2-6% slope	11,615	13.8
Emporia-Nevarc complex, 6-15% slope	4,870	5.8
Emporia-Nevarc complex, 15-45% slope	5,685	6.7
Eunola loam	2,870	3.4
Kempsville sandy loam, 0-2% slope	790	0.9
Kempsville sandy loam, 2-6% slope	8,835	10.5
Kenansville fine sand	580	0.7
Kinston-Bibb complex	5,770	6.8
Lumbee silt loam	365	0.4
Myatt loam	1,950	2.3
Nansemond loamy fine sand	425	0.5
Ochlockonee silt loam	840	1.0
Pactolus loamy fine sand	455	0.5
Pocaty muck	1,400	1.7
Rumford fine sandy loam, 0-2% slope	200	0.2
Rumford fine sandy loam, 2-6% slope	230	0.3
Slagle silt loam, 0-2% slope	4,240	5.0
Slagle silt loam, 2-6% slope	5,755	6.8
Suffolk fine sandy loam, 0-2% slope	4,555	5.4
Suffolk fine sandy loam, 2-6% slope	6,235	7.4
Suffolk-Remlick complex, 6-15% slope	2,390	2.8
Suffolk-Remlick complex, 15-45% slope	6,775	8.0
Udorthents and Psammets, gently sloping (areas of disturbed undefined soil)	490	0.6
Water	455	0.5
TOTAL	84,400	100.0

SOURCE: *Middlesex County Soil Survey*.

Table II-3⁸
DEGREE & KIND OF SOIL LIMITATION FOR COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT

SOIL SERIES	SEPTIC SYSTEMS	STREETS/ PARKING	CEMETARIES	GOLF FAIRWAYS	SMALL COM BLDGS
<i>Ackwater</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10) (11)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (11)</i>
<i>Bama</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Bethera & Daleville</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>
<i>Catpoint</i>	<i>R (3)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>R (8)</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Craven (0-2%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (1) (11)</i>
<i>Craven (2-6%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (10)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (1) (11) (4)</i>
<i>Emporia (0-2%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Emporia (2-6%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Emporia-Newark (6-15%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (4) (10)</i>	<i>R (1) (4) (12)</i>	<i>M (4) (1)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>
<i>Emporia-Newark (15-45%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2) (4)</i>	<i>R (10) (4)</i>	<i>R (10) (4)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>
<i>Eunola</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>
<i>Kempsville (0-2%)</i>	<i>M (2)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Kempsville (2-6%)</i>	<i>M (2)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Kenansville</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (8)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Kinston-Bibb</i>	<i>R (1) (5)</i>	<i>R (1) (5) (10)</i>	<i>R (1) (5) (10)</i>	<i>R (1) (5)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Lumbee</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (5) (1)</i>
<i>Myatt</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>
<i>Nansemond</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (12) (1)</i>	<i>M (1) (8)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>
<i>Ochlockonee</i>	<i>R (1) (5)</i>	<i>R (5)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (5)</i>	<i>R (5)</i>
<i>Pactolus</i>	<i>R (1) (3)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>R (12) (1)</i>	<i>M (8)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>
<i>Pocaty</i>	<i>R (5) (6) (7)</i>	<i>R (10) (7) (5)</i>	<i>R (13) (7)</i>	<i>R (9) (7)</i>	<i>R (5) (7) (10)</i>
<i>Rumford (0-2%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Rumford (2-6%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Slagle (0-2%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1) (11)</i>
<i>Slagle (2-6%)</i>	<i>R (1) (2)</i>	<i>M (10) (1)</i>	<i>R (1)</i>	<i>M (1)</i>	<i>M (1) (11) (4)</i>
<i>Suffolk (0-2%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>
<i>Suffolk (2-6%)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>M (4)</i>
<i>Suffolk-Remlik (6-15%)</i>	<i>M (1) (4)</i>	<i>M (4)</i>	<i>R (12)</i>	<i>M (4)</i>	<i>R (4)</i>

⁸ Table II-3 and the four sections that follow on erodable, permeable, hydric, and prime agricultural soils have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety (including all tables, figures and maps), from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. These sections represent the original work of the Landmark Design Group. They have been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

Suffolk-Remlik (15-45%)	R (4)	R (4)	R (12) (4)	M (4)	R (4)
------------------------------------	--------------	--------------	-------------------	--------------	--------------

Limitations:

S (Slight): Little or no limitation or easily corrected by the use of normal equipment.

M (Moderate): Limitations which can normally be overcome by careful designs and management at somewhat greater costs.

R (Restrictive): Limitations which cannot normally be overcome without exceptional, complex, or costly measures

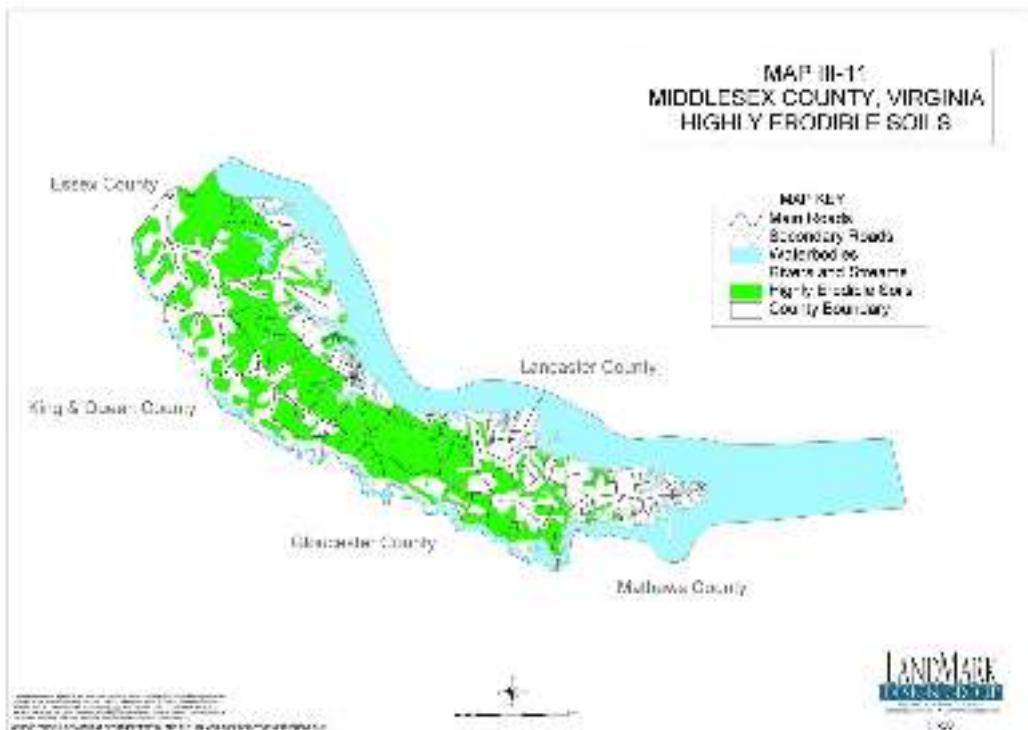
Key to Problems:

- | | | |
|------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| (1) Wetness | (6) Seepage | (10) Low strength |
| (2) Percs slowly | (7) Ponding | (11) Shrink-swell |
| (3) Poor filter | (8) Droughty | (12) Cutbacks and caves |
| (4) Slope | (9) Excess Salt or | (13) Excess humus |
| (5) Flooding | Sulfur | |

Highly Erodible Soils

Soils that are characterized as highly erodible have a potential for erosion and sedimentation problems. Since erosion adversely affects water quality highly, erodible soils are identified and mapped in order to comply with the requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act. Highly erodible soils that are contiguous to Resource Protection Areas are expected to be included within the Resource Management Area.

MAP II-10 generally depicts the highly erodible soils within Middlesex County as determined by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. Approximately 60 percent of the County soils are highly erodible. The highest concentrations are west of Grafton.



Middlesex County has adopted and enforces an Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance. Land developers must submit a plan depicting what measures they will employ to minimize erosion and contain sediment movement. Certain land disturbances are not permitted to commence until the County has approved such a plan.

The agricultural community incorporates best management practices within their farming operations to minimize the loss of soils from fields to streams. These practices are in accordance with conservation plans prepared with the assistance of the Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District.

These terms are extracted from the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act as implemented by Middlesex County.

Erodibility Index = a standard comparative measure of the susceptibility of a soil to erosion which considers the type and content of the soils, rainfall and runoff, and the combined effects of slope length and steepness.

Resource Protection Area (RPA) = lands nearest the shoreline which have the most significant potential for reducing negative land use impact on bay water quality, depending on how they are managed.

Resource Management Area (RMA) = lands adjacent to the RPA which, depending on how they are managed, may have a potential for impacting the ability of the RPA to perform its functions in reducing negative impacts on water quality.

Highly Permeable Soils

Soils that are characterized as highly permeable are extremely susceptible to pollutant leaching, and thus have a high potential for groundwater pollution. Since excessive soil permeability can increase the chance of groundwater contamination, (i.e. excessive infiltration or seepage from septic tank absorption fields), and since shallow groundwater resources are also a source of water for tributary systems of the Chesapeake Bay, local jurisdictions are required to map this soil feature in order to comply with the requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act. Highly permeable soils located contiguous to a Resource Protection Area are typically to be included within the Resource Management Area.

MAP II-11 depicts the general location of highly permeable soils within Middlesex County as determined by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. Approximately 60 percent of the County soil is considered highly permeable. The highest concentrations of highly permeable soil are in the eastern part of the County where shallow groundwater aquifers provide the only source of potable water.

Hydric Soils

Hydric soils are those that are sufficiently wet under undrained conditions to support the growth of hydrophytic vegetation (plant life growing in water or soil that is at least periodically deficient in oxygen as a result of excessive water content). The list of hydric soils found in Middlesex County Is depicted in Table II-4 Hydric soils encompass over 11,000 acres or 13 percent of the County.

MAP III-12
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HIGHLY PERMEABLE SOILS



TABLE II-4
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HYDRIC SOILS

SOILS	ACRES
Bethera and Daleville	1,680
Kinston-Bibb	5,770
Lumbee	365
Myatt	1,950
Pocaty	1,400
TOTAL	11,615

SOURCE: Hydric Soils of the State of Virginia,
Soil Conservation Service, 1985.

MAP II-12 depicts the location of hydric soils in the County. A large percentage of these soils are found in Dragon Run Swamp. Additionally, a high percentage of the area between Deltaville and Stingray Point are hydric. Other hydric areas are scattered throughout the County and tend to be undeveloped drainage swales or depressed areas.

Hydric areas have seasonally high water tables or are inundated year round. For this reason, it is very difficult for these areas to support functional effective septic tank

absorption fields. There may be significant limitations on the use of the lands if these areas are determined to be non-tidal wetlands under the jurisdiction of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Section 404 of the Federal Clean Water Act can be applied by the Corps to effectively prevent any new use or disturbance of these lands.

Before expenses are incurred either to purchase in anticipation of building or to build on lands which may be hydric, it would be advisable to first ensure that construction will be permitted by the Corps.

**MAP II-12
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HYDRIC SOILS**



Prime Agricultural Soils

A listing of prime agricultural soils is shown on Table II – 5. Over 59 percent of the soils in Middlesex County are considered prime agricultural soils. This is a very high percentage for any Virginia community. Prime agricultural soils are generally depicted on Map II - 13.

MAP II-13
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PRIME AGRICULTURAL SOILS

MAP II-14
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PRIME AGRICULTURAL SOILS



Table II-5
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PRIME AGRICULTURAL SOILS

SOILS	SLOPE	TOTAL ACRES
Bama Loam	2-6%	1,090
Craven Silt Loam	0-2%	385
Craven Silt Loam	2-6%	640
Emporia Loam	0-0%	1,015
Emporia Loam	2-6%	11,615
Eunola Loam	N/A	2,870
Kempsville Sandy Loam	0-2%	790
Kempsville Sandy Loam	2-6%	8,835
Lumbee Silt Loam	Where Drained	365
Myatt Loam	Where Drained	1,950
Slagle Silt Loam	0-2%	4,240
Slagle Silt Loam	2-6%	5,755
Suffolk Fine Sandy Loam	0-2%	4,555
Suffolk Fine Sandy Loam	2-6%	6,235
TOTAL		50,340

SOURCE: *Soil Survey of Middlesex County, 1985.*

NOTE: Loam: Soil material that is 7-27% clay particles, 28-50% silt particles, and less than 52% sand particles.

Agriculture⁹

The 2002 and 2007 Census of Agricultural present a picture of agricultural activity in the county and short term trends. In 2007 there were 76 active farming operations in the county, a decrease of 25% since 2002. Similarly, total agricultural acreage decreased from 21,216 acres to 17,709 acres during this period - a 17% reduction, and harvested croplands decreased approximately 10% to 12,805 acres. Despite these declining trends in acreage, the total market value of all agricultural products sold during this five year period rose. Total market value of all agricultural products sold increased 17% to an average of approximately \$82,000 per farm.

Forests

Apart from their obvious economic market value, forests also serve as erosion and sedimentation inhibitors, wildlife habitat, and recreation areas. Equally important is the

⁹ This section on agriculture and the following section on forests have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety, from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. These sections represent the original work of the Landmark Design Group. They have been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

aesthetic value provided by forests and the role they play in contributing to the "rural character" that Middlesex residents and visitors find appealing, thus bolstering general land values throughout the County.

Tables II-6 and II-7 depict relevant information on timberland in Middlesex County. The most significant statistic indicates that Middlesex County enjoyed positive net annual growth of both growing stock and saw timber despite the loss of over 1,500 acres of forestland since 1985.

**Table II-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
FOREST STATISTICS**

		ACRES	PERCENT (%)
Ownership	State/County	35	0.07
	Forest Industry	4,774	9.57
	Farmer	12,019	24.10
	Individual	33,054	66.26
	TOTAL	49,882	100.00
Forest Type Group	Loblolly-Shortleaf	13,788	27.64
	Oak-Pine	18,030	36.15
	Oak-Hickory	18,029	36.14
	Oak-Gum-Cypress	35	0.07
Standard Size Class	Saw-Timber	25,665	51.45
	Pole-Timber	12,198	24.45
	Sapling-Seedling	12,019	24.10

SOURCE: *Forest Statistics of Virginia*, 1992, Tony G. Johnson,
U.S. Department of Agriculture.

**Table II-7
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
GROWING STOCK**

	GROWING STOCK	SAWTIMBER
All species	3,561,000	11,731,000
Pine	1,876,000	5,778,000
Other Softwood	44,000	--
Soft Hardwood	762,000	2,481,000
Hard Hardwood	879,000	3,472,000

SOURCE: *Forest Statistics of Virginia*, 1992, Tony G. Johnson, U.S. Department of Agriculture.

DEFINITIONS:

Sawtimber: Softwoods 9+ inches DBH/Hardwood 11+ inches DBH

Pine: Yellow pine species (i.e. Loblolly Pine)

Other Softwood: Cypress, Cedar, Hemlock, Spruce, Fir, Red Cedar

Soft Hardwood: Soft textured hardwood (i.e. Red and Silver Maples, Yellow-Poplar, Cottonwood, Basswood, Elm)

Hard Hardwood: Hard textured hardwoods (i.e. Sugar Maple, Beech, Ash, Honeylocust, Hickory, Walnut, all commercial Oaks).

DBH: Tree diameter at breast height (4.5 feet above the ground)

Table II-8 depicts high quality timberland soils.

Table II-8
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HIGH QUALITY TIMBERLAND SOILS

SOIL TYPE	SITE INDEX	SOIL LIMITS	MANAGEMENT CONCERNS			
			EROSION HAZARD	EQUIPMENT LIMITS	SEEDLING MORTALITY	WIND-THROWN HAZARD
Bama	90	-	S	S	S	S
Bethera & Dalesville	92 95	W	S	R	R	S-M
Eunola	90	W	S	M	S	S
Kinston-Bibb	90	W	S	R	R	R
Lumbee	94	W	S	R	R	M
Myatt	88	W	S	R	R	M
Nansemond	88	W	S	M	S	M
Ochlockonee	100	W	S	M	S	S
Slagle	86	W	S	M	S	S

SOURCE: *Forest Statistics of Virginia, 1992, Tony G. Johnson, U.S. Department of Agriculture.*

NOTES: W – Excessive water in or on soil
 S – Slight limitations
 M – Moderate limitations
 R – Severe limitations

Map II- 14 generally depicts those soils in the County which are the best for growth of loblolly pine. This includes any soil type which will support loblolly pine growth of 85 feet within a 50 year period. Over 29 percent of the County's soils will support this growth rate.

**MAP II-14
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HIGH QUALITY TIMBERLAND SOILS**



Wildlife And Natural Heritage Resources¹⁰

The rural nature of the County, which combines watercourses, forests, and fields, provides ideal circumstances for quality wildlife habitats and biological diversity. The habitats of various kinds of wildlife are depicted on Table II-9 and on Map II-15, which are defined in the Virginia Natural Area Preserves Act of 1989 (Section 10.1-209 through 217, Code of Virginia) as the habitat of rare, threatened, and endangered plant and animal species; exemplary natural communities, habitats, and ecosystems; and other natural features of the Commonwealth.

Rare, Threatened And Endangered Species

Endangered species are defined by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) as any species that is in danger of extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range. Threatened Species are defined as likely to become an endangered species within the foreseeable future throughout all or a significant portion of its range. Rare species,

¹⁰ This section on heritage resources and the following section on endangered species have been extracted verbatim, in their entirety, from the County's 2001 comprehensive plan. These sections represent the original work of the Landmark Design Group. They have been inserted into this plan at the direction of the staff of the Chesapeake Bay :Local Assistance Department

because of low numbers or the scarcity of habitat in which they live are in danger of extinction.

Table II-9
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
WILDLIFE HABITAT AREAS

SCIENTIFIC NAME	COMMON NAME	GLOBAL RANK	STATE RANK	FEDERAL STATUS	STATE STATUS
Vertebrates					
<i>Haliaeetus leucocephalus</i>	Bald Eagle	G4	S2B/S3N	LT	LT
<i>Falco perigrinus</i>	Peregrine Falcon	G4	S1B/S2N		LT
Invertebrates					
<i>Cicindela dorsalis dorsalis</i>	Northeastern Beach Tiger Beetle	G4T2	S2	LT	NS
<i>Atlides halesus</i>	Great Purple Hairstreak (butterfly)	G5	S2S3	NF	NS
<i>Isoparce cupressi</i>	Cypress sphinx (moth)	G4	S2S3	NF	NS
<i>Epitheca spinosa</i>	Robust baskettail (dragonfly)	G4	S2	NF	NS
<i>Helocordulia selysii</i>	Selys' sundragon (dragonfly)	G2	S2	NF	NS
Plants					
<i>Cardamine pratensis</i>	Cuckooflower	G5	S1	NF	NS
<i>Chelone oblique</i>	Red turtlehead	G4	S1	NF	NS
<i>Hottonia inflata</i>	Featherfoil	G4	S2S3	NF	NS

SOURCE: Department of Conservation & Recreation (DCR), Division of Natural Heritage.

The Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's (DCR) Division of Natural Heritage utilizes the following methodology to rank rare plant and animal species:

Global Rank

Global ranks are assigned by a consensus of the network of worldwide natural heritage programs, scientific experts, and The Nature Conservancy to designate a rarity rank based on the range-wide status of a species or variety. The ranks are assigned after considering a suite of factors, including number of occurrences, number of individuals, and severity of threats.

- G1 *Extremely rare and critically imperiled.*
- G2 *Very rare and imperiled.*
- G3 *Either very rare and local throughout its range or found locally in a restricted range.*
- G4 *Common and apparently secure globally.*
- G5 *Very common and demonstrably secure globally.*

State Rank

State ranks are assigned in a manner similar to that described for global ranks, but consider only those factors within the political boundaries of Virginia. By comparing the global and state ranks, the status, rarity, and urgency of conservation needs can be ascertained.

- S1 Extremely rare and critically imperiled.*
- S2 Very rare and imperiled.*
- S3 Rare to uncommon in Virginia.*
- S4 Common and apparently secure.*
- S5 Very common and demonstrably secure in Virginia.*
- S_S_ Rank is uncertain, but considered to be within the indicated range of ranks.*
- S_B/S_N Breeding and non-breeding status of an animal in Virginia, when different.*
- S_? Rank uncertain, may range between ranks.*

Federal and State Legal Status

Federal Status of a species is determined by the USFWS. This includes all species and varieties, which are listed as endangered or threatened by the U.S. Government and receive protection under the federal Endangered Species Act. State status indicates plant species which are listed as state endangered or threatened under the authority of the Virginia Department of Agriculture and Consumer Services or animal species listed as endangered or threatened under the authority of the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries.

- LE Listed Endangered – threatened with extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range.*
- LT Listed Threatened – likely to become endangered in the foreseeable future.*

For more information on Natural Heritage Resources in Middlesex County please contact DCR for their Biological Conservation Database System (BCD).

**MAP II-15
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
ENDANGERED SPECIES**



Cultural Development

Middlesex County's development pattern has its roots in the agrarian environments of the 17th and 18th century. The prime agricultural soils of Middlesex were ideal for growing tobacco, a prized cash crop and source of good fortunes for early Virginian planters. This agrarian land development pattern resulted in settlements being some distance apart. Manor houses on the plantations were surrounded by dependency buildings housing a wide variety of functions necessary to support everyday life. Farm fields and other open spaces would extend as far as the eye could see in all directions.

The agrarian nature of the County's early history produced three patterns of settlements which are still very much in evidence today. It is, however, from the combination of these settlement patterns with the broad open agricultural and forested space separating them that comes the origin of the rural nature of the County. The first settlement pattern, consisting of towns or densely settled areas, only occurred as a result of a limited number of circumstances. Towns in agrarian areas of Colonial Virginia were the highest order of development density.

Urbanna, the most densely settled area within Middlesex, was created by an act of the General Assembly to serve as a port for the export of tobacco. A merchant class developed there since the port provided a point of concentrated activity. Homes for seafarers and merchants were then constructed. The location there of the first County Courthouse was also a precipitator of concentrated growth. Urbanna benefited from being the County seat of government. These two factors (port facility and courthouse site) elevated Urbanna to a sufficient development density and intensity that it eventually became a town.

The growth of Deltaville as a fishing, shipping, and ship building center occurred as a result of its proximity to the Chesapeake Bay. However, as ground transportation and land routes developed, Deltaville could not capitalize due to its remote location. By contrast, Saluda and Hartfield have developed as the result of being located on intersecting land transportation routes and Saluda has further benefited from its designation in the 19th century as the new County seat of government.

A second, less order of settlement pattern – the hamlet – developed around crossroads or boat landings such as occurred at Wake and Water View. People traveling to do commerce or to attend the sometimes distant churches created the need for transportation routes. The intersections in the transportation routes provided stimulus for hamlet development. Hamlets are much smaller than towns in both population and size; they may be slightly less dense in their development, and they tend to be primarily residential in nature.

The third settlement pattern consisted of randomly spaced farmsteads scattered widely throughout the County. Farmsteads generally consist of one or more farmhouses and a variety of outbuildings, barns, sheds, granaries, or other structures usually related to agricultural uses. Farmsteads were usually populated by families extended to include several generations and several dependent agricultural workers, and their families were usually associated with farm life prior to extensive mechanization. Farmsteads do not usually contain commercial activities except possibly those associated directly with agriculture.

Together, the town, hamlet, and farmsteads separated by miles and miles of fields and forests constituted the rural environment in Middlesex County until the twentieth century.

The twentieth century brought with it a faster paced lifestyle as a result of transportation and vehicular advancements. Paved roads for fast moving automobiles opened Middlesex County up to a new development pattern. People from outside the area could buy inexpensive land in the County, build a home (primary or secondary residence), and commute to and from nearby more developed areas such as Richmond, Newport News, and Hampton. Residential subdivisions were formed and strip commercial developments were approved in order to meet their demands for land and services.

The twentieth century also brought with it a broader selection of building materials and colors. The settlement pattern predating 1900 depended upon indigenous materials (local clay for brick, wood planks for siding). Man-made building materials, for example, permitted homes to be semi-permanent mobile homes. Storefronts and signs could display advertisements on internally illuminated plastic and metal panels. Glass and metal combined to permit distinct changes in styles and construction methods. The prevalence of the family automobile necessitated large parking areas which predominated most developments. These and many other modern building practices and standards stand in stark contrast to the traditional rural character that the people of the County seek to preserve.

Historic Resources



Middlesex County has fourteen properties listed on the Virginia and National Historic Registers. Thirteen of the Register listings are individual sites/structures. Also included is the Urbanna Historic District. These fourteen Register properties are known by the following names:

Christ Church

Deer Chase

Hewick

Lansdowne

Lower Church

Middlesex County Courthouse

Old Middlesex County Courthouse

Old Tobacco Warehouse

Prospect

Rosegill

Sandwich

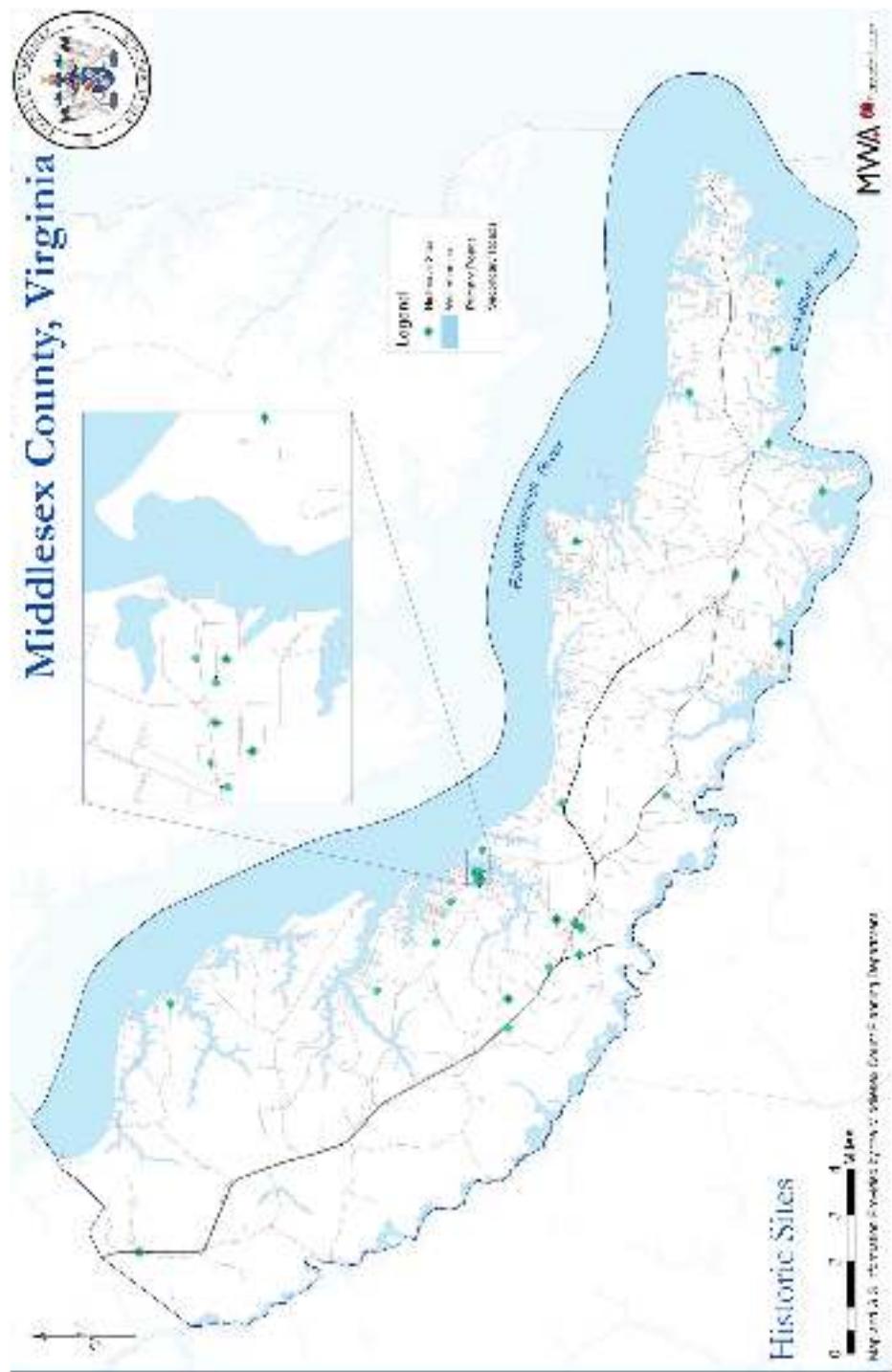
Urbanna Historic District

Wilton

Wormeley Cottage

The general location of each of these Register properties is shown on Map II – 7. A listing on the Virginia or National Registers does not guarantee the preservation of the resource. Private owners of listed properties can accrue certain tax benefits from the formal historic designation, however, owners still have great control over the character and/or preservation of the property. Listing of an historic resource does provide the

Map II-7 Historic Resources



County valuable information on the importance of the resource and allows the county to make informed decisions when actions are proposed that endanger the resource. These fourteen sites are not the only important historic properties in the county. Others certainly exist that due to their age, location and/or social and cultural history contribute to understanding Middlesex County's past.

CHAPTER III COMMUNITY DEMOGRAPHICS (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Key Points

- County population growth has met or exceeded 10 percent per decade since 1970
- A high percentage of the county's housing is seasonal housing and is thus occupied for only a part of each year.
- Although the county has a high growth rate, (74.09 percent since 1970) the region is growing faster. Population growth in the MPPDC exceeded 90.77 percent since 1970.
- In 2010, 25 percent of the county's population was of retirement age. This percentage exceeded all other nearby counties except Lancaster (31.2 percent). According to the U.S. Census the average age increased from 46.8 years of age in 2000 to 49.8 years of age in 2010.
- The economic recession has had a negative effect on the previously strong housing market. Nevertheless, almost one-half of the county's dwelling units have been constructed since 1980.
- Official population projections continue to project a growing population until 2040. However, the projected rate of County growth is much slower than historic growth rates since 1970. Of the MPPDC localities, only King William County and Gloucester County are projected to grow at a faster rate than the county over the next 20 to 30 years.
- The total number and percentage of substandard dwelling units in the county decreased dramatically between 2000 and 2010.
- The ratio of county to Virginia per capita income has decreased since 2000. The ratio of county to United States per capita income has remained stable since 2000.

Introduction

This chapter provides an analysis of a select set of population, and housing data for Middlesex County, Virginia. Data for the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Middle Peninsula Planning District (MPPDC) area are included (when applicable) for comparative purposes. The source of most data was the 2010 Census. Statistical data provides insight into a community's characteristics at distinct points in time. By comparing multiple points in time, trends emerge. However, the statistical data itself does not provide an explanation or causation for these trends. Data interpretation and knowledge of other non-statistical community characteristics are both necessary to gain insight and draw supportable conclusions from the "numbers".

Population

Understanding a community's population trends, past, present and future, is a very important element of community planning. Population is an indicator of a demand for community services and is strongly tied to a community's land development trends and transportation/traffic characteristics. Table III-1 presents decennial U. S. Census population figures for the County from 1900 through 2010. Estimated population as of July 1, 2012 is included as well. The County population outperformed the estimated population of 10,300 in 2010 according to the Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service in 1999 and the U.S. Bureau of the Census in 2000.

Table III - 1
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION 1900-2012

YEAR	POP.	% CHG.	YEAR	POP.	% CHG.
1900	8,220	-	1960	6,319	-5.9
1910	8,852	7.7	1970	6,295	-0.4
1920	8,157	-7.9	1980	7,719	22.6
1930	7,273	-10.8	1990	8,653	12.1
1940	6,673	-8.2	2000	9,932	14.8
1950	6,715	0.6	2010	10,959	10.34
			2012 (est.)	11,009	

*SOURCE: U.S. Census Bureau and Estimates of Population for Virginia & its Localities, Provisional 2012
Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Demographics & Workforce Section
<http://www.coopercenter.org/demographics/virginia-population-estimates>*

From 1910 to 1970 the County experienced considerable population declines most decades resulting in a loss of approximately 29 percent of its population during this sixty-year period. This declining population trend reversed radically since 1970. Since 1970 the county's population has increased approximately 75% to an estimated population of 11,009 in 2012. For each complete decade reported during this period population growth exceeded 10 percent per decade. It should be noted that a significant portion of the county's housing stock is seasonal housing that is likely vacant when the decennial census is conducted on April 1st. As discussed in the housing section of this chapter, failure to count seasonal/summer residents in the census underestimates peak county population levels.

Table III – 2 compares county and MPPDC population changes from 1950 to 2012. Population in the MPPDC is growing at a faster rate than Middlesex County's population during this period. Whereas the county's population comprised approximately 15 percent of the MPPDC's total population in 1950, it accounted for only 11.9 percent of the MPPDC's population in 2000. In 2010, the percentage of population relative to the MPPDC increased slightly to 12 percent. MPPDC growth rates in each complete decade between 1950 and 1990 equaled or exceeded county growth rates. Middlesex County's population grew at a slightly higher rate than the MPPDC in the period from 1990 compared to 2000 (14.8% to 14.6%) and increased at a more substantial rate in the period from 2000 compared to 2010 (10% to 8.53%). Despite the recent reversals in the overall trend, County population has increased 64% and MPPDC population has increased 105% since 1950.

Table III-2
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION CHANGES: 1950-2012
MIDDLESEX COUNTY AND THE MIDDLE PENINSULA
PLANNING DISTRICT COMMISSION (MPPDC)

YEAR	MIDDLESEX	% CHANGE	MPPDC	% CHANGE
1950	6,715		44,624	
1960	6,319	-5.9%	45,501	2.0%
1970	6,295	-0.4%	47,609	4.6%
1980	7,719	22.6%	59,987	26.0%
1990	8,653	12.1%	73,023	21.7%
2000	9,932	14.8%	83,684	14.6%
2010	10,959	10.34%	90,826	8.53%
2012 (Est.)	11,009	.46%	91,511	.75%

*SOURCE: U.S. Census Bureau and Estimates of Population for Virginia & its Localities, Provisional 2012 Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Demographics & Workforce Section,
<http://www.coopercenter.org/demographics/virginia-population-estimates>*

Table III-3 highlights changes in regional retirement age population since 1970. For each of the five counties listed there has been a distinct upward trend in retirement age populations up to 2000. Census data from 2010 indicates a reversal of this trend in all of the five counties except Middlesex County. When compared to Virginia and these four other counties along the Rappahannock River, the county's year 2010 25.18 percent retirement age population as a percent of total population, is greater than Virginia and three of the four counties listed. In 2010, only Lancaster County (31.20 percent) has a higher percentage of retirement age population.

TABLE III-3
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
RETIREMENT AGE POPULATION
PERCENT OF TOTAL POPULATION: 1970-2010
COUNTIES ON THE RAPPAHANNOCK RIVER

COUNTY	1970	1980	1990	2000	2010
Middlesex	17.47%	19.96%	21.96%	22.45%	25.18%
Lancaster	16.15%	21.41%	25.86%	35.70%	31.20%
Richmond	12.43%	15.12%	19.32%	22.60%	18.18%
Westmoreland	12.68%	16.30%	18.98%	25.40%	20.89%
Essex	11.33%	15.60%	17.85%	22.10%	17.36%
VIRGINIA	7.87%	9.45%	10.74%	15.10%	12.21%

Source: *Economic Analysis*, Chesapeake Bay Foundation, 1992; U.S. Bureau of Census, 2010. Final 2012 Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Demographics & Workforce Section

Table III-4 and Table III-5 on the following page highlight population projections for Middlesex County, the MPPDC and individual jurisdictions within the MPPDC for the period 2010 to 2030. These projections were prepared by the Federal government and consider such factors as birth rates, mortality rates, and migration patterns. As recently as 2009, it was anticipated that, similar to historic population trends, the MPPDC and all of the MPPDC localities would continue to grow at a faster rate than Middlesex County over the next 20 plus years. As mentioned above, it was anticipated in 2009 that the County would outstrip projections for population growth available at that time. This has turned out to be true thus far. In light of 2010 Census data, the MPPDC is still projected to grow faster than Middlesex County; however Middlesex County is projected to grow faster than the counties of King and Queen, Essex, and Mathews.

TABLE III—4
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION PROJECTIONS: 2020–2040
MIDDLESEX COUNTY AND THE MPPDC

YEAR	MIDDLESEX		MPPDC	
	Number	Cumulative Change (%)	Number	Cumulative Change (%)
2010	10,959		90,826	
2020	11,684	6.61%	97,061	6.87%
2030	12,300	12.24%	102,761	13.14%
2040	12,851	17.26%	108,028	18.94%

Sources: Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, 2012, <http://www.coopercenter.org/demographics/virginia-population-projections>; U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2010.

TABLE III—5
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
POPULATION PROJECTIONS: 2020–2040
MIDDLESEX COUNTY AND THE MIDDLE PENINSULA
PLANNING DISTRICT COMMISSION (MPPDC)

YEAR	KING AND QUEEN		MATTHEWS		MIDDLESEX	
	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %
2010	6,945		8,978		10,959	
2020	7,219	3.95%	9,284	3.41%	11,684	6.61%
2030	7,466	7.50%	9,680	7.82%	12,300	12.24%
2040	7,690	10.73%	10,067	12.13%	12,851	17.26%
YEAR	ESSEX		KING WILLIAM		GLOUCESTER	
	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %	Number	Cumulative Change %
2010	11,151		15,935		36,858	
2020	11,884	6.57%	17,308	8.62%	39,681	7.66%
2030	12,479	11.91%	18,316	16.82%	42,520	15.36%
2040	13,007	16.64%	19,191	20.43%	45,222	22.69%

SOURCE: Virginia Employment Commission: State Data Center, 2006; U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2010.

Table III - 6 contains age distribution data for the county's population for the years 1990, 2000 and 2010. Generally, the data for these two years show a decrease in the percentage of county residents who are younger than 44 years old and an increase in the percentage of county residents who are 44 years and older. The greatest changes are seen in the 35 to 44 and 65 to 74 age cohorts. The percentage of county residents 35 to 44 decreased from 13.9 percent to 9 10 percent between 2000 and 2010. Conversely, the 65 to 74 age cohort saw an increase from 12.5 percent to 14.7 percent during this same period.

TABLE III-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AGE DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION BY AGE COHORT 1990, 2000, 2010

	1990		2000		2010	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total Population	8,653	100.0%	9,932	100.0%	10,959	100.0%
Sex and Age						
Male	4,166	48.1%	4,773	48.1%	5466	49.9%
Female	4,487	51.9%	5,159	51.9%	5493	50.1%
Under 5 years	493	5.7%	375	3.8%	436	4.0%
5 to 9 years	519	6.0%	525	5.3%	488	4.5%
10 to 14 years	502	5.8%	657	6.6%	477	4.4%
15 to 19 years	426	4.9%	527	5.3%	589	5.4%
20 to 24 years	388	4.5%	334	3.4%	474	4.3%
25 to 34 years	1,157	13.4%	890	9.0%	883	8.0%
35 to 44 years	1,096	12.7%	1,385	13.9%	1093	10.0%
45 to 54 years	1,029	11.9%	1,515	15.3%	1821	16.6%
55 to 59 years	526	6.1%	828	8.3%	943	8.6%
60 to 64 years	627	7.2%	666	6.7%	995	9.1%
65 to 74 years	1,087	12.6%	1,242	12.5%	1613	14.7%
75 to 84 years	617	7.1%	740	7.5%	838	7.6%
85 years & over	196	2.3%	248	2.5%	309	2.8%

**Source: U.S. Bureau of Census, *Census of Population, 2000 and 2010*

As further evidence of an aging county population, the average age of the citizenry increased from 46.8 years of age in 2000 to 49.8 years of age in 2010 according to the U.S. Census.

Housing

New housing starts are a good indicator of a community's economic health. Housing is constructed in response to demand – a demand created primarily by population growth.

Table III -7 on the following page displays total number of housing units in the county by year built. A total of 8,408 housing units existed in the county at the end of 2012. This figure was derived from a combination of Weldon Cooper information for the County, Middlesex County Building Department records, and data presented as part of the 2009 Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan. Therefore, the numbers are not a match with the U.S. Census figure of 7,133 housing units in 2010. Nevertheless, the figures provide a good indicator of the relative ages of the County's housing stock by decade since 1940 and pre-1940.

Of the 8,408 housing units, over one-third of the county's total housing units were constructed pre-1970. From 1970 to 2000 there was a general upward trend in the number of housing units constructed each decade. This trend corresponds to increased rates of increase in the county's population (See Table III-1) as well as the aging of older housing stock. Close to half of the county's housing stock (49.52 percent) has been built since 1980 and is less than thirty five years old.

For the last complete decade (2000-2010) over 1300 new dwelling units were constructed representing nearly 16 percent of the county's total 2012 housing stock. This represents a decrease from the 1,501 housing units constructed between 1990 and 1999. This decrease is a result of the collapse in the real estate market beginning around 2007, which led to less than 80 housing starts per year between the years 2008-2010. These are the only years since 1990 in which constructed housing units were less than 112.

TABLE III-7
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
YEARS HOUSING UNITS BUILT: PRE 1940-2012

YEAR BUILT	NUMBER	% OF TOTAL
2010-2012	163	1.94%
2000 -2009	1,344	15.98%
1990-1999	1,501	17.85%
1980-1989	1,156	13.75%
1970-1979	1,335	15.88%
1960-1969	959	11.41%
1950-1959	648	7.71%
1940-1949	454	5.40%
Pre-1940	934	11.11%
Demolished Since 2008	(86)	-1.02%
TOTAL	8,408	100.00%

Sources: Weldon Cooper Center for Public Service, Annual Residential Building Permits, TMH Associates Data for the 2009 Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan, Middlesex County, VA Building Department records.

Table III-8 presents 1990 through 2010 county data on the number and percentage of county dwelling units that were considered substandard by the census bureau. Substandard units lack complete plumbing, a complete kitchen, or a telephone. This data continues to indicate a trend of substantial decreases in the number and percentage of substandard dwelling units in the county. In 1990, 11.4 percent of the county's dwelling units were considered substandard. Between 1990 and 2000, the total number of substandard units in the county decreased over 70 percent from 626 units to 184 units, or 2.6 percent of the county's dwelling unit inventory. In 2010, the number of substandard units had decreased again to 89 units, all attributable to the lack of a telephone. This decrease could be attributed to demolitions, dwelling unit upgrades, and/or the construction of new units in the county. As cell phone coverage continues to improve, additional homes not necessarily substandard may abandon "land line" phones in favor of cell phones. As such, this variable may not be the indicator in the future that it has historically been in determining whether a house is substandard.

TABLE III-8
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
SUBSTANDARD HOUSING: 1990-2010

	1990 CENSUS		2000 CENSUS		2010 CENSUS	
	#	% OF TOTAL	#	% OF TOTAL	#	% OF TOTAL
Number lacking a Telephone	265	4.8%	119	1.9%	89	1.25%
Number lacking complete plumbing	195	3.6%	42	.67%	0	0%
Number lacking a complete kitchen	166	3.0%	23	.37%	0	0%

Source: U.S. Bureau of Census, Census of Population, 2000 and 2010.

Dwelling unit use data is presented in Tables III-9, III-10, and III-11. Table III-9 highlights the percentage of vacant and seasonal housing in the county in 1990, 2000, and 2010. In 1990, close to 29 percent of the county's housing stock was considered seasonal. In 2000, this figure was a comparable 25.6 percent. In 2010, the percentage was at 27.16, an increase of 1.6% in seasonal housing. Thus the seasonal housing percentages are remaining fairly consistent as a percentage of housing overall. By comparison, Table III-10 shows that in 2010, 11.71 percent of the dwelling units in Essex County, an increase of .67 percent from 2000 to 2010. In Lancaster County, 18.48 percent of the dwelling units were considered seasonal, an increase of 4.08 percent from 2000 to 2010. Middlesex County continues to have a high percentage of seasonal housing compared to these other counties.

Table III-9 presents the percentage of the county's housing stock that was classified by the census bureau as vacant. This data shows the percentage of vacant units rose slightly between 1990 and 2000, increasing from 6.9 percent in 1990 to 7.5 percent in 2000. Figures for 2010 indicate a sharp climb in vacant homes to 12.72 percent, accelerating a trend towards higher percentages in housing vacancy over the twenty year period from 1990 to 2010. As Table III-11 indicates, the higher figure for 2010 is attributable to significant increases in each category of housing vacancy, with the most notable increase numerically in the category of "Other Vacant" housing.

TABLE III-9
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
HOUSING UNIT USE: 1990, 2000, & 2010

	1990	% OF TOTAL	2000	% OF TOTAL	2010	% OF TOTAL
Occupied Housing Units	3,530	64.30%	4,253	66.90%	4708	66.00%
Vacant Housing Units	378	6.90%	483	7.50%	907	12.72%
Seasonal Housing Units	1,578	28.80%	1,626	25.60%	1937	27.16%
TOTAL	5,486	100.00%	6,362	100.00%	7133	100.00%

SOURCE: U.S. Bureau of Census, *Census of Population, 1990, 2000, 2010*.

TABLE III- 10
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PERCENT SEASONAL HOUSING UNITS
OF TOTAL HOUSING UNITS: 1970-2010

COUNTY	1970	1980	1990	2000	2010
Middlesex	22.48%	29.11%	28.76%	25.56%	27.16%
Essex	10.02%	15.41%	14.14%	11.04%	11.71%
Lancaster	5.74%	11.67%	13.25%	14.51%	18.48%
Richmond	4.26%	7.38%	9.50%	7.97%	6.99%
VIRGINIA	0.59%	1.10%	NA	1.88%	2.39%

Source: *Economic Analysis, Chesapeake Bay Foundation, 1992; U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2000, 2010*.

TABLE III- 11
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
BREAKDOWN OF VACANT HOUSING UNITS BY NUMBER AND
PERCENTAGE OF TOTAL HOUSING UNITS: 2000 - 2010

	2000	% OF TOTAL HOUSING	2010	% OF TOTAL HOUSING
Housing Units For Rent	42	.66%	65	.91%
Housing Units For Sale	90	1.41%	145	2.03%
Housing Units Rented or Sold	45	.71%	127	1.77%
Migrant Worker Housing	6	.09%	36	.50%
Other Vacant	300	4.72%	534	7.46%
TOTAL	483	7.50%	907	12.72%

Source: U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2000, 2010.

Table III-12 on the following page reports housing values in the county in 2000 and 2010. In 2000, close to 40 percent of the housing stock in the county had a value of less than \$100,000, and 60 percent had a value of less than \$150,000. Only 6 percent of the county's housing stock had a value of greater than \$300,000 in this year.

In 2010, only 10.52% of the housing stock in the county had a value of less than \$100,000 and 23.02 percent had a value of less than \$150,000. The percentage of the county's housing stock having a value of greater than \$300,000 in 2010 grew to 42.73 percent.

This increase in housing values from 2000 could be attributable to demolitions, dwelling unit upgrades, and/or the construction of 1,095 new units in the county since 2000. Other factors could be the larger pool of homes considered for 2010 (3,489 in 2010 versus 2,619 in 2000), and increases in the value of homes outstripping value losses after the real estate market collapse around 2007.

TABLE III-12
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
OWNER-OCCUPIED HOUSING VALUES: 2000, 2010

VALUE RANGE	NUMBER 2000	% OF TOTAL HOUSING	NUMBER 2010	% OF TOTAL HOUSING
Less than \$50,000	141	5.4%	120	3.44%
\$50,000 to \$99,999	892	34.1%	247	7.08%
\$100,000 to \$149,999	544	20.8%	436	12.50%
\$150,000 to \$199,999	474	18.1%	438	12.55%
\$200,000 to \$299,999	408	15.6%	757	21.70%
\$300,000 to \$399,999	135	5.2%	760	21.78%
\$500,000 to \$599,999	19	0.7%	566	16.22%
\$1,000,000 or more	6	0.2%	165	4.73%
TOTALS	2,619	100.0%	3,489	100.0%

Source: U.S. Bureau of Census, *Census of Population, 2000, 2010.*

CHAPTER IV COMMUNITY FACILITIES AND SERVICES

Introduction

This chapter presents a brief overview of major Middlesex County community facilities and services. Several key community facility concepts are important. First, adequately funding community facilities is a key to providing effective services. Second, the location and timing of planned community facilities can have a major impact on land use patterns, and third, community facilities and services are the visible “face of government” – citizens equate the quality of government with the quality of the facilities they see and the services they use..

At the community meetings held as a part of the preparation of this plan, citizens often focused on issues relating to community facilities and services when describing the strengths and weaknesses of the county. Where applicable, these citizen perspectives are summarized in Chapter V of this plan

All capital facilities referenced in this chapter are shown on Map IV-3 located at the end of this chapter, or on individualized maps that highlight the location of specific facilities

Administrative Facilities

The county's main administrative facilities are located at the historic courthouse complex in Saluda. Most county departments are at this location with the exception of the School Board central offices and the Social Service department which are located in the Cooks Corner complex. Renovations to the old courthouse building and the Woodward Building within the complex have been programmed as a county CIP project beginning in FY 09. These improvements include addressing the space needs of the Electoral Board, creating an emergency operation center and addressing the accessibility deficiencies of both buildings.

Airports

The county owns and operates Hummel Airfield, a general aviation facility. The airport is located on State Route 3 near the Rappahannock River. This facility has a 2100 foot paved runway, fuel and tie-downs facilities. A current capital project at the airport is the construction of a ten unit T-Hanger for the protected storage of private aircraft. The county's current CIP allocates \$385, 000 for this hanger and associated taxiways.

Passenger and other commercial aviation services are available to county residents at the Richmond International Airport in Richmond, Virginia or at the Williamsburg/Newport News Airport (Patrick Henry Field) in Newport News Virginia.

Animal Control

The county funds and operates a county animal control department. The department, staffed by two animal control officers, provides a full range of animal control services for County citizens. Dispatch for the department is handled by the Middlesex County

Sheriff Department. A new animal shelter was opened in 2006. This facility is located at the Cooks Corner property. It is owned and operated by the county and has a capacity to accommodate approximately 20+ animals.

Boat Landings/Water Access

Lack of public access points to the shorelines that define the shape and character of the County was a weakness identified by county citizens. Water access that does exist is in the form of boat landings in various parts of the County. The Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries manage four public boat ramps within the county. These facilities provide some specialized recreational access to the water resources that border the county. Two of these facilities are along the Rappahannock River; one in Saluda and one near the Mill Creek area of the county. The third facility is located along Parrotts Creek in the Water View area of the county, and the fourth facility is along the Piankatank River off of State Route 630 near Camp Piankatank. Each of the four facilities has a single concrete ramp. The Saluda facility also has a pier.

There are also four additional water access/public landings in the county. Their locations are as follows:

- SR 621 – Locklies Creek
- SR 634 – Whiting Creek
- SR 636 – Broad Creek
- SR 645 – Meachim Creek

Emergency Services

Four independent volunteer fire departments are located in the county. These facilities are located in Urbanna, Deltaville, Hartfield, and Waterview. Volunteer rescue squads are located in Urbanna, Hartfield and Deltaville. Attracting and retaining sufficient numbers of emergency service volunteers is a challenge for Middlesex County and many other rural and small communities that have historically relied on volunteers. Changing community demographics and workforce patterns have reduced the pool of individuals available to volunteer for these critical positions. Communities facing these challenges have extensive volunteer recruiting campaigns. When paid personnel do become a public safety necessity they are often integrated into the volunteer stations, providing assistance at critical/peak shifts or locations

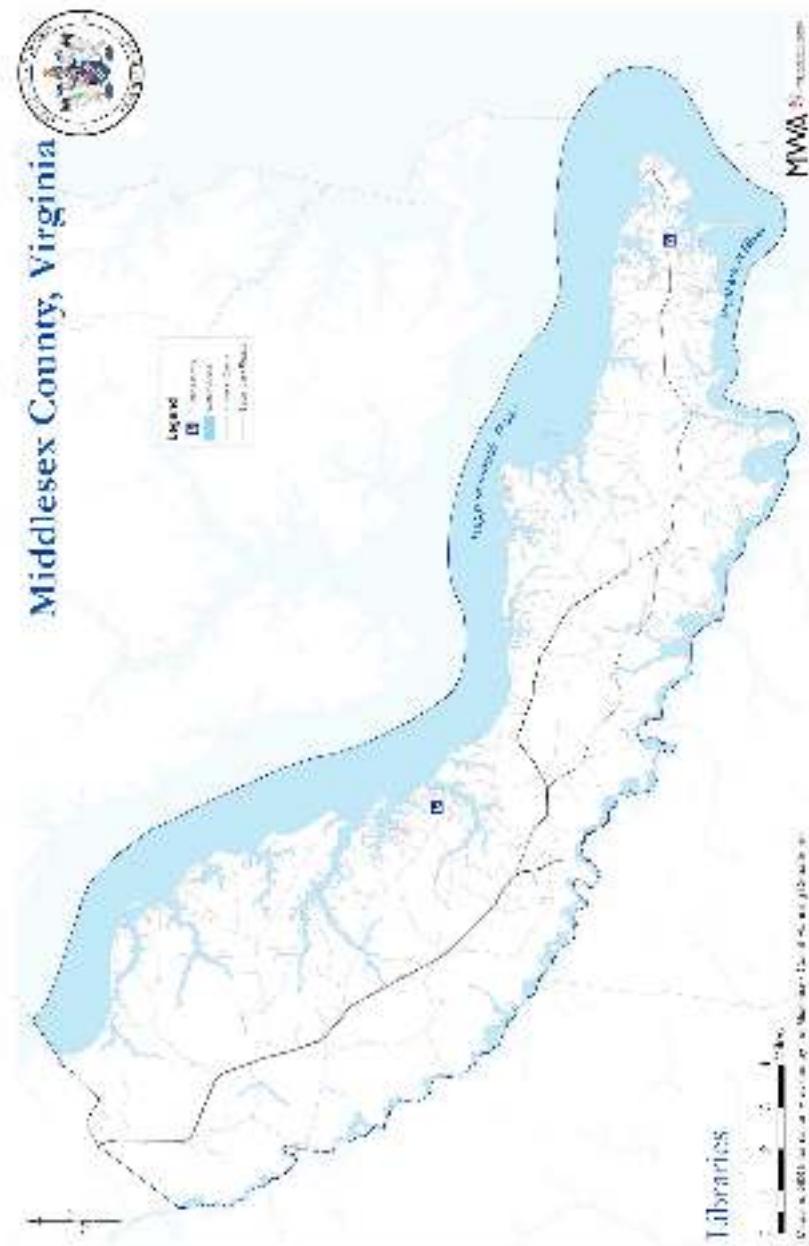
Library

The Middlesex County Library was formed in 1987 with the merger of two independent libraries located in Urbanna and Deltaville. (See Map IV- 1) It is one of eleven independent public libraries in Virginia. Together the branches at Urbanna and Deltaville house a collection of more than 36,000 items including rare books, an extensive collection on the history of Middlesex County, children's books, and audio and video tapes. Total circulation at both library branches currently exceeds 60,000 items per year, and there are, on average, over 40,000 annual patron visits at the two branches.

Museums

Three museums are located in the County, - the Middlesex County Museum in Saluda, the Old Tobacco Warehouse Museum in Urbanna, and the Deltaville Maritime Museum in Deltaville. (See Map IV- 3)

Map IV-1



The Middlesex County Museum is located across from the Courthouse Square in Saluda. The museum was the first county museum in Virginia and opened in 1941 as a Federal Art Project by the Works Projects Administration (WPA). The museum contains interesting Indian relics found in the County as well as tools, household articles, books, clothing, and other items. In 1975, the County provided the Old Clerk's Office for a museum as part of the Bicentennial celebration. The Middlesex County Museum is now located on Business Rt. 17 within walking distance from the Courthouse Square.

The Old Tobacco Warehouse Museum in Urbanna is on the National and Virginia historic landmarks registries. It is owned by the town of Urbanna. The town renovated the warehouse into a museum and tourism information center in 2003 with an enhancement grant award through the Virginia Department of Transportation.

The Deltaville Maritime Museum is located at the Holly Point Nature Park on Jackson Creek Road in Deltaville. The museum is dedicated to preserving the boat building heritage of Middlesex County and the Chesapeake Bay region, along with the historical traditions and character of the supporting water related community, by means of ongoing projects, preservation of artifacts, and perpetuation of the legacy of the elders of the community for the coming generations.

Parks and Recreation

County parks and recreation facilities include the Locust Hill sport complex, the gymnasium at Cooks Corner complex, and the Holly Point Nature Park in Deltaville. County residents also benefit from facilities operated by the school board, and the town of Urbanna. Private facilities such as the YMCA offer recreation choices for county residents, and local recreation/sport clubs create league play opportunities.

Regional Jail

Middlesex County is a member of the Middle Peninsula Regional Jail Authority. Mathews, Essex, King William, and King and Queen Counties are the other members of the authority. The authority operates the Middle Peninsula Regional Security Center located in Saluda. (See Map IV - 3) This facility was designed to accommodate a continuum of inmate categories from work release to maximum security. This regional facility currently has approximately 120 beds and can be expanded to a capacity of approximately 240 beds.

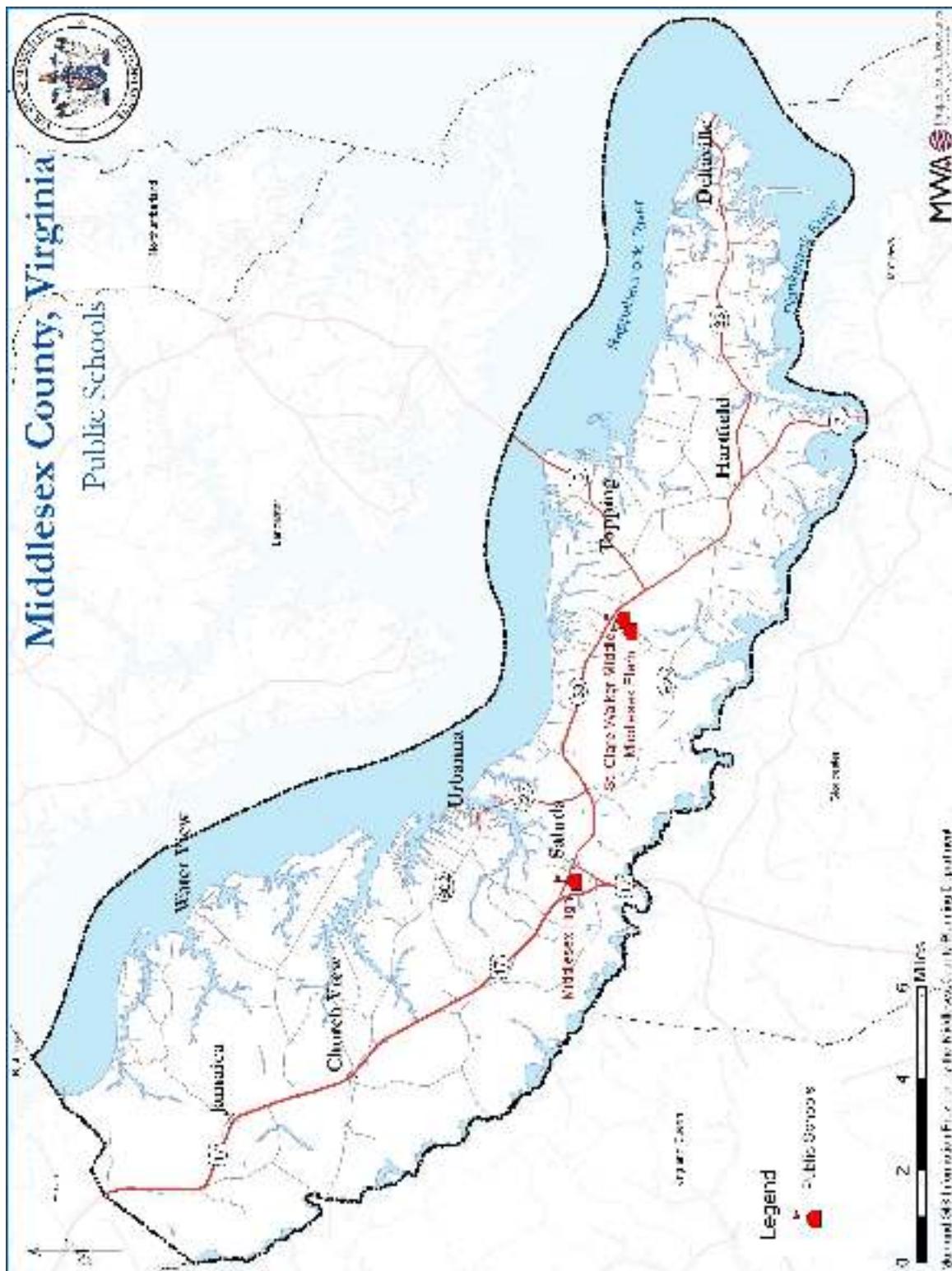
Schools

County citizens had praise for the quality of county schools and the quality of education their children receive. The Middlesex County School Board operates a three school system comprised of a high school, a middle school, and an elementary school. Student enrollment at the three schools was approximately 1285 students in the Fall of 2007.

There are approximately 120 teachers in the three schools. The newest school in the system is the Middlesex Elementary School (Pre K-5), which opened in September 2002. St. Clare Walker Middle School accommodates grades 6-8 and is 11 years old. Map IV-2 shows the location of the three schools and the school board's central office at the Cooks Corner Office Complex in Saluda.

Official Weldon Cooper projections project that average enrollment within the school system will decline to an average of 1211 students by FY2011.

Map IV-2



The County's CIP lists a number of school related capital projects for FY 08 – FY12. These projects include athletic field development at the elementary and middle schools, and East Wing, classroom and gym renovations at the high school.

Middlesex County also participates in the Chesapeake Bay Governor's School for Marine and Environmental Sciences. The school has campuses in Warsaw, Glenns, and Bowling Green, Virginia, and serves, on a competitive basis, Middle Peninsula and Northern Neck students who excel in math and the sciences.

Sheriff

The Middlesex County Sheriff Department has major responsibilities in the areas of civil process, court security, law enforcement and crime prevention. These responsibilities are carried out with a staff of approximately 30 sworn officers and administrative staff to support the departments operations. The department offices are located in Saluda. (See Map IV-3)

The county's Capital Improvement Plan (CIP) has programmed funding to construct a 4,400 square foot addition to the department's facilities. This additional space is required to meet additional service demand levels, address security requirements, enhance magistrate facilities and to meet national accreditation requirements. A total project cost of 1.6 million dollars is anticipated over a three year period beginning in FY 09.

Solid Waste Disposal

Prior to October 1993 the County disposed of its solid waste in a 60 acre county-owned and operated sanitary landfill. Federally mandated regulations requiring that landfills comply with new and expensive requirements stipulating landfill design, operating, closure and monitoring have forced many communities, including Middlesex County, to close their landfills. The Middlesex County landfill was closed and secured in December of 1993.

Middlesex County thereafter joined Essex, Gloucester, James City, King William, Mathews, and York counties and the City of Williamsburg to form the Virginia Peninsula Public Service Authority (VPPSA). The VPPSA does not offer curbside residential pick-up to county residents. Rather, Middlesex County residents deposit their sorted refuse into dumpsters located in improved and manned community refuse collection sites, known as Convenience Centers located in several areas of the county. The deposited material is then trucked to a transfer station, compacted and loaded into larger hauling vehicles for disposal at a nearby regional landfill meeting federal standards.

Water and Wastewater Facilities

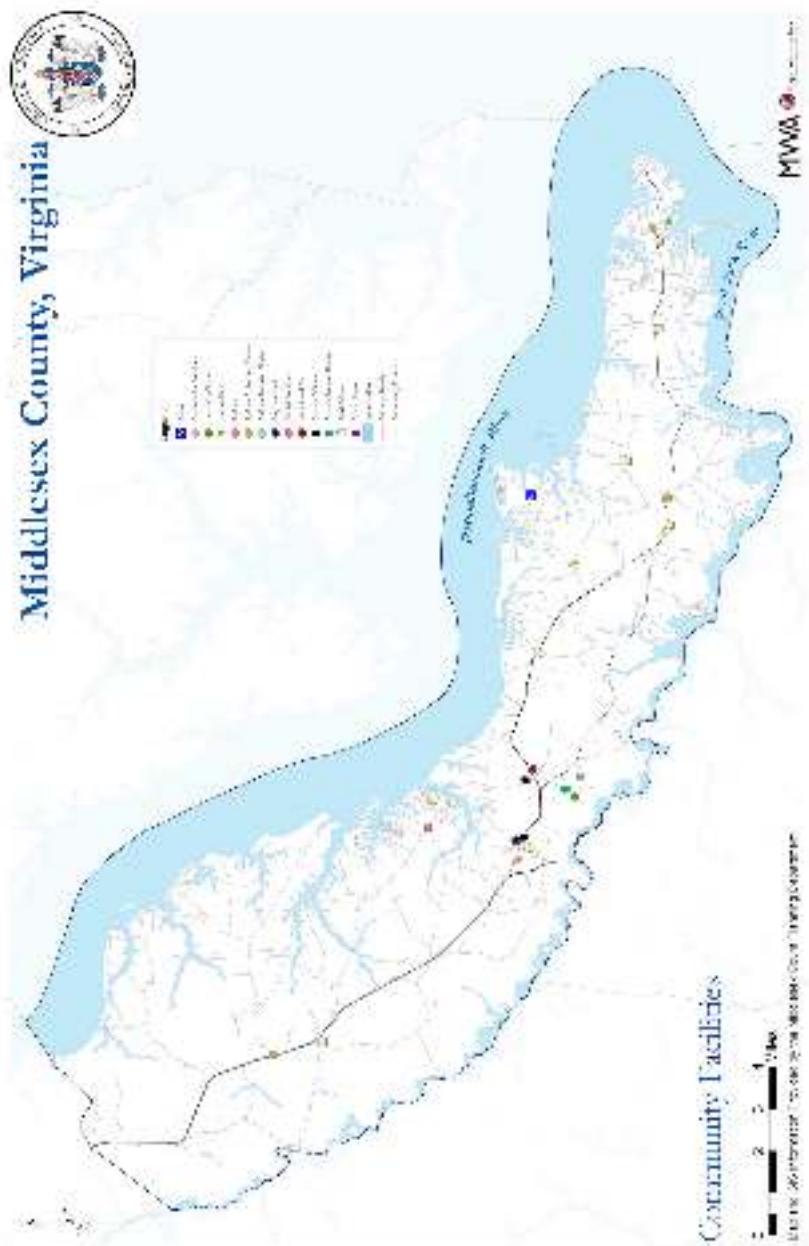
The Town of Urbanna operates a public centralized water system. Two public wells supply a 250,000 gallon water tower which provides the capacity and pressure to serve

town residents and some areas in the county outside the town's limits. The Hampton Roads Sanitation District manages Urbanna's wastewater treatment system. The sewage treatment plant discharges to Urbanna Creek. Any expansion of the Urbanna systems into the county should be consistent with the growth management objectives contained in this plan

Most property owners in the county do not have access to a centralized water supply or centralized wastewater facilities. Although there are several centralized privately owned water and sewer systems in the county,(e.g., Saluda's water system); most developed property in the county is served by private wells, and private septic-type systems regulated by the Virginia Department of Health. However, improved technology has resulted in the Health Department approving an increasing number of individual onsite treatment facilities and alternative septic systems. The approval and use of these systems allows the development of land that may have previously been undevelopable due to natural land characteristics.

Middlesex County does not currently own or operate any public water or wastewater systems. However the county is planning to construct a 40,000 gallon per day sewage treatment plant in Saluda. This facility will serve the new courthouse facility, meet immediate needs in the courthouse area and have capacity to serve the general Saluda area. The county CIP has identified a total of 4.4 million dollars for this project with initial funding beginning in FY 2009.

Map IV-3



CHAPTER V COMMUNITY ECONOMICS (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Key Points:

- Most employers in the county are small businesses. Over 93 percent of county businesses employ 19 or less employees.
- Transportation and warehousing jobs in the county pay the highest average weekly wage – accommodation and food service jobs the lowest
- Thirty-six percent of the county's labor force leaves the county each day for work

Introduction

Economic development activities that result in new investment create wealth in a community. A community's wealth can be in many different forms. For example, the income earned by Middlesex County residents, the employment opportunities available in the county, local business investment in capital, the value of real estate, and even taxes paid for essential and desired public services, can all be seen as forms of community wealth.

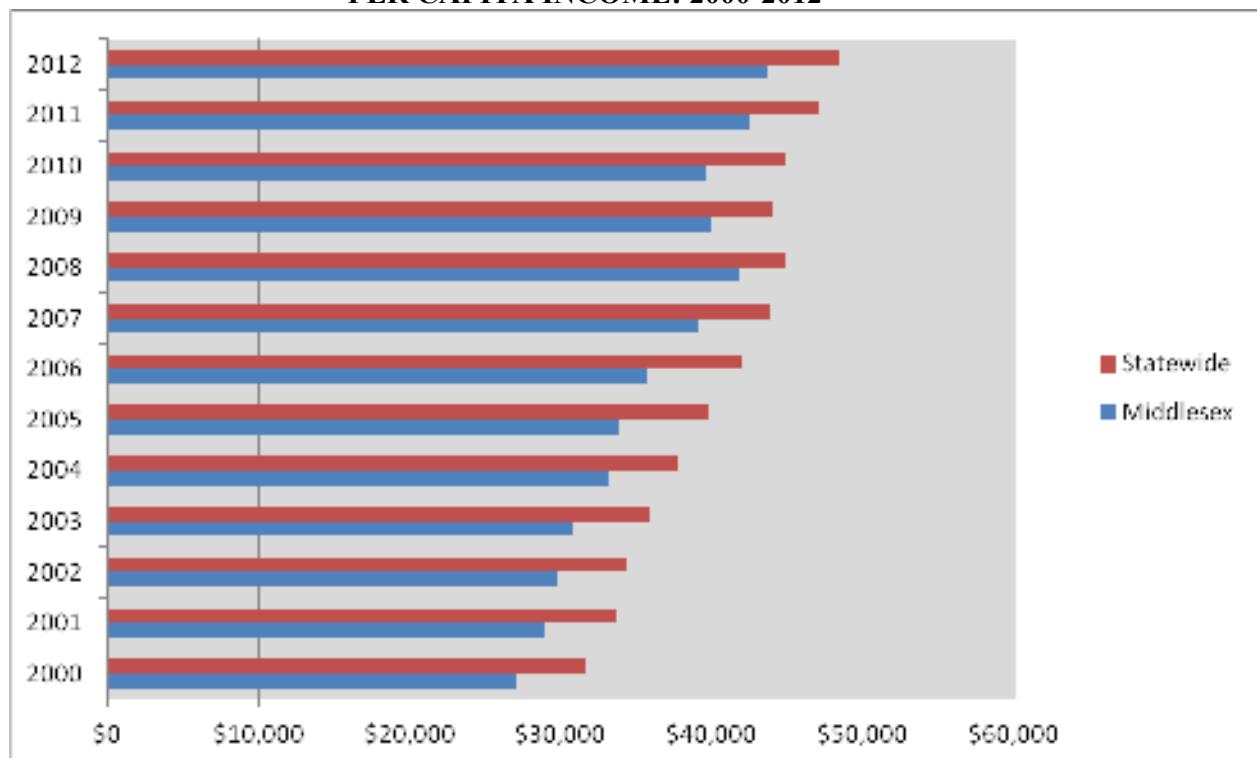
"Basic" economic growth – growth that results in new money being invested or spent in a community is the most beneficial form of economic activity. Industries that export their products or services promote basic economic growth. Tourism and certain services such as marine repair are local examples of basic economic activities for they result in new money being invested in a community

Middlesex County has a varied economic base that focuses on agriculture, tourism, and service commercial activities. A varied local economy is the best way to promote a stable, healthy economy and a high quality of life in the community.

Income and Employment

Figure V-1 presents a comparison of per capita income for Middlesex County and Virginia for the years 2000 through 2012. In each of the reported years Virginia per capita income exceeded county per capita income. This income gap remained stable during the period from 2000 to 2006 with county per capita income being approximately 84 to 85 percent of Virginia's in each of those seven years. Since 2006, county per capita income has fluctuated between 88 to 91 percent of Virginia's.

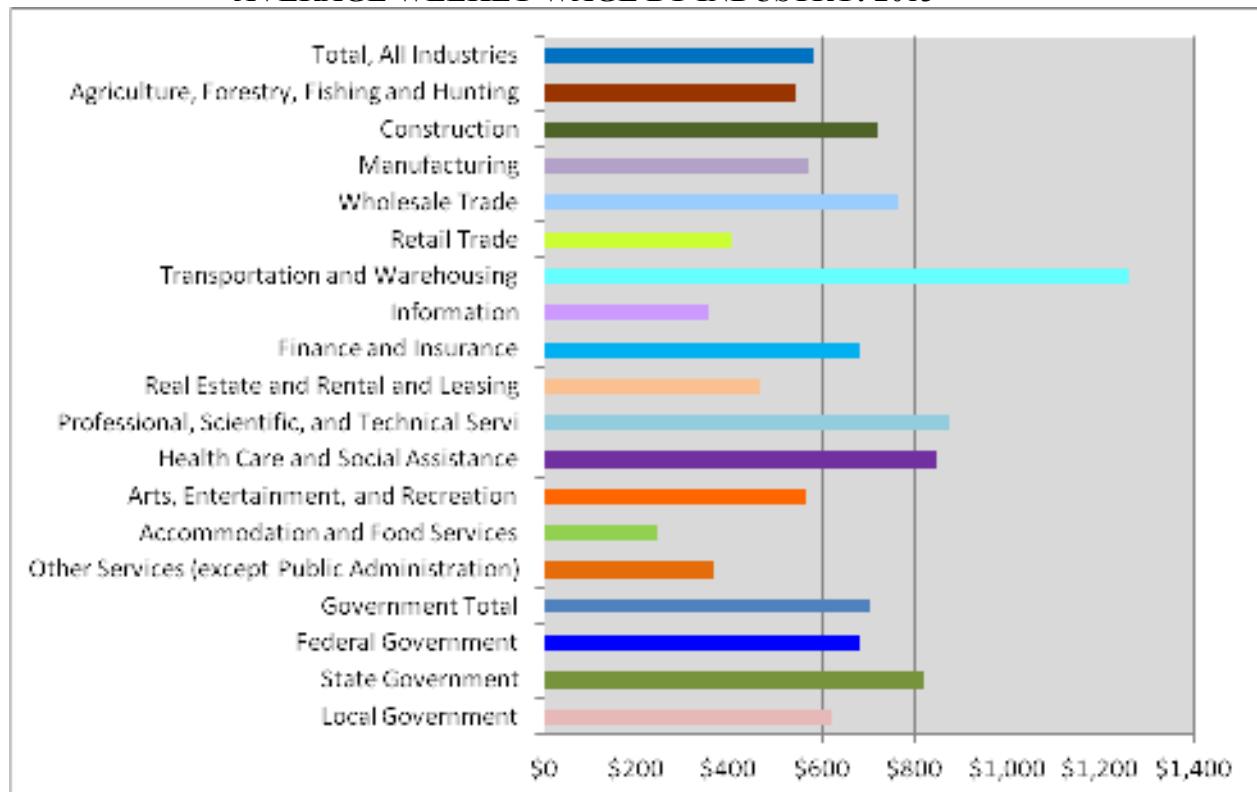
FIGURE V-1
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
PER CAPITA INCOME: 2000-2012



Source: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of Economic Analysis.

Transportation and warehousing jobs paid the highest average weekly wage in the county in 2013. -As shown on Figure V-2, these wages were \$1,259 per week. Wages paid by professional, scientific and technical service jobs were the next highest category and exceeded an average weekly wage of \$850. Health care and social assistance were close behind with an average weekly wage of \$842. The lowest wages were paid by the accommodation and food service sector, waste services industries (See: Other Services – except Public Administration), and retail trade businesses.

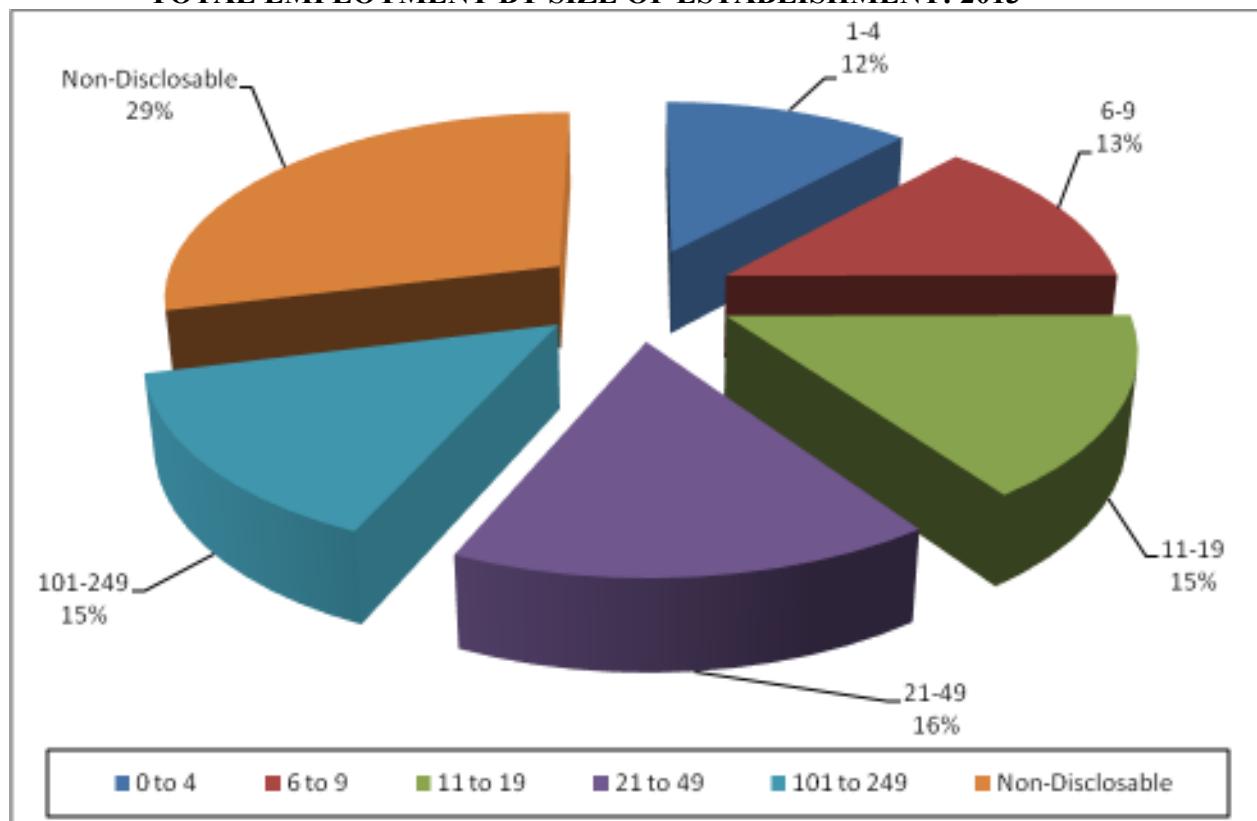
FIGURE V-2
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AVERAGE WEEKLY WAGE BY INDUSTRY: 2013



Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Figure V-3 is a pie chart representing total employment by size of establishment. It shows that 12 percent of the county's total employment is at business establishments that employ between 1 to 4 persons. At least 40 percent of the county's total employment is at business establishments that employ no more than 19 persons. This figure is likely higher when the high percentage of non-disclosable information is taken into account. Fifteen percent of the county's total employment is at establishments that employ between 100 and 249 persons, the largest establishment size reported.

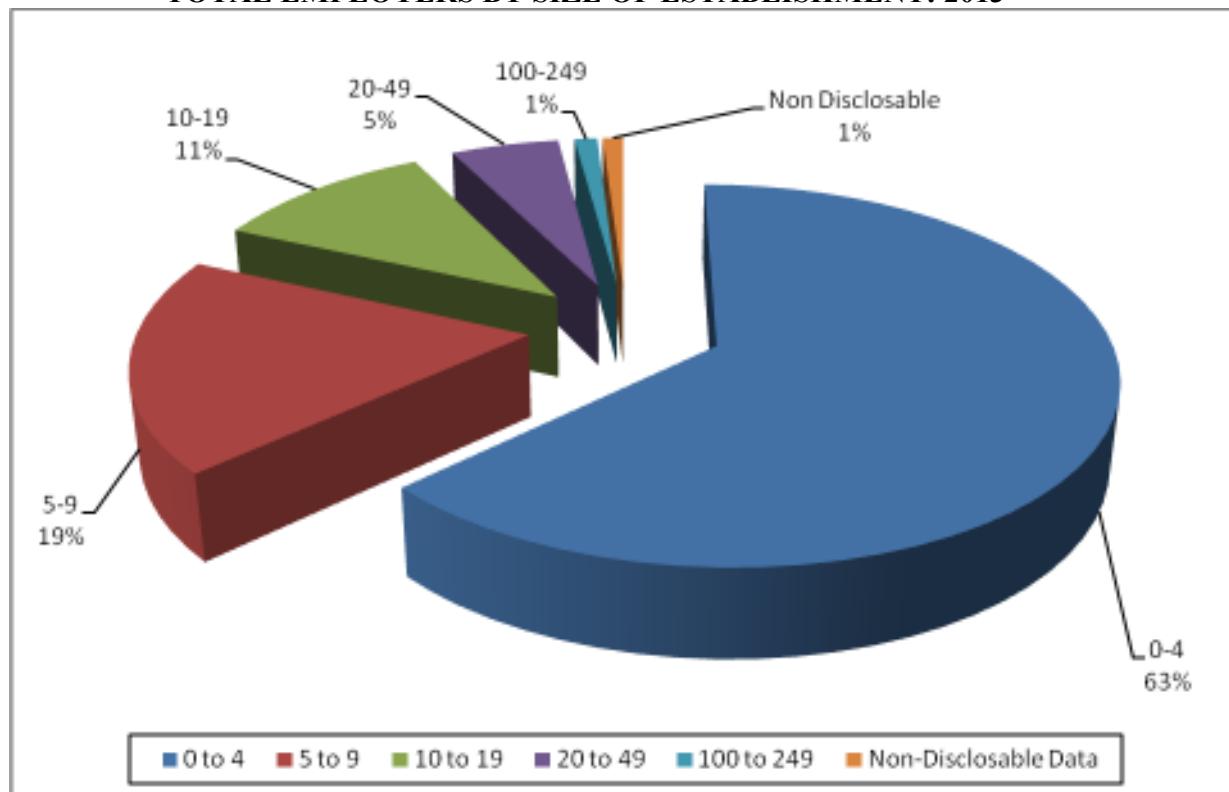
FIGURE V-3
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
TOTAL EMPLOYMENT BY SIZE OF ESTABLISHMENT: 2013



Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Figure V-4 reports total employers by size of establishment. A majority of county employers (63 percent) employ between 1-4 persons. Only 7 percent of county employers employ over 20 persons.

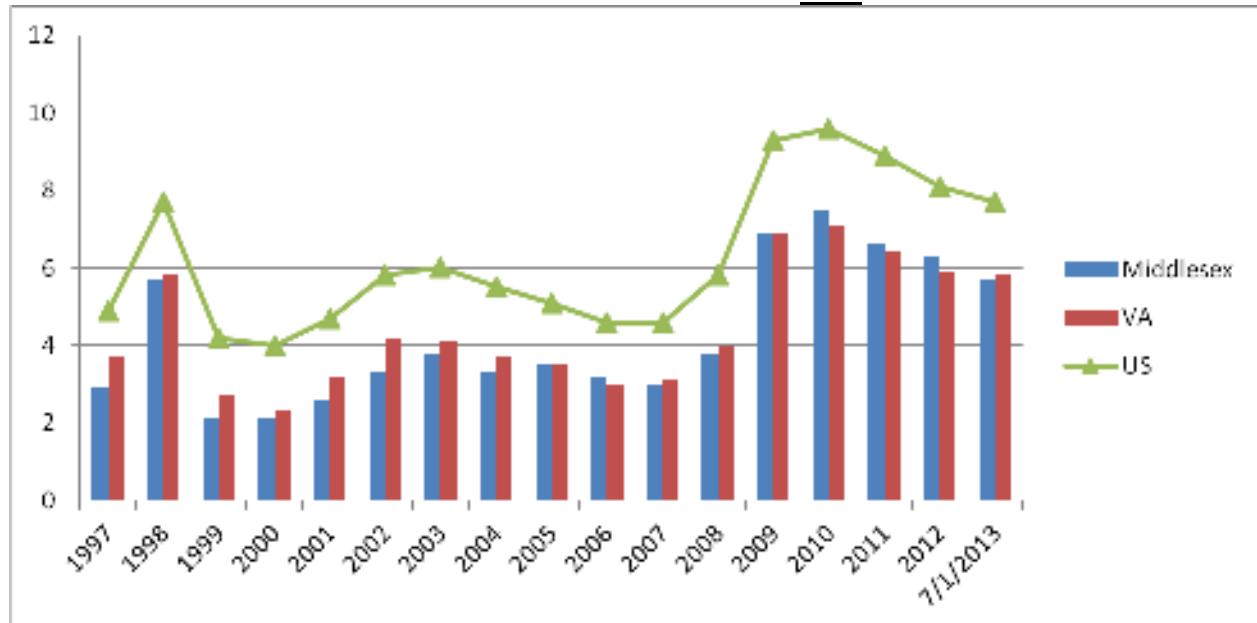
FIGURE V-4
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
TOTAL EMPLOYERS BY SIZE OF ESTABLISHMENT: 2013



Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Figure V-5 looks at trends in unemployment rates for the county, Virginia and the United States for a sixteen year period. During this period, the unemployment rates for each entity generally rose and fell in tandem. However, for each of the reported years up until 2009, the county's average annual unemployment rate was significantly less than that for Virginia or the United States. Since 2009, the county's annual unemployment rate has been equal to or slightly above the statewide figure by 0 to .4 percent. The county's unemployment has remained significantly below the United States as a whole.

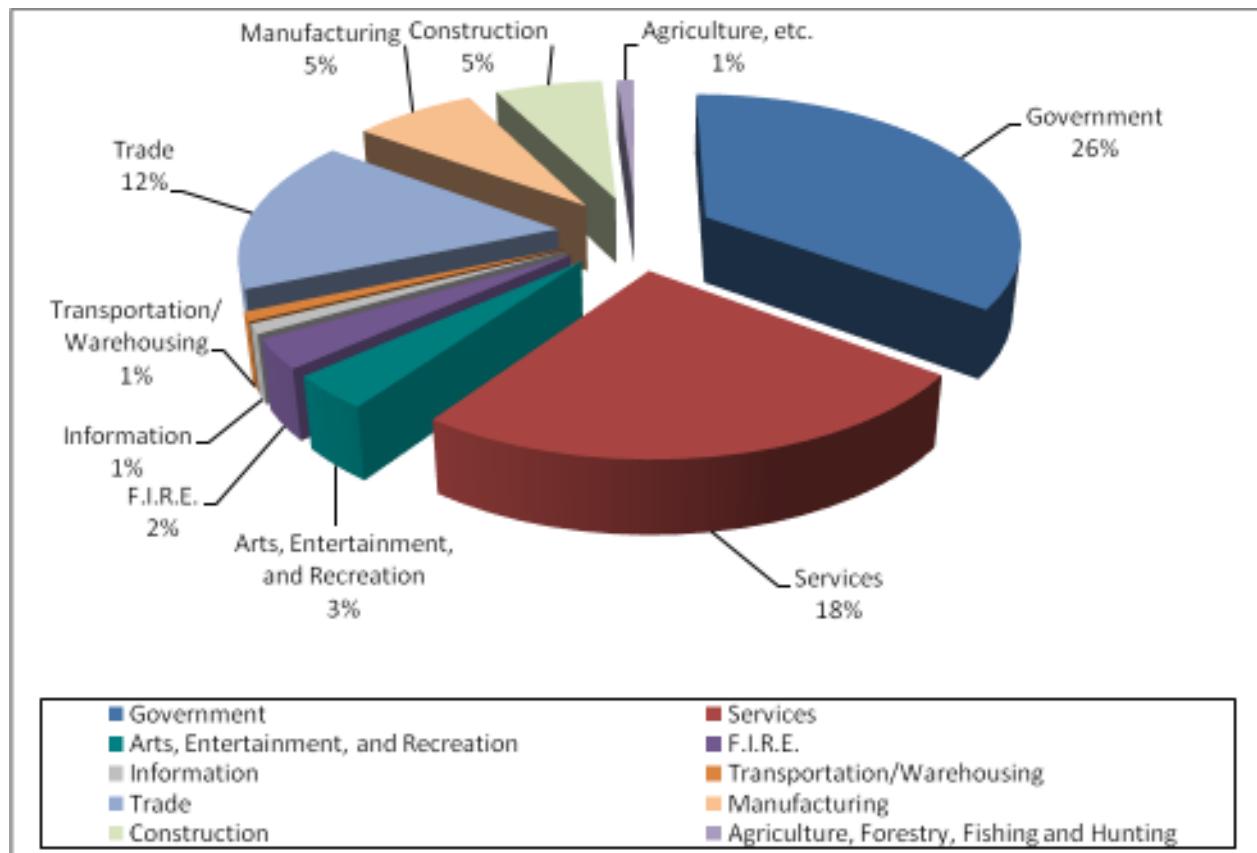
FIGURE V-5
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
UNEMPLOYMENT TRENDS: 1997-2013



Source: Bureau of Labor Statistics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics.

Figure V-6 highlights county employment by industry sector. Government is the largest employment sector in the county, employing 26 percent of the labor force. The service industry is the next largest with 18 percent of the labor force followed by the trade sector (12 percent) and the manufacturing and construction sectors (each at 5 percent). Manufacturing employment was down from 7 percent to 5 percent of the county's labor force in 2013.

**FIGURE V-6
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
EMPLOYMENT BY INDUSTRY: 2013**



NOTE: F.I.R.E. is an abbreviation for Finance, Insurance, Real Estate

Source: Virginia Employment Commission, Quarterly Census of Unemployment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2013.

Agricultural workers comprise only 1% of the county's labor force. A comparison of the 2002, 2007, and 2012 Census of Agriculture reveals certain agricultural trends. Over a ten year period the number of farms in the county decreased 28% while the average size of a county farm increased 25% percent. The total value of Middlesex County agricultural products increased 116% between 2002 and 2012 to 11.26 million dollars. Most of this increase was realized during the period of 2007-2012 and the size of the increase elicits curiosity as to the reasons behind the large jump. The profitability of farming during a time of economic recession coupled with ample land for farming and a well-established farming economy may be responsible for the increase. It is noted that farms, though decreasing in numbers, are larger and encompass more total acres in the county than was the case in 2007. The amount of land in farming went up in 2012 versus 2007, although the total land in farming is still less than in 2002.

The increase may also be indicative of greater efficiencies and larger potential profits as individual farms become larger. The results of the next agricultural census in 2017 will be illuminating in establishing whether the 2012 results are a "blip" or truly representative of a trend in terms of profit and total land in farming.

TABLE V-7
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
AGRICULTURAL CENSUS DATA: 2002, 2007, AND 2012

	2002	2007	2012	% Change 2002-2007	% Change 2007-2012	% Change 2002-2012
Number of Farms	101	76	73	-25%	-4%	-28%
Average Size of Farms (Acres)	210	233	263	11%	13%	25%
Land in Farms (Acres)	21,216	17,709	19,185	-17%	8%	-9%
Total Value of Agric. Products (Total Value)	\$5,207,000	\$6,238,000	\$11,259,000	20%	80%	116%
Avg. Total Value per Farm	\$51,556	\$82,007	\$154,236	59%	88%	119%

Source: U.S. Census of Agriculture (2002, 2007, and 2012)

Tourism, including recreational boating plays a dominant role in the county's economy. VIMS Marine Resource Report No. 2012-12, dated December of 2012, estimated that in 2011 recreational boating in the County had a positive economic impact of 53.9 million dollars, resulted in the employment of over 588 full time equivalent workers, and provided labor income impacts of 14.8 million dollars.

Directly, recreation boating in 2011 provided a positive economic impact of 36.3 million dollars, resulted in the employment of over 385 full time equivalent workers, and provided labor income impacts of 8.6 million dollars.

The Virginia Tourism Corporation estimates that tourism contributed 85.3 million dollars to the local economy in 2012 resulting in the employment of 1,082 full time equivalent employees. The Middlesex County Board of Supervisors, on June 2, 2014, adopted the

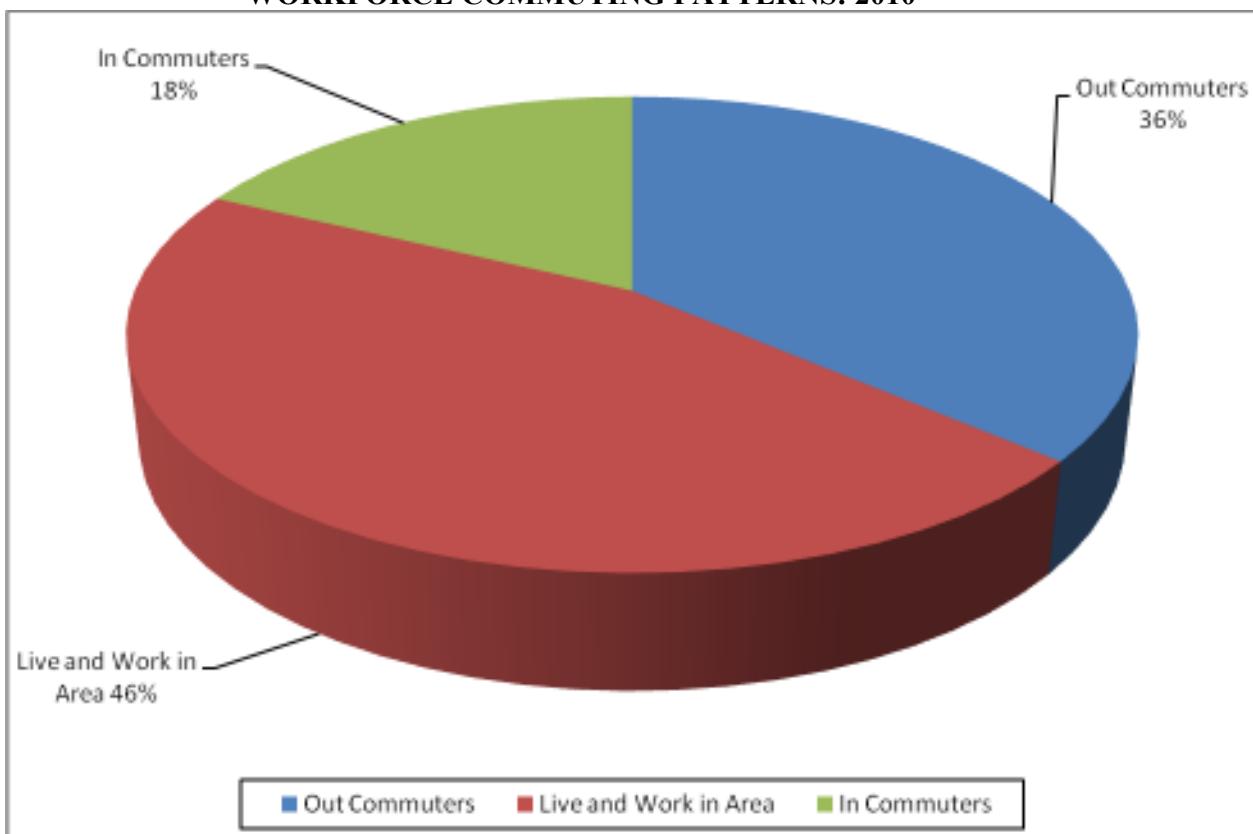
Middlesex County Tourism Plan (Tourism Plan) which contains figures representing the economic impact of tourism in the County, included those cited herein.

The Tourism Plan was created as a result of the current Middlesex Comprehensive Plan, Strategic Economic Development Plan, Regional Comprehensive Economic Development plan, regional discussions, conversations with Matt Walker, Middlesex County Administrator, the hiring of an Economic Development and Tourism Coordinator, and direction from the EDATAC committee, Matt Walker and Christen Ingram formally requested assistance from the Virginia Tourism Corporation to aid in developing the first Middlesex tourism strategic plan. (See Page 4 of the Tourism Plan)

The Tourism Plan laid out a list of goals, objectives, targets, and initiatives and tasks to be accomplished. Categories covered are enhancing product to increase tourism revenue in Middlesex County, providing basic infrastructure for expansion, implementing an aggressive tourism marketing and program by 2016, increasing visibility and awareness of Middlesex tourism assets by 30% over five years, and addressing the tax structure and initiatives for revenue generation. The entirety of the Middlesex County Tourism Plan is included as Appendix A of this Comprehensive Plan document.

Turning to commuting patterns, Figure V-8 presents year 2010 commuting pattern data for the county. In 2010, 46 percent of the county's labor force lived and worked in the county. Another 36 percent left the county each day for work. Eighteen percent of the county's labor force resided outside of the county and commuted into the county each day for employment in 2010.

FIGURE V-8
MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
WORKFORCE COMMUTING PATTERNS: 2010



Source: U.S. Bureau of the Census, *Census of Population, 2010*

CHAPTER VI TRANSPORTATION

Key Points:

- Transportation and land use decisions are closely linked and are interdependent.
- The implementation of a County-wide access management program would demonstrate the County's commitment to managing the safety and capacity of its highway resources.
- Funding limitations generally limit local government's ability to control the rights-of-way in advance of when they will be required. Zoning and subdivision standards can be used to help ensure structures and private facilities are not located in areas that will be needed for rights-of-way.
- Traffic calming criteria should be included as part of the review process for all new subdivisions in the County. These criteria would be in conjunction with current and updated VDOT policy as to traffic calming techniques appropriate to the specific density of the proposed neighborhood and its relation to the surrounding roadway network.

Introduction

Middlesex County's transportation system is comprised of more than highways. Air transportation, waterways, bikeways and pedestrian opportunities are all elements of the County's transportation network. Together, these elements allow for the efficient movement of people and goods. It is essential that the County continually plan for the construction and enhancement of these transportation elements. Doing so allows the economic viability of the County to be retained and enhanced.

It is important to remember the strong reciprocal linkage between land use planning and transportation planning. A community's land use decisions will directly impact the adequacy of existing transportation networks. Conversely, transportation planning decisions have a great impact on community growth patterns, and the availability and adequacy of public facilities. The County's primary transportation system is and will continue to be a rural road network.

This chapter discusses the major elements of Middlesex County's transportation system with a focus on its public highway network.

The Transportation Planning Process

Transportation planning in Virginia is undertaken through a partnership of state, local, and federal, participants. This transportation planning process relies on VDOT to identify needs and recommend improvements, and for the locality to set priorities for these improvements. The Commonwealth and/or federal government provide the majority of funding for slated improvements. Local governments also have the responsibility of making wise land use and community facility decisions that respect the integrity of the existing transportation system and/or anticipate planned and funded improvements.

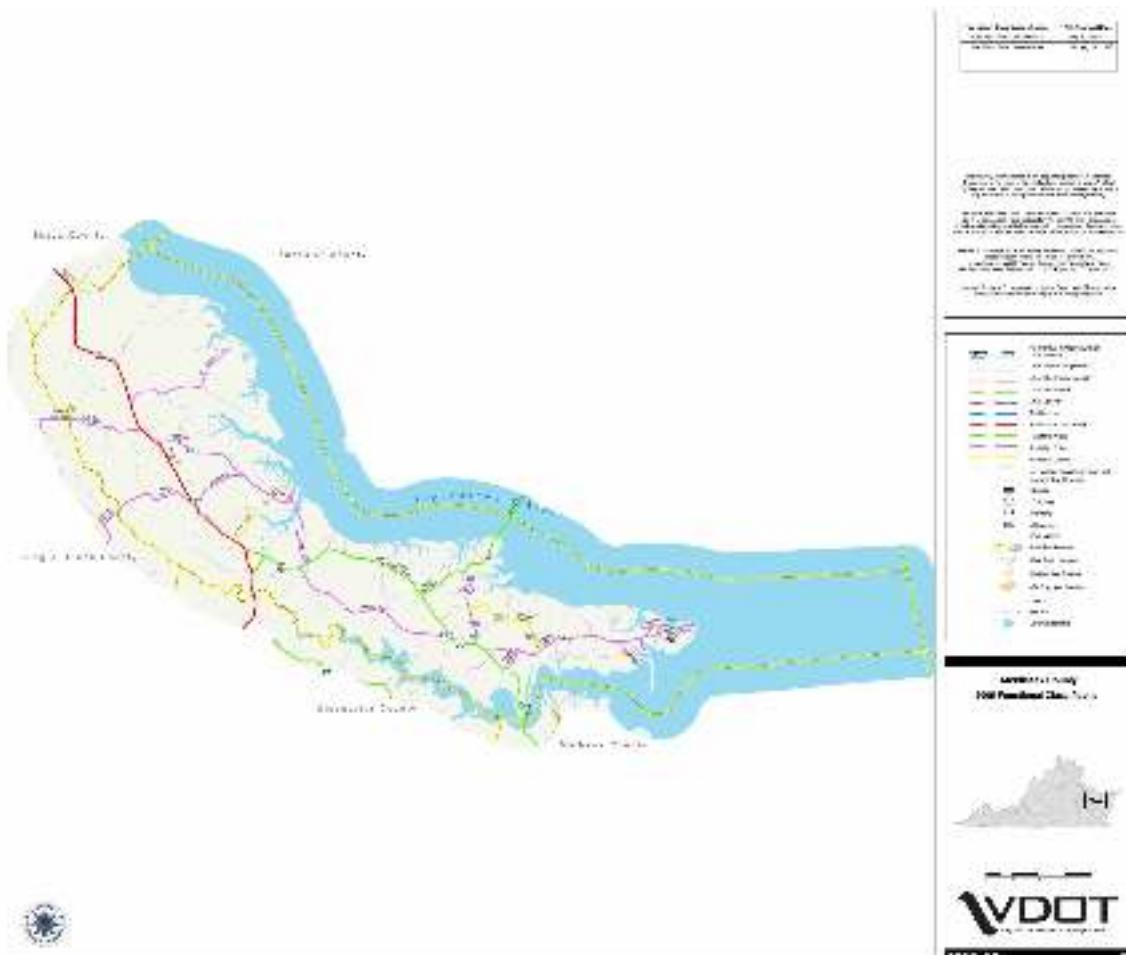
Existing Transportation Facilities

Middlesex County's transportation system allows for the efficient and safe movement of people and goods. The County contains several important primary roads, and a network of secondary roadways that provide adequate travel routes within the County. Primary Routes 17 and 33 are the main arterials within the county with Route 17 linking the County to the national system of interstate highways. Other important routes include State Routes 3, 602 and 629. Map VI-1, prepared by the Virginia Department of Transportation, shows the location of the main existing and any planned highways in the county, with information on their functional classification

The VDOT estimates that in 2005 the County had approximately 474 public highway lane-miles within its borders. This mileage is broken down as follows:

Primary Routes	Secondary Routes	Total Lane Miles
135	339	474

Map VI-1 Middlesex County Functional Classifications



Planned Transportation Facilities

Virginia's 2025 highway plan does not propose any new primary highways in the county, but does contain four recommendations for improvements to existing facilities. All four recommended projects are on Rt. 17, R t.3 or Rt. 33 and involve lane and/or median additions.

VDOT has prepared and distributed to localities estimates of lane mile construction costs for various highway geometric designs. These are listed below:

Cost Per Lane Mile (CPM)		
Typical Rural Section		
June 2006		
Facility	Width of Pavement (Feet)	CPM (\$)
Bikeway	5	240,000
1 Lane	12	330,000
2 Lanes	18	500,000
2 Lanes	20	830,000
2 Lanes	22	990,000
2 Lanes	24	1,400,000
3 Lanes	36	2,900,000
4 Lanes Divided	48	3,900,000
4 Lanes Divided	48 w/16' raised median	4,100,000
4 Lanes Divided	48 w/28' raised median	4,900,000
6 Lanes Divided	72	5,400,000
6 Lanes Divided	72 w/ depressed median	7,100,000
8 Lanes Divided	96	10,700,000

More refined cost estimates for near term road improvement projects are contained in the County's adopted 6-year Secondary System Road Improvement Plan. The current FY 2010-2015 plan allocates anticipated project funding to only two priority reconstruction projects. These projects are: Stampers Bay Road and Stormont Rd

Railroads

No passenger service is provided within the County, although AMTRAK stations are located within an hours drive in Newport News and Williamsburg

Mass Transit

No fixed rote fixed schedule mass transit service is based within the County.

Airport Service

Middlesex County resident and business travelers benefit from two nearby commercial airports. Richmond International, and Newport News/Williamsburg airports have full commercial services.

Bikeways and Pedestrian Opportunities

The county does not currently have an adopted bicycle or pedestrian plan, nor any formal program or initiatives to construct such facilities. Wherever possible, new developments should be arranged to emphasize pedestrian and bicycle traffic. This practice will increase the desirability of commercial centers, will reduce the tendency for strip development, will enhance tourism, and is in keeping with the County's desire to preserve its rural character. To further encourage bicycle traffic, selected roadways should be designated as bicycle routes and, as normal roadway maintenance and improvements are scheduled, these roadways should be widened and marked for bicycle use.

Transportation Policy Issues

The following transportation issues emerged during the discussions and analysis undertaken as part of the preparation of this plan.

Like many jurisdictions in Virginia, Middlesex County's need for road improvements is outpacing available funding for roads. Limitations of state transportation funding and competing priorities for local funds have resulted in the deferral of needed road improvements. A quick analysis of the County's Secondary Six-Year Plan shows that fully funding identified road needs will require fiscal resources from sources not yet identified.

The current fiscal environment for road funding necessitates that the County be proactive in transportation planning. The following policies are recommended:

County-Wide Access Management Program

The County's highways are an important public resource and represent a major public investment that should be preserved. They provide the means for residents' trips to work, to shop, to go to school, to travel. Highways are essential for commerce, trade and tourism. Yet as land develops along a road, the potential exists for highway corridors to become stripped with numerous, closely spaced entrances, traffic signals, and median openings - many of which do not have proper left/right turn lanes. These deficiencies lead to a high rate of accidents, congestion, and a reduction in the traffic carrying capacity of the road.

Access Management and Its Benefits

The goal of access management is to achieve a safe and efficient flow of traffic along a roadway while preserving reasonable access to abutting properties. By applying a set of traffic control methods, the quality of the County's network of roads can be maintained and improved. Techniques for managing access include:

- Standards for the location, spacing and design of driveway entrances;
- Median treatments;
- Providing exclusive right and left turn lanes;
- Connecting the parking lots and streets of neighboring land uses; and,
- Increasing the distance between traffic signals.

Localities that have implemented access management controls have reduced traffic related accidents, injuries, and fatalities; have enhanced the economic vitality of the area by providing a more efficient movement of people and goods; and reduced the need for expensive road widening improvements. For example, studies have demonstrated that a four lane highway with good access management can serve as many vehicles as a six lane highway. It is less expensive to control access than to build new highways.

Access management objectives can be achieved through land use strategies that discourage strip development and promote clustering of land uses into commercial/residential nodes near existing developed areas and at major highway intersections. The functional classification of the road network and the location of future land uses should be coordinated so they complement each other.

Corridor access management plans or overlay districts can be used to prevent future access problems and to provide solutions to existing issues on high priority corridors. A highway corridor is analyzed in terms of roadway design, traffic characteristics, existing and future land use, and existing access points. The study would recommend standards and policies for medians, signal location, entrance spacing, inter-parcel connections, turn lanes, and clustering of land development within the corridor. Certain measures may need to be implemented over time - for example, the addition of more parking to accommodate an expansion of a business can be used to consolidate entrances, install turn lanes, and link adjacent land uses.

A County program would seek to include access management standards in the zoning and subdivision ordinances: entrance, median crossover, and traffic signal spacing and design standards; requirements for joint access and inter-parcel connections; cluster zoning and minimum lot frontage; rules for reverse frontage lots in subdivisions. Enforcement of County standards and regulations can be achieved through site plan and subdivision plat review. Traffic impact studies can be required for larger developments during the rezoning process.

Coordination is important at every stage of access management: from the development of the programs and studies to the review of development proposals. Access management decisions will involve input from various County Departments (i.e. Planning, Fire and Emergency Services), the Planning District Commission, and the VDOT Residency and District staff. Successful coordination and collaboration between agencies is necessary to manage access effectively.

Identify and Protect Critical Transportation Corridors

As the population of Middlesex County continues to grow, transportation planning will become increasingly important. Of particular importance will be the identification and protection of the necessary rights-of-way for future new or expanded road corridors.

Identifying the need for new and expanded road corridors is a technical process based upon current traffic volumes and patterns, and projecting expected increases and road needs due to community growth and changes in land use patterns. Protecting the identified corridor is a more challenging endeavor. Funding limitations generally limit local government's ability to control the rights-of-way in advance of when they will be required. Zoning and subdivision standards can be used to help ensure structures and private facilities are not located in areas that will be needed for rights-of-way.

Middlesex County should identify and protect new road corridors and identify existing road corridors in need of expansion. This will require that the County establish minimum rights-of way standards for various road classifications in the County. These minimum standards shall be as follows:

Road Classification	Minimum R/W Width	Number of Lanes
Primary	120'	4+
Secondary		
Arterial	90'	2-4
Collector	70'	2
Local	50-60'	2
Industrial Access	90-120'	2-4

In addition, the County should adopt zoning and subdivision ordinance amendments to require the reservation of rights-of-way identified as necessary for future road improvements. Finally, if new future road corridors are identified in future planning documents, the County should adopt an amendment to this plan to formally designate each identified corridor.

Promote a Balanced Transportation System

As stated previously, Middlesex County's transportation system is comprised of more than just highways. Air transportation, rail facilities, waterways, bikeways and pedestrian facilities are all elements of the County's transportation network. Although its authority and resources are limited, the County should continue to promote a balanced transportation system. Specifically the County can:

- Encourage the use of transit and rail options for County citizens.
- Request that bike lanes, consistent with the adopted bikeway plan, be incorporated into VDOT road projects. The County's subdivision and zoning ordinances will be amended to require bike and pedestrian facilities.
- Encourage new development along the county's shorelines to provide public access to the waterways.
- Encourage and look for new ways to improve secondary roads including new funding sources.

Link Transportation and Land Use Decisions

Understanding the role that land use decisions play in transportation efficiencies (or inefficiencies) is critical if the County is to have a safe and adequate highway network. The County must evaluate all future land use decisions partially on the basis of how well the proposed land use preserves the integrity of the safety and capacity of the transportation system. Middlesex County can also be very proactive in ensuring transportation efficiencies. For example, the County can:

- Work with VDOT to adopt a regional thoroughfare plan that takes into consideration the land use and growth management recommendations contained in this plan.
- Adopt new zoning and subdivision ordinances that contain standards and requirements for access management, traffic calming, and rights-of way dedication.
- Require traffic impact studies for all new development expected to generate or attract over 250 vehicle trips per day.

- Evaluate all rezoning and special exception requests partially on the basis of the proposed land use impact on the County's transportation system.
- Plan and locate major capital facilities partially on the basis of how the facility will affect the direct and indirect demands on the County's transportation network.

Promote and Implement Traffic Calming Measures for New Subdivisions.

Traffic calming techniques are strategies to slow traffic in residential neighborhoods without restricting access. Originally developed to address speeding or "cut-through" problems in existing neighborhoods, the techniques are also applicable in the layout and design of new subdivisions and certain collector streets, subject to predetermined criteria. Typical criteria for residential streets include:

- Posted at 25 mph or less;
- The street provides direct access to abutting residences and serves only to provide mobility within the neighborhood; and,
- Traffic on the street is expected to be entering or exiting from the residences.

For collector streets the following characteristics are applicable:

- Posted at 25 mph or less;
- The street is a two-lane roadway;
- The street is not a primary access to commercial or industrial sites; and
- The street has a minimum of 12 dwellings fronting the street per 1,000 feet of roadway, including both sides.

Middlesex County should identify and address traffic concerns that may result from new development. The development review process should ensure that the developer places emphasis on, and addresses the need to, design street geometrics that make streets less desirable for speeding and cut-through traffic.

Traffic calming criteria should be included as part of the review process for all new subdivisions in the County. These criteria would be in conjunction with current and updated VDOT policy as to traffic calming techniques appropriate to the specific density of the proposed neighborhood and its relation to the surrounding roadway network.

Potential traffic concerns in new development should be addressed with roadway design geometry changes, especially with roadway width (narrowing) and road curvature. In lieu of, or in addition to, these geometric changes, traffic calming measures that generally

serve to narrow the travel way include pavement markings delineating parking, shoulder or bike lanes, traffic circles or roundabouts, chokers, crosswalk refuges and short medians.

CHAPTER VII LAND USE AND GROWTH MANAGEMENT ISSUES

Introduction

This chapter presents a discussion of Middlesex County land use, and growth management issues that emerged during the community planning process used to prepare this plan. Some (issues) emerged from a review of the County's demographic profile. Others were identified by Middlesex County citizens who participated in the planning process, including the Comprehensive Plan Steering Committee. Regardless of their source, the issues discussed in this chapter are relevant to the County's future character, growth and development. As such, they are the basis/justification for the recommendations contained in this chapter and for many of the goals, objectives, and action steps found in Chapter VIII of this plan

Communities are not static, nor are the issues they face. The issues discussed in the pages that follow are important to Middlesex County in the first decade of the 21st Century. When this plan is reviewed and updated five years from now many of the recommended action steps may well have been accomplished. Others will continue to be important, but lack the financial resources or human capital required for implementation. Finally, some issues will have become "non-issues" due to a change in local conditions or community values or priorities.

Community planning involves the making of informed choices based on technical analysis and community values. During this planning process, citizens shared their ideas on the community values that were important to them. These values included preserving the rural character of the county, developing aesthetically pleasing communities, creating jobs for county youth, retaining the county's close knit neighborhoods and promoting volunteerism as a strategy to meet community needs. Together, these values, and others help to define Middlesex County's quality of life.

Many of the identified community values have a common element – land. Land is a finite resource and there are, not surprisingly, competing demands on how land should be used. For example, should a 50 acre farm be preserved for its agricultural and open space value? Should it be developed as an attractive residential community or perhaps as an industrial area where high wage jobs can be created? Hopefully, this plan can assist the County in resolving future questions similar to these. The county continues to be mostly undeveloped and thus the citizens of Middlesex County, and their elected and appointed representatives, have great control over the county's land use future. Identifying and achieving a desired future for the county will require collaboration and consensus building among community stakeholders

It is not possible to conduct land use planning without considering the issue of individual landowner's rights versus the need to plan for the common good. The legalities of the

issue have been extensively debated with courts progressively moving toward positions which endorse the rights of communities to implement needed regulatory measures. The specifics of the legal question vary but a common measure of the fairness of land use regulations includes a balancing test to address whether the benefits to the public of valid regulatory objectives are greater than negative impacts on landowners' ability to make reasonable economic use of the land.

Of course, defining what is "reasonable" economic use and what is a "valid" regulatory objective are still open to interpretation, but restrictions on land use are increasingly being supported by courts willing to uphold state and local government authority in the growth management arena. A legitimate leadership and public policy role exists for local government to manage growth on behalf of its citizens.

The balancing test is the measure which most often comes into play during proposed regulatory hearings. For example, during the process of adopting the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, a decision was made that the public benefits associated with maintaining and enhancing Bay water quality are greater than the negative economic impact on landowners. Fishing, tourism, and wildlife all benefit and perhaps landowners themselves benefit from higher property values resulting from improved water quality. Landowners still had use of their affected property, but tens of thousands of them were affected by minor restrictions and some incurred additional expense to comply with the law.

In Middlesex County the balancing test must also be applied to the issue of whether to try to preserve agricultural/open space land or release it to unrestrained development. Agriculture is a land use activity which has supported Middlesex economically for generations. Furthermore, it may be even more important to recognize that agricultural lands are a major element of the open space which defines the rural nature of the County. This particularly visible component of the country scene contributes directly to the quality of life and satisfaction its residents enjoy. In addition to contributing to the quality of human life, the rural nature of the County provides a diversity of habitats for a wide variety of wildlife species. These factors also contribute positively to the value of developed property throughout the area.

Similarly, other land uses which are generally recognized as essential to public well-being may have an impact on the way some individuals use their land. Middlesex County is surrounded on three sides by water. Residents and visitors alike come here seeking access to the water through numerous public and private facilities which are interspersed among the residences along the shoreline. In doing so, these people contribute significantly to the economy of the area and provide many benefits related to that commerce; employment and tax revenues being the most obvious. Less obvious may be the shear activity and vitality that people seeking to enjoy recreation with families and friends bring to a community. Their very presence contributes to the quality of life and expands the opportunities for self-fulfillment available to permanent residents. Still, these activities may be seen by some as an intrusion on the serenity and privacy of their

properties. It is the responsibility of the population and their local government to seek the proper balance between these activities.

Numerous other land use activities must be properly balanced. Zoning itself is in one sense the restriction of land use in order to minimize conflicting and incompatible uses. Selecting sites for landfills, airports, industrial complexes, marinas, gas stations, golf courses, schools, and literally every type of activity necessitates identifying the larger common good and balancing it against individual prerogatives.

In preparing this Comprehensive Plan, the citizens of Middlesex County recognized the complexities associated with applying the balancing test when land use conflicts arise, and seek to provide meaningful guidance to their representatives who must make difficult decisions on their behalf. This guidance takes the form of several prioritized fundamental objectives stated below and repeated throughout this Plan.

First, highest priority must be placed on the preservation of the rural character of the County. As defined, the rural character includes natural and open spaces between concentrations of activities. Strip development along highways cannot be permitted. All development and improvements must respect and be compatible with this vital objective.

Second, this is primarily a residential and recreational County. The happiness and well-being of its citizens depend on the preservation of the high quality of those aspects of this place. It is the combination of the rural character of the landscape and high quality residential, recreational land uses which define and give Middlesex County its unique character. That combination must be preserved.

Third, the vitality of the County depends on a viable and expanding commercial community. For the present, that means utilizing and building upon the assets available within the territory. Primarily those assets include: the surrounding waters and natural areas as recreation and tourist attractions; ample property for residential and recreational development; the existing towns and villages as centers of commerce and social development; other destinations for vacationers and weekenders seeking recreation on the water or at nearby golf, tennis, and natural scenic attractions; a growing population of relatively affluent retirees to offset the seasonal nature of the economy; and the myriad of supply, support, medical, and service enterprises needed by an active community of visitors and residents.

Fourth, as the population expands and the County's infrastructure develops, suitable clean industry which seeks to be compatible with the community's needs will be welcomed. In the meantime, the County should begin preparing for that eventuality by defining the qualities suitable industry must possess, defining the characteristics suitable sites must contain, and establishing those incentives the County can offer to new industry. This preparation will enable Middlesex to respond quickly and positively when industrial opportunity arises.

Environmental Issues

Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act –Surface Water

In 1988 the Virginia General Assembly passed the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act (Bay Act) as Virginia's commitment to improving the health of the Chesapeake Bay. The purpose of the Bay Act is to protect and preserve the water quality of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries. The adoption of the Bay Act resulted in the creation of a land use management program based upon the premise that human activities, such as construction, farming and other land clearance and disturbance, have significant cumulative impacts on water quality of the Chesapeake Bay.

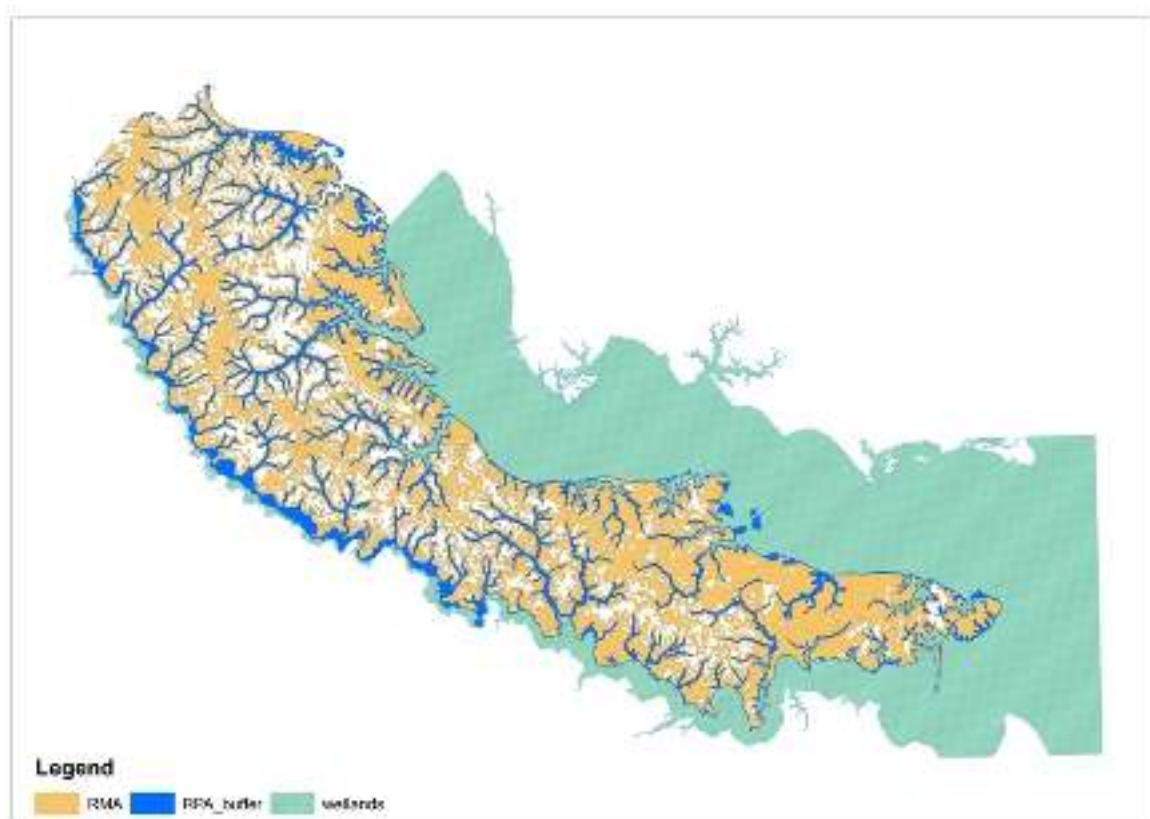
The Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Department (CBLAD) was created to develop regulations thereby establishing the criteria for local governments to use in designating and managing Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas in their jurisdictions. All local governments in Tidewater, Virginia, including Middlesex County, are responsible for implementing the Bay Act and therefore are required to designate Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas and adopt a local program regulating the use and development of these areas in a manner consistent with the Bay Act.

It is a primary purpose of CBLAB to assist local governments in the development, implementation and enforcement of local Bay Act programs. Middlesex County developed and adopted a Chesapeake Bay Preservation (CBP) District as part of the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance in 1992. The district is updated periodically and was last revised in December 2003. The CBP District identifies by definition and mapping, the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas in Middlesex County and additionally sets forth regulations governing the use and development of these areas. The regulations of the CBP District are administered and enforced by the Middlesex County Planning Department.

Certain land areas play a more important role in protecting water quality than others. The Bay Act attempts to identify and focus on those critical land areas, which if improperly developed, could result in substantial water quality degradation. These areas are called Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas (CBPA's) and include two components. The two components are the Resource Protection Area (RPA) and the Resource Management Area (RMA). Approximately seventy-two percent (72%) of Middlesex County is classified as a CBPA. Map VII-1 provides a depiction of the general location and extent of these areas.

A Resource Protection Area (RPA) includes land area at or near the shoreline that contains sensitive natural features that play an important role in protecting water quality through the ecological and biological processes they perform. The CBP District

Map VII-1 Chesapeake Bay Act RPA and RMA Areas



regulations of the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance designate land areas meeting the following criteria as RPA's:

- Tidal wetlands;
- Non-tidal wetlands connected by surface flow to tidal wetlands or perennial tributary streams;
- Tidal shores; and,
- A 100 foot wide buffer area located adjacent to and landward of perennial tributary streams and the other above RPA features.

The RPA features filter sediments and pollutants from runoff before they reach the Bay, thus improving water quality. These land areas, preserved in their natural state, work to prevent erosion, absorb water, prevent flooding, provide a protective buffering of the shore, reduce nutrients entering the water, and otherwise prevent sediments and pollutants from entering the water. The uses and development of RPA land, as well as land clearance and the removal of vegetation is extremely restricted and possible only under certain circumstance by special permitting. Few exceptions exist other than for development defined and determined to be water-dependant, redevelopment, or for lots recorded prior to the Bay Act which due to their size, shape or other unique features, cannot be developed within the requirements from which relief is necessary to afford the reasonable use of the property. Even in such cases, specific applications and approvals are required for development within the RPA.

The Resource Management Area (RMA) is land area that protects and buffers the sensitive features of the RPA. The RMA is located landward and contiguous to the RPA. The CBP District identifies RMA's as land containing any of the following features:

- The one hundred (100) year floodplain;
- Non-tidal wetlands not connected by surface flow and contiguous to tidal wetlands, tributary streams or other tidal waters;
- Highly erodible and highly permeable soils;
- Slopes in excess of fifteen percent (15%); and,
- Where none of the above features exist, the RMA shall be a one hundred fifty (150) foot linear distance from the landward side of the RPA.

These areas, if improperly developed, would result in erosion, flooding and other adverse impacts to the RPA, thereby preventing its proper functioning resulting in degraded water quality.

Land development and disturbance activities in Chesapeake Bay Act Preservation Areas must generally limit land disturbances to a minimum, maintain a 100 foot buffer from protected water and wetland features, strictly control erosion and sediment on the site, preserve natural vegetation to the greatest extent possible, minimize impervious coverage, and manage stormwater runoff generated by the development.

The Bay's water quality is a crucial component of Middlesex County's tourism and marine based economy. As such, the County should continue to fully enforce the provisions of the Act, as required by law, and investigate other ways to reduce non-point source pollutants from entering the Bay.

Groundwater Resources

As described in Chapter II, groundwater resources in the County are generally adequate to meet the existing and future water demands of the County, primarily supplying residential development with limited commercial and light industrial development. It is noted that of the several aquifers serving as potential potable water sources, that the Deltaville area and eastern most section of the County is served by only the Yorktown-Eastover Aquifer. While this aquifer produces a fairly reliable quantity of water, there are localized problems with water quality such as high levels of chlorides, iron and water hardness. The relatively shallow depth of this aquifer coupled with the presence of highly permeable soils make this aquifer susceptible to potential contamination.

Agricultural production remains a dominant land use and important component of the local economy in Middlesex County. The County will continue to work with the Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District in reviewing and encouraging the use of the soil conservation and water quality plans and nutrient management plans among farmland owners in the County, especially where such activities occur in RMA and RPA designated areas.

The County should also encourage the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality to make financial assistance available to property owners seeking to identify problems with leaking underground storage tanks and remediation

Another potential source of water pollution is from illegal dumpsites and junkyards. The County has two ordinances that it aggressively enforces to prohibit and remediate these potential problems. The Middlesex County Solid Waste Ordinance prohibits the use of open dumps, and improper waste storage while the Middlesex County Automobile Graveyard Ordinance regulates junkyards and the improper storage of junk cars and other machinery. No large open sites are known to exist in the County at this time. Assistance

from DEQ has been requested and provided in previous incidents where illegal dumpsites were identified. The County will continue to enforce the clean up of illegal waste disposal with the assistance of DEQ and by initiating court action when warranted.

As stated above, the County is heavily dependent on groundwater as a source of potable water. Although generally plentiful, the shallow depth of some aquifers makes them susceptible to pollutants. Sources of potential groundwater contamination in the County come primarily from malfunctioning septic systems, abandoned well sites, use of agricultural chemicals, illegal dump sites and possible leaking underground storage tanks. The county should continue its efforts to identify the potential sources for groundwater pollutants and rectify problems when identified

Wetlands

Wetlands play a critical role in the ecological health of Middlesex County. Close to 1700 acres of tidal wetlands exist within the county, most being in proximity to the Rappahannock River. The County, through the regulatory authority of the Wetlands Board, and the review of development proposals must act diligently to protect and enhance these areas. As an example, future rezoning requests should be evaluated partially on the basis of the impact the proposed development will have on nearby wetlands and other environmentally sensitive areas

Dragon Run Watershed

The Dragon Run is a special regional resource worthy of protection in Middlesex County. The Dragon Run and its surrounding landscape owe their extraordinary state of preservation to the landowners in the area that have pursued for generations the compatible land uses of farming and forestry on their land. Recent scientific study of the stream has also highlighted its critical ecological importance, including the purity of the water, the wealth of rare and unusual natural species it harbors, and the rural character of its watershed that has helped to keep it pristine. The rural way of life and traditional landscape in the Dragon Run area are valued by the residents of the area and are worthy of preservation.

Within Middlesex County, the Dragon Run Watershed's Existing Land Use is mainly Rural Open Space with limited areas designated as Rural Communities, Residential Communities, Commercial, and Industrial. The Future Land Use for the Dragon Run Watershed will continue to remain primarily Rural Open Space, but also includes Hamlet/Farmstead-Like Developments, a Transitional Development Commercial Center, Light Industrial, and Scenic Tourist Corridor along State Route 33. The Future Land Use Map also identifies two Industrial Opportunity Areas and one Water & Sewer Study Area that include portions of the Dragon Run Watershed.

The County has worked alongside the other counties in the Dragon Run Watershed with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's Dragon Run Steering Committee to protect the natural resources and rural qualities of the area by participating in the

Dragon Run Watershed Special Area Management Plan. In particular, one of the objectives of this cooperative effort was to “Achieve consistency across county boundaries among land use plans and regulations in order to maintain farming and forestry and to preserve natural heritage areas by protecting plants, animals, natural communities, and aquatic systems.”

Within this Comprehensive Plan, the overall objective for the Dragon Run Watershed is for it to remain largely rural, with low intensity uses, and to protect its key natural areas and its water quality. Specifically, the goals for the Watershed are to:

- Maintain the health and quality of the Dragon Run stream system and associated natural areas.
- Achieve the objectives of the Dragon Run Watershed Special Area Management Plan and reinforce the existing shared values for protecting the Dragon Run.
- Support the compatible economic base of the Dragon Run area and its rural businesses such as farming and forestry that are compatible with protecting the natural health of the stream system.
- Support new rural economic development and businesses that are compatible with the traditional pattern of rural land uses in the Dragon Run area.

The following policies are intended to apply to the entire watershed of the Dragon Run. The intent of these policies is for the area to remain largely rural, with low intensity uses, and to protect its key natural areas and its water quality. The following policies will guide the development of the Dragon Run Watershed:

- The Dragon Run Watershed should maintain its rural character through integrating new development with the existing rural economy and settlement patterns.
- Low intensity land uses that are consistent with the conservation of the area’s natural resources should be the dominant land uses in the Watershed and new development should be compatible with surrounding rural areas as well as incorporate development standards and management practices that ensure protection of the area’s natural resources.
- The extension of central sewer and water is not considered consistent with preserving the area’s rural character and land uses.
- The County should enact policies, economic development plans, and ordinances that support the cornerstone rural businesses in the Watershed, such as farming and forestry, and that encourage compatible new supportive businesses such as

value-added farming and timber products, local specialties, handicrafts, small-scale workshops, and craft industries, while ensuring that these businesses are practiced in ways that are compatible with protecting the health of the natural resources.

- The County should protect the key natural resources in the Watershed, including the ground and surface water quality, wetlands, and sensitive environmental features; native plant and animal species and their natural habitats; and the productive soils that support farming and forestry uses.
- The County should discourage the extensive use of the Watershed for public recreation and large-scale tourism and encourage small scale and controlled tourism and recreation uses that conserve natural areas, respect property rights, and limit opportunities for trespassing on private properties in the Watershed such as bed and breakfasts, private hunt clubs and preserves, and private tours.
- The County should implement programs and exhibits that interpret the natural and cultural heritage of the Dragon Run for both residents and visitors, without encouraging intense or incompatible recreational use of the Watershed's sensitive resources.
- The County should consider implementation strategies that preserve existing land uses and protect the natural resources in the Watershed such as conservation zoning and subdivision approaches, additional stream buffers and setbacks, the purchase of development rights, donation of private easements, landowner compacts, and land use taxation.

It should be noted that these policies are in concert with Middlesex County's priority on preserving its rural character, including its shoreline.

Agricultural Land and Open Space Preservation Issues

As Middlesex County continues to experience population and economic growth , there will be continued pressure on the County's open space, agricultural and forested areas to be developed for these uses.

The rapid population growth of the County, increases in agricultural and forestal land values, the aging of agricultural land owners, adopted development regulations and the high suitability of many agricultural and forestal lands for development can all be cited as some of the many factors that are contributing to the loss of the County's agricultural, forestal and open space resources. The existing land use map shows the general locations of rural development/subdivisions that have occurred throughout the County.

The challenge for Middlesex County is to accommodate future growth demands in a planned manner that provides for the conservation of these important agricultural and

open space resources. Future residential, commercial and industrial development should be encouraged to locate in areas of the County where adequate public services are available or planned. Development that does occur in the rural agricultural and forestal portions of the County should be designed to incorporate significant open spaces and minimize environmental impacts on the County's land, air and water resources.

When future development requests require Commission review and Board of Supervisors approval, the economic and quality of life benefits of open space and agricultural and forest land uses should be considered, as well as the adequacy of public facilities and services in the area. The environmental impacts of the development should also be considered. It is important to maintain a balance between development and preservation objectives throughout the County.

Any additional regulatory approaches to land conservation should be pursued in conjunction with an educational and programmatic approach. Such an approach would encourage property owners to limit development on such properties, and offer incentives for appropriate conservation and environmental design.

Time will demonstrate whether regulatory changes and development incentives are sufficient to influence the market for new housing in agricultural and forestal areas of the County. If regulatory changes and incentives do not influence these patterns of rural residential development, then more agricultural and forested acreage will be lost to subdivision. This is an inefficient land use pattern that places demands on public services and continues to degrade the County's agricultural and forestal land base.

The future land use map in this Chapter should be used as a general guide for future County development patterns. Implementation of the future land use map recommendations may require amendments to the County's development codes to provide both requirements and incentives for the conservation of land. Specifically, the County's subdivision ordinance and zoning ordinance should be evaluated and amended to provide stronger incentives for clustering and density bonuses to encourage development of property in a manner that conserves the agricultural and forestal resources.

Agricultural / Rural Preservation Tools

Zoning, subdivision standards, use value assessments and taxation, and public facility decisions are the tools most commonly used by counties to influence the timing and location of growth.

Other tools and programs are available to agricultural and rural property owners who wish to take steps to preserve their land holdings while hopefully obtaining a desired rate of return on their equity. These programs are voluntary and generally involve a partnership between the landowner and a governmental agency. A brief description of four such programs is presented below. The four are:

Agricultural and Forestal Districts

Agricultural and forestal districts are rural zones reserved for the production of agricultural and forestry products. At the request of a property owner, they are established by a local governing body according to state guidelines. In essence, a district constitutes a voluntary agreement between landowners and the government that no new, nonagricultural uses will take place in the district. An agricultural/forestal district provides much stronger protection for farmers and farmland than does traditional zoning. Districts are established for a set period of time, and can be renewed. During the life of a district, a land owner is prohibited from subdividing or developing the land for non agricultural or forest uses. Similarly, a local governing body is prohibited from rezoning land in a district to a non-agricultural classification, or from making capital or community facility decisions that endanger the landowner's ability to maintain the land for agriculture or forestry use.

Conservation Easements

A conservation easement is a legal agreement in which a landowner retains ownership of his/her property while conveying certain specified rights to the easement holder. Conservation easements are usually given to a non-profit, charitable land conservation organization or a public entity. Easements can be tailored to meet the owner's wishes regarding the future use of his/her land. They can be for a specific time period, or can be granted in perpetuity. Typically a conservation easement restricts development or uses that would destroy natural, scenic, or historic areas while at the same time allowing other traditional uses such as farming.

Depending upon the terms and timing of the easement, significant tax savings can accrue to the property owner granting the easement.

Purchase of Development Rights (PDR)

This program is essentially the same as a conservation easement (previously described), except that the easement value (i.e. the development rights) is purchased from the landowner, rather than the landowner donating the easement and taking advantage of the tax benefits. Each landowner needs to determine whether selling an easement or donating one and taking advantage of the tax benefits better fits his/her financial situation.

This option has been used extensively in Maryland, Pennsylvania, and other states. Virginia has prepared a model PDR program guide, and twenty-two Virginia jurisdictions have adopted local PDR programs. Some jurisdictions have dedicated funding sources associated with the program. These funding sources include collected roll back tax revenues, transient occupancy taxes, real estate transfer taxes and cellular telephone taxes.

Transfer of Development Rights

TDR, or transfer of development rights, is a concept in which some or all of the rights to develop a parcel of land in one district (the sending district) can be transferred to a parcel of land in a different district (the receiving district). TDR is a tool used to preserve open space, farmland, water resources and other resources in areas where a locality wishes to limit or curtail development.

In a classic TDR system one or more sending districts are identified as well as one or more receiving districts. “Development rights” are assigned to landowners in the sending district, typically on the basis of a certain number of permitted dwellings per acre. Owners of land in the sending district are not allowed to develop at the full level of their development rights, but instead may sell their development rights to owners of land in the receiving district, who may then use the newly acquired development rights to build at higher densities than normally allowed by existing zoning (without further legislative approval). TDR systems are intended to maintain designated land in open or non-developed uses and to compensate owners of the preserved land for the loss of their right to develop it.

In 2006, the Virginia General Assembly authorized any Virginia locality to provide for transfer of development. The Virginia statute, as crafted, contains many of the characteristics associated with TDR provisions used elsewhere in the country. For example, when development rights are transferred from a sending parcel, a permanent conservation easement must be placed on the land. In addition, the decision to use TDR is voluntary. The Virginia statute does not mandate its use.

Housing Issues

Housing is a commodity that is supplied and consumed based upon market demand. As a commodity, the construction and price of housing is influenced partially by this supply and demand relationship, and also by non-market factors such as the cost of complying with government regulations. As the County’s population has increased, so to has the supply of housing in the County. Over 900 new dwelling units have been constructed in the County since 2001. The vast majority of these new homes have been single family dwellings. Multi family units represent a small percentage of new dwellings during this period, as do manufactured homes. Manufactured homes have historically been an important housing option for certain segments of the County’s population. The number of manufactured homes in the County continues to increase, yet these units represent a decreasing percentage of the County’s total housing stock due to the large number of site-built homes being constructed.

Regional Housing Market

Most housing markets are regional in nature. Middlesex County participates in a regional Middle Peninsula/Hampton Roads housing market. Within this regional market, consumers of housing have various options with respect to housing styles, price ranges

and location. Yet, not all housing choices or price ranges are available in all jurisdictions. . The County's role in this market is primarily as a location for single family owner occupied housing and as a location for seasonal (second home) units. In 2000, over 25% of the county's total occupied housing stock was seasonal housing These seasonal units contribute to the tourism economy, and local real estate tax base. However, as seasonal units they don't generally require as many public services (e.g., education) as dwelling units occupied year round.

Housing Affordability

Although definitions vary slightly, it is generally accepted that housing is affordable to an individual or family if they do not need to spend more than 30 percent of gross monthly income on housing costs. Housing affordability is an issue in the County with population growth and the corresponding demand for residential property driving up land and housing costs. Although the housing market is a major factor in establishing the type of housing being built and the value of the housing, the County can take certain steps to help to ensure that there are housing choices for all income level households in the County.

Development codes should be evaluated to see if they place unnecessary and costly restrictions on new housing developments. Although paid by the housing developer or builder of the new home, these "costs of development" are passed on to the buyer of the new home, increasing its cost and decreasing the homes affordability.

Similarly, the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances should be evaluated to ensure that they allow and designate sufficient areas in the County for a full range of housing types. Currently the County's zoning ordinance does not appear to permit townhouses or multifamily units outside of cluster zoning districts. These factors contribute to the low supply of affordable rental housing in the County. Affordable housing can also be encouraged by allowing and encouraging planned developments that incorporate a mixture of residential types integrated with commercial and civic components.

A community's older homes are often the most affordable based upon their smaller size, lack of modern features and depreciated value due to normal wear and tear or lack of required maintenance. Programs designed to help maintain these older homes can be an important component of a locality's efforts to promote affordability.

More aggressive approaches to promoting affordable housing are also available to localities. State and federal funding programs allow localities to partner with private development companies or local non-governmental organizations to develop land and construct housing. Public funds can be used to develop the necessary residential infrastructure. In exchange the developer agrees to build more affordable units, and/or limit the sales price of new units to a level that is affordable to lower income residents.

Land Use Issues

The County's existing land use pattern has been influenced by many factors. Prior to government intervention, land use patterns in the County were influenced solely by population growth, market demands and the environmental characteristics of land. Later, with the adoption of local regulatory and policy tools (subdivision and zoning ordinance; capital improvement program, comprehensive plan, etc.), the County began to play a much more active role in shaping land use patterns. Community decisions on public facility locations, also have influenced existing growth patterns.

Existing Land Use

Map VII-2 is an existing land use map of the County. A review of this map allows for an understanding of historical county development patterns. Seven land use categories are shown on this map as follows:

COMMERCIAL – Commercial entities and public offices located in Middlesex County. Areas shown as commercial may include residential uses but are primarily commercial.

INDUSTRIAL – Primarily areas devoted to production and warehousing

PUBLIC, SEMI-PUBLIC, CHURCHES AND INSTITUTIONS

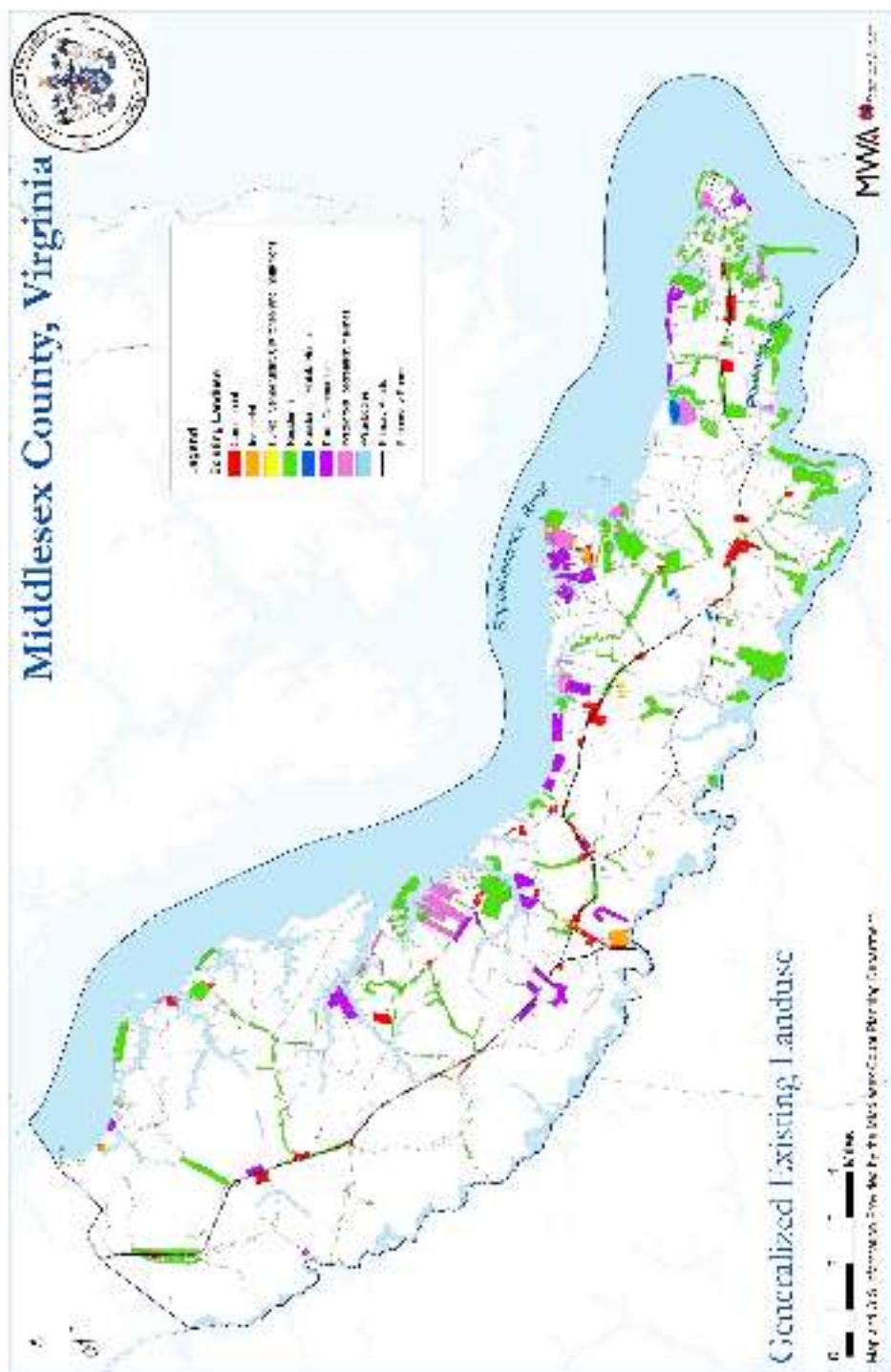
RESIDENTIAL MOBILE HOME Mobile home parks that are managed and operated by an owner or business organizations

RESIDENTIAL– Areas of residential development (mostly single family) that have developed near commercial centers having a large number of individual units and/or higher densities than Rural Communities.

RURAL COMMUNITIES – Enclaves of housing relatively low in number but having a significant density. These areas tend to exist either on the waterfront or away from commercial centers and major roadways.

WATERFRONT RECREATIONAL/MARINAS – Campgrounds, marinas, yacht clubs or other waterfront dependent entities and their accessory uses. These uses depend on their waterfront location and recreational nature as a major asset of their business.

Map VII-2
Existing Land Use



120

Middlesex County 2030
A Proud Past... A Vision for a Quality Future

Population Growth Projections and Future Land Use (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Population growth is a key indicator of a future demand for land in a community. As presented in Chapter III of this plan, Weldon Cooper has projected that the population of Middlesex County will increase by 725 persons from 2010 to 2020 and by 616 persons from 2020 to 2030. Specific population projections are as follows:

Year	Population	Numeric Increase	Percentage Increase
2000	9,932 *	---	---
2010	10,959*	1,027	10.34
2020	11,684 **	725	6.62
2030	12,300**	616	5.27

* US Census 2000

** Weldon Cooper Population Projection

The Weldon Cooper estimate of a population of 10,300 versus the 2010 Census figure of 10,959 suggests that the county's official 2020 and 2030 population projections may also be low. This contention remains unchanged from the previous assertion in the 2010 Comprehensive Plan. This is supported by the building permit activity in the county, which documented the construction of over 1300 new dwelling units in the county between 2000 and 2010. For comparative and analysis purposes alternative population projections were prepared using Weldon Cooper projections as a base. These are presented below

Year	Weldon Cooper Projections	WC +3%	WC+5%	WC+7%	WC+ 10%
2020	11,684**	12,034	12,268	12,502	12,852
2030	12,300**	12,669	12,915	13,161	13,530

This plan will assume that the County's 2030 population will be 12,915 persons, a 5% increase over the Weldon Cooper's projections. This translates into a population increase of approximately 1,956 persons from the county's population of 10,959 in 2010.

In 2000, the average household size in the county was 2.43 persons per household. Using this estimate the projected population increase of 1,956 persons would generate a demand for an additional 805 dwelling units in the county over the next 20 years – or an average

of approximately 40 units per year. This is a much lower rate of housing production than the county has experienced in the last few decades.

Population growth will dictate a demand for additional land particularly for residential and commercial development. The amount of residential land required will be based on the average lot sizes/densities allowed by the county. For example, if all of the 804 projected dwelling units were developed in an LDR Low Density Residential Zoning District, over 2010 acres of land would be required. Conversely, these 804 units in a Cluster Development District would require approximately 100.5 acres – approximately 5 percent of the LDR requirement. Obviously not all of the county's future dwelling units will be developed in a single zoning district. However this simple example shows the positive effect that higher densities can have on preserving undeveloped land.

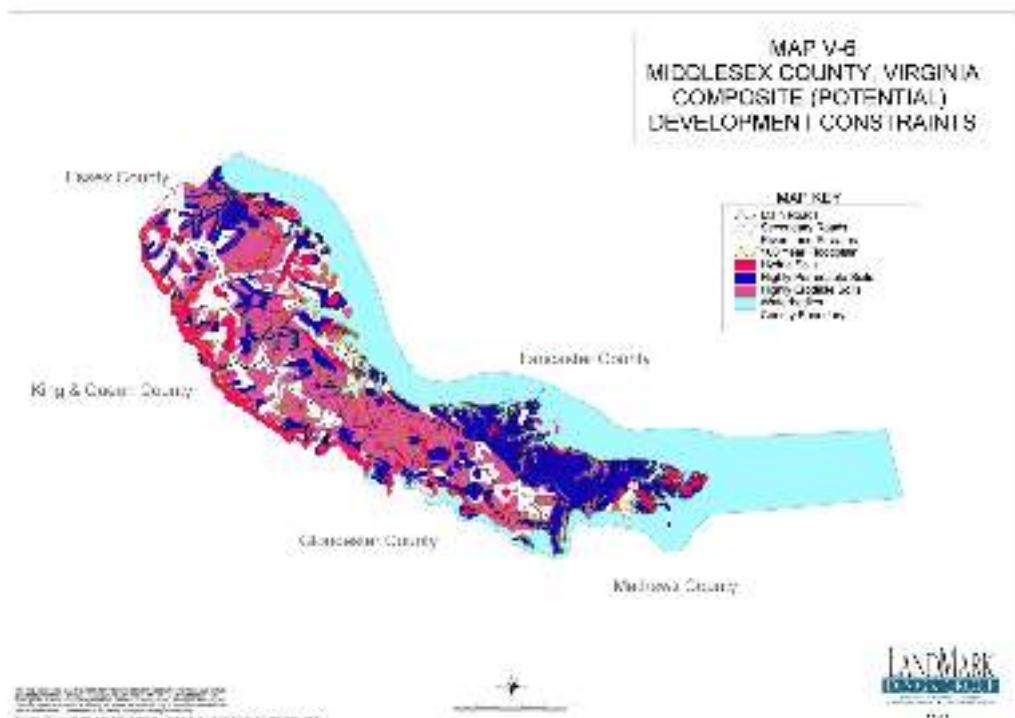
Constraints to Future Development

Not all land in the County is suitable for development. Environmental factors play a major role in delineating an area's suitability for development. Slope considerations, soil characteristics, the presence of floodplains and/or wetlands and air and water quality are just six of many environmental factors that should be considered when planning for the future growth and development of the County. Map VII-3 highlights the location of potential development constraints based upon environmental factors discussed in this plan. These factors, and others, were considered in developing the future land use map contained in this plan, and should be considered as the County adopts policy and code changes to implement this plan's recommendations. They should also be considered as the County evaluates rezoning requests and specific land development proposals.

In the development of the Future Land Use Map, many factors are considered and weighed in determining what types of development should be encouraged where in the County. These factors include, but are not limited to, existing development; transportation facilities; the location of public facilities and services; water and sewer; environmental concerns and constraints; and the development needs, goals and priorities (affordable housing, business development, open space preservation, etc.) as may be established by the citizens and Board of Supervisors of Middlesex County. When the Future Land Map is viewed in the context of only a single factor, it may appear not to properly reflect the development issues presented by such factor. The varying factors which must be considered may in fact conflict with one another at times. This complexity associated with the planning process, being the balancing test of competing or conflicting interest, is recognized and ultimately falls upon the Board of Supervisors to decide with input and assistance from the citizens they represent.

Consistency with the Bay Act is of great importance in determining the Future Land Use Map. Many of the environmental features that determine CBPA designation of land (highly erodible and permeable soils, excessive slope, floodplains, wetlands, etc.) are individually in and of themselves physical environmental concerns and constraints

Map VII – 3
Potential Development Constraints



123

Middlesex County 2030
A Proud Past... A Vision for a Quality Future

deserving special consideration. Most notably, the Existing Land Use Map and Future Land Use Map do not appear at face value to recognize Bay Act requirements in the Deltaville Area. The identification of unsuitable soils, wetlands, floodplains and other environmental constraints in these areas do not make them preferred locations for new and continued development. However, a large number of individual lots and subdivisions are presently recorded in this area. Although the County cannot prohibit development of these parcels, the environmental constraint imposed primarily by poor soil suitability for the use of septic systems has in fact prevented development on many of these parcels. Those parcels that can be developed in many instances still require special permitting and approvals under CBP District regulations, thereby allowing the County to review such development and require Best Management Practices (BMP's) to be employed to mitigate potential negative impacts to water quality. The County is aware that the provision of a central sewage system in the Deltaville Area would be a two-edge sword. While a central sewage system would be advantageous in reducing pollution from failing individual septic systems, it would also open this area to additional new construction and redevelopment thereby creating the loss of additional undisturbed natural areas and the increase of other potential pollution and stormwater management problems from such development.

The Existing Land Use Map shows a number of residential communities and development along the shoreline of the Rappahannock River, Piankatank River and Chesapeake Bay. The majority of these residential communities and subdivisions were in existence prior to the Bay Act. The Future Land Use Map associated with the county's 2001 comprehensive plan did not specifically identify a preferred location for residential development. The future land use map in this 2008 plan has a higher degree of specificity as to where residential development activity is desired. This policy change should benefit the Planning Commission and Board as they evaluate future rezoning requests for increase residential densities.

The 2001 plan noted that there are no areas of the County considered unacceptable for residential development. While this is true, the County does have specific lot size and width requirements for any proposed waterfront lots. These lot requirements exceed typical Residential (R) District zoning requirements and are in addition to the development requirements of the CBP District. The County amended the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance increasing the minimum lot size requirement in the Low Density Rural (LDR) District from 40,000 square feet to 2.5 acres. And last, the Middlesex County Subdivision Ordinance was also amended to require that all property proposed for Major Subdivisions (seven or more lots) must be classified as either Residential (R) District, Cluster Development (CD) District, or Village Community (VC) District.

All of these noted ordinance requirements and changes were intended to reduce residential development densities, to prevent residential sprawl and the loss of open space, and to direct new residential development in and adjacent to existing development areas. All of these purposes also benefit the furtherance of Bay Act goals and objectives.

The required rezoning of waterfront properties for major subdivision development has afforded the County the opportunity to consider Bay Act factors and potential water quality impacts (and potential proffering to both protect and improve water quality conditions, limit densities, limit shoreline facilities, etc.) as part of the decision making process on a site specific, case by case basis.

Future Land Use Map (*Amended 4/14/15*)

The Future Land Use Map contained in this plan (Map VII-4) is a guide for the future development of Middlesex County. Both public and private sector decision-makers may use this map. The Planning Commission and Board of Supervisors can use the future land use map as one source of information when planning public facilities or evaluating land use requests. The map also serves as a guide for private investment, indicating the location and type of future desired development.

The future land use map highlights three sub-areas of the County; Deltaville, Saluda/Urbanna, and Topping/Hartfield. These three areas, located in the southern half of the county, are where much of the county's historic development has occurred. Sufficient vacant acreage exists in these three areas to accommodate the county's growth needs to 2030 and beyond.

The future land use map presents a generalized overview of desired land use locations within the county. Although GIS technology has allowed these maps to be parcel specific, decision makers should consider these maps to be a generalized recommendation of the location of desired future land uses. As a generalized map, a mixture of supporting land uses may be found in any designation. The specific location of future land uses will be determined by the zoning ordinance, and when required by the zoning ordinance, Commission and Board review and action on specific land use requests. Such review will consider the compatibility and benefits of the use, the policies and guidance provided in this plan and the land use impacts of a specific use on the surrounding neighborhood and larger community.

It should be kept in mind that, generally, when a rezoning is involved that is inconsistent with the existing comprehensive plan, it is advisable for owners to consider either first obtaining an amendment to the comprehensive plan or to pursue an amendment to the comprehensive plan concurrently with a desired rezoning.

While rezoning of property is addressed in detail, specific requirements for landowner initiated comprehensive plan amendments are currently not specified in the Middlesex County Zoning Ordinance.

This is due, in part, to the fact that, until 2014, no land use applications involved such amendments. However, in 2014, two rezoning applications were proposed that were in conflict with the Comprehensive Plan designation for the properties; both involving rezoning to General Business (GB). One proposal involved re-designation from a mixed-

use designation and the other from a residential designation. These conflicts were mentioned in Staff reports, in meetings with the Ordinance Committee (composed of Planning Commission members), and at the public hearings. The two rezoning proposals were approved with the realization that the Future Land Use Map would be updated as part of Comprehensive Plan updates approved by the Board of Supervisors on April 14, 2015.

Therefore, appropriate procedures for a citizen-initiated comprehensive plan amendment are to be specified in the County Zoning Ordinance. Requirements for such are recommended by the Ordinance Committee, together with procedures, checklists, and appropriate application fees, as may be adopted by the Board of Supervisors as part of the Fee Schedule, for the same.

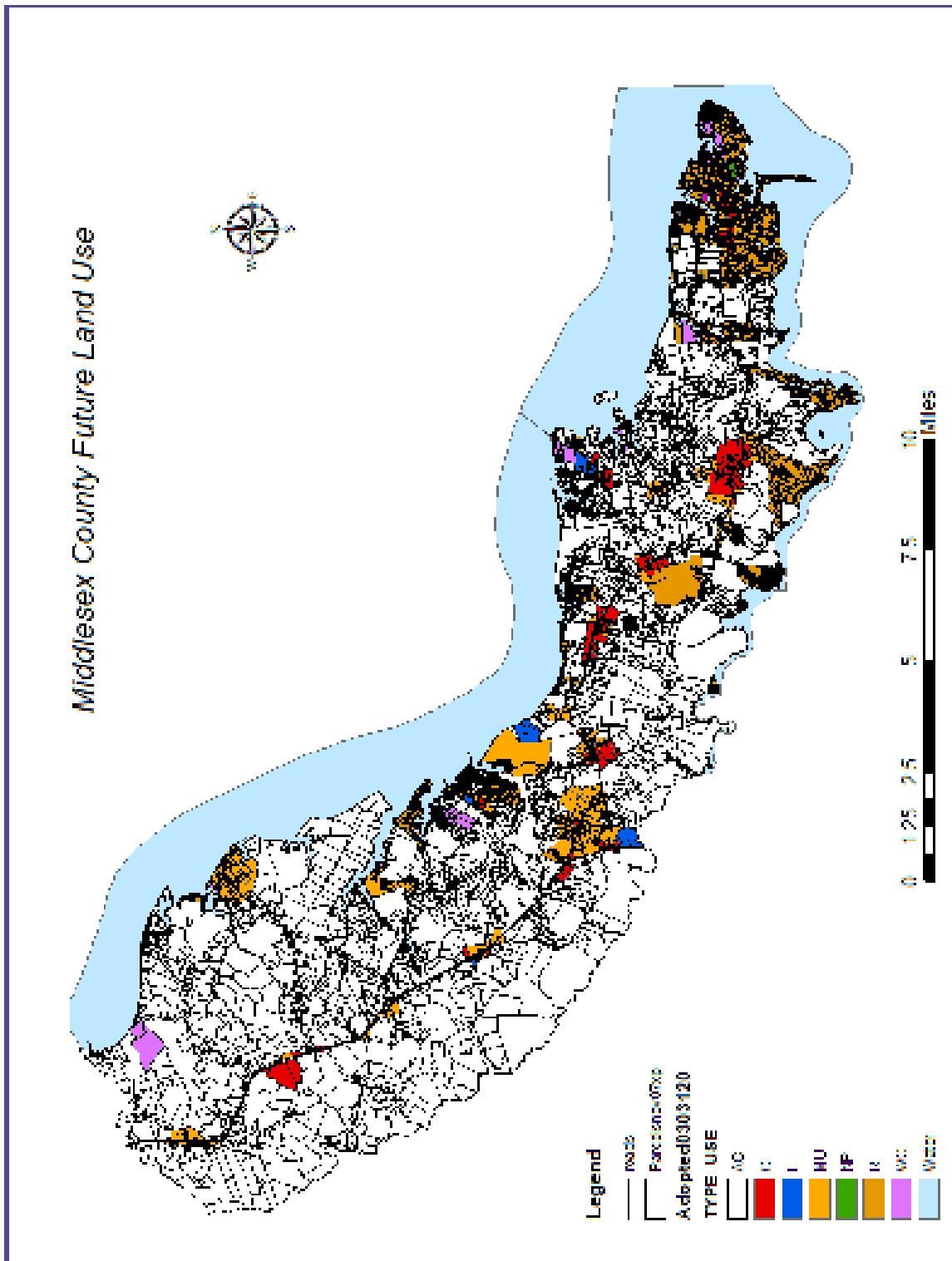
Moving on to land use categories, seven future land use categories are shown on the future land use map. They are:

Agricultural/Conservation

This category includes land in the rural portions of the County where agricultural and forestal uses are, and should be, the dominant land use. Large lot single family development now exists within some of these areas. Most of these areas are zoned low density residential (LDR). This zoning district allows a 2.5 acre minimum lot size. Major subdivisions (over six lots) are prohibited in LDR zoning districts. Future residential development of these properties is not encouraged. Although LDR zoning restricts major subdivision activity, the County should adopt and or promote additional methods of land conservation.

Agricultural/Conservation areas are the appropriate location for the application of the land conservation tools presented in this chapter. However, if the land conservation goals

Map VII-4
Future Land Use (Updated 03/03/2020)



contained in this plan are to be achieved, one or more conservation - oriented zoning districts need to be incorporated into the county's zoning ordinance and applied to properties that due to their size or location are most appropriate for conservation. These new zoning districts would have one or more of the following characteristics:

- Lower densities— densities equivalent to a minimum lot size of 10 acres or greater should be considered for agricultural conservation areas and densities equivalent to a minimum lot size of 20 acres or greater should be considered for forestal conservation areas
- A limitation on the number of new lots that can be created from a parent tract through the minor subdivision process during a specified period of time – a maximum of 1 – 3 lots should be considered per 1-3 year period.
- A requirement that all new major subdivisions within this area be rezoned for development as “residential clusters”. Sometimes called “conservation subdivisions”, this technique clusters allowable densities on one portion of the original parent tract, reducing development costs, and leaving large portions of the parent tract to continue functioning as a farms or forests. This technique of land development was originally popularized by Randall Arendt and his colleagues in “Rural by Design” and “Conservation Design for Subdivisions”. The county should consider a new zoning district for this form of subdivision with Agricultural/Conservation Areas.

Since 2010, a new Agricultural (A) Zoning District has been created with the purpose of “preserving and protecting areas of Middlesex County that are predominantly in agricultural or forestal use, and to maintain the land base and support facilities necessary to support agricultural activity.’ Minimum lot sizes in the District are 25 acres, with 2.5 acres allowed for a family division lot. (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Commercial

This category designates areas where commercial development has occurred in the county and where future commercial development is encouraged. These commercial areas are located in or near the county’s larger communities such as Saluda, Urbanna Deltaville and Jamaica.

All future commercial development should be in “nodes” Strip commercial development along the county’s highway corridors is discouraged due to its impact on traffic safety and the county’s visual resources.

Light Industrial

The category designates those areas where industrial activities exist and/or are planned.

Mixed Use Residential/Commercial

These areas generally correspond to areas now zoned Village Community (VC), or where VC zoning would be appropriate. This category includes areas where residential development, with a variety of housing styles densities, is encouraged. Planned unit developments, cluster developments, and neo-traditional developments are desired in these areas. Allowable future densities in these areas should be based upon the availability and adequacy of public services and facilities and the compatibility of the proposed land use with surrounding properties.

The category also designates those areas where small scale commercial uses are encouraged. Such uses provide goods and services designed to meet the needs of the surrounding residential community. Often located at “community crossroads”, these smaller commercial areas should be designed to be compatible with the rural landscape

The future land use map shows sufficient areas designated mixed use residential/commercial to accommodate housing and commercial demand based upon projected population growth.

High Density Residential

These areas are where small lot subdivisions have historically occurred and where future small lot residential development would be appropriate provided adequate facilities exist to accommodate the densities proposed

Nature Park

This category includes conservation land areas owned and operated by a federal, state or local government.

Waterfront Commercial¹¹

This category designates areas along river and inlet shorelines where water dependent commercial uses are located or appropriate.

¹¹ The Virginia Marine Resource Commission has guidelines for the silting of marinas and other water dependent uses. These guidelines can be found at www.mrc.virginia.gov

CHAPTER VIII GOALS, OBJECTIVES AND ACTION STEPS

Introduction

This chapter of the Plan presents a series of goals, objectives and action steps designed to guide public (and private) decision making within Middlesex County. Guidance is offered in the areas of community facilities, housing, economic development transportation, the environment, and land use. These goals, objectives and action steps should be considered and used in conjunction with other policy directions contained in this plan.

The goals, objectives and action steps offered in this chapter are not laws. County ordinances (such as zoning and subdivision) and the building code are the legal mechanisms by which land development is controlled. Similarly, planned community services and facilities are a function of the Board of Supervisors' annual decisions pertaining to capital and operating expenditures.

However, decisions made in general accordance with a comprehensive plan hold great legal weight in Virginia. Making decisions that conform to a comprehensive plan demonstrates to the citizens of a community that elected and appointed officials have thought about the future of their community and are willing to plan for a future that is desired.

Finally, a comprehensive plan is not a static document. In addition to periodic five-year reviews, a plan may be formally amended at any time to address unanticipated community conditions, or new or emerging community objectives.

To facilitate the understanding of goals, objectives, and action steps, the terms as used in this document are defined as follows:

Goals: Long-range community aspirations for the significant positive gains that should be achieved by the County and serve to establish the future direction of the County.

Objectives: More specific than goals, these will delineate the definite direction pursued in order to achieve the County goals.

Action Steps: Specific actions or work items which direct the accomplishment of goals and objectives. As such, these represent the County's land use planning work plan to be spearheaded by the Planning Commission.

Community Facilities and Services (*Amended 4/14/15*)

Goals:

CF-G-1 To plan for, construct, and maintain needed community facilities is a manner that is cost effective, environmentally sound and consistent with the growth objectives contained in this plan.

Objectives:

CF-O-1 Plan for and fund the County's capital facility needs.

CF-O-2 Consistent with this plan, develop and maintain public water and wastewater systems as necessary, to meet the needs of a growing community

CF-O-3 Provide the facilities and services required to meet the recreational needs of County citizens.

CF-O-4 Provide the facilities and services required to meet the public health, safety, library and school needs of County citizens.

Action Steps

1. Continue to prepare and adopt an annual Capital Improvement Program with the full participation of members of the planning commission.
2. Investigate the economic and environmental suitability of installing a waste water treatment system or piping the waste water to another system for the Saluda Area. If suitable alternative if decided upon, continue the funding and implementation of a Saluda area waste water system.
3. As a designated growth area, explore the technical and political feasibility of further expanding the Urbanna water and wastewater systems to serve additional areas in the county, near Urbanna. Also, investigate the feasibility of pumping the wastewater to an appropriate treatment facility.
4. Investigate feasibility of piping wastewater from Deltaville to an appropriate treatment facility.. In conjunction with wastewater disposal, efforts to incorporate a piped water system should be investigated.
5. Prepare a parks and recreation master plan for the County.

6. Develop a shoreline access and management plan and explore and pursue all opportunities to provide additional public water access
7. Support the activities of a Parks and Recreation committee in the organization and implementation of a county-wide recreation program, including access to the water.
8. Provide the necessary facilities to support the Parks and Recreation Program and to increase public access to natural and recreational resources. Access should not be detrimental to that resource.
9. Expand the number of county parks and expand recreation facilities at public schools and County properties and make facilities available to the programs of the Parks and Recreation Department.
10. Consider the purchase of parkland and natural areas in accordance with the standards provided in this Plan.
11. Establish a program to persistently solicit support from the State authorities in the siting of a State Park within the County.
12. Establish a program for the evaluation of properties owned by the County which have potential as suitable sites for public use as access points to the waterways, natural areas and scenic and historic assets. Consideration should be given to the liquidation of such properties having no foreseeable potential use to the County.
13. Include funding in the Capital Improvement Funding Program for revitalization and maintenance of properties where such improvements are intended for public use
14. Investigate public-private partnerships to enhance the recreational opportunities within the county. For example, consider partnering with the YMCA to provide recreation programs for county residents.
15. Continue to support the system of volunteers who provide fire and EMS safety services. Consider the use of paid emergency service personnel if volunteer recruitment efforts fail to identify sufficient volunteers.
16. Continue to monitor school enrollment projections and evaluate new development/rezoning proposals partially on the basis of the proposed developments impact on school enrollments

Housing

Goals:

HO-G-1 To promote the creation of residential communities that meet the needs of all County citizens.

HO-G-2 To promote the availability of affordable, safe, and sanitary housing for all County residents

Objectives:

HO-O-1 Identify barriers that limit housing choice in the County.

HO-O-2 Explore and participate in housing programs and partnerships designed to assist low and moderate income families.

HO-O-3 Explore programs and initiatives designed to stabilize and maintain the County's substandard housing.

Action Steps

1. Evaluate the zoning ordinance to determine if it allows a full range of housing choice options in the County including multifamily, townhouses, condominiums, and affordable housing.
2. Promote and encourage neo-traditional developments that combine tradition with newer elements (*Amended 4/14/15*)
3. Explore the use of Community Development Block Grant funds to finance infrastructure improvements in new residential developments that incorporate housing for low to moderate income residents.
4. Explore partnerships with non-governmental organizations (NGO's) to provide affordable housing opportunities in the County.
5. Continue and expand a housing quality assessment in selected areas of the county, including manufactured home parks. (*Amended 4/14/15*)
6. Explore the use of Community Development Block Grant funds to finance initiatives designed to stabilize and maintain the County's older and substandard housing stock.

Economic Development

Goals:

ED-G-1 To enhance the economic base and employment opportunities in Middlesex County.

ED-G-2 To encourage tourism is recognized and promoted as an industry and encourage its continuing growth and development.

ED-G-3 To encourage an effective and sustainable commercial development pattern to achieve a balanced economy and tax base to the fullest extent practical.

ED-G-4 To encourage sufficient land areas are available for commercial development to serve existing and anticipated demand.

ED-G-5 To encourage the creation of an industrial base with sufficient diversity to provide employment opportunities to County residents.

ED-G-6 To encourage agriculture, aquaculture and forestry as a recognized and promoted industry and encourage their continued growth and development.

Objectives:

ED-O-1 Develop a strong and diversified tax base through well planned and properly located office, commercial retail and light industrial development.

ED-O-2 Develop and maintain the County's community facilities and transportation system.

ED-O-3 Promote the retention of all existing businesses, including agricultural, forestry, and aquaculture businesses.

Action Steps

1. Use the future land use map and the zoning map to identify and reserve land areas suitable for future economic activities.
2. Actively promote and market industrial development areas within the County.
3. Coordinate closely with the Economic Development Authority (EDA), County Departments and other local, regional, and statewide economic development organizations. *(Amended 4/14/15)*

4. Use the CIP as a tool to plan for and finance adequate public facilities and services to meet the needs of an expanding economic base.
5. Coordinate closely with VDOT and other agencies that can assist with economic development opportunities associated with new or expanding businesses.
6. As resources become available, implement planned public utility projects and planned road improvements to accommodate future economic growth consistent with this plan.
7. When beneficial, seek industrial access funds to provide public road access to any proposed new or existing industrial areas.
8. Provide assistance to existing businesses and industries that wish to expand in the County.
9. Continue to support and facilitate work-force training opportunities that will assist new or expanding businesses.
10. Participate with local community college for technical training.
11. Coordinate closely with other local, regional, and statewide economic development organizations to retain and attract new agricultural, forestry, and aquaculture businesses to the county.
12. Identify potential barriers to sound economic development within County Ordinances. *(Added by Amendment 4/14/15)*

Transportation

Goals:

TR-G-1 To develop and maintain a safe and efficient transportation system.

TR-G-2 To encourage a balanced efficient transportation system

TR-G-3 To plan for the County's future highway needs.

Objectives:

TR-O-1 To establish and maintain a minimum level of service of "C" or better for all secondary and primary highway intersections in the County¹².

TR-O-2 Consider the development of bike lanes or off-road bike paths within the County.

TR-O-3 Identify and protect new and existing highway corridors needed to serve the long term needs of the County.

TR-O-4 Support the construction and maintenance of bridges that provide vital access to the county and its neighborhoods.

Action Steps

1. On an annual basis work with the Virginia Department of Transportation to prepare a 6-year secondary road improvement plan based upon locally identified needs and available resources.
2. Work with the General Assembly to obtain increased state funding for transportation enhancements.
3. Develop and adopt a comprehensive access management program for the County.
4. Continue to consider road adequacy and safety as criteria to be considered when evaluating rezoning and special exception requests. Require applicants to provide formal traffic impact studies in accordance with state legislation.

¹² A level of service C refers to restricted flow that remains stable but with significant interactions with others in the traffic stream. For a driver, the general level of comfort and convenience declines noticeably at this level of service

5. Ensure that all established and future growth areas within the County are connected by arterial corridors.
6. Consistent with the recommendations contained in the land use chapter of this plan, promote an efficient land use pattern that promotes new residential areas within the designated growth areas.
7. Plan for and require through rezoning actions and subdivision approvals pedestrian and vehicular interconnectivity between existing and future neighborhoods and activity centers such as shopping areas, schools, libraries, and community centers.
8. Evaluate the need for traffic calming measures to be installed in existing residential areas, and establish in the subdivision ordinance traffic calming warrants and acceptable traffic calming measures for new subdivision streets.
9. As part of the County's annual CIP and budget process, consider the allocation of additional local funds for identified transportation system needs.
10. Encourage bike lanes and bike paths within new developments.
11. Request VDOT design and incorporate bikeways into new road projects as designated in any adopted regional and County bikeway plans.
12. Consider bike lanes and bike paths "public facilities" to be considered as part of any future proffer policy adopted by the County.
13. Prepare and adopt a current 25 year transportation plan that identifies highway needs based upon expected County and regional growth rates and patterns.
14. Adopt zoning and subdivision ordinance amendments necessary to protect future rights-of-way needed for new corridors or the improvement of existing corridors.
15. Utilize the County's official map authority to formally designate future road corridors.
16. Identify alternative funding sources, including the feasibility of cash proffers that might be used to acquire or improve planned road corridors.

17. Continue to participate in VDOT's Rural Transportation Planning Program that is coordinated thru the Middle Peninsula PDC
18. Utilize allocated funding and secure additional funding as needed to complete preliminary bike path plan for the Deltaville area.
19. Encourage the construction of parallel and/or interconnected road systems in Village Community and other designated growth areas of the county.

Environment

Goals:

EN-G-1 To encourage the protection and stability of the natural and man-made environment of Middlesex County by encouraging growth to occur in accordance with the Comprehensive Plan.

EN-G-2 To preserve existing shorelines to the maximum extent possible through the use of best management practices.

Objectives:

EN-O-1 Protect and enhance the County's surface and ground water resources.

EN-O-2 Protect and enhance the County's air quality.

EN-O-3 Protect the natural and rural character of the County by encouraging the retention of forests, agricultural lands, and open-space areas.

EN-O-4 Protect rivers, marshes, wetlands, and other bodies of water, e.g. the Dragon Run System, from pollution, disturbance, and destruction.

Action Steps

1. Amend the zoning and subdivision ordinances to provide incentives for the use of low impact development techniques.
2. Participate in the overall state program to protect the waters of the Chesapeake Bay through the administration and enforcement of applicable zoning, subdivision, and erosion and sediment control, floodplain, and wetlands land use development ordinance and the periodic review and amendment of said ordinances when required.
3. Evaluate all new development partially on the basis of its impact on air quality and water resources
4. Explore ordinance changes pertaining to appropriate standards for alternate energy systems
5. Promote mixed use developments as a strategy to promote live-work relationships.
6. Support the continued update of shoreline mapping and conditions for Middlesex County by the Middle Peninsula PDC.
7. Adopt ordinance provisions which will result in parking areas in commercial and industrial zoning districts being obscured year

round from the view of adjacent rights-of-way by means of buildings, earthen berms, landscaping, or any combinations thereof.

8. Continue to explore development and adoption of an ordinance pertaining to property and structure maintenance regulating structures deemed non-habitable and consequently a hazard to the safety of the community as well as an eyesore to our County be improved or razed. *(Amended 4/14/15)*
9. Participate in the overall state program to protect the waters of the Chesapeake Bay through the administration and enforcement of applicable zoning, subdivision, and erosion and sediment control, floodplain, and wetlands land use development ordinance and the periodic review and amendment of said ordinances when required.
10. Encourage the Health Department to identify and inspect malfunctioning septic systems and to initiate appropriate action to repair such systems. Work with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC, as appropriate, in this process. *(Amended 4/14/15)*
11. Work with the Soil and Water Conservation District in the review of soil conservation and water quality plans and nutrient management plans for agricultural operations.
12. Coordinate County permitting of development with applicable state and federal regulatory agencies and continue to make state and federal permitting a condition of local permit issuance.
13. Support local initiatives to clean up county creeks and tributaries and seek innovative ways to reduce non-point source pollution discharges.
14. Institute proceedings to condemn and remove dilapidated structures when safety issues are identified.

Land Use

Goals:

LU-G-1 To achieve a balanced land use system that provides sufficient and compatible land areas for all community land use needs, while protecting sensitive natural environments and important local historic and cultural resources.

LU-G-2 To encourage the preservation of areas and properties of historic and cultural significance in Middlesex County.

LU-G-3 To encourage the character, appearance, and image of Middlesex County is perpetuated in new development and redevelopment proposals.

Objectives:

LU-O-1 Promote a strong and diversified industrial and commercial base which does not create significant adverse impacts on residential areas, prime agricultural lands or public facilities.

LU-O-2 Discourage development patterns which are incompatible with the County's ability to provide adequate and cost effective public services and facilities.

LU-O-3 Enhance the rural and environmental character of the County through the preservation of agricultural and forestal lands, wetlands, flood hazard areas, and Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Areas.

LU-O-4 Develop new zoning districts that preserve open space, promote the clustering of development, allow a range of housing and lot area choices, protect ground and surface water resources, protect wetlands and other sensitive environmental features, and reduce stormwater runoff.

LU-O-5 Adopt and maintain appropriate land use ordinances designed to guide and implement the provisions of this comprehensive plan.

Action Steps

1. Use the future land use map contained in this plan as a general guide for all future land use decisions.
2. Guide new commercial and industrial areas to locations as shown on the future land use map. (*Amended 4/14/15*)

3. Consider zoning and subdivision ordinance amendments that would further limit subdivision activity in the Conservation and Resource Husbandry zoning districts.
4. Ensure new water line and wastewater line extensions are designed to serve designated growth areas.
5. Ensure that all planned capital facilities are evaluated on the basis of consistency with the growth objectives of this plan.
6. Amend the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances to provide density bonuses for developments that demonstrate conservation site design principles and/or incorporate low impact development techniques.
7. Consider requiring central water and sewer for all new major subdivisions within the county.
8. Consider amending the zoning and subdivision ordinances to adopt provisions for low impact development, conservation design subdivisions, and new urbanist developments.
9. **Explore the adoption of** a local agricultural and forestal district ordinance as a first step in establishing agricultural and forestal districts in the County. *(Amended 4/14/15)*
10. Support efforts of local conservation organizations and the Virginia Outdoors Foundation to acquire and provide stewardship for locally obtained conservation easements.
11. Initiate a purchase of development rights program for the County, and identify a funding source for the program.
12. Amend the County zoning and subdivision ordinances to provide enhanced standards for landscaping, signage, noise, buffering, and lighting.
13. Develop a corridor design plan and standards. *(Amended 4/14/15)*
14. Amend the zoning and subdivision ordinances to require applications to include identification of significant and sensitive historic, scenic, and natural resources as a part of any Plan of Development submittal.

15. Request a matching grant from the Virginia Department of Historic Resources to undertake an historic reconnaissance survey of Middlesex County. Using the survey results as a basis, support the creation of one or more historic overlay districts
16. Develop standards for animals in residential districts.
17. Develop cellular communications tower standards and incorporate same into the zoning ordinance.
18. Identify prime agricultural land and forestland and protect such areas from development through the zoning ordinance.
19. Develop new zoning districts and subdivision ordinance standards necessary to implement the growth management objectives contained in this plan.
20. Examine current allowable densities in the rural/agricultural areas of the county. Based upon this examination, consider the need to lower current allowable densities so that bonus/incentive zoning have more relevance and attractiveness.

CHAPTER IX

PLAN IMPLEMENTATION SCHEDULE

This chapter contains an action program for this Comprehensive Plan. It lists general time frames for the action steps presented in Chapter VIII. The planning commission prepared and adopted this action program subsequent to the adoption of the plan.

The schedule will be reviewed annually (January / March) to track progress on implementing these action items. The Planning Commission will oversee the process.

(1.) Review, Amend and Develop Zoning and Subdivision ordinances for focus, compatibility, competitiveness, and simplicity. * see attached ordinance review schedule	Short Term (ST) - 0 - 4 years	LU-O-4 LU-O-5et al HO-O-1 ED-O-1 ED-O-3 EN-O-3 EN-O-4
(2) Review Capital Improvement Program and Proffer Methodology	Continuous (CT) annually	CF-O-1 CF-O-2et al ED-O-2 TR-O-2
(3) Review further develop Economic Development Plan	Short Term (ST) - 0 - 4 years	ED-O-2 ED-O-3et al
(4) Conduct Housing Study to evaluate housing existing stock, options, and access.	Medium Term (MT) - 5 - 8 years	HO-O-1 HO-O-2et al
(5) Review Comprehensive plan	Continuous (CT) – annually	LU-O-5et al

(6) Conduct Historical Resources/preservation survey with the Department of Historic Resources	Medium Term (MT) - 5 -8 years	LU-O-2
(7) Recreation needs survey including public access to waterways.	Long Term (LT) - 9 + years	CF-O-3

KEY

Term	Time Frame
Continuous (CT)	Annually
Short Term (ST) -	0 - 4 years
Medium Term (MT)	5 - 8 years
Long Term (LT)	9+ years

*** Ordinance Review Schedule:**

- 1) Development of Agricultural / Forrestal District
- 2) Development of Rural Cluster District
- 3) Development of Rural Residential District / Overlay
- 4) Review and amendment (as needed) of Low Density Rural District
- 5) Review and amendment (as needed) of Subdivision Ordinance
- 6) Review and amendment (as needed) of Site Plan requirements (including performance criteria Lighting, Landscaping, Parking, Multifamily, Condo Dev. etc...)
- 7) Review and amendment (as needed) of Conservation, Resource Husbandry, Dragon Run Conservation Districts (perhaps combining them or folding them into Agricultural Forrestal District)
- 8) Review and amendment (as needed) of Supplemental District Regulations
- 9) Review and amendment (as needed) of Signs
- 10) Review and amendment (as needed) of Nonconformities
- 11) Review and amendment (as needed) of Waterfront Commercial
- 12) Review and amendment (as needed) of General Business
- 13) Review and amendment (as needed) of Village Community
- 14) Review and amendment (as needed) of Residential
- 15) Review and amendment (as needed) of Cluster Development District
- 16) Review and amendment (as needed) of Light Industrial
- 17) Review and amendment (as needed) of Manufactured Home District
- 18) Review and amendment (as needed) of Airport District
- 19) Review and amendment (as needed) of general provisions, administrative bodies and duties, procedures, permits and enforcement

APPENDIX A : COMMENTARY ON CHAPTER II FOOTNOTES

Middlesex County lies within the Chesapeake Bay watershed and thus it is subject to the legislative, regulatory and administrative requirements of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act.(the Act) The provisions of the Act are codified in Title 10.1 Chapter 21 of the Code of Virginia and apply to property owners and local governments.

The provisions of the Act are administered by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR). A division within DCR , the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Division (CBLAD), works directly with local governments. One role of CBLAD is to evaluate a local government's, plans, ordinances and procedures to ensure compliance with Act requirements.

Extensive portions of Chapter II of this plan are presented in italicized text. This italicized text highlights information that was originally written and included in the County's 2001 plan. (See Chapter II footnotes.)

Table A-1 below, provides a summary (with page numbers) of the fifteen sections of the 2001 plan that are included in this document. They are repeated in this document at the direction of the CBLAD staff who advised County representatives that their inclusion within this plan was necessary to ensure Act compliance.

Table A-1

Groundwater Availability	25	Highly Permeable Soils	48
Wetlands	34	Prime Agricultural Soils	51
Shoreline Erosion	37	Agriculture	53
Shellfish Resources	39	Wildlife And Natural Heritage Resources	56
Aquaculture	43	Rare, Threatened And Endangered Species	56
Finfish Resources	43		
Soils	43		
Highly Erodible Soils	47		



COMMISSIONERS

Essex County

Hon. Edwin E. Smith, Jr.
Hon. John C. Magruder
Ms. Sarah Pope

Town of Tappahannock

Hon. Katherine B. Carlton

Gloucester County

Hon. Ashley C. Chriscoe
(Chairman)
Hon. Michael W. Hedrick
Dr. William G. Reay

King and Queen County

Hon. Sherrin C. Alsop
Hon. R. F. Bailey
Ms. Vivian Seay

King William County

Hon. Edwin H. Moren, Jr.
Hon. Travis J. Moskalski
(Vice-Chairman)
Mr. Otto O. Williams
Mr. Percy C. Ashcraft

Town of West Point

Hon. James M. Pruitt
Mr. John B. Edwards, Jr.

Mathews County

Hon. Melissa Mason
Hon. David Jones
Mr. Harry Meeks
Ms. Ramona Wilson

Middlesex County

Hon. Wayne H. Jessie, Sr.
(Treasurer)
Hon. Reggie Williams, Sr.
Ms. Kendall Webre

Town of Urbanna

Hon. Dr. William T. Goldsmith

Secretary/Director

Mr. Lewis L. Lawrence, III

November 6, 2023

Mr. Jake Shaw

Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation
Community Flood Preparedness Fund
600 East Main Street, 24th floor
Richmond, VA 23219-2094

Dear Mr. Jake Shaw,

This is authorization for MPPDC staff to request funding through Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Community Flood Preparedness Fund Round 4.

If you have any questions about the proposal application, please feel free to reach out to me by email at llawrence@mppdc.com or by phone at 804-758-2311.

Sincerely,

Lewis Lawerence
Executive Director

Matthew L. Walker
County Administrator

Ann Marie Ricardi
Assistant County Administrator



County of Middlesex
Office of the County Administrator

Dear Lewie,

Middlesex County supports all eligible applications requesting funding under the Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR)'s Community Flood Preparedness Fund (CFPF). This proposal submitted by MPPDC staff enhances and builds upon regional and local resilience efforts within the Middle Peninsula. We further support project proposals that demonstrate a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine, or inland flooding. The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) Program serves as the region's flood resiliency coordination program. The MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentive Program design and the MPPDC FTF Program design provide the operational and administrative oversite for resiliency planning, coordination, and implementation. These programs, especially MPPDC FTF program, recognize the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of essential governmental services.

Specifically, Middlesex County is acquiring a former 118 acres dairy farm along the waterfront for recreation and conservation purposes. The property is experiencing severe shoreline erosion, having lost acres of its shoreline. Middlesex County's project seeks to stabilize the shoreline and use the property as a public beach and nature area.

In addition to regional support, if applicable, Middlesex County plans to provide the required matching funds as needed.

Should you have any questions concerning our support for the work of the MPPDC, I can be reached at (804) 695-4569.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Matt Walker".

Matt Walker
County Administrator

Photo of dairy farm structures on the property and agricultural fields.



Farm buildings on Bushy Park Farm used when the property was a dairy farm.



The dairy farm used guernsey cows when they were in operation. This photos is of one of the dairy buildings that is on the property.



Farm buildings on Bushy Park Farm used when the property was a dairy farm.



Farm structures on Bushy Park Farm



Silos on Bushy Park Farm



Fossils of shells found on the shore of Bushy Park Farm.



Photo taken from uplands on property over seeing the Rappahannock River.



Agricultural fields of Bushy Park Farm



Agricultural Fields and Farm building on Bushy Park Farm.



Shoreline of Bushy Park Farm.c



MAINTENANCE, MANAGEMENT, AND MONITORING PLAN

The MPPDC and project partners propose the following activities as required by the DCR CFPF Round 4 Manual, which will ensure that the public investment of DCR CFPF funds is protected.

MPPDC staff will utilize the below maintenance agreement template, which includes explanation of the responsibilities for monitoring, replacement (as necessary), and reporting of the project following construction. Each property owner will sign this document and MPPDC staff will submit the signed document to DCR prior to any construction occurring. MPPDC staff is willing to work with DCR to modify the agreement and related maintenance, management, and monitoring activities should DCR wish to see these matters handled differently.

**DCR Provided
CERTIFICATION OF PROPERTY OWNER
Property Protection Project**

Grant No. [Insert Number]

Name: [Name of Property Owner/Entity]

County, State Zip: [Address of Property]

Phone: [Insert Phone Number]

Email: [Insert Email]

The undersigned certifies to the Middle Peninsula Planning Commission District (PDC), that

1. I am/we are the owner/co-owner of [Insert address of Property where project is taking place].
2. I am/we are the recipient of Grant [Insert Grant Number] for the purpose of deploying a nature-based solution on my real property or at [Insert Address] for the purposes of flood prevention or mitigation.
3. I/we received [Insert Award Amount] (DCR Funds) to fund, in whole or in part, the stormwater protection activities including construction of a stormwater collection system on the Historic Antioch Rosenwald School Building.
4. I/we understand that it is my/our obligation to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of 10 years.
5. I/we have the necessary resources to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of ten (10) years.
6. That I agree to annually inspect and certify to both the PDC and the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation that the project is maintained in good order for no fewer than ten (10) years.
7. That I agree to permit the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to inspect the project to ensure that it is being maintained in good order for a period of ten (10) years after its completion. Inspections may occur at the discretion of the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation; however, reasonable notice shall be given prior to the inspection, and no project shall be inspected more than once in a calendar year, provided that inspection does not result in needed repairs.
8. That I agree that I will repay the full amount listed in Item 3 if the project is not maintained in good repair for a minimum of ten (10) years.

Signature of Property Owner

Printed Name

Date

Signature of Property Owner

Printed Name

Date

Matthew L. Walker
County Administrator

Ann Marie Ricardi
Assistant County Administrator



County of Middlesex
Office of the County Administrator

Dear Lewie,

Middlesex County supports all eligible applications requesting funding under the Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR)'s Community Flood Preparedness Fund (CFPF). This proposal submitted by MPPDC staff enhances and builds upon regional and local resilience efforts within the Middle Peninsula. We further support project proposals that demonstrate a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine, or inland flooding. The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) Program serves as the region's flood resiliency coordination program. The MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentive Program design and the MPPDC FTF Program design provide the operational and administrative oversite for resiliency planning, coordination, and implementation. These programs, especially MPPDC FTF program, recognize the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of essential governmental services.

Specifically, Middlesex County is acquiring a former 118 acres dairy farm along the waterfront for recreation and conservation purposes. The property is experiencing severe shoreline erosion, having lost acres of its shoreline. Middlesex County's project seeks to stabilize the shoreline and use the property as a public beach and nature area.

In addition to regional support, if applicable, Middlesex County plans to provide the required matching funds as needed.

Should you have any questions concerning our support for the work of the MPPDC, I can be reached at (804) 695-4569.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Matt Walker".

Matt Walker
County Administrator

Relationship to Other Projects

This project relates to Middle Peninsula regional resilience efforts. For more than 40 years, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and its participating localities have worked diligently on topics associated with the land water interface, including coastal use conflicts and policies, sea level rise, stormwater flooding, roadside ditch flooding, erosion, living shorelines, coastal storm hazards (e.g., hurricanes, tropical storms), riverine and coastal flooding, and coastal resiliency.

The proposed project is a priority project generated from the Middle Peninsula Regional Flood Resilience Plan, which was approved by DCR in August of 2021. This Flood Resiliency Plan serves as the MPPDC's guiding document for its flood resiliency programs and is comprised of two primary MPPDC-approved policy documents. These documents frame the foundation and implementation of the Middle Peninsula flood protection approach, and are indirectly and directly supported by specific regional planning documents each approved by federal, regional, and/or local partners as required by statute.

Other plans and resources integral to the implementation of the Flood Resiliency Plan include:

Long Term Planning

- Middle Peninsula All Hazard Mitigation Plan - FEMA and Middle Peninsula locality, approved 2021 (MPPDC Website)
 - This overarching project provides updates every five years on the hazards within the region; it identifies the top hazards within the region and provides a HAZUS assessment that analyzes flooding (riverine and coastal), sea-level rise and hurricane storm surge impacts in the region. Additionally, this plan lists strategies and objectives that guide member localities to mitigate these strategies.
- Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy – MPPDC, approved June 2022
- Middle Peninsula VDOT Rural Long Range Transportation Plan – MPPDC, approved annually

Short Term Implementation

- Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Fight the Flood Program Design - MPPDC Commission, approved June 2020; Chairman approved update 8/6/21
- Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program - Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design and Guidelines, approved 2015

The MPPDC has a history of continuous work on flooding and coastal resiliency topics, as described in **Attachment 1**. These projects have built upon each other to establish within the MPPDC a solid foundation of regional expertise in flooding and coastal resiliency. Now, given this history of accumulated information and knowledge, the MPPDC can move beyond research and studies to begin implementing projects on the ground. One such effort, launched in 2020 following the Commission's authorization, was developed in response to emerging flood challenges. This effort, the **Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood (FTF) Program**, leverages state and federal funding to deliver flood mitigation solutions directly to constituents, for both the built and natural environments with an emphasis on nature-based flood mitigation solutions.

The Middle Peninsula **FTF** program helps property owners gain access to programs and services to better manage challenges posed by flood water. MPPDC staff have partnered with private property owners registered for the FTF program to assist them in finding funding for their shoreline.

Finally, the Flood Resiliency Plan and associated programs strive to carry out the guiding principles and goals set forth in the Virginia Coastal Resilience Master Planning Framework established in 2020. The proposed activities are proposed in accordance with the guiding principles and with the intent that their outcomes will help the Commonwealth meet the goals set forth in the planning framework.

Attachment 1: Flood Prevention Projects and its Relevance to Other Projects

MPPDC staff have worked throughout the years to understand the policy, research and impacts of flooding (i.e., stormwater, coastal, riverine, sea level rise) and coastal resiliency to the region. Below is a list of projects that have built upon each other over the year that have contributed to our understanding and the region's coastal resilience.

Climate Change & Sea Level Rise (2009 to 2012)

The MPPDC was funded for a 3 Phase project through the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program to assess the impacts of climate and sea level rise throughout the region. With over 1,000 miles of linear shoreline, the Middle Peninsula has a substantial amount of coast under direct threat of accelerated climate change and more specifically sea-level. In Phase 1, MPPDC staff assessed the potential anthropogenic and ecological impacts of climate change. Phase 2 focused on facilitating presentations and developing educational materials about sea level rise and climate change for the public and local elected officials. Finally Phase 3 focused on developing adaptation public policies in response to the assessments.

Phase 1: Middle Peninsula Climate Change Adaptation: Facilitation of Presentations and Discussions of Climate Change Issues with Local Elected Officials and the General Public

Phase 2: Climate Change III: Initiating Adaptation Public Policy Development

Phase 3: Phase 3 Climate Change: Initiating Adaptation Public Policy Development

Emergency Management - Hazard Mitigation Planning (2009 to Present): Since 2009, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission has assisted regional localities in meeting the federal mandate to have an adopted local hazard plan. *The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan addresses the natural hazards prone to the region, including hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, and earthquakes. This plan also consists of a HAZUS assessment of hurricane wind, sea level rise (i.e., Mean High Higher Water and the NOAA 2060 intermediate-high scenario), and flooding (coastal and riverine flooding) that estimates losses from each hazard. The Middle Peninsula All-Hazard Mitigation Plan was updated and approved by FEMA in April 2021.*

Land and Water Quality Protection (2014): In light of changing Federal and State regulations associated with Bay clean up-nutrient loading, nutrient goals, clean water, OSDS management, storm water management, TMDLs, etc., staff from the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will develop a rural pilot project which aims to identify pressing coastal issue(s) of local concern related to Bay clean up and new federal and state legislation which ultimately will necessitate local action and local policy development. Staff has identified many cumulative and secondary impacts that have not been researched or discussed within a local public policy venue. Year 1-3 will include the identification of key

concerns related to coastal land use management/water quality and Onsite Sewage Disposal System (OSDS) and community system deployment. Staff will focus on solution based approaches, such as the establishment of a regional sanitary sewer district to manage the temporal deployment of nutrient replacement technology for installed OSDS systems, assessment of land use classifications and taxation implications associated with new state regulations which make all coastal lands developable regardless of environmental conditions; use of aquaculture and other innovative approaches such as nutrient loading offset strategies and economic development drivers.

Department of Conservation and Recreation Stormwater Management (2014)

The Virginia General Assembly created a statewide, comprehensive stormwater management program related to construction and post-construction activities (HB1065 - Stormwater Integration). The Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation requires stormwater management for projects with land disturbances of one acre or more. This new state mandate requires all Virginia communities to adopt and implement stormwater management programs by July 1, 2014, in conjunction with existing erosion and sediment control programs. Additionally, the communities within the MPPDC are required to address stormwater quality as stipulated by the Chesapeake Bay TMDL Phase II Watershed Implementation Plan and the Virginia Stormwater Regulations. The MPPDC Stormwater Program helped localities develop tools specific to the region necessary to respond to the state mandate requirement for the development of successful stormwater programs.

Stormwater Management-Phase II (2014): MPPDC staff and Draper Aden Associates worked with localities (i.e. Middlesex, King William, and Mathews Counties and the Town of West Point) interested in participating in a Regional Stormwater Management Program. While each locality sought different services from the regional program, this project coordinated efforts, developed regional policies and procedures, and the proper tools to implement a regional VSMP.

Mathews County Rural Ditch Enhancement Study (2015): In contract with Draper Aden Associates, a comprehensive engineering study was developed to provide recommendations and conceptual opinions of probable costs to improve the conveyance of stormwater and water quality through the ditches in Mathews County.

Drainage and Roadside Ditching Authority (2015): This report explored the enabling mechanism in which a Regional Drainage and Roadside Ditching Authority could be developed. An Authority would be responsible for prioritizing ditch improvement needs, partnering with Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT) to leverage available funding, and ultimately working toward improving the functionality of the region's stormwater conveyance system.

Living Shoreline Incentive Program (2016 to present):

In 2011 Virginia legislation was passed designating living shorelines as the preferred alternative for stabilizing Virginia tidal floodplain shorelines. The Virginia Marine Resources Commission, in cooperation with the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation and with technical assistance from the Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS), established and implemented a general permit regulation that authorizes and encourages the use of living shorelines however, no financial incentives were put in place to encourage consumers to choose living shorelines over traditional hardening projects in the Commonwealth. To fill this need the MPPDC developed the MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentives Program to offer loans and/or grants to private property owners interested in installing living shorelines to stabilize their shoreline. Living Shoreline loan funding is available to waterfront homeowners with financing living shorelines, permitted by the Virginis Marine Resources Commission. Loans up to

\$10,000 can be financed for up to 5 years (60 months). Loans over \$10,000 can be financed for up to 10 years (120 months). Loans up to \$10,000 can be financed for up to 5 years (60 months). Loans over \$10,000 can be financed for up to 10 years (120 months). Loans over \$35,000 have the option of financing up to 120 months. Interest is at 50% the published Wall Street Journal Prime rate on the date of loan application. Minimum loan amount is \$1,000. Maximum determined by income and ability to repay the loan. Limited loan forgiveness is available for qualified applicants. Since 2016 under the MPPDC Living Shoreline Revolving Loan program, 810 living shorelines have been financed and built encumbering over \$800,000 in VRA loan funding and ~400,000 in NFWF grant funding. Living Shoreline construction cost to date range per job \$14,000- \$180,000. MPPDC oversees all aspects (planning, financing, construction, and loan servicing) of these projects from cradle to grave.

Mathews County Ditch Project - VCPC White Papers (2017): This report investigated the challenges presented by the current issues surrounding the drainage ditch network of Mathews County. The study summarized research conducted in the field; examined the law and problems surrounding the drainage ditches; and proposed some next steps and possible solutions.

Mathews County Ditch Mapping and Database Final Report (2017): This project investigated roadside ditch issues in Mathews County through mapping and research of property deeds to document ownership of ditches and outfalls. This aided in understanding the needed maintenance of failing ditches and the design of a framework for a database to house information on failing ditches to assist in the prioritization of maintenance needs.

Virginia Stormwater Nuisance Law Guidance (2018): This report was developed by the Virginia Coastal Policy Center to understand the ability of a downstream recipient of stormwater flooding to bring a claim under Virginia law against an upstream party, particularly a nuisance claim. The report summarizes how Virginia courts determine stormwater flooding liability between two private parties.

Oyster Bag Sill Construction and Monitoring at Two Sites in Chesapeake Bay (2018): VIMS Shoreline Studies Program worked with the PAA to (1) install oyster bag sills as shore protection at two PAA sites with the goal of determining effective construction techniques and placement guidelines for Chesapeake Bay shorelines and (2) assess the effectiveness for shore protection with oyster bags on private property through time.

Fight the Flood Program (2020 to present): The Fight the Flood was launched in 2020 to connect property owners to contractors who can help them protect their property from rising flood waters. FTF also offers a variety of financial tools to fund these projects including but limited to the Septic Repair revolving loan program, Living Shoreline incentives revolving loan fund program, and plant insurance for living shorelines. Since the beginning of the program FTF has invested \$27,134,713 in flood protection to the Middle Peninsula Localities.

Benefit-cost analysis

N/A; the applicant is requesting less than \$2,000,000 in funding.



Project location

Budget Narrative- Required for All Categories

Each application must include a detailed Budget Narrative explaining all proposed expenditures. A budget narrative is applicable to requests from any category of grants in this manual. **Applicants must submit a budget narrative via the WebGrants Portal.**

The following items must be included in the Budget Narrative:

Estimated total project cost: This amount must reflect the total cost of bringing the project to completion. Estimates for all work to be completed by third parties (engineers, contractors, etc.) on the specified project should be included. If multiple project types are selected, a detailed breakdown of how the funding is proposed to be allocated must be included for each selected project type.

Based upon the identified scope of work, as well as the cost estimates based on recently contracted costs for shoreline construction design and procured bids for rock, sand, and plants from other local projects of similar size, the total estimated project cost is \$1,052,632. This consists of a request for grant assistance for \$1,000,000 and \$52,632 from Middlesex County in pledged value from the purchase and conservation of the Bushy Park Farm property. MPPDC, on behalf of the County, has requested a match waiver considering the project is located in and strives to serve and protect a low-income geographic area.

Amount of funds requested from the Fund: This is the total amount of any grant assistance sought from the Fund. Include a detailed breakdown of how this funding is proposed to be allocated. At a minimum this should include a breakdown of salaries, including any position requested, position title, 100 percent of salary amount and percent directly dedicated to grant activity fringe benefits, travel, equipment, supplies, construction, contracts, and any other direct costs. The budget narrative must include details and costs for each budget category sufficient to determine reasonableness and allowability.

The total amount of requested grant assistance is \$1,000,000, or 95% of total project costs (100% if the match waiver is granted), as the project is located in a designated opportunity and low-income geographic area and the project results in a nature-based solution. This includes contractual funding amounts as follows:

- **Middlesex County for Design, Construction and Related Grant Activities: \$1,000,000**
Description: Middlesex County will be subcontracted to design, permit, procure and oversee the construction and other necessary and relevant aspects of the grant-funded living shoreline project. Costs will include up to \$10,000 for Legal Counsel for procurement and contract development. A design-build contract will be procured for up to \$856,645 including design of a living shoreline solution for the entire length of the Bushy Park property shoreline and construction for what will be deemed Phase 1 of a living shoreline along the highest priority (western most) area where erosion and flooding related impacts are greatest. The balance of funding will be for oversight of the procurement, permitting, and Phase 1 construction, and other related grant activities as necessary.

The desired living shoreline system will consist of gapped rock or concrete sill living shoreline construction with approximately 150-200 ft long breakwaters built to a 50-year FEMA

flood level elevation. Should sand be required to be brought in as part of the permitted design, it will be done so at approximately ~\$110/cubic yard. Plants will also be incorporated into the design as required by the permit and are estimated to cost ~\$3/plant. Mobilization and demobilization are included at 25%. Phase 1 construction will be designed according to the budgeted funds available for construction under the award with Middlesex County being fully committed to complete additional phases of construction over the coming years.

Indirect costs are not eligible for funding. Salaries of existing staff are ineligible; however, salaries of staff who provide direct and documented support to the grant effort may be considered as match. Please refer to the match requirements in Part III of this manual. For local governments designated as low-income geographic areas, 100 percent of the estimated total project costs should be included.

Amount of funds available: This amount, when combined with the amount of funding requested from the Fund, must reflect the total estimated project cost to demonstrate that all necessary funding has been secured to complete the project. Include a description of the source of these funds and evidence of the applicant's ability to obtain these funds to complete the project.

\$1,000,000 of DCR grant funds are being requested and a match waiver is being requested for this project located in a low-income geographic area. A letter of support and commitment for the project from Middlesex County was uploaded to the grants portal.

Authorization to request for funding: Local governments seeking funding shall also attach signed documentation authorizing the request for funding.

The MPPDC authorization letter is included was uploaded to the grants portal.

Applicant Name: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
Community Flood Preparedness Fund &
Resilient Virginia Revolving Loan Fund
Detailed Budget Narrative

Period of Performance: January 2024 (or upon receipt of award contract) through December 2025 (or two years from date of award contract execution)

Submission Date: November 10, 2023

632Grand Total State Funding Request									\$1,000,000
Grand Total Local Share of Project									\$52,632***
Federal Funding (if applicable)									\$0
Project Grand Total									\$1,052,632***
Locality Cost Match									0%
***Match Waiver is requested									
Breakout By Cost Type	Personnel	Fringe	Travel	Equipment	Supplies	Contracts	Indirect Costs	Other Costs	Total
Federal Share (if applicable)	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Local Share	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$52,632***	\$52,632***
State Share	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000,000	\$0	\$0	\$1,000,000
Pre-Award/Startup	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Maintenance	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Total	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000,000	\$0	\$52,632***	\$1,052,632***

Application Form for Grant and Loan Requests for All Categories

Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation
Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund Grant Program

A. ORGANIZATIONAL INFORMATION

Name of Local Government: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

Category Being Applied for (check one):

- Capacity Building/Planning
- Project
- Study

NFIP/DCR Community Identification Number (CID) 510098

Name of Authorized Official and Title: Lewis Lawrence, Executive Director



Signature of Authorized Official: _____

Mailing Address (1): PO Box 286

Mailing Address (2): 125 Bowden Street

City: Saluda State: VA Zip: 23149

Telephone Number: (804) 758-2311 Cell Phone Number: (____) _____

Email Address: llawrence@mppdc.com

Contact Person (If different from authorized official): Jackie Rickards

Mailing Address (1): PO Box 286

Mailing Address (2): 125 Bowden Street

City: Saluda State: VA Zip: 23149

Telephone Number: (804) 758-2311 Cell Phone Number: _____

Email Address: jrickards@mppdc.com

Is the proposal in this application intended to benefit a low-income geographic area as defined in the Part 1 Definitions? Yes X No _____

Project Grants and Loans (Check All that Apply – Hybrid Solutions will include items from both the “Nature-Based” and “Other” categories)

Nature-based solutions

- Acquisition of property (or interests therein) and/or structures for purposes of allowing floodwater inundation, strategic retreat of existing land uses from areas vulnerable to flooding; the conservation or enhancement of natural flood resilience resources; or acquisition of structures, provided the acquired property will be protected in perpetuity from further development, and where the flood mitigation benefits will be achieved as a part of the same project as the property acquisition.
- Wetland restoration.
- Floodplain restoration.

- Construction of swales and settling ponds.
- Living shorelines and vegetated buffers.
- Permanent conservation of undeveloped lands identified as having flood resilience value by *ConserveVirginia* Floodplain and Flooding Resilience layer or a similar data driven analytic tool, or the acquisition of developed land for future conservation.
- Dam removal.
- Stream bank restoration or stabilization.
- Restoration of floodplains to natural and beneficial function.

Other Projects

- Structural floodwalls, levees, berms, flood gates, structural conveyances.
- Storm water system upgrades.
- Medium and large-scale Low Impact Development (LID) in urban areas.
- Developing flood warning and response systems, which may include gauge installation, to notify residents of potential emergency flooding events.
- Dam restoration.
- Beneficial reuse of dredge materials for flood mitigation purposes
- Removal or relocation of structures from flood-prone areas where the land will not be returned to open space.
- Acquisition of property (or interests therein) and/or structures for purposes of allowing floodwater inundation, strategic retreat of existing land uses from areas vulnerable to flooding; the conservation or enhancement of natural flood resilience resources; or acquisition of structures, provided the acquired property will be protected in perpetuity from further development, and where the flood mitigation benefits will not be achieved as a part of the same project as the property acquisition.
- Other project identified in a DCR-approved Resilience Plan.

Location of Project or Activity (Include Maps): Middlesex County - Please see the attached corresponding maps for this application

NFIP Community Identification Number (CID#) : 510098

Is Project Located in an NFIP Participating Community? Yes No

Is Project Located in a Special Flood Hazard Area? Yes No

Flood Zone(s) (If Applicable): VE

Flood Insurance Rate Map Number(s) (If Applicable): 51119C0210F

Total Cost of Project: \$1,052,632 (Match waiver requested. \$1,000,000 if approved)

Total Amount Requested: \$1,000,000

Amount Requested as Grant: \$1,000,000

For projects, planning, capacity building, and studies in low-income geographic areas: Are you requesting that match be waived? Yes No

B. SCOPE OF WORK NARRATIVE

General Requirements

1. Needs and problems:

a. Specific problem being solved (not just that flooding exists or may occur in the future).

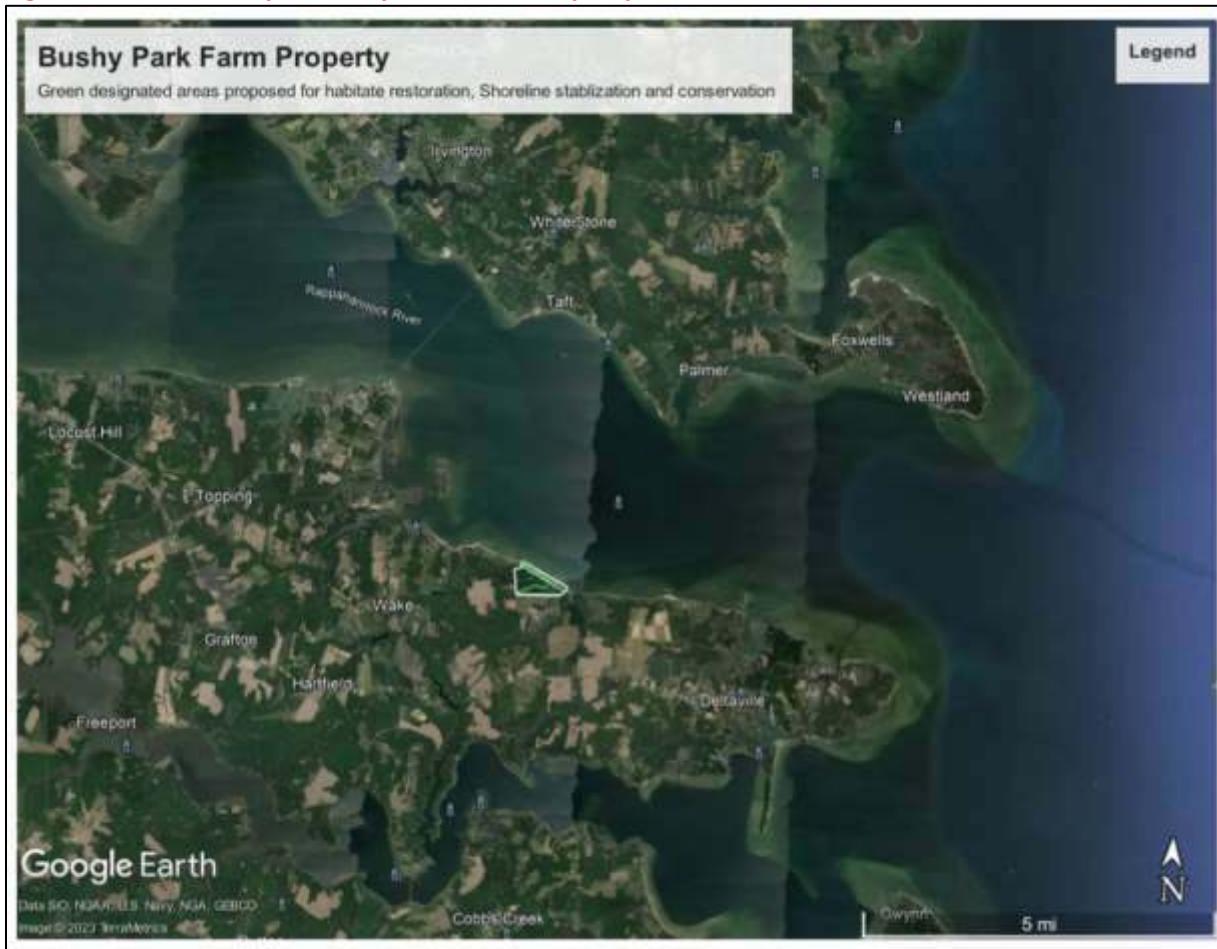
This proposal requests funding for the design and construction of a living shoreline at the newly acquired property on the Rappahannock River that will be the first and premier public access beach in Middlesex County. The project includes widening of the beach, and installation of plants and rock or concrete sills at the Bushy Park Farm property in the County (Figures 1 and 2). By widening the beach with the use of gapped attached headland breakwater system and sand, the beach will be able to grow in width and height providing greater protection during storms. Over time, the County intends to stabilize approximately 3,500 linear feet of severely eroding shoreline by utilizing the latest technologies that combat climate change impacts and restore critical shoreline ecosystems that are not only important to the health of the Chesapeake Bay but also the economic prosperity of the region. The proposed project will create a design for the entire ~3,500 linear feet of shoreline in need of protection and construct what will be Phase 1 which aims to stabilize the most severely eroded section of the shoreline first. The size and specifications of Phase 1 will be set by the amount of available funding and the final permitted design.

The scope of the proposed project involves procurement, design, permitting, and construction of Phase 1 of what will be a multi-phase living shoreline construction effort consisting of widening the beach, and installation of plants and concrete or rock sills to mitigate flooding and erosion on site and promote the property as a public access asset for recreational and economic purposes.

Figure 1. Map of the Bushy Park Farm Property



Figure 2. Location Map of Bushy Park Farm Property



The Bushy Park property is intended to become a transformational hub recreational activity in Middlesex County and the larger region. The County is currently working with Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) on the acquisition of the property. It is anticipated to be fully acquired and conserved by the time grant funding is awarded. Once the property is acquired and conserved, Middlesex County is committed to maintaining, monitoring, protecting, and enhancing the property and its sensitive habitats.

Flooding and erosion issues at the site are being exacerbated by continued sea-level rise and the increase in frequency and severity of heavy rains and storms in the region. The main and most immediate priority for the County is to stabilize the most severely eroding areas of shoreline and to continue annually making priority improvements to the shoreline through natural shoreline remediation and other beach creation techniques. Middlesex County intends to establish a Public Beach, create a Habitat Conservation and Natural Area around an estimated 50 to 60 acres of pristine tidal pond and wetlands with a nature/walking trail access, and a Park with access to the Rappahannock River and the Chesapeake Bay.

The goal for the property is to create a public beach and natural area to serve as a regional park. The park will provide beach and water access for citizens as well as conserve natural areas and tidal ponds and wetlands. The project site is located at the boundary of the NOAA Middle Peninsula Habitat Focus Area (**Figure 3**), within a low-income environmental justice community as designated by the Virginia

Department of Environmental Quality (**Figure 4**). Once constructed, the living shoreline will protect the Park through natural flood mitigation, thereby minimizing impacts to the area, enhancing the resilience of public infrastructure, and ensuring longer-term viability of a public asset, and significantly reduce the potential for injuries and/or loss of life.

Figure 3. NOAA Habitat Focus Area and Project Site

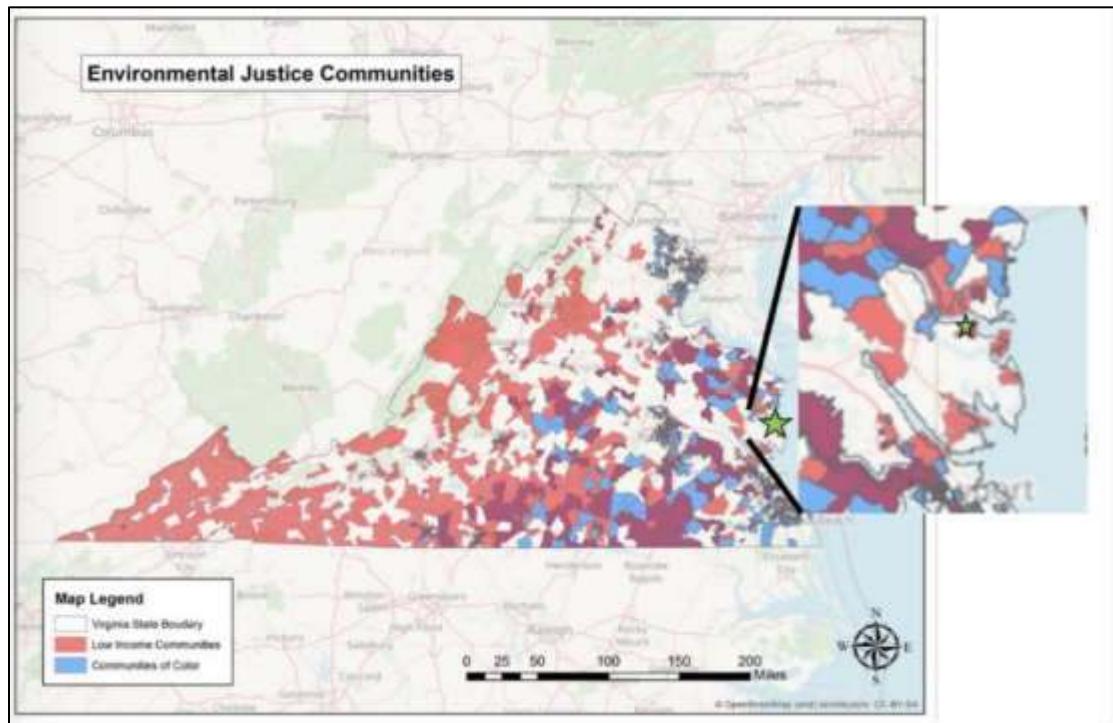


Figure 4. Environmental Justice Community and Project Site

b. Factors which contribute to the identified problem.

The Middle Peninsula, including Middlesex County and Bushy Park are suffering from one of the highest rates of sea-level rise on the Atlantic seaboard and experiencing increased effects from coastal and tidal flooding. Flooding and erosion issues at the site are being exacerbated by frequency and severity of heavy rains, increases sea level, and increases in storm surge due to the changing climate. Since 1930, this property has lost over 15 acres of shoreline through severe erosion (**Figure 5**).



Figure 5. Severe Erosion Map for the Project Site

c. Why the project is needed either locally or regionally.

This project is intended to build upon local and regional efforts to enhance community resilience by protecting natural space. It allows for restoration of natural features impacted by climate change. The implementation of a living shoreline will protect beach, bluff, and shoreline habitats from severe erosion and helps to mitigate the severe coastal impacts stemming from storm surge and sea-level rise over the long term.

The Middle Peninsula, including Middlesex County and Bushy Park Farm, are suffering from one of the highest rates of sea-level rise on the Atlantic seaboard and experiencing increasing effects from coastal and tidal flooding. Without sufficient mitigation efforts starting at the beachline, secondary and tertiary effects of erosion, flooding, and draining issues will plague the inland community.

d. How the project decreases the risk to public safety through flood risk reduction.

Living shorelines play a crucial role in enhancing public safety along coastlines. Because living shorelines incorporate natural elements, they have the capacity to absorb and dissipate wave energy. This reduces the impact of waves during storms and helps protect coastal areas from flooding and its impact on human life and the environment. The preservation of diverse ecosystems within living shorelines contributes to the overall health of the environment, promoting cleaner water and a more stable habitat for various plant and animal species. This, in turn, fosters a healthier quality of life for the public and reduces the risks associated with environmental degradation. As a new, and the first, public access beach in the County, it is imperative that the County protect the people they are providing this community asset to.

e. How the project protects or conserves natural resources.

The acquisition and conservation of this former farmland for a public park is the first step in protecting and conserving these natural resources. Restoring and protecting the shoreline habitats are the next step to address the shoreline. The shoreline habitats at the site are relatively rare in the Chesapeake Bay. This project protects natural resources by widening with a living shoreline through placement of sand, rock or concrete sills/breakwaters, and plants local to the region. As an added benefit, the sill material will make excellent habitat for the local small fish species as well as hard substrate for oyster settlement and growth.

The applicant recognizes the importance to do no harm to the land and adjacent property owners because of the construction elements of this project. The design for the proposed project will be developed and constructed under the auspices of experienced contractors who understand that adverse impacts must be avoided and considered in the design and implementation of the project. The proposed project will work with the permitting agency, designers, and contractors to ensure that the project is built to and function with no adverse impact.

f. Who is protected.

Middlesex County, like many rural coastal communities, has seen much of its shoreline developed into privately own residential parcels. This trend has created issues about the public having the ability to access waterways resources, especially disadvantaged socio-economic groups. The protection of this shoreline is crucial to preserving this natural asset for the County and its citizens. The protection of the shoreline and mitigation efforts set forth in this proposal will allow the area to meet its complete capacity and prolongs and enhances utilization by both residents and visitors. Underserved residents will have access to pristine outdoor waterfront conservation and recreational assets in an area that is severely lacking.

g. The safety threats, or environmental concerns related to flood risk.

Flood risk poses various safety threats and environmental concerns, which impacts individuals who wish to utilize Bushy Park as a recreational space. Safety threats associated with floods include the potential loss of life and injuries. Floodwater can damage infrastructure, including roads, bridges, and buildings, which limits access to the park and visitors' ability to benefit from the recreational opportunities.

Environmental concerns related to flood risk include water contamination due to pollutants like litter and debris. Increased flooding events can negatively impact shorelines overtime by accelerating erosion due to intense wave action, which leads to a loss of critical land, like the Bushy Park property. In addition, more frequent and severe flooding can disrupt coastal habitats, including wetlands, marshes, and estuaries. This can lead to a decline in biodiversity and impacts the resilience of coastal ecosystems.

h. Groups to be targeted who might directly benefit from this flood risk reduction effort.

Bushy Park is intended to be a transformational public recreational hub for the citizens and visitors of

Middlesex County and the larger region. The implementation of the proposed living shoreline will help to mitigate the impacts of flooding and erosion on the property and allow for the continued use of this recreational asset. The park will serve a low-income geographic area that has limited public beach access, which promotes a high quality of life in the region. Efforts to preserve and protect the shoreline will allow the County to utilize and promote the property as a recreational hub for years to come. This will also contribute to local and regional tourism and have a positive impact on the local economy.

According to DCR guidelines, specific areas of the Middle Peninsula region are considered a “low-income geographic area” per the DCR definition included in the 2023 Funding Manual for the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund. Each county had its ‘Eligible Household income’ identified by using US Census data and then calculated by multiplying the County’s median household income by .8. Any census geography identified under the .8 has been identified as low income. This resulted in the following numbers:

	Virginia	Essex	Middlesex	Mathews	King William	King & Queen	Gloucester
Median household income (in 2020 dollars), 2015-2019	\$76,398	\$51,125	\$57,060	\$74,489	\$73,284	\$65,385	\$71,649
Eligible Household income	\$61,118	\$40,900	\$45,648	\$59,591	\$58,627	\$52,308	\$57,319

Based on the finding above, two counties in Middle Peninsula fall 100% within the eligible household income criteria. The remaining census tracts, zip codes, block groups, and opportunity zones identified as green in **Figure 6** also qualify in accordance with the DCR “low-income geographic area” definition. The map for Middle Peninsula includes a red dot indicating the proposed project’s location.



Figure 6. MPPDC Low Income Geographic Areas (in green) and the proposed project site (red dot)

Social vulnerability is the ability of individuals or groups to prepare for and recover from hazards, like flooding. The Virginia Social Vulnerability Index (SVI) Viewer indicates Gloucester Point Beach Park has a 'Moderate Social Vulnerability' score (Figure 7).



Figure 7. Moderate Social Vulnerability Index (SVI) Score for Bushy Park

i. **What would happen (or not happen) if the applicant does not receive funding.**

This Park is a new community asset that will provide the only public access beach in the County. The former farmland has been acquired and conserved, but it needs improvements before it can be made available to the public. Without the proposed construction, the site will not be ready for public access. The longer the site sits before construction, the greater the impact of storm events degrading and eroding the habitat, making future restoration much more difficult.

The community is aware of the County purchase of the land and plans for public access to the beach. If there is no funding for site improvements for safety features and the public access is not granted, the public may question the County's planning ability, financial prowess, and reliability, which may generate a distrust in the local government.

j. **Alternatives analysis of the viability of the project, how selected project reduces risk to populations at risk of flooding. Provide examples of current or previous related projects, data, outcomes etc. that justify the approach chosen. Include how long and how much protection to be achieved.**

Based on guidance from DCR, DEQ, VIMS, NOAA, and more, the proposed living shoreline project is the region's preferred nature-based solution for mitigating impacts of tidal flooding, storm surge, and sea level rise. A living shoreline will mitigate the effects of exceptional floods and sea level rise for 50 years or more. Additionally, since a living shoreline is feasible at this location, a hardened or non-living shoreline

is not permissible per state regulations, thereby limiting the alternatives to implementing a living shoreline or doing nothing.

Under the “do nothing” alternative, the site will be compromised, resulting in degradation of the site and loss of a public asset.

2. Goals and Objectives:

a. Goals should be listed as an outcome or result and solve the problem or need identified.

Goal 1: Restore and protect the shoreline from flooding and erosion at the newly acquired Bushy Park Farm public access site to a natural shoreline for recreational use.

Goal 2: Support the local and regional economy through increased tourism by providing the first public access beach in the County for recreational enjoyment by a wide variety of socio-economic demographics.

b. Objectives must be specific, measurable and timebound.

Objective 1: Procurement of a Design-Build Team (Months 1-3)

Objective 2: Project Design and Permit Application (Months 4-6)

Objective 3: Manage Permitting Process (Months 7~12)

Objective 4: Living Shoreline Construction (Months 13-24 or sooner/later depending on the permitting process seasonal restrictions, etc.)

c. Objectives be achievable within the agreement period.

All objectives and goals will be achieved within the grant contract period.

3. Work Plan:

a. What are the major activities and tasks.

Procurement of a Design-Build Team (Months 1-3)

- Middlesex County will be responsible for procuring a qualified contractor for construction of the permitted project.

Project Design (Months 4-6)

- The contractor will prepare the design, construction documents, and maintenance plan.
- Middlesex County will be responsible for overseeing the design process.

Manage Permitting Process (Months 7~12)

- The contractor will acquire the permit.
- Middlesex County will be responsible for overseeing the permitting process and obtaining all necessary permits for construction.

Living Shoreline Construction (Months 13-24 or sooner/later depending on the permitting process,

seasonal restrictions, etc.)

- The contractor will construct the living shoreline.
- Middlesex County will be responsible for overseeing the construction of the living shoreline, the widening of the beach, and installation of plants and rock sills as permitted. DCR funds will be used for construction labor and materials.
- MPPDC staff will monitor compliance with all grant terms and conditions.

b. Who is responsible for completing the activities and tasks.

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) staff will serve as the applicant of record and grant administrator.

Middlesex County be responsible for procuring a qualified contractor for design and construction, overseeing the design and permitting application development, overseeing the permit process, and overseeing construction to ensure compliance with all grant terms.

c. What is the timeframe for accomplishing activities and tasks.

All activities and tasks will be completed in the three-years of the grant contract. We understand that activities must commence within 12 months of the agreement date and must be completed within 36 months. Estimated time for completion is two years but will be dictated by the permitting process and terms/conditions of the approved permit.

d. Identify the required partners to ensure success and where they are represented in the workplan.

MPPDC will work alongside Middlesex County staff to ensure all activities and tasks are completed within the three-year timeframe.

e. Deliverables

The main deliverables of this project include the following:

- Successfully procured design and construction contract
- Design Report, Construction Documents, Maintenance Plan, Permit Application
- Construction Permit
- Construction of Phase 1 of the living shoreline at Bushy Park Farm

f. Maintenance plan tied to the identified viability of the project. Plan for sustaining the project after the agreement period (if applicable).

Middlesex County is committed to maintaining, monitoring, protecting, and enhancing the property and its sensitive habitats. The design-build contractor will develop a Maintenance Plan appropriate for the design and construction at the site. Standard maintenance of living shorelines includes, but is not limited to, the following:

- Debris removal: regular removal of debris, like litter, is important to mitigate accumulation of items that potentially disrupt the natural process of the living shoreline and impacts its stability.
- Vegetation management: replanting vegetation and removing invasive species may be required to ensure the health and stability of the living shoreline.
- Erosion control: assessment and management of erosion is needed to ensure the effectiveness of the living shoreline. This may involve adding addition sand to enhance its protective function.

4. Evaluation

a. Indicators of success.

The success of the proposed project and funding will be indicated by the completion of project deliverables:

- Successfully procured design and construction contract
- Design Report, Construction Documents, Maintenance Plan, Permit Application
- Construction Permit
- Construction of Phase 1 of the living shoreline at Bushy Park Farm

The success of the living shoreline project is measured through the following indicators:

- Erosion reduction
- Habitat restoration
- Biodiversity
- Water quality improvement
- Vegetation growth
- Cost effectiveness
- Resilience to climate change including reduction to property damage during and following flood events and reduction in duration of Park closures following flood events.

b. Data that will be collected and how the data will be used to measure success.

Metrics for success are provided and described in the previous sections.

c. How was cost effectiveness evaluated and measured against the expected outcomes?

Cost effectiveness will be ensured by the County's use of competitive procurement and the project partners' experience and knowledge of market costs for shoreline projects such as the proposed.

d. What products, services, meetings, outreach efforts etc. will be conducted and how will success be measured?

MPPDC will utilize the Fight the Flood Program's outreach and education media channels to feature and promote the project to the public. Success will be measured in the number of visitors to the site and their satisfaction with the natural environment.

e. Project progress monitoring plan to ensure project meets the requirements of the agreement and is delivered on time. Outline how delays or other findings may be used to modify or improve outcomes/deliverables.

Progress will be monitored monthly by comparing the actual progress to the anticipated progress in the original project schedule. Progress will be reported quarterly to DCR along with reimbursement invoice in compliance with the terms of the grant contract. Explanations for discrepancies in anticipated and actual progress will be provided along with corrective action steps and/or a request to revise the project schedule. Project delays must result in a request to extend the deadline. Other findings that may impact outcomes, deliverables, and the schedule will be described. We understand that activities must commence within 12 months of the agreement date and must be completed within 36 months. The final reimbursement request will be submitted to DCR within 90 days of the project completion date in compliance with the grant contract.

- f. If applicable, how the study may improve Virginia's flood protection and prevention abilities in a statewide context.

N/A; the project is not a study.

- g. Other necessary information to establish project priority

None.

- h. Repetitive Loss and/or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties

There are no repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss properties at the project location.

Residential and/or Commercial Structures – Describe the residential and commercial structures impacted by this project, including how they contribute to the community such as historic, economic, or social value. Provide an exact number of residential structures and commercial structures in the project area.

There are no residential or commercial structures in the project area or on the former farm.

- i. Critical Facilities/Infrastructure – If there are critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area, describe each facility.

There are no critical facilities/infrastructure in the project area. However, the project site is intended to be a transformational recreational hub for an underserved community in the county. Investing in this site and in a more resilient living shoreline system is a top priority step for protecting this asset and ensuring it can provide direct, indirect, and induced benefits to the county, region, and beyond.

Benefit-cost analysis

N/A; the applicant is requesting less than \$2,000,000 in funding.

No adverse impact

This is a coastal shoreline project that will not create or move flooding issues in the upland areas. This project will prevent tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding at the coastline to protect upland areas. Limiting tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding along this section of shoreline will not increase flooding along other sections of shoreline.

For the flooding sources studied in detail in the County, standard hydrologic and hydraulic study methods were used to determine the flood hazard data required for this study. Flood events of a magnitude which are expected to be equaled or exceeded once on the average during any 10-, 50-, 100-, or 500-year period (recurrence interval) have been selected as having special significance for floodplain management and for flood insurance rates. These events, commonly termed the 10-, 2-, 1-, and 0.2-percent annual chance floods, have a 10-, 2-, 1-, and 0.2-percent chance of being equaled or exceeded during any year. Although the recurrence interval represents the long-term average period between floods of a specific magnitude, rare floods could occur at short intervals or even within the same year. The risk of experiencing a rare flood increases when periods greater than 1 year are considered. The risk of having a flood which equals or exceeds the 1-percent annual chance flood in any 50-year period is approximately 40 percent, and, for any 90-year period, the risk increases to approximately 60 percent.

Hydrologic analyses were carried out to establish the peak discharge frequency relationships for each flooding source studied in detail affecting the county. Hydrologic analyses carried out in the pre-countywide study have been superseded by the coastal analyses in the 2015. In 2010, no new hydrologic analyses were performed for the initial countywide study. The 2015 countywide revision had no new hydrologic analyses performed for the revision.

Hydraulic analyses were carried out to provide estimates of the elevations of floods of the selected recurrence intervals along each of the shorelines, considering storm characteristics and the shoreline and bathymetric characteristics of the flooding sources studied. For each community within Middlesex County that has a previously printed FIS report, the hydraulic analyses described in those reports have been compiled and are summarized below.

Middlesex County (Unincorporated Areas) pre-countywide analyses for the streams studied by approximate methods, the 1-percent annual chance flood boundaries were determined using the slope/area method. An analysis was performed to establish the frequency peak elevation relationships for coastal flooding in Middlesex County. The FEMA, Region III office, initiated a study in 2008 to update the coastal storm surge elevations within the states of Virginia, Maryland, and Delaware, and the District of Columbia including the Atlantic Ocean, Chesapeake Bay, the Delaware Bay, and their tributaries. The study replaces outdated coastal analyses as well as previously published storm surge still water elevations for all FIS Reports in the study area, including Middlesex County, and serves as the basis for updated FIRMs. Study efforts were initiated in 2008 and concluded in 2012 (https://msc.fema.gov/portal/downloadProduct?productTypeID=FINAL_PRODUCT&productSubTypeID=FIS_REPORT&productID=51119CV000B).

Approach, Milestones, and Deliverables

Milestone 1: Procurement of a Design-Build Team (Months 1-3)

- Middlesex County will be responsible for procuring a qualified contractor for construction of the permitted project.
- Deliverable: Successfully procured construction contract

Milestone 2: Project Design (Months 4-6)

- The contractor will prepare the design, construction documents, and maintenance plan.
- Middlesex County will be responsible for overseeing the design process.
- Deliverable: Design Report, Construction Documents, Maintenance Plan, Permit Application

Milestone 3: Manage Permitting Process (Months 7~12)

- The contractor will coordinate with Middlesex Count to acquire the permit.
- Middlesex County will be responsible for overseeing the permitting process and obtain all necessary permits for construction.
- Deliverable: Construction Permit

Milestone 4: Living Shoreline Construction (Months 13-24 or sooner/later depending on the permitting process seasonal restrictions, etc.)

- The contractor will construct the living shoreline.
- Middlesex County will be responsible for overseeing the construction of the living shoreline, the widening of the beach, heightening of dunes, and installation of plants and rock sills as permitted. DCR funds will be used for construction labor and materials.
- MPPDC staff will monitor compliance with all grant terms and conditions.
- Deliverable: Construction of Phase 1 of the living shoreline at Bushy Park Farm

The ability of the local government to provide its share of the cost –

N/A; the applicant is requesting the match to be waived.

Historic flooding data and hydrologic studies projecting flood frequency

Middlesex County has experienced major storms since the early settlement of the area. Historical accounts of severe storms in the area date back several hundred years

(https://msc.fema.gov/portal/downloadProduct?productTypeID=FINAL_PRODUCT&productSubTypeID=FIS_REPORT&productID=51119CV000B).

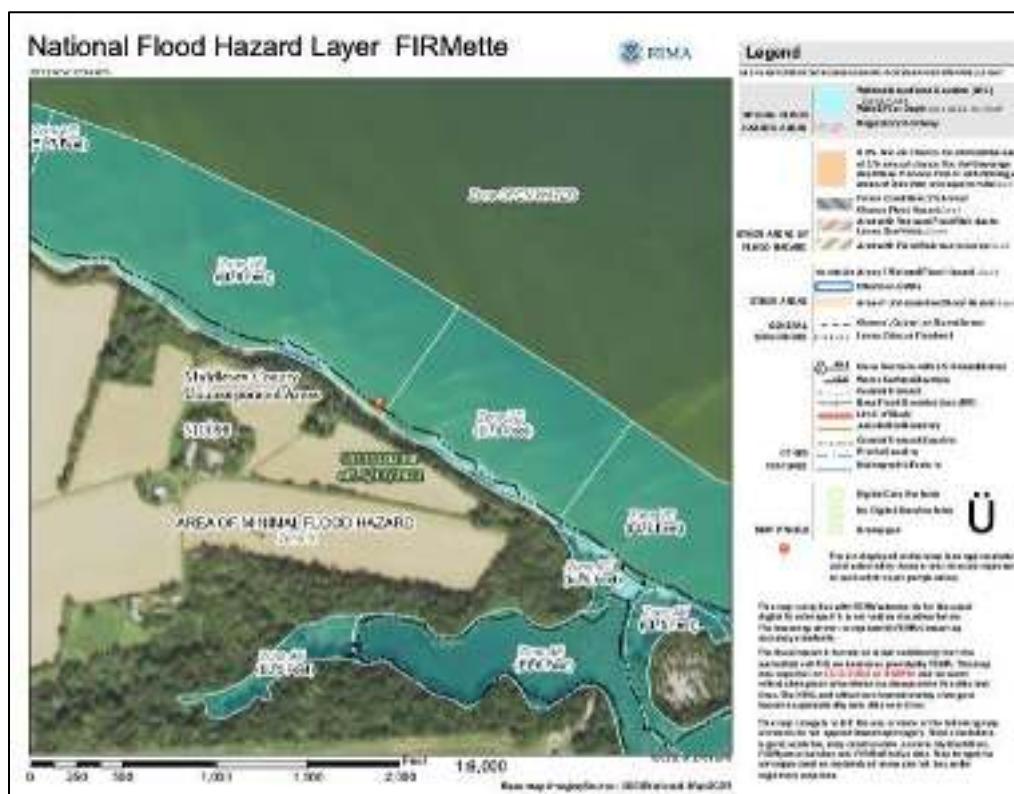
- The August 23, 1933, hurricane was the most destructive (at the time) for this area as well as for the remainder of the Chesapeake Bay region. The tide at the mouth of the Rappahannock River reached 6.6 feet and 7.0 feet at Urbanna (Middlesex County).
- On October 15, 1954, Hurricane Hazel entered the mainland south of Wilmington, North Carolina. Damaging tides were experienced along the western shore of the Chesapeake Bay and the right bank of the Rappahannock River. When the eye passed, the wind shifted to the southwest with higher wind velocities and damages to the left bank. The tidal surge was superimposed on the normal high tide.
- During 1955, two hurricanes affected the Middlesex County area. On August 12-13, 1955, Hurricane Connie followed a path similar to the August 1933 hurricane. The storm generated a fairly high storm surge. The surge occurred at the time of the immensely low tide in this area, causing only minor damage. On August 17-18, 1955, Hurricane Diane passed inland to the west and did not produce a damaging tide.
- On March 6-8, 1962, an enormous tidal stage happened during a northeaster, the “Ash Wednesday” storm. In Middlesex County, this storm caused severe tidal flooding. Great destruction was caused by high waves and breakers superimposed on high tides. The waves and breakers undermined and collapsed buildings; eroded the beaches, roads, and sand dunes; interrupted communications and power lines; and damaged agricultural lands. Damaging high waters occurred on five successive high tides over a 2-day period and disrupted all normal activities for several days.
- In November 1985, high winds and tides combined to play havoc with the Rappahannock River shoreline in the worst storm in decades. Northeast winds in excess of 65 miles per hour pushed tides 5 feet above normal and battered piers, bulkheads, boathouses, and other waterfront structures in Middlesex County and other areas along the Rappahannock River. During September 15-16, 1999, Hurricane Floyd produced tropical storm force winds with gusts to near hurricane force. This resulted in moderate to locally severe coastal flooding approximately 2 hours before high tide on the September 16th. Flooding was more widespread during Hurricane Floyd due to extremely heavy rainfall before and during the peak storm tide. Floyd will be remembered as an extremely wet hurricane for east central Virginia. The presence of a stalled frontal boundary provided the focus for extremely heavy rains.
- During September 18-19, 2003, Hurricane Isabel produces tropical storm force winds with frequent gusts to hurricane force occurred over Eastern Virginia, along and near the Chesapeake Bay and Atlantic Coastal Waters. The highest sustained wind speed recorded was

100 mph at Reedville (Middlesex County). Isabel will be remembered for the greatest wind and storm surge in the region since Hazel in 1954, and the 1933 Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane.

- In early September of 2006, Tropical Storm Ernesto passed through southwest Virginia. Along with heavy rainfall, totaling 5-10 inches in parts of Virginia and Maryland, the track of the tropical cyclone caused storm tides up to 6 feet along the western shores of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries.
 - On August 28, 2011, Hurricane Irene made landfall in southeastern Virginia. Rain totals reached over 16 inches in some parts of the state. During the storm, nearly 2 million customers lost power.
 - On October 26, 2012, Hurricane Sandy came ashore as an immense tropical storm in Virginia. Sandy dropped up to 8 inches of rain and up to 1 foot of snow in some areas. Wind gusts in Virginia were recorded between 60-70 mph.

There are no existing flood control structures that would provide protection during major floods in the county. There are a number of measures that have afforded some protection against flooding, including bulkheads and seawalls, jetties, sand dunes, and non-structural measures for floodplain management such as zoning codes. The "Uniform Statewide Building Code" that went into effect in September 1973 states, "where a structure is located in a 100-Year flood plain, the lowest floor of all future construction or substantial improvement to an existing structure..., must be built at or above that level, except for nonresidential structures which may be floodproofed to that level".

See the below FEMA National Flood Hazard map.



MAINTENANCE, MANAGEMENT, AND MONITORING PLAN

The MPPDC and project partners propose the following activities as required by the DCR CFPF Round 4 Manual, which will ensure that the public investment of DCR CFPF funds is protected.

MPPDC staff will utilize the below maintenance agreement template, which includes explanation of the responsibilities for monitoring, replacement (as necessary), and reporting of the project following construction. Each property owner will sign this document and MPPDC staff will submit the signed document to DCR prior to any construction occurring. MPPDC staff is willing to work with DCR to modify the agreement and related maintenance, management, and monitoring activities should DCR wish to see these matters handled differently.

**DCR Provided
CERTIFICATION OF PROPERTY OWNER
Property Protection Project**

Grant No. [Insert Number]

Name: [Name of Property Owner/Entity]

County, State Zip: [Address of Property]

Phone: [Insert Phone Number]

Email: [Insert Email]

The undersigned certifies to the Middle Peninsula Planning Commission District (PDC), that

1. I am/we are the owner/co-owner of [Insert address of Property where project is taking place].
2. I am/we are the recipient of Grant [Insert Grant Number] for the purpose of deploying a nature-based solution on my real property or at [Insert Address] for the purposes of flood prevention or mitigation.
3. I/we received [Insert Award Amount] (DCR Funds) to fund, in whole or in part, the stormwater protection activities including construction of a stormwater collection system on the Historic Antioch Rosenwald School Building.
4. I/we understand that it is my/our obligation to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of 10 years.
5. I/we have the necessary resources to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of ten (10) years.
6. That I agree to annually inspect and certify to both the PDC and the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation that the project is maintained in good order for no fewer than ten (10) years.
7. That I agree to permit the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to inspect the project to ensure that it is being maintained in good order for a period of ten (10) years after its completion. Inspections may occur at the discretion of the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation; however, reasonable notice shall be given prior to the inspection, and no project shall be inspected more than once in a calendar year, provided that inspection does not result in needed repairs.
8. That I agree that I will repay the full amount listed in Item 3 if the project is not maintained in good repair for a minimum of ten (10) years.

Signature of Property Owner

Printed Name

Date

Signature of Property Owner

Printed Name

Date

Repetitive Loss and/or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties

There are no repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss properties at the project location.